



Gc  
974.602  
W532d  
v.1,pt.1  
1835958

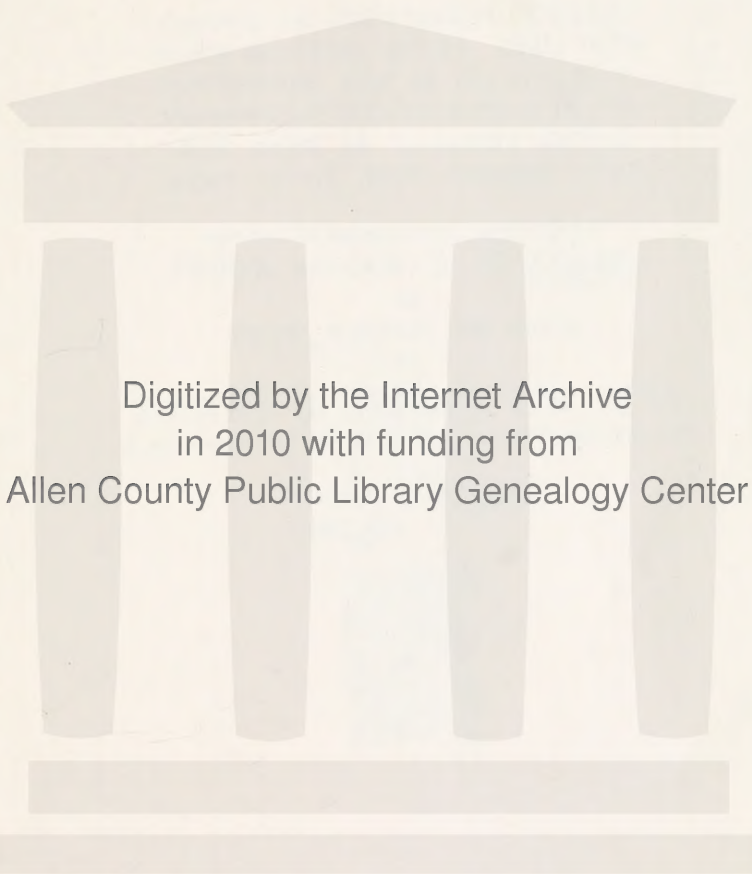
REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01105 5834





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center



7479

1835958

THE HISTORY OF  
ANCIENT WETHERSFIELD  
CONNECTICUT

COMPRISING THE PRESENT TOWNS OF  
WETHERSFIELD, ROCKY HILL, AND  
NEWINGTON; AND OF GLASTONBURY  
PRIOR TO ITS INCORPORATION IN 1693,  
FROM DATE OF EARLIEST SETTLE-  
MENT UNTIL THE PRESENT TIME

BASED UPON THE MANUSCRIPT COLLECTIONS OF THE LATE

JUDGE SHERMAN W. ADAMS,

AND

RECAST, ENLARGED, AND EDITED

BY

HENRY R. STILES, A.M., M.D.

AUTHOR OF THE HISTORY AND GENEALOGIES OF ANCIENT WINDSOR, CONNECTICUT

VOLUME I.—HISTORY

v. 1 pt 1



NEW YORK  
THE GRAFTON PRESS  
MCMIII





1835958

THE HISTORY OF  
ANCIENT WETHERSFIELD,  
CONNECTICUT

Only 500 copies of this  
book have been printed  
from type. This is  
No. \_\_\_\_\_

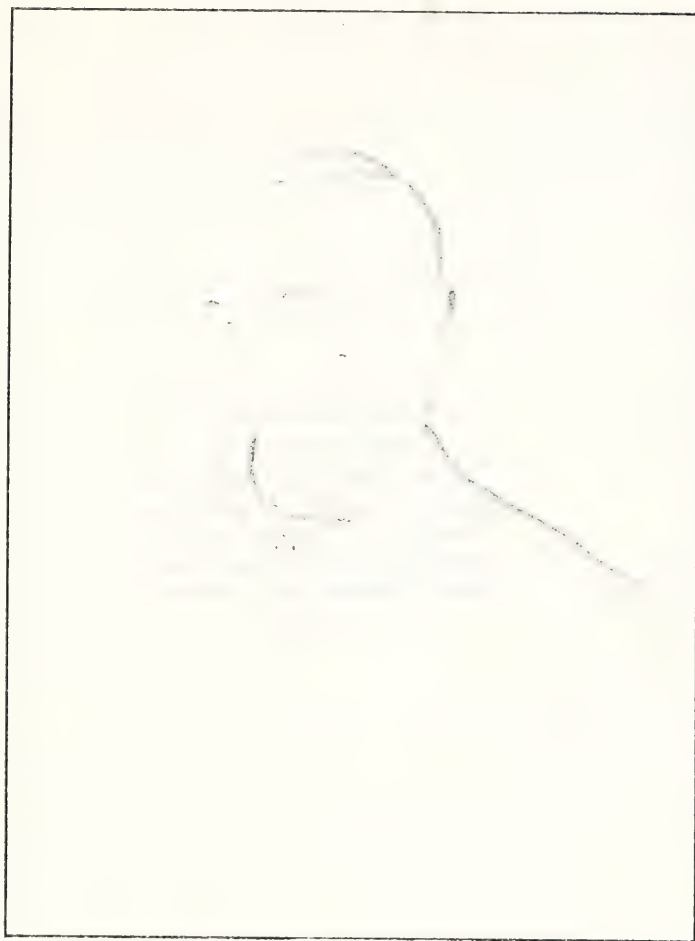
BY HENRY W. SYLVESTER





Copyright 1904  
By HENRY R. STILES.





JAMES STILLMAN



TO

**JAMES STILLMAN, Esq.,**  
OF NEW YORK CITY

A GRANDSON OF WETHERSFIELD,  
BY WHOSE LIBERALITY THE  
PUBLICATION OF THIS HISTORY  
WAS MADE POSSIBLE, THESE  
VOLUMES ARE RESPECTFULLY  
DEDICATED





# CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.

---

## I. PREFACE.

CHAPTER I.—Preliminary View of the Early Immigrations into the Connecticut Valley. 1. Discovery. 2. The First "Adventurers." 3. Additional Settlers prior to 1641. 4. The Place of First Settlement—Pyquag. 5. Indian Owners of the Territory and Purchases from them. 6. Indian Names of Localities in Wethersfield. 7. The Survey of the Town. 8. The Naming of the Town. 9. The Murder of Mr. John Oldham. 10. The Indian Massacre at Wethersfield, 1637. 11. The Pequot Campaign. The Constitution, or "Fundamental Orders" of 1639.

CHAPTER II.—1. Topographical View of Wethersfield, 1640 (with map). 2. Village Plot of Wethersfield, 1640 (with map). 3. House Lots and Earliest Divisions of Lands. 4. Commons and Highways. 5. Boundaries and Patent of Town. 6. Shipyards, Landing Places and Wharves. 7. Ferries.

CHAPTER III.—1. Church Beginnings. 2. Church Dissensions. 3. Consequent Secessions and Emigrations from Wethersfield.

CHAPTER IV.—1. Civil Organization, Illustrated from Town Records. 2. Intra-Territorial Settlements.

CHAPTER V.—Military Organization. 1. Wethersfield's share in the Earlier Indian Wars, 1637-1676.

CHAPTER VI.—Ecclesiastical Organization. 1. The Minister. 2. The Meeting House. 3. The Parsonage. 4. The Evolution of the Parish and of the Ecclesiastical Society. 5. The Old Burying Ground.

CHAPTER VII.—List of Early Inhabitants, 1633-1750, with notes on their Landed Possessions, Distribution of Lots, etc.

CHAPTER VIII.—1. The Ministry of the First Ecclesiastical Society of Wethersfield, and Biographies of its Ministers. 2. That of the Parishes of Glastonbury, Stepney and Newington until their formation into Independent Ecclesiastical Societies.

CHAPTER IX.—Connecticut's Educational Legislation. 1. The Schools of Wethersfield. 2. Those of Stepney Parish (Rocky Hill), and of West Farms (Newington). 3. Private Schools, etc. 4. Yale College in Wethersfield.

CHAPTER X.—Wethersfield's share in the French and Indian Wars.

CHAPTER XI.—Wethersfield's share in the American Revolution. 1. Her Sons in the Continental Navy and in Privateers. 2. Names and Services of Wethersfield Men in the Revolutionary Service.

CHAPTER XII.—The Maritime History of Wethersfield.

CHAPTER XIII.—History of Religious Denominations in Wethersfield (other than Congregational), and Biographies of their Ministers.

CHAPTER XIV.—Agriculture, Domestic Cattle and Stock Raising; Fairs, etc.



CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.

CHAPTER XV.—Public and Semi-Public Works, Institutions, Mills, Manufactures; Various Industries.

CHAPTER XVI.—Wethersfield's share in the War of 1812. 2. The Mexican War. 3. War of the Civil Rebellion, 4. Spanish-American War.

CHAPTER XVII.—Odds and Ends of Wethersfield History. 1. Witchcraft. 2. Mr. Leonard Chester's Adventure. 3. A Mysterious Pot of Money. 4. The Strange Story of Elizabeth Canning. 5. The Beadle Murders, 1783. 6. Grave Robbing. 7. Negroes and Slavery in Wethersfield. 8. Floods, Earthquakes and Conflagrations. 9. Odd Names of Wethersfield Localities. 10. Old Time Fishing in the Connecticut.

CHAPTER XVIII.—NEWINGTON PARISH AND TOWN, BY ROGER WELLES, ESQ. (Dec'd.).

CHAPTER XIX.—STEPNEY PARISH. 1726-1843, 1843-1903, AND THE TOWN OF ROCKY HILL, BY RUFUS W. GRISWOLD, M. D. (Dec'd.).

(NOTE.—The APPENDICES belonging to this volume, will be found in Volume II.)



## ILLUSTRATIONS.

|   |                           |
|---|---------------------------|
| THE OLD ROBBINS MANSION, AT ROCKY HILL, .....   | <i>Frontispiece.</i>      |
| Portrait of James Stillman .....  | <i>Facing Dedication.</i> |
| FACING PAGE.  |                           |
| Portrait of Sherman Wolcott Adams, Esq., .....  | 11                        |
| Map of Village of Wethersfield, 1634-1644, .....  | 44                        |
| Topographical Map of the District Comprised in Ancient Wethersfield,....  | 81                        |
| The Great Meadow, Wethersfield, Ct., (Two Views), .....   | 95                        |
| Map Illustrating Changes in the Current of the Connecticut River, and in<br>East Boundary Line of Wethersfield, ..... | 128                       |
| Memorial Tablet in Congregational Church to the Five Deacons of the Name<br>of Stillman, .....                        | 230                       |
| A View of the Connecticut River from the Cemetery, .....  | 230                       |
| The Old Congregational Church and Cemetery, .....   | 232                       |
| Architectural Details of First Congregational Church, Wethersfield, (Reno-<br>vation of 1883), .....                  | 234                       |
| Portraits of Rev. Dr. John Marsh and Wife, .....  | 238                       |
| <i>Fac simile</i> of Autographs of some of Wethersfield's Ministers, .....  | 321                       |
| The Residence of the Rev. Dr. John Marsh, .....   | 340                       |
| The "Old Clock on the Stairs," in the Marsh House, .....  | 340                       |
| Portrait of Rev. C. J. Tenny, .....   | 343                       |
| Leaf of School Records of the First Society ( <i>fac simile</i> ) .....   | 353                       |
| Plan of Rocky Hill, Conn., 1721, ( <i>fac simile</i> ) .....  | 373                       |
| The Academy and High School, Wethersfield, Conn., (Two Views), ....   | 381                       |
| The Webb House, or "Hospitality Hall," .....  | 480                       |
| Tombstone of Gen. Roger Wells, .....  | 487                       |
| Bird's Eye View of Wethersfield, .....  | 543                       |
| The Cove, Wethersfield, .....   | 543                       |
| The Cove by Moonlight, .....  | 543                       |
| The Connecticut River, as seen from a point opposite the Old Lattimer<br>Wharf, (Two Views), .....                    | 515                       |
| Wethersfield Churches, .....  | 599                       |
| The "Old Corner Store," .....   | 602                       |
| The First Methodist Meeting House and Parsonage, .....  | 602                       |
| Boardman (Memorial) Methodist Episcopal Chapel, .....   | 606                       |
| The Connecticut State Prison, Wethersfield, .....   | 630                       |
| The Green, Wethersfield, .....  | 630                       |
| A View Across the Green, .....  | 630                       |
| The Old Adams' Mill, .....  | 638                       |
| An Old Fish House on The Cove, .....  | 633                       |
| Some Private Residences in Wethersfield, (Eight Views), .....   | 662                       |
| Portrait of Elizabeth Canning, .....  | 692                       |
| Portrait of Mary Squires, the Gypsy, .....  | 692                       |
| Wethersfield Girls Wedding Onions, .....  | 706                       |
| Views on Main St., Wethersfield, (Two Views), .....   | 708                       |
| The Andrus House, Newington, .....  | 710                       |
| The Oldest Griswold House in Wethersfield, .....  | 710                       |



|   | FACING PAGE. |
|---|--------------|
| The Chester Place, The Residence of Mr. E. Hart Fenn—built by Hon. Silas Deane, 1764, ..... | 712          |
| Front Hall Stairway in the Silas Deane House, .....   | 714          |
| French Mantel in the Silas Deane House, .....   | 714          |
| The Robertson House, .....  | 716          |
| The Standish House, .....   | 716          |
| The Old Capt. Charles Churchill House, Newington, Conn., .....                              | 718          |
| The Front Door of the same and a Perspective View of the House, (Two Views), .....          | 718          |
| The South Doorway of the Churchill House, and Antique Lamp found in the house, .....        | 720          |
| A Beaufet in the Wainscoted Parlor—A Corner Cupboard—in the Capt. Churchill House, .....    | 722          |
| The Old Griswold House, (Griswoldville), .....  | 724          |
| The Old Boardman Chest, .....   | 726          |
| The Old Goodrich Press abt. 1765, .....   | 728          |
| Furniture in the Dr. Marsh House—High-boy, and Bookcase, .....                              | 730          |
| Ancient Mirror and Low-boy in the Rev. Dr. Marsh House, .....                               | 732          |
| Chair and Desk used by Rev. Dr. Marsh, .....  | 732          |
| The Historic Old Elm of Wethersfield, (Two Views), .....                                    | 734          |
| Portrait of Roger Wells, Esq., .....  | 736          |
| Portrait of Rev. & Rector Col. Elisha Williams, .....                                       | 762          |
| Portrait of Rev. Joab Brace, D. D., .....   | 809          |
| Newington (Coop.) Congregational Church, .....  | 814          |
| Portrait of Rev. William P. Aiken, .....  | 819          |
| Willow Bridge (Clayton) Newington, .....  | 832          |
| Portrait of Rufus W. Griswold, M. D., .....   | 835          |
| <i>Fac simile</i> of Library Book Plate of the Social Library, Stepney Society, .....       | 835          |
| The Rocky Hill Church, .....  | 843          |
| The Inn Sign of the Old Robbins' House, Rocky Hill, .....                                   | 845          |
| Plan of the Pews in the Rocky Hill Church, about 1840, .....                                | 845          |





## PREFACE TO VOLUME I.

THE *historical* portion of this work must be considered as mainly due to the labors of the late Judge SHERMAN WOLCOTT ADAMS. A love of antiquarian studies, especially those relating to his native town, Wethersfield, led him, during many years of his life, to make her history his special study; and his intimate acquaintance with the town and its inhabitants, combined with his legal training, rare industry and tact in the pursuit of facts, had enabled him to collect an immense amount of valuable matter, which could scarcely have been so completely gathered by another hand. A small portion of the results of these labors, have been given to the public from time to time, in the form of interesting contributions to the Hartford and Wethersfield newspapers; or, as papers read before the Connecticut Historical Society, of which he was an active and esteemed member. But, professional duties had to be attended to, ill health interposed still further delays, and, finally, death laid its hand upon him, before he could realize the pleasure of seeing his work completed and in print.

When, I learned of his death, some months after the event, I felt at once an earnest desire to take up the work where he had left it—and to “keep his memory green,” by completing it as a monument to him.

My proposition to that effect, made to his nephews and literary executors, Messrs. HENRY S. and BENJAMIN ADAMS, was by them most courteously considered, and generously acceded to; and I was placed (without any embarrassing restrictions as to use) in possession of an immense collection of manuscript—consisting of notes and copies from original sources of information, letters, maps, plans, books, pamphlets, chapters of his intended history, in all stages of completion, etc.—which, by their very amount and inchoate condition, might well have appalled one not accustomed to such matters—especially one, who, like myself, up to that time, had never stepped foot in Wethersfield.

Previous experience of a somewhat similar kind; as well as an intimate knowledge of what is needed in a work of this character, has, however, helped me to take up and carry on the labors of one with whom, in life, I was not personally acquainted; and to bring it to a state of completion which I think would satisfy his wishes if he were alive to see it. In doing this, I have endeavored to place myself in his place; and, although, of necessity, there has been



much cutting and carving, much re-arranging, condensing and again enlarging of his material, still I have faithfully endeavored that the thought and intent of the dead author should appear in every line; and, *as much as possible in his own language*. Where I have had occasion to differ with him (which has been but seldom) or to interpolate matter not his own, I have generally done so within brackets, thus [    ], and with my own initials. During this reconstruction of his work, I have learned to respect his earnest enthusiasm and rare qualifications for historical investigation; and am thankful that I have been permitted to perpetuate his memory in the annals of Wethersfield, by thus bringing out his posthumous work.

As to the *Genealogical* portion of this work, I must be held almost entirely responsible for it. While Judge Adams, so far as collecting some material for it, had not overlooked it—yet his tastes did not altogether run that way, and his collections had been but small in amount.

I have planned this work on the same lines as those of my *History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor*, published in 1892. But, I do not pretend to have made such a history of Wethersfield, as he would have made. Much of the information which he had acquired, died with him. I find among his papers drafts and schedules of subjects, treated so in detail, that it would have required a lifetime—longer than that allotted to him—to have satisfactorily completed it, as he had begun. To appreciate this, the reader has only to turn to the Appendices of this volume (especially Nos. III, V, VI, VII), which are each monographs, worked up with infinite pains, upon special subjects connected with the old town, and treated with such antiquarian zeal and erudition, that while they may not claim the attention of the general reader, yet are of such intrinsic value as to recommend their preservation in this manner.

Perhaps, even a sense of this began to dawn upon him in the midst of his work; for there is something of “the touch of the dead hand” among his papers, which causes one to think that it was laid aside (temporarily—as he may have thought and hoped) some time before his death.

It seems proper, now, that I should mention some of the

*Original Sources of information as to Wethersfield History*. These have been

1. *Land Records* of the Town, nominally so labeled and considered, commencing in 1640, and extending to the present days in a series of *fifty-seven* volumes. We say this set is “nominally” devoted to land



records, deeds, leases, mortgages, etc.; but the first five volumes (1640-1737) also have, plentifully interspersed throughout their pages, records of *Births, Marriages* and *Deaths*, placed, apparently, wherever the clerk could find a convenient space to enter them.

2. *Birth, Marriage and Death Records*—so labeled, in *six* volumes; the first entry of Vol. I, being of a death in November, 1692, the last two, a birth in 1727, and a marriage in 1751—also, records of cattle, “ear-marks,” and an order of the Court relative to Indians, made at its session of May 17, 1660. Vol. II, on its first page has a marriage record of 1726, one of 1828, and a birth record of 1786. The book was probably opened in 1825, and has been filled in, but not consecutively. On its last page is a 1809 marriage and three 1828 marriages on opposite page. Vol. III, first page, has an 1830 marriage and a birth in 1887 on last page. Vol. IV, runs from 1847 to August, 1851. Vol. V begins January, 1855, and ends in 1868. Vol. VI begins January, 1869, and is in present use. We have thus particularized concerning these volumes, that our readers may have some idea of the very un-systematic fashion in which they have been kept. Their want of continuity as to time, renders them exasperatingly difficult of reference.

3. *Town Votes*, being the recorded proceedings of the proprietors and inhabitants of the Town, at their annual and special meetings, *five* volumes, beginning 1647, and to the present time.

The first volume of these Town Votes (1647-1717), as also the first volume of Land Records (1640-1653), were carefully copied by Judge Adams, and the copies are kept in the safe, with the originals, in the Town Clerk’s office.

4. *Records of the First Society in Wethersfield*. Page 00, of the first volume of these records, contains the following note: “Mem°. The votes of the First Society in Wethersfield from the time when Wethersfield was divided into Societies, until Dec. 15, 1734, are to be found in the book commonly called the 2d Book of Town Votes and Acts, being interspersed in said Book, from page 20 to page 96, with the votes of the Town, and also the votes of the Proprietors of the Great Meadow and Plain.” This first volume begins record 16 Dec., 1734, and ends 12 Jan., 1846; the second volume commences 1845 and is in present use. The First Society of Wethersfield was so called until January, 1822, since called *First Ecclesiastical Society*. The Records of the first School Society are not kept in the Town Clerk’s office.

5. Various *other volumes of Records*, such as old *Assessors’ Lists*; “Book of Record of Burial Lots in the Cemetery of the First School Society, beginning 1882,” etc., etc.



6. *Records of the First Church in Wethersfield*—viz., of *Members, Births, Deaths and Marriages*. The earliest of these records, were undoubtedly carried off by the seceding portion of the Church which removed to Stamford, 1640-1, and which considering itself as *the* original Church, felt entitled to have possession of what we of Wethersfield would now be very glad to have, with which to piece out our Town's earliest history. Probably, also, the Wethersfield Church sustained another and similar loss of records, by the removal of the majority of the congregation under Rev. Mr. Russell, to Hadley, in 1659-60, and from the same cause, viz., the claim of the seceding Church that *it* was the Church of Wethersfield. (See pp. 162 to 164.)

At all events, we find an utter absence of any Wethersfield Church records until the coming of Rev. STEPHEN MIX, who, however, though he came in 1693, did not commence his entries until 1697-8, and ended in 1735, though he died three years later. This record has been copied for us by that accomplished genealogist, Mr. EDWIN STANLEY WELLES, of Newington, and was intended to be given as an Appendix of this work, but having been since printed in the *Connecticut Magazine*, our readers may find reference to it there.

The Rev. JAMES LOCKWOOD, kept a record, mostly of baptisms, from some time in October, 1739, until March 3d, 1744-5, which Judge Adams copied, and of which he says, that the original record "was written in an unbound pamphlet, on unruled paper—sheets of about legal cap size. Only 53 pages remain of the original. It is in a very fragmentary condition—and on the margin much of it has become obliterated, apparently by some acid, which has bleached the ink and rendered the paper brittle—there are a few breaks in the record, due probably to the loss of some of its leaves." Its record matter, as far as legible, has been preserved by us, incorporated in our genealogies.

These *Mix* and *Lockwood* records appear to us to have been not so much Church records proper, as private diaries such as used to be kept by the earlier divines of New England, wherein membership admissions, disciplinary dealings with members and baptismal records, and other professional and clerical memoranda were much mingled—and frequently in a "short-hand" known only to themselves.

After Rev. Mr. Lockwood's pastorate, there ensues a gap of 29 years in the records, after which they commence again, having been carefully kept by Rev. JOHN MARSH, from February, 1774, to September, 1821; by Rev. C. J. TENNEY, to 1 July, 1835, and so down by successive pastors to the present day.

7. *Records of the Second Church in Wethersfield, Parish of New-*





ington.—These have been preserved beyond peradventure of loss, by ROGER WELLES, Esq., of Newington, in his excellent *Annals* of that Town—published 1874.

8. *Records of the Third Church of Wethersfield—Stepney Parish* (now Rocky Hill) commencing about 1765, under its second pastor Rev. BURRAGE MERRIAM, who died 1776, and continued by Rev. JOHN LEWIS, 1781-1792, and by Rev. CALVIN CHAPIN, D. D., 1794-1851, who found them in a sad state of preservation, and with pious care copied them and continued them until the time of his death. These have been carefully copied (down to 1856) by Mr. E. STANLEY WELLES, and have proved of great value in our genealogical volume.

9. We have had copies, furnished by Mr. BENJAMIN ADAMS, of the following *Record of Deaths and Burials*, kept by private parties resident in Wethersfield, viz.:

- (a) Records from 1813-17, by Huldah Adams.
- (b) Records from 1813-16, by Samuel Galpin—stonecutter.
- (c) Records for 1859, '63, '64, '65, '66, by Laura Dickinson, and

10. *Notes taken from old Account books of Wethersfield merchants and tradesmen*, by Benj. Adams—such as

Thomas Hurlbut, 1738-89; Francis & Storrs, 1785-86; Bezaluel Latimer, 1809-15; and others—which furnish many "side-lights" on the history of those days, not otherwise obtainable. (See Chapter XV, Vol. I.)

11. *A Bibliography of Books, Pamphlets and other Printed Matter, relating to Wethersfield (and its Parishes); or written and published by, or in connection with, any of its sons, or residents.* This valuable manuscript (in typewritten form) prepared by Mr. BENJAMIN ADAMS, Assist. Chief of the Dept. of Circulation of the New York Public Library, has been of essential value to our undertaking, as enabling us to illustrate the educational and intellectual character of Wethersfield, especially as Mr. Adams has placed at our disposal many of the now rare publications therein mentioned.

12. *Tombstone Inscriptions* must be classed among original-record-sources of information. For, though frequently unreliable as to the estimates of character which they furnish concerning the deceased whom they commemorate, they yet preserve dates, titles, etc., which confirm other records. Fortunately for us, under the circumstances of health and distance from Wethersfield, which have prevented our personal investigation of these mortuary records—they have been recently carefully copied and admirably preserved by our friend EDWARD SWEETZER TILLOTSON, of Wethersfield, whose fine volume, *Wethersfield Inscrip-*



*tions* (a complete collection of such from all the burial places included in the towns forming a part of Ancient Wethersfield) has been my right-hand companion in my work.

This work has been accomplished by me under discouraging circumstances of ill-health, and constant interruptions both of a professional and domestic nature. In January, 1900, my invalid wife and myself were evicted from our apartments in New York City by a fire so sudden and fierce that our lives were only saved by our being removed by the firemen, from a second story window; and the precious Wethersfield Manuscripts were unavoidably left, as I supposed, to certain destruction, but were found next day, unharmed and intact—for both of which mercies, my readers, perhaps, will join me in thanking the Lord. In 1901, and again in 1902, I had attacks of a paralytic nature, which have not, however, entirely interfered with my work, though greatly adding to its difficulties.

It is also my pleasant duty to acknowledge the help received from some of Wethersfield's residents whom I have never seen, and probably never shall see in this life. A detailed acknowledgment of such assistance would occupy too many pages of this work; but, as great care has been taken by me (both as a matter of authenticity, as well as from motives of gratitude) to indicate the personal sources from which help has been derived, I may, perhaps, be excused from attempting it.

A very large portion of this help has come to me from sources entirely outside of the old Town itself—from those at a distance—the children and grandchildren, several generations removed—whose hearts turn loyally towards the Mother Town, whence their ancestors came.

Among these, "honorable mention" is due to MESSRS. BENJAMIN ADAMS, and his brother, HENRY S. ADAMS, of Brooklyn, N. Y., whose acquaintance with their late uncle's work and wishes in relation to it, has enabled them to give me valuable assistance at every point; Mr. FRED M. STEELE and JOHN S. GOODWIN, Esq., of Chicago, Ill., Mr. WILBUR F. WARNER, of St. Louis, Mo., Mr. HAMLIN RUSSELL, of Newark, N. J., Mrs. KATE SEARLE MCCARTNEY, of Wilkesbarre, Pa., Mrs. CAROLINE KEMPER BULKELEY, of Avalon, Bossier Parish, La., Miss HELEN EVERTON SMITH, of Sharon, Ct., Miss E. E. DANA, of Cambridge, Mass., and her cousin, Miss S. G. DAGGETT, of New Haven, Conn.—"their name is Legion" and my gratitude to them great.

But, there is a little group of Wethersfield residents, all of them personally unknown to me, who have aided me greatly—such as the venerable Mrs. MARY D. McLEAN, Mr. JARED B. STANISH of Wethersfield, and Mr. I. N. STANISH of Bridgeport, Ct., Miss MARY J. HARRIS, Miss



HELEN WOLCOTT, Miss MARY F. STODDARD, Mrs. MARIA H. BURDETT, etc.; and in Messrs. AUSTIN ROBERTSON, and EDWARD S. TILLOTSON, I have had most faithful lieutenants, always prompt and ready to answer any enquiry for local information, to interview people in my behalf or to look up special points, or needed facts—services invaluable to me, under the circumstances which rendered my presence in Wethersfield impossible. Their loyalty to the Old Town has, at all times, proved equal to the strain of the calls which I have been obliged to make upon their time and good nature.

In Hartford, another group of friends of Wethersfield have worked in perfect unison with the aims of this undertaking. Mr. CHARLES W. MANWARING, who kindly furnished me with notes from his digests of wills, inventories and papers in the *Hartford County Probate Office*; Mr. WILLIAM F. J. BOARDMAN, to whom I am much indebted for the loan of manuscripts, etc., and especially for a very large proportion of the illustrations which grace this work (many of which were expressly engraved for it and at his expense); Mrs. ANN C. HAWLEY, Miss MARY K. TALCOTT, Miss ALICE H. STILLMAN, Miss SARAH G. WILLIAMS, Mrs. CLARA SEELY PRINCE, Mr. PHILEMON W. ROBBINS, Mr. HOMER W. BRAINARD, *et alios*.

Within the five years which have covered the final preparation of this work, three of its helpers have passed from earthly companionship, viz.: Dr. RUFUS W. GRISWOLD, the "beloved physician" of Rocky Hill, whose memory will be preserved in connection with our Chapter XIX; Commander EDWARD HOOKER, U. S. N. (retired), who rendered valuable assistance in the Griswold and Hooker genealogies, and ROGER WELLES, Esq., the able lawyer, whose valuable *Annals of Newington*, have been supplemented in this volume by the excellent history of his native town, contained in our Chapter XVIII. Diligent workers in the annals of the Past, faithful to every duty in the Present, who can doubt that they will be blessed in the eternal rest and enjoyment of the Future into which they have passed.

Three gentlemen of Wethersfield have very generously contributed to the *illustration* of this History, by their skill as photographers, viz.: Messrs. J. B. STANDISH, ALBERT MORGAN and FRANK HAVENS. The *Connecticut Magazine* has also most obligingly placed at our disposal many of the fine Wethersfield illustrations which have appeared in its pages.

Mr. JAMES STILLMAN, of New York City, a grandson of the Old Town, receives, in our dedicatory page, an all too insufficient acknowledgment of his kindly assistance, and LEMUEL A. WELLES, Esq., of the



same city, son of Wethersfield, has given freely of his time, professional knowledge and tact to the preliminary negotiations and arrangements for the publishing of the History.

Nor do we feel that it is out of place to say, here, that Mr. FRED. II. HITCHCOCK, Treasurer and Manager of *The Grafton Press*, has, at every stage of this History's progress through the press, manifested not only the business interest of a careful publisher, but the cordial solicitude of a friend indeed.

Over forty years, more or less, continuous labor in this line of historic research, prevents me from expecting that this work will be found entirely free from fault or blemish. I can only assert that every possible care has been taken to avoid errors. It is a conservative estimate that the whole matter of these two volumes has been re-written, at least, four times—and that without the aid of a typewriter; and I, for one, am glad to see it permanently embodied in type.

Henry R. Stiles. A.M. W.D.







*S. W. Adams*



## SHERMAN W. ADAMS, ESQ.

---

### AN APPRECIATION.

Gentleness is one of the most beautiful of all human attributes. God-given, it makes for good in whatever relation of life it is manifested. Unfortunately, it is not until the face that bore the hall mark of gentleness has smiled its last smile that the surpassing beauty of this attribute dawns upon the most of those who year after year have felt the warmth of its sunshine, and then—and then comes full appreciation. Fortunately, on the other hand, he who is truly gentle lives so far above in appreciation; that no matter what the laurels of strenuousness may be, gentleness remains to him always worth the while. It is this gentleness which above all else characterized SHERMAN WOLCOTT ADAMS. Of gentle birth, gentle bearing, gentle speech and gentle judgment, he exhaled the very perfume of gentleness wherever his quiet way took him. Hand in hand with it went such an intense love of nature in all her manifold workings as it is given to few men to possess.

Both gentleness and love of nature were a precious heritage from the parents of Judge Adams, who, as had been the case with his ancestors for generations, was born in Wethersfield, May 6th, 1836. His father, Welles Adams—a merchant in what was then considered comfortable circumstances—was a man of the very highest standing in the community, while his mother—before her marriage Mary Griswold, of the Griswoldville section of the old town—was a fine type of the New England woman of two generations ago. As a small boy he found “books in the running brooks,” the while he trudged off to the “Red Schoolhouse” where his education began; and, by the time that he had passed through the Cromwell Institute, there were for him “sermons in stones, and good in everything.” Returning to Wethersfield to take a clerkship in his father’s store, the law began to share with the love of nature in his heart; and, before long he found himself studying in the office of Heman H. Barbour and Thomas C. Perkins, in Hartford, later going to the Harvard Law School, where he took his degree in 1861.

With the breaking out of the Civil War there came another dominating force into the young man’s life, and the love of country flowered



into a desire for service which could be satisfied only by enlistment. The sea rather than the field called him, however. Commissioned by Secretary Welles as an assistant paymaster, he entered the Navy in March, 1862, and was attached to the gunboat *Somerset*, doing duty in the Gulf of Mexico. This service in the War lasted until 1864, when he resigned to take up the practice of the law in Hartford. By 1866 his ability was so highly esteemed by the Republican Party that, although he had slight desire for any office within the gift of the people, he was sent by his native town to the House of Representatives, where he introduced the resolution providing for one capital in the State of Connecticut—a measure which passed but failed to receive the necessary two-thirds majority the following year. Subsequently he attained further prominence by the authorship of many of the laws in the statute book, the most important being the “judgment lien law.” He was also author of the resolution providing for a topographical survey of the State—which was passed in 1889. Meanwhile there had developed in the mind of the attorney a longing to broaden his general education by drinking of the French and German languages at the original founts. As a result a year, covering a part of 1868 and 1869 was spent in Europe, where the aptitude of the student found expression in the translation for publication of Eugene Tenot’s story of the *coup d’etat* of 1851. In time he added Spanish, Italian, Dutch, Danish and Portuguese, thus acquiring a considerable reputation as a linguist before he reached middle age. Further proficiency in the practice of the law after his return from Europe brought about his appointment, in 1877, as Assistant Judge of the Hartford Police Court, in which capacity he served for six consecutive years.

The illness which Judge Adams bore with characteristic patience for fifteen years or so before its fatal termination, coupled with failing hearing, led him at length to gradually drop the law the while he took up the crowning work in his service of the public—the development of the Hartford park system on broad lines. Here, after his appointment to the presidency of the Board of Park Commissioners in 1884, his undying love of nature found its highest expression. During his administration, Bushnell Park—the beautiful tract which frames the stately white marble Capitol—was not only improved in many ways through the exercise of the conventional official duties, but by means of a rare devotion, it was given such touches as can only come direct from the hand of a true nature-worshipper. In this category may be placed the beautifying of the banks of the little



pond by planting asters and other wild flowers along the water's edge. It was also due to his assiduousness in the performance of his duties that the park trees were all catalogued and such additions made as would thrive in that climate. Judge Adams continued to be active in park matters until within about a year of his death, his office having been changed to that of secretary when the Park Board amendment to the city charter was passed in 1895. This activity was, however, gradually lessened by a state of health which made it impossible for him to give to the new parks in Hartford's fine system the personal devotion so lavishly showered upon the one which bears the honored name of Horace Bushnell.

Of Judge Adams' attainments as an antiquarian, particularly as a student of the history of the town which gave him birth—the work which Dr. Stiles has with such painstaking care bought from an unfinished state into a completed record, bears eloquent witness. It was perhaps natural that a lover of historical research whose paternal line in Wethersfield went back more than two centuries—to the first Benjamin Adams—and whose descent further allied him to such early representatives of old Connecticut families there as Michael Griswold, Governor Thomas Welles, Ensign William Goodrich, Ensign John Nott and John Robbins, Gentleman, as well as Henry Wolcott, the Windsor settler, should have wished that to him might be the task of setting forth for the first time the complete story of the oldest town in Connecticut. None but a man whose character was not marred by selfishness, however, would have entered upon such a stupendous undertaking purely as a labor of love—of love for the work of doing well what needed to be done and yet was in danger of being forever neglected. But this work in behalf of Wethersfield, entered upon some twenty years before his death, by no means represented Judge Adams' historical labors, his painstaking research finding no limit until it had passed from town to state, and from state to all New England. For Connecticut he recovered her rolls of the French and Indian Wars from the effects of Governor Thomas H. Seymour, and after months of application in the restoring of the much-dilapidated papers, he placed them in the State's archives. He frequently prepared valuable papers for the meetings of the Connecticut Historical Society, with which he was prominently identified; he contributed several of the most important chapters to the *Memorial History of Hartford County*, and, in short, he was one of the few men to whom it was believed safe to intrust the writing of a history of his native state, should such a work be undertaken. His library





of Connecticut books, which was eventually merged into the Southport collection, was one of the finest ever brought together.

\* \* \* \* \*

Sherman Wolcott Adams came into the world as the violets were bringing to earth the deep blue of heaven. It therefore seems peculiarly fitting that the passing of such an ardent lover of nature should have been at the time of year when the last of the fringed gentians were returning the azure whence it came—that a life begun with the joyousness of spring should end with the fullness of autumn. This life, which was the very apotheosis of gentleness, flickered out October 19th, 1895, and two days later he who had taken upon himself the chronicling of the deeds of “the rude forefathers of the hamlet” was laid to sleep where they so long had slept—in Wethersfield church-yard.

HENRY SHERMAN ADAMS.



## ABBREVIATIONS USED.

*abt.*—about  
*ac.*—acre  
*acc.*—according to  
*ae.*—aged  
*auth.*—on the authority of  
*app.*—appointed  
*appr.*—appraised  
*b.*—born  
*bcq.*—bequest, or bequeathed  
*bp.*—baptized  
*batt.*—battalion  
*bro.*—brother  
*btwn.*—between  
*bo't.*—bought  
*bu.*—buried  
*Capt.*—Captain, or *Capt.*—captured  
*ch.*—church; *chs.*—churches  
*ch'n.*—children  
*Col.*—Colony, or Colonial  
*comm.*—commission  
*connect.*—connected  
*Conn.*—Connecticut  
*Cont.*—Continental  
*Co.*—County  
*cr.*—credited  
*Ct.*—Court  
*d.*—died  
*dea.*—deacon  
*Dart.*—Dartmouth College  
*dau.*—daughter  
*dcc.*—deceased  
*dth.*—death  
*des.*—deserted  
*disch.*—discharged  
*East.*—Eastbury parish in Glastonbury  
*Eng.*—England  
*East Hadd.*—East Haddam  
*E. Htfd.*—East Hartford  
*emig.*—emigrated  
*Ens.*—ensign  
*exc.*—exchanged  
*est.*—estate  
*enl.*—enlisted  
*exam.*—examined  
*fam.*—family  
*fr.*—father  
*fm.*—from  
*Far.*—Farmington  
*Fr.*—French  
*gen.* or *geneal.*—generation, or genealogy  
*Gen. Ct.*—General Court

*gd-f.*—grandfather  
*gd-s.*—grandson  
*gd-ch.*—grandchild  
*gd-dau.*—granddaughter  
*Glast.*—Glastonbury  
*grad.*—graduated  
*Hadd.*—Haddam  
*H. C.*—Harvard College  
*Htfd.*—Hartford  
*ho.*—home  
*ho-lot.*—home-lot  
*hon.*—honorable, or honored  
*ho-d.*—homestead  
*Ind.*—Indian  
*inf.*—infant, or infancy  
*inhab.*—inhabitant  
*incent.*—inventory  
*k.*—killed  
*Ld. Rec.*—Land record  
*ld.*—land; *lds.*—lands  
*ldd.*—landed property  
*Leg.*—Legislature  
*leg.*—legacy  
*L. I.*—Long Island  
*m.*—married  
*marr.*—married, or marriage  
*memb.*—member  
*ment.*—mentioned  
*Mix. Mss.*—Mix Ch. Rec.  
*mcht.*—merchant  
*mdzc.*—merchandize  
*mir.*—mother's right—as applied to a baptism, signifies that the inf. rec'd the rite, through the claim of his mother, (father, or grand-parents, as the case might be) as a member of the church—under the old "Half-Way Covenant" system.  
*mort.*—mortuary  
*Midd.*—Middletown, Ct.  
*N. Y.*—New York  
*New.*—Newington, Ct.  
*neph.*—nephew  
*N. C. R.*—Newington Church Records  
*nr.*—near  
*occup.*—occupied  
*ord.*—ordained  
*per.*—perhaps  
*pet.*—petition, or petitioner  
*poss.*—possibly  
*possess.*—possessed, or possessions



## ABBREVIATIONS.

*prob.*—probably  
*ppp.*—property  
*pub.*—public, or published  
*Q. M.*—quarter-master  
*Rec.* or *Recs.*—record, records  
*rep.*—represented, or representative  
*res.*—residence, or resided  
*Revol.*—Revolution, the American  
*rem.*—removed  
*ret.*—returned  
*Ry. H.*—Rocky Hill, Ct.  
*R. H. C.*—Rollin H. Cooke  
*s. p.*—*sine proli*, i. e. without issue  
*Sgt.*—sergeant  
*shp.*—ship  
*slp.*—sloop  
*schr.*—schooner

*S. C. R.*—Stepney Ch. Recs.  
*schl.*—school  
*sett.*—settled, or settler  
*Step.*—Stepney parish  
*unm'd*—unmarried  
*val.*—value, or valued  
*Weth.*—Wethersfield  
*W. Ins.*—Tillotson's *Wethersfield Inscrptions*  
*W. T. V.*—Weth. Town Votes  
*W. Ld. Rec.*—Weth. Land Records  
*wid.*—widow  
*wk.*—week  
*Y. C.*—Yale College  
*y.* or *yr.*—year  
*yg.*—young



HISTORY OF  
ANCIENT WETHERSFIELD.

CHAPTER I.

A PRELIMINARY VIEW OF THE EARLY IMMIGRATIONS INTO CONNECTICUT FROM MASSACHUSETTS.

[By SHERMAN W. ADAMS, Esq].

*Discovery—The First “Adventurers”—Additional Settlers, prior to 1641—The Place of First Settlement—Ppyquaug—Indian Owners of the Territory, and Purchases from Them—Indian Names of Localities in Wethersfield—The Survey of the Town—The Naming of the Town—The Civil Distinctions, or Classes, which Formed the Body Politic—The Murder of Mr. John Oldham—The Wethersfield Indian Massacre of 1637—The Pequot Campaign—The Constitution of 1639.*

THE BEST epitomized statement which we have seen of these immigrations and of the relations existing between the three plantations, Windsor, Wethersfield and Hartford, on the Connecticut River, and their mother towns in Massachusetts, is that presented by ROGER WELLES, Esq., in the *Hartford Daily Courant* for July 29th, 1899. This we take the liberty of using as an introduction to our history of this ancient town.

“Our fathers fled from England to New England to escape from the oppression of the prelates of the established church. They did not object to the union of church and state, which obtained in England, because they inaugurated the same union here; but they did object to the civil power and tyranny exercised by the clergy of the Church of England. When they settled in the Massachusetts Bay, it was as churches with pastors; but, while they called the churches ‘towns’ as their civil distinction, they gave the pastors no civil power, *ex officio*, as was the case in England. The word ‘town’ had a well-settled meaning in England; and when our fathers applied that term to their settlements here, they did so with the signification that it had there acquired.





That signification was well established by law, and our fathers did not attempt to divorce the word 'town' from its old associations.

"THE EARLY DEFINITION OF A TOWN. The first edition of Sir Edward Coke's Commentary upon Littleton was published in his lifetime in 1628. The authority of this work on English Law is unquestioned. He gives the following as the then legal definition of a town (*I. Inst.*, ii. 5): 'It can not be a town in law, unless it hath, or in past time hath had, a church and celebration of divine services, sacraments and burials.' Sir William Blackstone published his Commentaries on the Laws of England in 1765, and he thus defines towns: 'Tithings, towns or vills, are of the same signification in law: and are said to have had, each of them, originally, a church and celebration of divine service, sacraments and burials, though that seems to be rather an ecclesiastical than a civil distinction.' In a foot note to this definition he refers to the above quoted definition of Coke as his authority.

"When our fathers came from Massachusetts to Connecticut, 1635, they came from the three churches of Watertown, Dorchester and Newtown, possessing the secular powers.

"The church was the foundation upon which was erected the civil superstructure of the town, in Massachusetts, as had been the case in England. The evolution of the town is thus described at the present day in England:

"'The *township* is now known by its ecclesiastical name of *parish*, and the *shire* by its Norman name of *county*: but the old identity is still preserved, and the institutions themselves are as much alive to-day, as they were a thousand year ago.'" (*Jenks' English Local Government*, p. 11.)

"The same author says (p. 19): 'The original unit of settlement among the Saxons in England was the *tun* or town, which originally meant simply an enclosure surrounded by a wall or hedge, and the township was merely the area claimed by the town. In process of time, local government in England became almost extinct. It was not till the general break-up of mediæval conditions brought to the front a condition of appalling magnitude, requiring wholesale treatment, that the *parish vestry* secured a recognized position in secular matters. This great question was the relief of the poor (2d, p. 23); there was no other local machinery available, and it seemed natural to associate the work of relief, which had always been looked upon as one of the primary duties of the church, with an ecclesiastical institution. So the parish became the poor-law unit; the poor-law official, the overseer, was to be chosen from, if not by, the parish vestry; and the funds necessary



to enable him to carry out his duties were to be levied upon the householders of the parish. From the date of the great Poor Law of 1601, we mark the revival of the parish, or town-ship, as an organ of local government. One matter after another, highways, bridges, drainage, police, education, became parochial until all and more than all, the old powers of the town meeting were won back.' (2d, p. 28.)

"Such was the condition of affairs when the Puritans and Pilgrims left England, and, although they fled from English oppression, they did not break away from English laws and English union of church and state. The town in Massachusetts took the place of the parish in England, and was based upon the church. Church members only could be made freeman. The church expenses were raised by rates levied upon householders. The meeting-house was the town hall, where ecclesiastical and civil officers were mingled in local legislation, with no definite line of distinction between them. The meeting-house was located upon the public common and a liberal amount of land was appropriated for its use, where 'horse sheds' and 'Sabbath day houses' were erected, and the train band had its parade ground. Nearby was located the burying ground, also out of the public common. The minister of every church was presented with a gratuity of several acres of the public domain; and the church was given parsonage and land for its support. In Connecticut church and state were not separated until the adoption of the Constitution of 1818.

"THE MIGRATION TO CONNECTICUT. When our fathers removed from Massachusetts to Connecticut, they were careful to obtain the sanction of the General Court of the Bay Colony. This was not granted as soon as desired, and in the summer of 1634, some of the inhabitants of Watertown, impatient of delay,<sup>1</sup> and led by Mr. John Oldham,

<sup>1</sup> Winthrop (*Hist. New Eng.*, Savage's edit., 2d: I. p. 191) says, under date of 6 May, 1635, "the occasion of their desire to remove, was, for that all towns in the Bay began to be much straitened by their own nearness to one another, and their cattle so much increased." Savage's note to p. 167, says, "In this fifth year of the colony history so sadly crowded was the settlement at Newton, that Watertown was not a mile and a half distant, nor Charlestown more than two miles."

But Hubbard, who having been born in 1621, could well remember the Conn. emigration and the great discussion, *pro* and *con*, to which it gave rise, mentions, (in his *History of New England*, Ed., 1815, pp. 72, etc.) other than these merely material reasons. He says, there was an "impulsive cause (as wise men deemed and themselves did not altogether conceal,)" viz: "the strong bent of their spirits to move out of the place where they were. Two such eminent stars, such as were Mr. Cotton and Mr. Hooker, both of the first magnitude, though of differing influence, could not well continue in one and the same orb." And, again, at pp. 305-6, after admitting the over crowded state of the Bay settlements as a cause for the



removed to Connecticut, and built their log houses at Wethersfield (Pyquag), which they called Watertown, after the town from which they emigrated.

"On May 6th, 1635, the Massachusetts Court passed the following order: 'There is liberty granted to the inhabitants of Watertown to remove themselves to any place they shall think meet to make choice, provided they continue still under this government.' (*Mass. Col. Rec. I*, i. 46.)

"On June 3d, 1635, the following similar order was passed: 'There is leave granted to the inhabitants of Dorchester for their removal as Watertown hath granted to them. Also, there are three pieces [cannon] granted to the plantations that shall remove to Connecticut, to fortify themselves withal.' (*Mass. Col. Rec. I*, 118.)

"The same Court, Sept. 3, 1635, provided that "there is power granted to any magistrate to swear a *constable* of the plantations at Connecticut, when the inhabitants shall desire the same. (*Mass. Col. Rec. I*.)

"Also, it was ordered, that every town upon Connecticut shall have liberty to choose their own constable who shall be sworn by some magistrate of this Court. (*Mass. Col. Rec. I*, 160.)

"Thus the General Court recognized the removal of plantations into Connecticut as early as June, 1635, and denominated them as towns, as early as September, following. There must have been an emigration, between these two dates, of a sufficient number of inhabitants to have warranted this change of language.

"In the *History of Watertown*, by Francis S. Drake, contained in the *History of Middlesex County, Mass.* (Vol. II, 440), occurs this pass-

---

Conn. emigration, etc., he goes on to say that the movement "was not a little advanced by the fame and interest of Mr. Hoeker, whose worth and abilities had no small influence upon the people of the towns afore mentioned;" and that "the *impulsive* cause, before referred to" did more secretly and powerfully drive on the business. Some men do not well like, at least, can not well bear to be opposed in their judgments and notions, and thence were they not unwilling to remove from under the power, as well as out of the bounds of the Massachusetts. Nature doth not allow two suns in one firmament, and some spirits can as ill bear an equal as others a superior; but whether they have mended themselves by their choice, they are best able to judge, that have had longest experience of another colony. Possibly, it might have been as well for the whole, if they [*i. e.* the Mass. settlements] could have been included in one jurisdiction; for by that means their union together by an incorporation had been much firmer and stronger than by a confederation, as afterwards it came to pass."

From which, our Conn. readers will see that there was about as much "human nature" mixed up in these affairs of their ancestors, as there would probably be today, in similar circumstances.



age: 'Wethersfield, the oldest town in Connecticut, received from Watertown its first considerable emigrations in 1634. Pyquag, its Indian name, was changed in 1635, to Watertown; and later to Wethersfield. May 29, 1635, the following Watertown men went to Wethersfield: Rev. Richard Denton, Robert Reynolds, John Strickland, Jonas Weede, Rev. John Sherman, Robert Coe and Andrew Ward. The two latter afterward settled in Stamford. Leonard Chester, John Finch, Nathaniel Foote, John Oldham, Edward Pearce, John Reynolds, and Robert Rose went before 1642. John Oldham was killed by Indians, while trading with them at Block Island, July 25th, 1636.' The Dorchester (Windsor) and Newtown (Hartford) settlements followed in the same year, 1635; but, says Mr. Welles, it does not appear that special permission was given by the General Court to the inhabitants of Newtown to remove to Connecticut, as had been given to those of Watertown and Dorchester.

'As early as September 4, 1634, they had asked the Court 'that they might have leave to remove to Connecticut. This matter was debated many days and many reasons alleged *pro* and *con*.' But the desired leave was not granted (Winthrop's *Hist. New Eng. I*, 110). The same author tells us, under date of Sept. 13th, 1635, that 'About sixty men, women and little children, went by land towards Connecticut, with their cows, horses and swine, and, after a tedious and difficult journey, arrived safe there.' (This party, we have reason to believe, were Dorchester settlers, see note 1, p. 52, Vol. I. Stiles' *Hist. Windsor*.) The migration to the fertile valley of the Connecticut, could not be restrained. Doubtless, in 1635, many adventurers found their way there of whom no record has come down to us. Early in the spring of 1636 (March 3-13, 1635-6), a formal recognition of the migration was embodied in the commission then issued to govern Connecticut for one year. The reason for its issuance is thus stated, Whereas upon some reason and grounds, there are to remove from this our Commonwealth, and body of the Massachusetts in America, divers of our loving friends, neighbors, freemen and members of Newtown, Dorchester, Watertown and other places, who are resolved to transplant themselves and their estates unto the River of Connecticut, there to reside and inhabit, and, to that end, divers are there already, and divers others shortly to go, we, in this present Court assembled \* \* \* think it meet that where there are a people to set down and cohabit, there will follow upon occasion, some cause of difference, as also divers misdemeanors, which will require a speedy redress \* \* \* and these being a necessity, as afore-





said, that some present government may be observed we, therefore, think meet, and so order, that Roger Ludlow, Esq., John Steele, William Swaine, Henry Smythe, William Phelps, William Westwood and Andrew Ward, or the greater part of them shall have full power and authority to govern Connecticut for one year next ensuing.<sup>7</sup>

"The first Court under this Commission was held April 26, 1636, and six others were held during the life of the Commission.

"After its year expired, it continued to be the organic law, by tacit consent, until the Fundamental Orders were adopted by the Court, January 14th, 1638-9: just as the Charter of Connecticut continued to be its organic law, after the Revolution, until the State Constitution of 1818 was adopted."

DATE OF WETHERSFIELD'S DISCOVERY. In Gov. Winthrop's *History of New England, from 1630 to 1649*, commonly called *Winthrop's Journal*, (*Savage's edit.*, p. 132), it is recorded under date of September 4th, 1633, that "John Oldham, and three with him,<sup>1</sup> went overland to Connecticut to trade. The Sachem used them kindly, and gave them some beaver. They brought of the hemp, which grows there in great abundance, and is much better than the English. He accounted it to be about 160 miles. He brought some black lead, whereof the Indians told him there was a whole rock. He lodged at Indian towns all the way." This was about a month prior to the sailing of the Plymouth Company's vessel to Connecticut, under Capt. William Holmes, to erect a trading house there at Windsor; and it is not improbable that that enterprise was largely influenced by Oldham's favorable report. It may also be assumed that Oldham and his companions, during this voyage, visited the place now occupied by the village (or northern and central part) of Wethersfield, and that they were the first Englishmen who set foot within and were, in fact, the discoverers of Wethersfield. The report brought back by them seems to have confirmed the belief entertained by Governor Bradford, and urged by him in an interview with Gov. Winthrop on the 12th of July, preceding, "about joining in a trade to Connecticut for beaver and hemp,"—that these articles of traffic

<sup>1</sup> "John Oldham and three with him." It is a natural and somewhat interesting question as to *who* were the persons thus referred to by Winthrop, as Oldham's companions in the discovery of Wethersfield. Again, on p. 146 of the same book we read "Hall and the two others." So, that there appears to be a question as to the *number*, as well as the *names* of Oldham's companions. Mr. JAMES SHEPARD, of New Britain, Ct., who has given this matter a most searching examination, in connection with his monograph on John Hall, has prepared for us, a digest of the results of his researches, which will be found in Appendix H.



abounded along some parts of the Connecticut River. In Wethersfield, especially, Beaver Meadow and Beaver Brook (names distinctly retained to this day) attest the fact that they were then abundant there, though now extinct; while the hemp, found by Oldham there, is believed to have been the Indian hemp (*Apocynum Cannabís*) of New England, and which may be gathered even at the present time, in the low meadows and marshes of Wethersfield, and other towns in the Connecticut Valley.

Dr. Bond (*Genealogics and History of Watertown, Mass.*, p. 863) expresses the belief that "Oldham is entitled to the honor of being the pioneer, the projector of the first plantation on the Connecticut, or within that state." The "first plantation" means the same as the first *settlement*; and, while to Hartford may be assigned the priority as to date of the first trading house (Dutch), and to Windsor the date of the second one (English), both in 1633, it is to Wethersfield that we must accord the honor of the *first settlement in Connecticut*. "That this was so, is evidenced by tradition, and by circumstances," the existence of which we believe to be beyond dispute. The Rev. Stephen Mix, settled minister of Wethersfield from 1694 to 1738, and born in New Haven in 1672, was of the opinion that Wethersfield was the "oldest town on the river." The General Court of the Colony in the Code of 1650, declares that "the most Ancient Towne for the River is determined by the Court to bee Wethersfield," and this declaration was reiterated in the Revision of 1672.

At the town's meeting, held in Wethersfield, Aug. 30, 1711, concerning certain lands lying within its limits, and on which Nathaniel Hooker, of Hartford, had levied an execution, a resolution was passed ("no person voting to the contrary"), that the lands in question were a part of the "stated common of the town" and that "the town have possessed and enjoyed said lands for *seventy and seven years last past*, or more, viz.: themselves and their predecessors of the Town of Wethersfield" (*Town Votes*, Vol. I, p. 293). There can be no question that among those who took part in this meeting (which according to the record was a "full town meeting") were sons of the original settlers and planters of the town, who would, therefore, be likely to know from the lips of the settlers themselves, when the first settlement was begun. If now, we reckon backward "seventy-seven years or more," from the date of this town meeting, we shall find that Wethersfield's planting was begun as early as August 30, 1634, at least; which agrees with the date given by most of the early historians. (See *Appendix I*.)



NAMES OF THE FIRST ADVENTURERS. The interesting question naturally arises at this point, *who* were the hardy, we might almost say reckless, persons who first established themselves here. The problem is difficult of solution, and, perhaps, may never be settled beyond dispute. It is conceded that they were a mere handful in numbers, probably not a dozen, all told. There is little doubt that they were all from Watertown, Mass. A church had been organized there, as early as July, 1630, under the leadership of Sir Richard Saltonstall, and the spiritual care of the Rev. George Phillips, both of whom, in company with Gov. Winthrop, had arrived there in June of that year. Our Wethersfield pioneers, unlike those of Hartford and Windsor, came without a church organization.

They had been granted no dismissal from the church at Watertown, and their severance therefrom was not recognized. Indeed, it was not until May of the following year that they had so much as the permission of the General Court of Massachusetts "to remove whither they pleased, so as they continue under this government." In the same month Andrew Ward, John Sherman, John Strickland, Robert Coe, Robert Reynolds and Jonas Weed were granted a dismissal from the Watertown church, "to form anew in a church covenant in the River of Connecticut." But, until 1639, the Connecticut River plantations were treated, practically as if they were within a territorial extension of the limits of the Massachusetts plantations whence they were derived.

Recurring, now, to the question, "*Who were the Adventurers of 1634?*" it may be safely said:

1. That Mr. JOHN OLDHAM was one of the number. So far as appears, he was never dismissed from the Watertown church, although, as Gov. Winthrop informs us, he was a member of that congregation. Both he and his fellow "adventurer," Abraham Finch, had lost their dwellings at Watertown, by fire. The latter "lost all his goods" in addition to his house, which Winthrop calls a "wigwam." Both by nature and experience, Oldham was an adventurer; and, since his arrival in America, in July, 1623, had been a man of affairs at Plymouth, Nantasket and Watertown, a trader to Virginia and a bearer of dispatches to England. We have already seen that he had visited Connecticut in 1633. His death, as will be more particularly narrated in another part of this chapter, occurred in July, 1636; his pinnace, the crew of which consisted of himself, "two English boys and two Indians of Narragansett," having been boarded off Block Island, by



Manisec Indians from that Island, under the lead of one Audiah, and Oldham brutally murdered and mutilated. On the 28th of July, Gov. Winthrop sent his warrant from Boston to the constable of Watertown (Wethersfield) directing him to "seize and inventory his goods for payments of his debts." The Court at Wethersfield, September 11, 1636, referring to this inventory, say that the estate "seems to be somewhat uncertainly valued," and direct that it be perfected by Mr. John Plumb and Richard Gildersleeve, both of them inhabitants of that plantation. Thurston Raynor, also an inhabitant there, was, at the same Court, ordered to "continue to looke to, and pr<sup>s</sup>erve the corne of Mr. Oldham,<sup>1</sup> and to inn (or house) the same in a seasonable time, as he hath hitherto done." This plainly indicates that Mr. Oldham had raised a crop in the season previous to 1635, at least, which he could not have done without having been here at the beginning of the season. Moreover, the "corne" here referred to was grain, as we should now call it, *i. e.*, wheat or rye, as distinguished from maize, or Indian corn. Otherwise, we should have to assume that he reached Wethersfield, early in the spring of 1635, and sowed a crop of spring wheat, a hypothesis which no sensible person could entertain.

2. That ABRAHAM FINCH and his sons, ABRAHAM, DANIEL and JOHN (the two former having families), were among the settlers of 1634, is very probable. Mr. Abraham, senior, must have been well advanced in years; for, when the estate of his son Abraham (murdered by Indians in 1637) was settled in 1641, he had a grandson who succeeded to the "land and howsing" of Abraham, Jr., and in the *Wethersfield Land Records*, in 1640, certain lands are described as adjoining those of "Old Finch's." The younger Abraham left as part of his estate, a piece of "adventure land" in the Great Plain, an exceedingly fertile section lying between the village and the Great Meadow, which borders on the river. It is supposed that this tract was taken and occupied, as far as was practicable, by the "adventurers" of 1634, prior to any grant from the Indians or other sources, and held by them as "adventurers" and occupants; hence the designation "adventurers' lands."

---

<sup>1</sup> This seems to have been the first case of probate proceeding in the Colony of Connecticut; and the persistent urgency of the Mass. authorities (under whose jurisdiction the new settlement then was), as evidenced by the numerous orders, warrants, etc., sent from "the Bay" to its representatives on the Connecticut river, as to gathering the property of Mr. Oldham, furnishing an inventory, etc., in order to the proper settlement of his estate so suddenly left at loose ends by his tragic death, form a most commendable and significant commentary as to the wise administration of civil law by the elder Colony.





3. Sergeant (afterwards Lieutenant) ROBERT SEELEY was also an owner of "adventure land." Although it appears that he held "as an adventurer" under William Bassum (or Bassam),<sup>1</sup> it is quite probable that the latter only held possession during Mr. Seeley's absence at Watertown, Mass., where he was finishing some work (principally surveying), which he had been employed to do there. Bond (*History of Watertown*) quite ignores him, and *Savage* fails to trace him any farther than Watertown. Lieut. Seeley, however, was a prominent man in the Colony, notably in the Pequot Campaign, in which he was second in command; and, also, later, as commandant of the fort at Saybrook. He was a near neighbor of Finch, on the east side of Broad Street, in Wethersfield, and sold his house to Matthew Mitchell, in 1640-1. He died at Elizabeth, N. J., of which town he was a first settler, in 1668.

4. NATHANIEL FOOTE, the largest holder of "adventurers land" has usually been set down as a first settler; and, by some, as *the* first settler of all, a claim which, however, can hardly be sustained as regards any one. There is no probability that Wethersfield was ever inhabited by a *solitary* white settler. Mr. Foote, with his sons, ROBERT and NATHANIEL, were of the pioneer company. They lived in one house on the east side of Broad Street, at its lower end; and, like most of the other proprietors, their richest landed possessions lay right in the rear of their respective dwellings. The elder Foote died in 1644, aged about 51 years, and was interred in the ancient burying ground in the rear of the meeting house. Of him and some of his descendants we shall have more to say hereafter.

5. Sergeant JOHN STRICKLAND, whose house lot was on the west side of Broad Street, about where Mr. S. W. Robbins resides, sold it to

<sup>1</sup>*Conn. Col. Rec.* 1. 4-5.

Court held 1st Nov., 1636. Sgt.

Seely pte., vs. Inhab's of Wethersfield, defts. The Jury finde for the plaintiff that hee is to have [hold] as an *adventurer* and as a man that was in the condicion that Bassum under whom he claymed, was

1st 7 br. 1636. It is ordered by consent of Sgt. Seely plt. against the inhabitants of Wethersfield deft. yt a Juror shalbe withdrawn and yt the deft. doe vndertake to produce an order wherein they will make it appear yt it was ordered yt if the inhabits of the saide town did not remove wth their families to Connecticut by the end of this instant moneth or els there was no pprriety due to them in the dividint of the lands of the saide Towne & yt ye the hand or consent of the saide Willm Bassum is hereunto. And if the said order is not produced here to the Corte after this, the Inhabt are to pay the pte. damages.

It is possible that the William *Barsham*, a landholder of Watertown, Mass. who arrived there from England in 1630, is the William Bassum here mentioned. If so, he returned to Watertown probably in 1635, and died there in 1684.



the Hon. George Wyllys of Hartford, in March, 1640. He was probably the owner of the "adventure land" entered by Matthew Mitchell in 1641. The latter held his lands by purchase, from whom it is not stated. Strickland, who like all the "adventurers," came from Watertown, Mass., assisted Mitchell, who was wealthy, in getting his cattle to Wethersfield. The latter gentleman is said to have come from Saybrook. Strickland is believed to have gone to Southampton, L. I. He was one of the six dismissed from the Watertown church in May, 1635, or, as Savage reads it, March, 1636. His son John remained in Wethersfield, and his descendants are numerous. His house was on the east side of the Green, next Hartford bounds, and was sold to Mr. Wyllys.<sup>1</sup>

6. JOHN CLARKE held "adventurers lands," which he sold in 1638, to John Robbins, "Gentleman," who entered them for record in 1641. Both Dr. Bond and Mr. Savage mention a John Clarke of Watertown, Mass., and suppose him to be the "Mr." Clarke appointed a constable in 1632; but the latter finally concludes that William, and not John, is the "Mr." referred to. Dr. Bond had believed that John was the Dr. John, a physician, who went to Rhode Island, but finally abandoned this hypothesis, discovering that that gentleman first arrived in America in 1634. The probability is that John Clarke of Wethersfield is the constable of 1632, and that he came hither from Watertown, Mass., in 1634, and was thus lost sight of by Bond and Savage; more especially, as his name has not appeared in any index of the *Wethersfield Records*. Clarke removed to Saybrook, prior to 1640, thence to Milford, whence he returned to Saybrook, from which place he was often a deputy (or magistrate) to the General Court.

7. ANDREW WARD, one of the foremost men of the Colony, seems to have left Watertown, Mass., immediately after being admitted there as a freeman, May, 1634,<sup>2</sup> and come to Wethersfield; or else some other person, acting in his interest, preceded him to Wethersfield (he following in May, 1635, when he was dismissed from the Watertown church) and took possession for him, of twenty acres of the "adventurers land." Prior to Ward's removal to Ripowams (Stamford), in 1640, he sold the lands to Robert Rose, who already held the same amount in his own right. He lived a few rods north of the Congregational Church; possibly he had Oldham's "adventure lands."

<sup>1</sup> Both Dr. Bond and Savage seem to have been ignorant of the fact of Strickland's removal to Pyquang.

<sup>2</sup> There are indications that some were so admitted after their removal to Connecticut.



8. ROBERT ROSE, who left Ipswich, England, in April, 1634, probably came directly to Wethersfield. He was a fellow passenger with several Watertown families, and it is not clearly ascertained, says Bond, "that this family settled in Watertown." His sons ROBERT and JOHN were with him. He was one of the largest original holders of "adventurers lands." His homestead was on the east side of Broad Street, between Lieut. Seeley's and John Clarke's. He became one of the first settlers of Totoket (Branford) in 1644. His son Robert remained in Wethersfield, where as in other parts of the United States, his descendants have been numerous.

9. We venture to suggest but one more name, that of LEONARD CHESTER, "Gentleman," as one of the pioneers. With his name the list of "adventurers, is possibly complete; although it is quite probable that others, whose names will never be known, accompanied them hither, as subordinates, servants or laborers. But, the non-existence of any Wethersfield records, prior to 1640, must limit our further knowledge of the first settlers of the town. Mr. Chester pitched his tent on the east side of Broad Street (The Green, "from time immemorial"), a few rods south of Abraham Finch's. He was well born, ranking as an Esquire, and though but twenty-four years of age, was one of the largest land owners in the new plantation. Dr. Bond, who would fain keep the Watertown settlers there as long as possible, says that Mr. Chester left Watertown previous to the making out of the earliest "list of possessions \* \* \* \* with the Colony that first planted Pyquag" (Wethersfield). He thinks that he left his wife behind until after the birth of their first child, John, born August 3rd, 1635, and he adds "we have not found this birth upon the records" of Watertown. There is, however, such a record upon the Wethersfield records of births and deaths, which are earlier than the land records, and it is possible that Mrs. Chester joined her husband the next season, and that John Chester was the *first child* born of white parents in Wethersfield. A more extended notice of Mr. Chester will be found in connection with our Chester Genealogy. He died in 1648, and the rude stone table that covers his remains, is the oldest now remaining in sight in the ancient burying ground of Wethersfield.

10. WILLIAM SWAYNE, "Gentleman," also held "adventure lands, but probably came to Wethersfield not earlier than 1636, and then took the land of JOHN OLDRAM, deceased. He removed to Branford in 1644.

These ten men, known on the Wethersfield records as "adventurers," *i. e.*, occupants of land not deriving their titles from the town—were,



either in person or by representation, the SETTLERS of 1634, and were all from Watertown, Mass.

ADDITIONAL SETTLERS PRIOR TO 1641. The foregoing named persons not only came from Watertown, Mass., but had been proprietors of land in that plantation, then only in the fourth year of its existence. They were, practically, only removing from one wilderness to another, and can not be said to have been wholly unaccustomed to the hardships incident to frontier life. In the two ensuing years, the number of colonists emigrating from Watertown to Wethersfield was considerably increased. Some of these new comers were "proprietors," others were not. A list of these, so far as is known, has never been given; and, unquestionably, in such a list, it would be difficult to avoid including the names of some who came from other places. The difficulty arises from the fact that the Watertown (Mass.) records do not contain the names of all the settlers there, not even of all the males of full age, and the Wethersfield records are even more faulty in this respect. Indeed, the records of the votes of the latter town, as well as of its church, are entirely lost, as to all transactions prior to 1648, and its land records only begin at 1640. Such of the names of the first settlers of Wethersfield as are given in Bond's *History of Watertown, Mass.*, are herewith presented—a part of these came hither in 1635, others in the year following:

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Abbot, Robert.  | Palmer, Henry.  |
| Benjamin, Caleb.  | Palmer, William.  |
| Bates, Robert.  | Pierce, John (?).   |
| Betts, Roger.   | Pierce, Edward (?).   |
| Clarke, Samuel.   | Raynor, Thurston.   |
| Coe, Robert.  | Reynolds, John,   |
| Denton, Rev. Richard.   | Reynolds, Robert.   |
| Dix, Leonard.   | Sceley, (Lieut.), Robert.                                   |
| Goodriche (Gutterig), John }<br>Goodriche, William. } Brothers. | Sherman, Edmond.  |
| Hall, John.   | Sherman, Samuel, }<br>Sherman, Rev. John. } Sons of Edmond. |
| Hubbard, George.  | Swayne, William, "Gent."                                    |
| Hubbard, Samuel (son of George)                                 | Smith, Samuel.  |
| Jones, Lewis (?).   | Thomson, John.  |
| Livermore, John.  | Weede, Jonas.   |
| Mason, Edward.  | Whitmore, Thomas.   |





The following are the names of *additional settlers*, nearly all from places other than Watertown; some directly from England; most of them came between 1636 and 1640, none later than 1645.

Those thus marked \* are not found in Judge Adams' list, as published in the *Memorial History of Hartford County*, but appear in his manuscript:

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Adams, Thomas.                               | Evans (E Vance), John,<br>"Gentleman."    |
| Belden (Belding), Richard.                   | Fletcher, John.                           |
| Bell, Francis.                               | Ferris, Jeffrey.                          |
| Boardman (Boreman), Samuel,<br>perhaps 1641. | Gardner, Samuel.                          |
| Boosy (Bosey), James.                        | Gibbs, John.                              |
| Bradfield (Broadfield), Leslie,<br>(1642 ?). | Gibbs, Gregory.                           |
| Brundish, John.                              | Graves, Isaac.                            |
| Burrows (Burroughs), Robert,<br>1642.        | Graves, John.                             |
| Butler, William.*                            | Graves, Nathaniel.                        |
| Carrington, John.                            | Gildersleeve, Richard.                    |
| Cattel (Catlin), John.                       | Hale, Samuel.                             |
| Chappel, George.                             | Hollister, (Lieut.) John, 1644.           |
| Chappel, George, 2nd.                        | Hoyt, Walter.                             |
| Chaplin, Clement, Ruling Elder.              | Hurlburt, Thomas.                         |
| Churchill, Josiah.                           | Ireland, Samuel.                          |
| Cole, James, 2nd.                            | Jagger (Gager), Jeremy.                   |
| Coleman, Thomas.                             | Jessup (Jesiope), John.                   |
| Comstock, William.                           | Jordan, ———.                              |
| Cross, William, 1644 (?).                    | Jennings, Joshua.                         |
| Curtis, John.                                | Kilbourn, Thomas.                         |
| Curtis, Thomas.                              | Kilbourn, (Sgt.), John,<br>son of Thomas. |
| Deming, John.                                | Latimer, John, 1646(?).                   |
| Dickinson, Nathaniel.                        | Law, Richard.                             |
| Dickinson, John,<br>son of Nathaniel.        | Lilly, John.                              |
| Doty (Dote), Daniel.                         | Longdon, Andrew, 1643.                    |
| Edwards, John.                               | Miller, John.                             |
| Edwards, Thomas, son of John.                | Mills (Miles), Richard.                   |
| Elsen, Abraham.                              | Mitchell, Matthew.                        |
| Elsen, John,<br>brother of Abraham.          | Morcecock, Nicholas.                      |
|  | Morehouse, Thomas.                        |
|  | Northend, John.                           |
|  | Norton, Francis.                          |



|   |  |
|---|--|
| Nott, (Sgt.) John.  | Taylor, William.                             |
| Parke, Robert, "Mr."  | Tinker, Capt. John.                          |
| Parke, Thomas.  | Tracy (Trace), Lieut. Thos.                  |
| Parke, Richard, 1643.*  | Topping (Toppin, Tappan),——                  |
| Prudden, (Rev.) Peter.  | Treat, Richard.                              |
| Prichard (Prigiotte), Roger,<br>1642 (?).                               | Treat, (Lieut.) Richard, Jr.                 |
| Rawlins (Rawlings, Rollins),<br>Jasper.                                 | Ufford (Uffort), Thos.                       |
| Richells, Sigismund.  | Vere, Edward.                                |
| Robbins, John, "Gentleman."   | Ward, (not Andrew), husband of<br>Joyce.     |
| Rogers, William.  | Ward, John, son of Andrew (?).               |
| Root, John.   | Waddams (Wadhams), John.                     |
| Saddler, John.  | Waterhouse, Jacob.                           |
| Scott, Edward.  | Westell (Wastoll), John.                     |
| Seaman, John.   | Wescott (Wasteot), Richard.                  |
| Sension (Sention), Matthias,<br>probably <i>St. John</i> .              | Wells, (Ens.) Hugh.                          |
| Sherwood, Thomas.   | Whitway, Thomas.                             |
| Smith, (Rev.) Henry.  | Wicks (Weeks), Thomas.                       |
| Smith, Samuel. }<br>Smith, Philip. } <small>Sons of Rev. Henry.</small> | Williams, Matthew.                           |
| Standish, Thomas.   | Wolecott, George.<br>perhaps not until 1649. |
| Stoddard, John.   | Wood, Edmond.                                |
| Taintor, Charles.   | Wood, Jonas, son of Edmond.                  |
| Talcott, Capt. Samuel.  | Wood, Jonas, 2nd.                            |
|   | Wright, Thomas.                              |
|   | Yates, Francis.                              |

This list, intended to include only those who were heads of families, is as nearly complete as existing data enables us to make it.

THE PLACE OF FIRST SETTLEMENT—PYQUAUG. Our next inquiry concerns the *place* of the first settlement here in Wethersfield. It was undoubtedly within that small section of the present town known to the first settlers by its Indian name of *Pyyquaug* (*Pyyquough*; *Paquiaug*; in Indian deed to Wethersfield, 1671, *Puckquiog*) or, as Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull says, it should be spelled *Pa-qui-auke*. According to the same authority, the meaning of the word is "cleared land"—"open country"—which seems probable when we consider the natural mellowness and fertility of the soil of this part of Wethersfield, and the fact that it was unexcelled as a planting ground for the "Indian corn" cultivated by the natives. The particular tract which gave the name to the larger



section, was probably known in 1640, as the "Adventurer's Lands," also as "The Great Plain" and "The Little Plain" (adjoining Great Plain on the south); these names being retained unto the present day. In its largest extent we should say that Pyquaug (the most common orthography of the word) was bounded northerly, partly by *Suckiaug* or *Sicaogy* (Hartford), or but a little separated therefrom; and partly by a bend in the Connecticut River, now called "The Cove;" easterly by the Connecticut River, separating it from Hockanum, Naubuc and the Island, subsequently known as "Wright's Island;" southerly by lands now in Rocky Hill, separating it from Mattabesec (Middletown); westerly, by the ridge of trap rock, which is an extension southerly of the Stone Pit Ridge, of Hartford, and along on the summit of which the road on Wolcott Hill extends, and it embraced a part of Hockanum, which lay on both sides of the river. Those familiar with the town will recognize this description as inclusive of the area covered by the present village, with a considerable margin around it. Exactly what part of this was first built upon can not now be determined, unless we assume that dwelling houses entered for record in 1640 (the earliest record extant), occupied, in general, the sites of the first houses built in the settlement. In that case, we may say with certainty that the oldest settled part of Wethersfield is that traversed by Broad Street, both sides, and High (or Main Street from the Congregational meeting house northerly) both sides, until it came to the river (now "The Cove"), and the east end of Fort, now Prison Street, both sides.

This arrangement, practically, made two communities, or neighborhoods, in close proximity, but sufficiently distinct to form what might be designated the High Street, and the Broad Street quarters of the settlement. There is no good reason for supposing (as does Mr. Hezekiah Belden, in his manuscripts), that the first settlers spent their first season here on "Poke Hill," which was not only uninviting in appearance, but, in fact, was not in Wethersfield, but in Hartford bounds.<sup>1</sup>

INDIAN OWNERS OF THIS TERRITORY. *Pyquaug* and, indeed, all the land from *Sicaogy*, or Hartford, on the north, to some distance below

---

<sup>1</sup> *Poke Hill*. Most of the high ground to which this name was given, was in Hartford township, it being a little North and East of the present Folly Bridge. In 1699, Wethersfield chose Jonathan Deming, a surveyor, (that is, a highway inspector) for "Pok Hill." It is possible, if not probable, that this name is but another form of "*paquiti*" i. e. "bare or cleared." It appears in several names: as in Pyquaug, Sabquioke, Poquon-neck, etc., as indicated by Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull's *Indian Names in Connecticut*.



the Mattabeseeck (now in Middletown) on the south, is said to have been under the dominion of one *Sowheag* (or Soheage), sometimes called Sequin, a chief of the Waugunks.<sup>1</sup> DeForest (*History Indians of Connecticut*) makes *Soheag* the name and *Sequin* the title of this chief; and considers that the latter is equivalent to that of "sachem." When first met by the whites, he was living at Pyquaug, as he probably did when he sold the land to the planters; but, in 1636, or soon after his quarrel with them he removed to Mattabeseeck, where (according to Dr. Field and others), he had a fort on the high ground in the west part of the present City of Middletown, at a place still known as Indian Fort. Some of his Middletown lands he gave to Gov. Haynes, and his son Montowese (or Mantowese) sold a tract of land ten miles long and thirteen broad lying northerly of Quinnipiac (New Haven) to Theophilus Eaton and John Davenport, in 1638. It is noticeable that in an agreement (*New Haven Col. Rec. I, 5*) made and signed by him at this time, he is called the son of "a sachem living at Mattabezeck" and "a nephew to Sequin." This would seem to indicate that *Soheag* and *Sequin* were *not* the same persons. In 1662, Sepunnemo and other chiefs sold the remaining land in Middletown to Samuel Wyllys and others, reserving 500 acres for the heirs of *Soheag*, on the east side of the river. A similar reservation for *Sawean* (or Sawseunk) had been made on the west side of the river, where Newfield in Middletown now is. There are, also, other indications to be hereafter mentioned, that Soheag and Sequin were *brothers*. (See chapter on Indian Purchases.)

From these circumstances it may be inferred that *Sowheag* was a wealthy and powerful sachem, and somewhat advanced in years, when he bargained with the first planters of Pyquaug. Whether he was related to Sequassen (Sewassen or Sunckquassen), sachem of Hartford, does not appear. He has sometimes been erroneously confounded with the latter. When he died is not known. His son Tarramuggas succeeded to his Mattabeseeck and Pyquaug titles. From such sources as are at present accessible, we may infer that Sowheag, as early as 1638, was residing at Mattabesett—perhaps in the section at or near what is now Beekley Quarter, in the great curve of the stream of that name. That Sowheage, later, at least, lived in Newfield, in Middletown; that he died

---

<sup>1</sup>This tribe possessed a domain whose bounds have never been precisely defined. The Waugunk region included a considerable part of the present Chatham and South Glastonbury, and took its name from the great bend in the Connecticut River at Middletown. But members of the tribe inhabited the Mattabesett region, which included the South-western part of Wethersfield and there seems to have been a sub-tribe, or clan, known as the Mattabesetts.





there before 1664<sup>1</sup>; that his successor was Tarramuggas, who died before 1705, on the reservation in Middletown; that most of the Wöngunks withdrew to the reservation at Wöngum (now Chatham), of 300 acres set apart to the heirs of Sowheag in 1673; and that the remnant became extinct soon after 1774, the number of survivors being then less than forty, are facts that may be pretty confidently accepted.

Turramuggas was succeeded by his son *Pectoosh*, who was sachem in 1706, and then living at Wöngum. When he died is not known, or whether he left lineal descendants. His successor and the last of the dynasty was *Cushag*, who died before 1765, at which time his widow *Tike* was still living, but aged and infirm.

In January, 1659, there was living at Wethersfield a sachem, "kinsman of Uncas," the sachem of the Mohegans. Such he called himself, or is called, in a deed of his interest in Nequiake (in East Haddam) to Richard Lord. The record shows that Joshuah, Seanake's daughter, was a witness to the deed of Turramuggas and other people, in December, 1671. It is possible that *Seanah* and *Seanan* are variations of the same name. Our belief is that *Seanah* lived at Nayaug, now South Glastonbury. When Glastonbury became a town in 1693, it is probable that that section contained nearly all the Indians remaining in Wethersfield. Indeed, there had probably been an influx of Eastern Indians into that region, after the Narragansett campaign of 1676. In February, 1676, Mr. John Hollister, son of Lieut. John, then deceased, invited the Wöngum Indians to assist him in building a "fort" at Nayaug, where he was then living; and it is supposed that they, being afraid of the Narragansetts, aided in the construction of a defensive work on Red Hill,<sup>2</sup> and this became the seat of those thereafter called the Red Hill Indians.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Although Sowheag's successor was Tarramuggas, he left other children, among whom was Sepanamaw ("squaw"): and, in the 1671 deed to Wethersfield, Spunno, (Sepunnemo?) Nabohee, Weeshumpsie and Waphanke are called his heirs. A sister of his was the mother of Mantowese, and it was in her right that the latter, in 1638, conveyed a part of the Quinnipiac region to the New Haven settlers. The mark of Tarramuggas to this deed was a hatchet: that of Mantowese was a drawn bow and arrow. This latter was, also, in one case, a mark used by Tarramuggas.

<sup>2</sup> RED HILL.—This hill of sand, of a reddish color, in South Glastonbury, bears this name in a deed of Hugh Wells to Daniel Rose, Dec. 3rd, 1663. It was on the Mitchell tract of 900 acres, at Nayaug.

<sup>3</sup> Barber's *Hist. Collections of Connecticut*, edition p. 559, gives the following account of these Indians, furnished to Mr. Barber by Gideon Welles, Esq., later known as Secretary of the U. S. Navy.

Tradition tells of a brave tribe of aborigines which occupied a position a little South of the centre of the town, known by the name of the Red Hill Indians. They



That Indians either dwelt at, or frequented Pyquaug, is very evident from their implements of war, the chase, domestic use, etc., which have been found on the plot which the settlers selected for their burying ground. Their favorite haunts seem to have been in the south part of the township, near Rocky Hill line, mostly in the tract included within the forks of Beaver and Goffe's Brooks: also, on the lower end of the Great Plain, near Beaver Brook; also, further up the stream, on Goffe's Brook, where it is known as Mill Brook. In these localities, beaver and other game, as well as fish, abounded and the soil was mellow, fertile and easily cultivated. Many relics, Indian weapons, etc., of various patterns and kinds of stone, even hatchets and tomahawks of greenstone trap, have been found there down to the present day.

INDIAN NAMES OF LOCALITIES IN WETHERSFIELD. We may here properly consider the original *Indian nomenclature* of this town, of which enough is still preserved (especially on the east side of the river) to serve as mementoes of the Red Men. These, for convenience, we have arranged alphabetically. Those marked thus \* are localities included in the part added to Wethersfield in 1673, by the extension of its line three miles to the eastward.

1123586

were a branch of the Pequots, and between them and the Mohawks there were sparing and relentless hostilities. The Red Hills had a fort on a very precipitous hill, which was strongly fortified on the east, but towards the river on the west, the besieged relied principally on large logs and stones which they rolled down upon their enemies if they attempted to ascend the eminence. Spies and friendly Indians informed the Red Hills of the advance of their enemies, who immediately gathered their women and children within the fort; and, on several occasions, made a gallant defence, repelling the Mohawks with great loss. At length the Mohawks whose numbers greatly exceeded those of the Red Hills, and who had usually made their most desperate effort by trying to ascend the hill, resorted to stratagem.

Word came to the Red Hills that the Mohawks were coming, and they gathered their tribe within their fort. But the Mohawks did not make their appearance, and after waiting for some time in vain, the Red Hills despatched a small party up the river, for the purpose of reconnoitering. Near the upper part of East Windsor or Enfield, the party struck upon a trail, which they followed in a south-easterly direction, until they came to the head-waters of Roaring Brook, at Minnaehaug mountain. Here all traces ceased. No trail, nor track, nor scent could be found. Subsequent events showed that, at this point, the Mohawks had entered the stream, and (that they might not be traced) had waded down the entire distance to near its mouth, where were the fort and village of the Red Hills. The scheme was successful, the hapless Red Hills were surprised and experienced more than savage vengeance. The Mohawks spared not one of the race. This horrid butchery is said to have taken place about the period when the whites first emigrated to Connecticut. Although they had no part in this tragedy, the bloody legend was remembered and told, and the froward child was often subdued by the terrifying exclamation "the Mohawks are coming."



*Amannantocksuck*.—"The look-out place at the brook"—Roaring Brook (?).

*Amobesett*.—Sometimes contracted to Besett Plains, was in the southern and central part of the present Rocky Hill township.

*Hoccanum*.—(On both sides of the river)—"a hook."

\**Kongscutt*.—(corrupted to Skunkscut), a mountain range east of the centre of Glastonbury; "at the hill," or, as Dr. Trumbull puts it, "the high place." Chapin says (*Glast. Cent.* 7): "In all early records, called Kongscut, no doubt derived from *Honcksit*, signifying *goose country*. (Hong, *goose*, Ausit, or sit, *place of country*, R. W. 86, 87); where the high precipitous ledges afforded a secure retreat for wild geese in summer, while the clear and limpid waters of *Diamond Pond*, lying just beyond, furnished the necessary means for their recreation and comfort."

*Mabantauntucksuck*.—"Outlet" (of a pond ?).

*Manhannock*.—(In the Connecticut River, known as Wright's Island)—"the Island place." (See Appendix III.)

*Mattabesett*.—(Massabeset, Mattabeseck) "Great Brook"—partly in Wethersfield.

*Mawnantuck*.—"The look-out place."

*Meshomasie*.—(Sometimes *Somersic*) according to Dr. Chapin's interpretation, "a place of great rattlesnakes;" a mountain partly in Eastbury, partly in Chatham.

\**Minnechaugh*.—(Minnechug)—"Huckleberry Hill," a high elevation in the northeast part of Eastbury parish.

*Naubuck*.—(Naboeke)—according to Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull, "flooded, or overflowed lands." The name applies to a tract bounded north by Hoccanum and partly by the (then) Hartford bounds; east by the upland or foot hills (Nipsie Hills and Wassie or Assawassen) of the present Glastonbury; south by Roaring Brook and Nayaug; west by the Connecticut River. Probably the Indians who, with the permission of the whites, formed a settlement there shortly before 1651, gave it this name. Dr. Trumbull suggests its original form as *Hawabuc*. It has been generally known in later days as "Naubue Farms."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This name first appears of record, October 23d, 1667, when Samuel Gardner, then of Hadley, Mass., but "sometime of Wethersfield" or "Hoccanum" signed a certificate to this effect, that, in 1651 or '52, he had sold to Will Gibbons, of Hartford, all his lands at "Naubuck" formerly belonging to Nathaniel Foote (of Wethersfield). In a deed of Tho. Edwards to Samuel Boardman, Jan. 4, 1671, the name



*Nayaug.*—(Sometimes, Noyake in *Wethersfield Land Rec.*), was mostly a fertile meadow, bounded north by Roaring Brook (Sturgeon River on Dr. Chapin's Indian map of Glastonbury); east by Meshomasic; south by Wongum or Wongunk (mostly within Middletown bounds); westerly by the river. The name, according to Dr. Trumbull, indicates "the point" or "corner" referring to the angle formed by the junction of Roaring Brook with the Connecticut River.

\**Nipsick.*—(Nipsuc) "the pool place," though not included within the most ancient bounds of Wethersfield (but in the extension thereof of 1673) was, according to Dr. Chapin (*Glast. Centennial*, p. 18) an elevated plateau, near the centre of the present Glastonbury, within which was a pond, now a pool, called Red Spring, from which it took and still retains its name.

*Pahagsanic.*—(Pegansic) is the name of what is known in the records as "Bare Hill," near the Chatham line. Dr. Chapin to whom we are indebted for this name, says that the land conveyed by Thomas Edwards to his son-in-law, John Goodrich, both of Wethersfield, was the same that had been conveyed to the said Edwards by Tarranuggas in 1673, and that it includes a mountain called *Mabantanantsuck*, "an outlet," which is in the neighborhood of *Pegansic*, and, perhaps, within the present limits of Marlborough.

*Pauqui.*—Meaning "bare" or "cleared" may, perhaps, be the original name of "Poke Hill," which dates back to the settlement of the town, as applying to the locality at the Folly Bridge.

*Poolapaug.*—"Pewter Pot Brook," the author may be pardoned for suggesting, is a corruption of the Indian name *Paulipaug*, (*Pauta paug*, *Potapaug*, or *Pettipaug*), meaning, therefore, according to Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull, a "boggy meadow," or a "bay," or "cove" that has a narrow inlet from a river; in this case the first signification is probably the most applicable.

\**Pontoosuc.*—(Powntuck-suc) the "falls on the brook," sometimes

---

is given as "Nabocke." In 1673-4, a highway six rods was laid out, in a North and South course, through its whole length, and fenced, and this corresponded very nearly with the present main street of Glastonbury. It traversed the tier of lots laid out in 1639, which lots were each three miles in length. In consideration of land taken for this highway, the General Court extended Wethersfield bounds three miles further eastward. In March, 1679, the town chose Samuel Hale, Jr., and Caleb Benjamin, fence viewers for this section. Chapin (*Glast. Cent.* 18) says this name was not used by Inds. until after the whites came here and is inclined to consider that "the term *East side* [of the Great River] being so often employed by the English, the Indians may have joined his *Nor*, *East*, and *re locality*, *place*, *side*, and made the word *NORVE*, or *NAVUC*, signifying *the east side*.





called Pine Hill; thought by Dr. Chapin to be a corruption of the word Amanantucksuck, Anontoosuck, etc.

*Pyquaug*.—See page ----.

\**Seaukum*.—In the southeast corner of Glastonbury, now in the town of Marlborough.

\**Sechenaug*.—Name of a tract in the extreme eastern part of Glastonbury.

\**Wassuc*.—(Assawassuc, Hassawassuc, Ashowaset, Washiack), "between the forks" or "fork of a brook"—a considerable section lying in the south and central part of Eastbury parish.

*Wongum*.—(Wongunk) At the "bend"—partly in Wethersfield.

Of the foregoing localities, *Hoocanum* (partly in Wethersfield today), *Naubuc*, *Munnhanock*, *Nayaug*, and part of *Wongum* are east of the river as it now runs; but were within the original bounds of Wethersfield, and down to the date of Glastonbury's incorporation. This reduces the catalogue of aboriginal titles for Wethersfield, as now constituted, to *Pyquaug* and that part of *Hoocanum* in the small area still remaining to the town, east of the river. It may be mentioned, however, that part of *Mutabeseil* (or Mattabeseck) usually placed wholly in Middletown, was within Wethersfield bounds, until taken therefrom by the incorporation of Berlin, in 1787. The stream from which the name is taken, means "The Great Brook Place." Cedar Mountain (now shared between Wethersfield and Newington) once bore an Indian name, since forgotten.

Having now introduced the reader to the discoverer, Mr. John Oldham, and to those who first followed in his footsteps, the "adventurers," as well as to the earliest immigrants who came afterwards; and having described how and from whom they purchased the lands which were to constitute their new home; and by what names, both of their own naming and of Indian origin, the various localities of the territory were called, we proceed to chronicle, as best we can, at this distance of time, their progress in subduing the wilderness to the purposes of civilized life, and the gradual development of their civil, military and ecclesiastical organization.

The absence of any town records (except those relating to lands) prior to 1646-7, limits our sources of information to the few items (and the inferences to be drawn from them) to be gathered from the Colony Records (themselves all too scant for our own desire) and to such incidental references as can be found in *Bradford* or *Winthrop*, or the few other contemporary writers of the period.



For the first two years or so, after the settlement at Pyquaug, the control of those who thus issued forth into the unknown regions upon the Connecticut, was assumed and assured by the action of the General Court of Massachusetts, which early in March, 1635-6, granted a commission to "several persons to govern the people at Connecticut for the space of a year then next ensuing." The commission thus named consisted of Mr. Roger Ludlow, and William Phelps, of Windsor; John Steele, William Westwood and Andrew Ward of Hartford; William Swaine and Henry Smith of Wethersfield; and William Pyncheon of Springfield.

The three river towns were thus clearly under the civil jurisdiction of Massachusetts; they bore the same names respectively, as those Massachusetts towns from which they sprang, viz.: Dorchester, Newtown and Watertown; and the latter (the present Wethersfield) was evidently, in an ecclesiastical sense, but a part of the church at Watertown, Mass. At least one session of the General Court (or Commission for Connecticut) that of September, 1636, was held at Watertown on the Connecticut River, at which administration was granted upon the estate of the murdered Oldham; being the first instance of probate in the Connecticut Colony; and at a previous session (April) of the same year, Daniel Finch was appointed a constable for Watertown, the place of his residence; which appointment (inasmuch as the office in those days was of a quasi-military character) may be said to mark the beginnings both of Wethersfield's civil and military organization.

It is evident, from all contemporary accounts, that the new settlement upon the Connecticut gained rapidly in population, between 1634-5 and 1637, by fresh arrivals from Massachusetts, and in some instances directly from England.

By this time (exact date unknown) the territory comprising this "plantation"<sup>1</sup> had come by legitimate purchase from its Indian owners, into the possession of a company of individuals, known as "The Thirty-four Men," or "Proprietors," who had entered into an "agreement," or partnership (certainly by 1639), "with the reste of the Towne and with the Church," by virtue of which both town and church were (in the language of the present day) "let in" to occupy such portion of the land as might be necessary for their respective wants; and each seems to have had and exercised the right of granting land to members

---

<sup>1</sup>"A *plantation*" was a settlement outside of the recognized territorial limits of any township of the Colony, that it was proposed ultimately to raise to the dignity and power of a township and invest with the franchise of towns in general. Most of the older townships passed through a preliminary period of "plantation" exist-



of the community.<sup>1</sup> For this privilege, the government and protection of the town, and the instruction and the spiritual guidance of the church seem to have been held to be a reasonable and sufficient compensation; for, in the minds and the practical plans of our forefathers, church and state were indivisible. *Andrews*, contrasting the Connecticut theory of democratic government with that of Massachusetts, says of the former: "Theoretically, church and state were separate; practically, they were so interwoven that separation would have meant the severance of soul and body."<sup>2</sup>

**THE CIVIL DISTINCTIONS, OR CLASSES WHICH FORMED THE BODY POLITIC.**—The population of Wethersfield, at this time, like that of its sister towns, Windsor and Hartford, was composed of four classes, viz.:

ence. Thus the "plantations" of Cupheag, Rippowams, and Totoket were begun by Wethersfield men; and they after became the townships of Stratford, Stamford and Branford respectively.

<sup>1</sup> *List of persons to whom Land was granted by Church and Town.*

This last is made up from some loose memoranda found among Judge Adams' papers, and may, perhaps, be accepted as correct as far as it goes. It is not quite certain whether it had reached the point of full completeness in his own mind.

*Granted Land by the Church:*

Leonard Dix.  
 Enoch Buck.  
 Henry Palmer.  
 John Wadhams.  
 Sam. Boardman. (50 acres at Rocky Hill)  
 Michael Griswold.  
 Thomas Hanset.  
 Will. Taylor.  
 Rich. Smith.  
 Hugh Welles.  
 Thomas Curtis.  
 John Coltman.  
 Leonard Chester.  
 John Elsen.  
 Will. Smith.  
 Richard Belden.  
 Sam. Hale.  
 Joseph Smith.  
 John Northend.  
 John Riley.  
 Sam. Welles.  
 Joseph Deming.  
 Rich. Treat, a farm at Noyake.

*Granted Land by the Town:*

Benjamin Crope.  
 Richard Smith, weaver, from Pequot, 1656.  
 Robert Francis.  
 Emmanuel Back.  
 John Dickinson.  
 John Riley.  
 John Hollister.  
 John Russell, son of Rev. John.  
 Rev. Henry Smith.  
 Richard Montague.  
 Thos. Tapping.  
 Thos. Williams, 1661, at Rocky Hill.  
 Thos. Hurlburt, land for a shop—1661-2.  
 Jona. Denning, 1662, in the street.  
 John Belding, 1662.  
 Thos. Wickham, 1662.  
 Joseph Walkley, 1662.  
 Will. Taylor, 1663, J.  
 Joseph Edwards, 1665.  
 Andrew Pyncheon, 1667.  
 Edward Benton, 1667.  
 Alex. Keny.  
 Joseph Smith, at Rocky Hill, 1667.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Charles M. Andrews, in his masterly analysis of the organization of *The River Towns of Connecticut. A study of Wethersfield, Hartford and Windsor*, one of the John Hopkins Studies in Historical and Political Science—1889; an essay; from which we shall have frequent occasion to quote. In this study, Mr. Andrews seems to have been largely indebted to the *Wethersfield Land Records*.



Inhabitants, householders and proprietors and freemen. An *inhabitant* was one who, by virtue of his acknowledged reputable life and conversation, had been admitted as such by the majority of the voters of the town to which he sought admission.<sup>1</sup> A *householder* was one (male or female) who was acknowledged as the head of a family, or who owned a sufficient amount of real estate. A *proprietor* was one of an oligarchy, a small circle of men in the community, who had originally purchased the lands within the settlements' territory, and who therefore "had a dual character as proprietors and inhabitants; recognized in the phrase frequent in the records, proprietors-inhabitants."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> INHABITANTS.—By the Constitution or "Fundamental Orders" of the Colony, of 1639, this term is applied to those who have been "admitted inhabitants, by the major part of the town in which they live." They were required to take the oath of fidelity. The General Court, in 1657, explained the term still further: by the 7th Fundamental are meant only householders "that are one and twenty years of age, or that have bore office, or have £20 estate. It is apparent, therefore, that when the town admitted "an inhabitants" as it often did, by vote in town-meeting, it passed upon the fitness of the applicant to establish himself in the township, and become the head of a family there. He was thenceforth to become a qualified member of the body politic, and his status was very nearly the same as that of a "freeman" in our own time. He was not a "Freeman" as then understood, but might be one on application to the General Court when his status would be advanced to that, or very nearly the same, of the "Elector" of the present day.

Sometimes a person would intrude within the township, and settle there, without having been regularly admitted into the community. In such cases it was customary for the town to "warn him out by vote in public meeting." It will be seen from the foregoing, that the number of legal inhabitants of a town was much smaller than the number of residents within it; and that the number of freemen was still less: in fact proportionally less than today.—S. W. A.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 90. "A PROPRIETOR was not, of necessity, however, a resident: though in the majority of cases he was so. In origin they were a body of men who collectively purchased lands of the natives through a grant of the General Court, or otherwise. The right of each could be exchanged, or left by will. Generally, on removal, such rights were sold to new comers, who thus became proprietors, or some of the inhabitants by such purchase added to his own rights. Often they were retained and looked upon as stock in a corporation. This naturally led to the existence of proprietors holding rights in one town and living in another. It was a claim of this kind which gave rise to a vexatious suit, lasting for three years, of an inhabitant of Hartford, for 100 acres of land in Wethersfield, he basing his claim on his right in the division of 1693, as received from his father-in-law. The neglected proprietor won his case. The proprietors, as such, had no political rights. It was only in the capacity of 'admitted inhabitants' that they voted in town meeting."

The term applies to those who had a right to share in the "common and undivided lands" within the township. These were the wild lands not yet allotted to individuals in severalty.

In these lands, the Town, as a corporation, had no right or interest. They belonged to those who purchased the town tract from the Indians, and to their heirs and assigns. As nearly all the tax payers, or voters, were entitled, by inheritance or purchase, to represent the original purchasers of the township—it was customary.





In Wethersfield, unlike Hartford and Windsor, the town and the proprietors were practically one, and all general divisions were made in town meeting; the earliest division being between the thirty-four men, who claimed, as the number of inhabitants increased, their original right. The *freeman* was one who (above the age of 16) had taken the oath of fidelity, on presentation of a certificate of good behavior from the town.<sup>3</sup>

But no one could become a resident of the town until he was admitted as an inhabitant. The floating body of "transients" were, as they now are, an unavoidable element in the community, but their rights were

---

for many years, for the allotments or individual grants to be made in town meetings; that is, the town was allowed to vote away the lands belonging to the "Proprietors" of the common lands. But this ceased to be the rule after about 1712. The last great allotment or division of the common lands, made in 1754, was pursuant to a vote of the Proprietors, passed Feb. 20th, 1752. The vote will be found recorded in Vol. II, of Town Votes, on the page next preceding that numbered page one. The division was among the "Proprietors," and not among the land-holders or tax-payers of the town in general. Many of the doings of Proprietor's meetings will be found recorded among the town votes.—S. W. A.

<sup>3</sup>FREEMAN.—By the Fundamental Articles of 1639, a "Freeman" was one who having been admitted an "Inhabitant" by the major part of the town wherein he lived, and having taken the Oath of Fidelity, might vote in the election of Deputies or Representatives, as they are now called. In 1656 it was enacted that they should be of "peaceable and honest conversation" and subject to approval by the General Court. It will thus be seen that the term corresponded very nearly to that of "elector" of the present time. (See Inhabitant.) In 1672 the candidate was required to have real estate to the value of £20; that was reduced to £10 in 1675.

Deputies were required to be Freemen, but it does not appear that town officers were. The first person made free at Wethersfield was Mr. Robert Parke, in April, 1640; after this the records do not disclose the names of freemen, except in occasional instances. There is however a list of those who were returned as such in Oct., 1669, which we give in full: Alexander Keney, William Morris, Thomas Hurlburt, Michael Griswold, Will. Taylor, Thomas Wright, Jr., Isaac Boardman, Samuel Wright, Richard Smith, Sen., Jona. Smith, Ens. Will. Goodrich, John Nott, Emmanuel Buek, Robert Francis, John Goodrich, Thomas Standish, Thomas Wright, Sen., John Saddler, Sam. Hale, Sen., Sam. Hale, Jr., Mr. Samuel Welles, Josiah Churchill, Thos. Wickham, Thos. Kirkham, John Curtis, Samuel Butler, Henry Buek, Thomas Curtis, John Deming, Sen., Daniel Rose, Mr. Samuel Talcott, John Deming, Jr., Josiah Gilbert, Joseph Wright, Mr. Samuel Martin, John Coulman, Richard Beckly, Mr. John Chester, Eleazer Kimberly, Nath. Graves, John Wadhams, John Belden, Josiah Willard, John Kilbourn, Sam. Boardman, Sen., John Riley, Sen., Mr. Richard Treat, Sen., James Treat, Thos. Edwards, Richard Smith, Jr., Joseph Smith, Philip Goffe, Benjamin Crane, Hugh Welles, Jonathan Deming, James Wright and Richard Treat, Jr., James Treat, Jr.

It is obvious that many of the most prominent citizens did not take the trouble to be made freeman. The above list contains 56 names; but it is probable that there were nearly 100, including the above, who *might* have qualified at this time.—S. W. A.



meagre in the extreme. The town extended to them but a scant and grudging hospitality at the best; and, as early as 1640, Hartford (and probably Windsor and Wethersfield, also) passed special regulations which must effectually have estopped their being harbored within the town's limits.

The purchase of land referred to, as made by the proprietors, was from Sowheage, sometimes called Sequin, the sachem of the Waugunk tribe; and it comprised a tract in extent six miles north and south, extending five miles west and three miles east of the Connecticut River, with the islands, to which was subsequently added five miles to the eastward. No deed of this purchase seems to have been given, and it is quite likely that the transaction was not fully settled for some time; the only official record which we have of it being the Hubbard certificate of 1665, in which the original surveyor testifies to the limits of the land thus conveyed, to the whites; as well as, to his own personal knowledge of the fact that "the Wethersfield men gave so much unto Sowheage as was to his satisfaction for all their plantations lying on both sides the Great River." By his contract with the settlers, Sowheag stipulated that he might "sitt down by them, and be protected;" but difficulties soon arose between them, which caused his removal to Mattabesick, in high dudgeon, and which laid him open (probably unjustly) to suspicion of being an abettor of the Wethersfield massacre of 1637, of which we give a detailed account elsewhere. What these difficulties were doth not appear, but may it not be that his dissatisfaction arose from some unsettled question as to that portion of the land beyond (east of) the river; for, as late as April 11th, 1639, we find the General Court requesting its committee to "put Mr. (William) Goodwin in mind of finishing the treaty with Sequin concerning the land beyond the river; and the Governor, Mr. Deputy, Mr. Willis, Mr. Hopkins, Mr. [ ], Mr. Steele and Mr. Spencer, were entreated to attend [the said] services" from which it would appear that the bounds were not even then definitely settled. Nor does it appear what arrangement, if any, Mr. Goodwin effected. But the substance of it may be found in the treaty, or deed of confirmation, made by the heirs of Sowheag, dated December 8th, 1671 (recorded in *Wethersfield Land Rec. II*, p. 203), given to Mr. Samuel Wyllys, Mr. Henry Wolcot, Mr. James Richards, Capt. Samuel Welles, Mr. Samuel Talcott, Mr. John Chester and Mr. James Treat, all large holders of land in Wethersfield "for the use of all others, the rest of the several proprietors, of the said land within the limits of the township of Wethersfield." This important



document recites the fact of the former deed from Sowheag "sachem, or chief governor of the Indians, the natives and former inhabitants of Pucknag, now called Wethersfield." It states the bounds to have been "all that part of the country that is within the limits of the township of Wethersfield; that is to say, six miles in length by the Great River, on the west side of the Great River, from the tree marked N. F., the boundary tree between Wethersfield and Hartford, north, to the tree N. W., soe marked, the boundary tree, between Wethersfield and Middletown, south; the Great River, east, and the whole length to run six large miles into the wilderness west, in breadth, where Wethersfield and Farmingtowne bounds mett; and six miles in length by the river-side on the east side of the said Connecticut River from Pewter Pott Brooke, north to the bounds between Wethersfield and Middletown south; the said Great River west." It will be seen that this description is fuller than that reported to the General Court in February, 1636-7 (*Conn. Col. Rec. I*, p. 7), which mentions but one marked tree—that with N. F. (Nathaniel Foot's initials) thereon. The letters W. M., must have been subsequently used and are believed to have been the initials of William Morris, a surveyor and one of the earliest grantees in Rocky Hill.

Roger Welles, Esq. (in his *Annals of Newington*, p. 10), calls attention to the fact that while the Indian grant to Wethersfield conveyed a tract extending "six large miles west from the river into the wilderness," the General Court fixed the east bounds of Farmington separating it from Wethersfield, at a distance of *five* miles from the river. This discrepancy or confusion of boundaries seems to be correctly explained by him, by referring to the winding course of the river from which measurements were made; the stream varying at least a mile in its position easterly or westerly from a straight north and south course. (See Part A. *Appendix II*).

This deed is signed by Turramuggus (a son of Sowheag); Sepanama's squaw, daughter to Sowheag; Spemunno; Nobawhee (Nabowhee in deed); Weesumshic (Weesumsie in deed), and Waphanke, all males, excepting one. The deed is witnessed by John Allen, Josiah Willard, and Samuel Butler, the two latter of Wethersfield, and by Jowshuah (by mark); Seanah's daughter (by mark); "William Squa" (by mark); Nabawhee's squaw, and Suggoneke, the latter a male; both by mark. The words "hi-" or "her" marks are used, the marks themselves not being copied in the record. It will be noticed here that Montowese, who in 1638 (in a deed of land at Quinnipiack, to Eaton and Davenport, is called a son of "a sachem living at Mattabeseck," and









# NAUBUCK FARMS

LAI D OUT IN 1639

THE LOTS IN THESE FARMS WERE THREE MILES LONG MEASURING EAST FROM THE RIVER

VILLAGE OF WILTHERSFIELD

GRANTED BY CHARTER OF 1644  
AS SHOWN BY THE DOTTED LINE  
--- 1710 ---  
--- 1785 ---  
BANKS OF THE GREAT RIVER AND GREAT WEST FIELD  
BY THE STATE OF MASSACHUSETTS



DIRECTIONS THREE MILES LONG

WILMUNDOO

MANHATTAN  
WRIGHT'S ISLAND  
(NOW DISAPPEARED)

GREAT MEADOW

GREAT MEADOW

MOCANUM

THE LITTLE PLAIN

BRANDS LANE

THE GREAT RIVER ISLAND

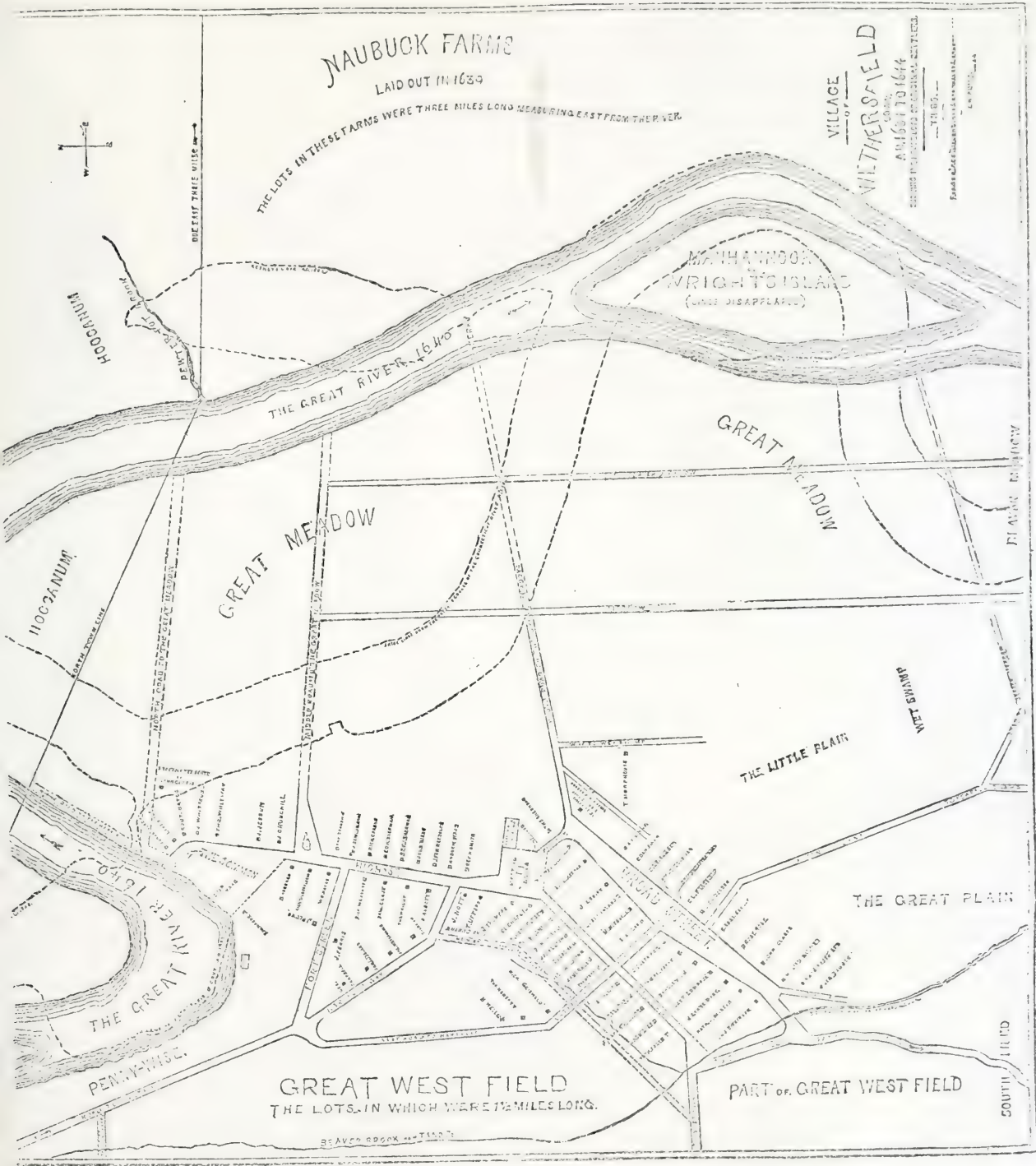
THE GREAT PLAIN

GREAT WEST FIELD  
THE LOTS IN WHICH WERE 12 MILES LONG.

PART OF GREAT WEST FIELD

SOUTH LIND

BEAVER CREEK





"a nephew to Sequin," did not join in this deed. Possibly, he was dead; but, as the sachem living at that time has always been supposed to have been Sowheag, and at the same time to have been identical with Sequin, the writer had supposed that Montowese and Tarramuggus (sometimes spelled Cattaramuggus), were brothers, sons of Sowheag; and, he still believes that Sowheag and Sequin were one and the same individual; but the fact that after, in 1638, the General Court decided that Sequin had a right to "sit down" at Wetherfield, he had returned within its limits, that seems to indicate that he was not *the* sachem at Mattabesek referred to, and consequently that Montowese and Tarramuggus were not brothers. But, there is always uncertainty in Indian annals.

In the foregoing deed a new consideration, or rather gratuity is stated, *i. e.*, "twelve yards of trading cloth." The deed recites that the consideration of the first deed was a "sume of money to him (Sowheag) in hand paid, in current pay, to his full satisfaction and consent."

Before taking leave of the Indians, with whom we have become acquainted, during our discussion of these land purchases, etc., we may add the following facts concerning some of them. Mantowese, who in a deed of lands to Messrs. Eaton and Davenport, in 1638, is styled "the son of a sachem living at Mattabesett," and "nephew to Sequin," is referred to in a confirmatory deed of the same lands, May 24, 1681, as brother of "Sunek Squa," wife of Nassamboccome, who, with Wetantson and Manaposh, "yeung Sunek Squa" and others, had signed the deed; and they all refer to Mantowese as "our predecessor Sachem."

In 1672, Tarramuggus was witness to a deed confirmatory of a "gift" by Sowheag, the Great Sachem of Mattabesett, to Gov. Haynes of Hartford, of the tract now comprising Middletown. The grantors, Sepunano, Joan, *alias* Weckpisseck, Mamchez (Machize in deed), Wusumpsha, Wamphaucn, or Wamphanck, Spunno, Sackamas and Taenuhair, who all sign with a mark, claim to be proprietors of the lands sold. The witnesses are Nesshegan, Wannose, Tarramuggus, Pucecum and Sachama's mother. Tarramuggus' mark was a rude picture of a hatchet, but his mark as affixed to a deed, in the same year, concerning land now occupied by the Town of Durham, represented an arrow drawn full on the bow; which seems to have been his usual mark.

These deeds, recorded in the *Conn. State Archives* (Vol. I, Mss.), in the Secretary of State's office at Hartford, show that Tarramuggus possessed a very extensive domain on both sides of the Great River.

<sup>1</sup> *Conn. Col. Archives*, Lands II., 110.



In 1686, Nesahegan, Seaket and other Indians, signed a deed of lands at Massacoe (Simsbury) to Maj. John Talcott, Capt. Benjamin Newberry, and others. It was to compensate for property burned by Indians, "predecessors" of the grantors. It is worthy of notice that Nesaheg and Soeckutt are the names of two of the grantors of "the Five Mile Extension" to Wethersfield, in 1673 (to be referred to hereafter), and Nesehegan witnessed the deed of Tarramuggus and others of the Middletown tract, before mentioned. Whether these names, apparently the same, belonged to the same individuals, is not certain, though probable.<sup>1</sup>

January 15, 1658-9, Seanan, sachem, living at Wethersfield, and kinsman of Uncas, the sachem of the Mohicans, deeded to Richard Lord of Hartford, his interest in Nequiauke, up a small river, east side of Connecticut, a little below "Thirty Mile Island." But Seanan, probably, lived on the east side of the river.<sup>2</sup>

December 6th, 1706, Peethoosoh, "son of Tarramuggus, deceased, now inhabiting in the place called Wongunck (east of the river) in the township of Middletown," conveyed to Samuel Smith of Glastonbury (son of Richard) his interest in 150 acres of land north of and adjoining a pond near the road from Glastonbury to Colechester. The same land had, in 1673, been granted to Mr. Samuel Martin, of Wethersfield, by the General Court, and by him sold to Richard Smith. Pethoosoh is the only grandchild of Sowheag we have been able to trace and we suppose neither his grave or that of his great ancestor can now be found.

In 1765, some two hundred acres of land, being the remnant of the three hundred reserved for Sowheag's heirs, at Wongunck (now Chatham), were directed, by the General Court, to be sold for the benefit of the survivors of the Indian tribe, which once owned this fertile valley. The application for its sale was signed by the selectmen and by Sam. Ashpo, an Indian. It alleged that most of the Indians, about forty in all, were "civilized and Christianized," and were dispersed, some among the Mohegans, others at Farmington, Hartford and New Hartford. An old squaw and three of her children, and Mary, old and blind, the widow of Cushoy "late sachem" of the tribe, were all that remained upon the reservation, which was desired for building purposes, the meeting house being in the middle of it. John Chester, Elisha Williams, James Wadsworth, Jr., and William Welles, Esq.,

<sup>1</sup> *Conn. Col. Rec.*, I., p. 187.

<sup>2</sup> *Conn. Col. Rec.*, II., p. 103-6.



were appointed a committee to sell it. In 1774, the last sale of land was directed to reimburse Middletown and Chatham for expenses in caring for Tike, *alias* Mary Cushoy, (or Cushaw), relict of Cushoy, Indian sachem. It appears, therefore, that Cushoy was the last survivor of the Sowheag dynasty, but whether he was a lineal descendant does not appear.<sup>1</sup>

INDIAN GRANTS OF LAND TO INDIVIDUALS. The "*Beckley Quarter*"—At the October session of the General Court, 1668, Sergeant Richard Beckley, then lately removed from New Haven, where he had lived since 1638-9, was granted three hundred acres of land "lyeing by Mattabesick River, halfe a mile wide of both sides of the river, and to run up from New Haven path soe farr till it doth contayne three hundred acres." Segts. Hugh Welles and John Nott, both of Wethersfield, were directed to lay it out,<sup>2</sup> and the grant was confirmed by a town vote, February 22, 1670-1, with an addition of ten acres "nigh his house." This later grant was intended as an equivalent for Beckley's share in the "Mile-in-breadth" tract next to Farmington line.<sup>3</sup> When Beckley recorded this tract,<sup>4</sup> he described it as obtained, "by purchase of Terramuggus, Indian, with the consent of the Court and town," whence it appears that previous to the confirmation deed of Wethersfield, December 25, 1671, it was doubtful, in the minds of some, whether the town had a good title to the common lands. This tract, which became the nucleus of "Beckleyville" or "Beckley's Quarter," was in that part of Mattabesett lying within Wethersfield bounds, until the incorporation of Berlin, in 1787. Beckley, as the occupant of this tract, was probably the earliest settler of the present township of Newington. There is a tradition, not, however, credited by the author, that he married a daughter of Tarramuggus. He was a married man as early as 1638, and it is probable that he brought "Goodwife" (or as the New Haven records call her "Sister") Beckley to Wethersfield with him. If he took the dusky maiden to wife, she was probably a third wife, as his second wife was a daughter of John Deming, a prominent pioneer of Wethersfield.

<sup>1</sup> *Conn. State Archives*, Vol. X. See, also, DeForest's *Hist. of the Indians of Connecticut*.

<sup>2</sup> *Conn. Col.*, I., 100.

<sup>3</sup> *Wethersfield Town Votes*, I., 3.

<sup>4</sup> *Wethersfield Land Rec.*, I., 100.





*The Boardman, Edward's and Willard's Grants.* In a deed dated January 28, 1672-3, Tarramuggus, alone, executed a deed for four hundred acres of land to Samuel Boreman and Thomas Edwards, both of Wethersfield (the latter residing east of the river), in consideration of "that respect that I bear for them." The land, which then was outside of the then bounds of Wethersfield, was composed of "upland and swamp," and was "near or in Ashowaset or Paquanauge, or Mawnantuck." A deed of ratification, dated May 1, 1673, laying out two hundred acres to Samuel Boardman's heirs, signed by Tarramuggus, describes the land as "three miles from the river eastward" and refers to the deed of January 23, 1672-3, thus: "The lands are now (May, 1673) laid out on the west side of Saheganuck Hill." These lands were within the limits of Wethersfield as afterward established by the "Five Mile Extension" eastward. Dr. Chapin seems to have overlooked one of these deeds (found in *Conn. Col. Rec.*, Vol. I, unpublished part, pp. 420, 425). This tract of four hundred acres was the subject of another deed of confirmation, signed February 10, 1672-3, by Terremugus (a new spelling), Kesetho, Terremuggus' "Sachem squa," Nabowhewith; Terteramuggus' daughter, Taccumhuit; Marrowgun; Keenemee, for "his squa," and Wishumpshia. Here the land is said to be laid out by the side of Roaring Brook, near Mr. [Josiah] Willard's land, called by the Indians "Annannanantocksock," measured "from the brook W. S. W. half a mile and eight rods." An additional clause was added April, 1672 (at the time the land was surveyed by Hugh Wells), which is signed by Catteramuggus (same as Tarramuggus) with the drawn-bow mark.<sup>1</sup>

It may be added here that Thomas Edwards was the son of John of Wethersfield, and that he was *one of the very earliest settlers* of "Hockanum, in Wethersfield," as the *Wethersfield Town Records* designate him, where by the direction of the General Court, in 1663, he supervised the building of a bridge. Samuel Boardman (then written

<sup>1</sup> In the copy of this deed of Feb. 10, 1672-3, given to Wethersfield, by John Allyn, Secretary, "the names of these signers are thus spelled *Turramuggus, Keseco* (Sachem Squa), *Wesumpshi, Nobhuit, Monogin, Keccomush*, and in April, same year, *Caturmuggus* (Tarramuggus) signed individually, an explanatory writing to the effect that the 400 acres to Thomas Edwards is laid out in the South side "Roaring Brooke," near Mr. Willard's land, called by the Indians "Amanantucksuck." "There I pitched my first corner stone by the brooke, and digged two holes: and from there measured west southwest 42 chaines, which is half a mile and eight rods, and sounsoeest on each side nine score and 14 rods."—*Wethersfield Land Rec.*, II., 252.

Willard was granted 50 acres, for services in the Pequot war, in Oct., 1671, at Wassue, or Ashowassuck, probably the land referred to in Tarramuggus's deed.



Boreman or Borman) the ancestor of those of the name in Wethersfield, never lived east of the Connecticut River. Josiah Willard, first of the name in Wethersfield, was one of its earliest schoolmasters. We have not been able to verify the bounds of his lands east of the river.

*Grant to James Wright.* Some time prior to January 10, 1674-5, Tarramuggus, "a Wethersfield Indian," had granted to James Wright, of Wethersfield, but residing east of the river, a tract of 640 acres, and "the pond called Poocatoobock and the two little Islands in said pond." This tract having been taken on an execution in favor of Samuel Marshall, of Windsor, against Tarramuggus, the latter in order to prevent Wright from being defrauded "of his lands after having disbursed so much in the purchase thereof," made January 13, 1674-5, another grant of 640 acres in two parcels, one of 40 acres "on some part of the east side pond," being a neck of land on the west side of it; the other parcel (600) to begin at a white oak tree, beside said pond, running west six score rods, thence "south  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles & 40 rods, and east twelve score rods to the brook that runs out of said pond, south called Niuppa Quashnege; which pond and brook make the east side of this parcel of land."<sup>1</sup> This last grant is of lands originally in Middletown, now in Chatham limits; and mention of it is here made because both grantor and grantee were of Wethersfield, whilst the tract itself is close to her ancient border.

It is to be remembered that, in all these land purchases, our forefathers seem to have acted in perfect honesty and good faith with the Indians. More than that, it is evident that they subsequently looked upon the former owners of the soil, as, in a sense, their wards and needing their protection; thus, in January, 1657-8, we find a town vote directing that the Indian lands should be looked after and the "rent required of these [white men, probably], who enjoy it" (*i. e.*, who were cultivating it); and again, 13 May, 1663, that the Indians in South Meadow be disposed of "to the ancient natives who have lived among us." At the same time while protecting the interests of

<sup>1</sup> In 1666-7, Robert Boltwood, then of Hadley, Mass., but previously of Wethersfield, conveyed to Sam. Wyllys, a "certain pond, about five miles East of Conn. River, near the way leading to Norwick, or New London." The land had previously been granted to Boltwood (so says Wyllys' son Hezekiah, in a petition to the General Court, 1732), by the General Court, and in Boltwood's deed he had conveyed a right to land adjacent to said pond, which was given him by one Reham, an Indian. This is all we have been able to find as to the locality of the Indian grant. Wyllys land adjoining Boltwood's was 100 acres, about six miles from Thomas Edward's on the way to New London.—*Conn. State Archives, Towns & Lands, VI.*



their Ind. neighbors, they kept them strictly "in line," as we find, April 15, 1678." Indians of the fort in this town (*Hollister's Fort?*) were convicted of drunkenness."

---

[At this point in Judge Adams' manuscripts, he introduces the subject of the *Wethersfield Patent* of 1685, and of *Town Bounds and Lines*, which are treated by him with most elaborate detail. While these and the papers which he prepared as to the various allotments, purchases, divisions and descriptions of lands in Wethersfield are of great value in a history like this, I have felt that their introduction here would considerably embarrass the logical and proper sequence of our historical narrative, and have, therefore, arranged the most of such material as *Appendices*, where they could be preserved for reference by such readers as may have a special interest in these subjects.—H. R. S.]

---

**THE SURVEY OF THE TOWN.** The land thus purchased, must next be officially surveyed ere the rudimentary plantation could be raised to the dignity of a township. This was, of course, a matter of which the General Court (or Commission) the highest authority then existing upon the Connecticut River, must take cognizance. So, at its session, held at Dorchester (Windsor), June 7th, 1636, it was duly enacted that Samuel Wakeman of Dorchester (Windsor), and George Hubbard of Watertown (as the settlers of Pyquaug had named their place in honor of the Massachusetts town from which they had come), should survey "the breadth of the plantation of Watertown (Wethersfield) toward the mouth of the river, to the end that it may be confirmed."<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> At Court held at Dorchester, 7 June, 1636, it is ordered yt Samuel Wakeman & George Hubbard shall survey the breadth of the plantation of Dorchester \* \* \* \* and the same Samuel Wake[man] shall doe the like for Watertown in their breadth toward [the] mouth of the River and have the like satisfaction. And this done without fail before the next Corte. upon penniel [sic] 40tie shillings of each head yt shall faile therein.—*Conn. Col. Rec.* I. p. 2.

Feb. 21, 1636.—Whereas, it was ordered yt Samuel Wakeman, George Hubbard, & Ancient Stoughton were to consider of the boundes of Dorchester [Windsor] towards the Falls [at Enfield] & of Watertowne [Weth.], towards the mouth of the river. The saide Samuel Wakeman & [George] Hubbard thinkes meet yt the [then follows concerning the Dorchester bounds etc.] Samuel Wakeman, and Ancient Stoughton doe thinke meeets that the boundes of Wethersfield shalbe extended towards the River's mouth in the same side it stands in to a Tree six miles down



This order seems not to have contemplated the establishing of any more than its northerly and southerly bounds. On the 21st of the following February, Wakeman and "Ancient" Stoughton, of Windsor, reported to the Court recommending that the breadth of the town, northerly and southerly, be six miles, beginning at a tree marked N. F. (Nathaniel Foote's initials) in the north line, and the length, easterly and westerly, be so far fixed as to carry the east line three miles to the eastward of the mouth of Pewter Pot Brook, a stream then flowing into the Connecticut from the northeast; but which now runs into Keney's Cove occupying the old bed of the river in Glastonbury. The bounds between Hartford and Wethersfield were fixed "atte a tree marked N. F. and to which the pale (fence) of the said Hartford is fixed to goe into the country due east and west and on the other side of the Great River, from Pewter Pott Brook at the lower side of Hoggano due east into the country." Nothing is said about the western bounds of the township, but it is probable that the deed from Sowheag (no copy of which has been preserved) stated them so clearly, that no further action seemed urgent to the Court, at the time this order was made.<sup>1</sup> For, many years after, June 16, 1665, George Hubbard, the surveyor here mentioned, and then living at Guilford, made an affidavit to the effect, that "upon his certaine knowledge, by the advice of the Court, Wethersfield men gave so much unto Sowheag as was to his satisfaction, for all their plantations lyeing on both sides the Great River with the islands, viz.: six miles in breadth on both sides and six miles deep from the river westward,<sup>1</sup> and three miles deep from the river eastward." (*Conn. Col. Rec. I*, p. 6.) All this tends to show, that in 1636, or earlier, a grant had been made to the Wethersfield men, by Sowheag, of a tract of land of fifty-four square miles of area, eighteen of which were east of the

---

from the bounds between them and Hartford [marked with] N. F. & to run [on an East] & West line [& over the] greate River, the saide Wethersfield to begin at the mouth of Pewter Pott Brooke, and there to run due East into the Countrey three miles & Downward Sixe miles in breadth, wch is ordered accordingly.

The boundes between Wethersfield & Hartford are agreed on the side wherein they stand to be at a Tree marked N. F. & to wch the Pale of the saide Hartford is fixed, to go into the Countrey due East, & on the other side of the greate River from Pewter Pott Brooke at the lower side of Hoggano, due east into the country, wch is now ordered accordingly.—*Conn. Col. Rec.*, I., 7-8.

<sup>1</sup>The Gen. Court Dec. 1, 1645, in fixing the Eastern bounds of Tunxis (Farmington) provided that they should adjoin the Western bounds of the River plantations which are to be five miles on this side of the Great River. This was inconsistent with the earlier understanding that the Western bounds should be six miles west of the River, but all parties concerned thereafter treated the earlier as the correct and natural bounds.





river. This territory was so divided by the river, as to leave a tract six miles square west of the river, and a rectangular tract, ranging northerly and southerly, measuring three miles wide and six miles long on the east side of the river.

**THE NAMING OF THE TOWN.**<sup>1</sup> At the same session of the Court at which the surveyors made their report (February 21, 1636, see page 51) the three plantations were re-named, that of "Dorchester" being changed to WINDSOR; that of "Newtown" to HARTFORD, and that of "Watertown" to WYTHERSFIELD; the name being subsequently written Weathersfield and more modernly as now spelled.

Why the original settlement here at Pyquag was called Watertown, is obvious. Its settlers simply perpetuated the name of the Massachusetts town from whence they came,<sup>2</sup> and of which, by ties of association, they felt themselves to be still a part. But a larger future was now opening to them, they were, so to speak, beginning to "stand upon their own feet;" they needed, then, a new and distinctive name. But *why* the name Wethersfield should have been selected has never been satisfactorily explained. The word "Wethersfield" itself is said to signify a sheep fold, it being apparently assumed that it is compounded of "wether" and field, or "fold." In this sense its appropriateness may certainly be questioned; since, at that time, there, probably, was not a sheep in the colony. Nor does any authority for its use, even by inference, seem to be found in any of the old English spellings of the word such as Weddarfield, Werestfield, Weresfield, Westerfield, Witeresfield, Wydersfield, Wydrysfylde, Walperfield, Whelperfield, etc., some of which do not mean "sheep field," but may be very differently defined. Nor is it from any known or strongly marked resemblance, in its physical appearance, to the Wethersfield of Old England.<sup>3</sup> Prof. Franklin B. Dexter,<sup>3</sup> of Yale University, in a paper on "Town Names in Connecticut" (*Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society*),

<sup>1</sup>The suggestions herewith given on this subject are taken from an article by Judge Adams, published in the Hartford Post of February 11th, 1889, and evidently present his latest, and more mature conclusions, on this somewhat vexed question. —H. R. S.

<sup>2</sup>Which had itself, as Savage conjectures (*Winthrop's Hist. New England*, p. 43, note) taken its name from the hamlet of Watertown, in the parish of Ludington, on the Isle of Axeholme, a place with which Sir Richard Saltonstall, the chief man of the Watertown, Mass. colony, had been in some way acquainted or connected.

<sup>3</sup>Just as the names of Norwich and Stamford and of other American towns, are similarly accounted for by their respective historians.



suggests that the name Wethersfield owes its origin to the fact that John Talcott "one of the most prominent among the proprietors of the new plantation," came from the neighborhood of Wethersfield, England, but, Mr. Talcott, who did not arrive in Connecticut until 1636, was not one of the proprietors of the new plantation; and, inasmuch as he came from Braintree, which was in the neighborhood of several other parishes besides Wethersfield, Prof. Dexter's supposition seems hardly to be substantiated. Nor do we find that John Oldham, Andrew Ward, Nathaniel Foote or any of the "Adventurers" or pioneers of 1634-5, were natives, or, in any wise, connected with Wethersfield, Old England, so far as the places of their nativities have come to our knowledge. In the article on Wethersfield, prepared by the writer for the *Memorial History of Hartford County*, he ventured the suggestion (though with some hesitation) that John Clarke, one of the original settlers of Wethersfield, may have been the person of the same name, or his son, who inherited Wethersfield Manor, in 1629, and that he may have given the name to his transatlantic home. Or, that the wife of Mr. Leonard Chester (if, as Mr. Bond, the Watertown, Mass., historian, supposes) she was Mary Neville, was probably the descendant of Sir Hugh de Neville, "Lord of Wethersfield," and that she, the mother of the first white child in the Connecticut Wethersfield, may have been the occasion of the new plantation having received this name, in the year next succeeding that child's birth. But Mr. Chester himself came from Leicestershire, and a preponderance of evidence seems to establish the fact that Mrs. Chester was, earlier, the widow Mary Wade and a daughter of Nicholas Sharpe.

And though Mr. Chester's mother was a sister of Rev. Thomas Hooker, yet this does not aid us in the solution of the problem, since she was from Leicestershire. There has been a supposition advanced (upon what basis we know not) that the Rev. Richard Rogers, who died in 1618, after having been for forty-three years the pastor at Wethersfield, England,<sup>1</sup> was the cause of the selection of the name of that parish, for this new plantation on the Connecticut. But, the present writer has not adopted this suggestion, since there seems to have been no motive for connecting Mr. Rogers with any of the first settlers of this Wethersfield, who would have been apt to have been concerned in the naming of the town. Mr. Rogers was known as the

---

<sup>1</sup> Mr. RICHARD ROGERS, preacher of God's word at Wethersfield, in Essex, had 40s. willed to him by Robert White, yeoman of Messing, 1617. *New Eng. Genral Register*, LV. Jan., 1901, pp. 22-23.



author of *The Seven Treatises*, a work which passed through many editions, and was read far and wide, especially by the non-conforming clergymen of his day. He was, in the language of a writer who is quoted approvingly by Cotton Mather, "another Enoch in his age," and a Puritan of the strictest and most energetic type. His son, Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, born in Wethersfield, England, became pastor of the parish of Rowley, England, and in 1638, was one of the founders and the first minister of Rowley, Mass. A nephew, Rev. Nathaniel Rogers (son of Rev. John of Dedham, England), was settled at Ipswich, in 1636, and it was in his honor that Dedham, Mass., was named.

Now, in that way, if at all, was the memory of the Rev. Richard Rogers to become the important factor in the naming of the new township in Connecticut. The writer believes it *was* in this way. Among the six members of the Watertown (Mass.) church who, in May, 1635, were dismissed "with intent to form anew in a church covenant in the River of Connecticut," was the Rev. John Sherman, then in the twenty-third year of his age and a native of Dedham, in the County Essex, England. With him came his father, Edmund Sherman and a younger brother Samuel. Edmund and Rev. John, his son, took up adjoining homesteads on the east side of High Street, a little south of the present Prison Lane. Rev. John was probably the first clergyman who ever preached in Wethersfield until 1637, in which year he was a member (at its May session) of the Committee, or lower house of the General Court. He had been in England, a member of Rev. John Roger's church; and, if Mather is to be credited, it was upon the advice of Mr. Rogers, his instructor, that he went away from Dedham, under the character of a "college Puritan." There was no occasion for naming the new township Dedham; which, when the question came up in the Court, would probably have been Mr. Sherman's first choice, since that name had already been given to a Massachusetts town. But, as Mr. Sherman equally respected and venerated the name of the more widely known Richard Rogers, brother of the said John Rogers, we may reasonably suppose that he may have suggested the name of Richard Rogers' parish and procured its adoption for the name of the new township, of which then, and until 1640, he was a citizen. In that year he sold his home lot to Thomas Bunce; in May, was freed from watching, and removed to Milford from whence he served as deputy to the General Court of the New Haven Colony, in 1643. In 1644-5, he joined with some of his old Wethersfield neighbors in the settlement of Branford; and in 1647, returned to Watertown, Mass., where he succeeded Rev. Mr. Phillips and where he died in 1685, in his 72d year. My conclusion is,



that as Dedham, Mass., was named in honor of Rev. John Rogers, and Rowley, Mass., after Rev. Richard Rogers, that Rev. John Sherman was the person through whose agency was secured the name of Wethersfield.

It has been commonly supposed that these Rogers of Essex Co., England, were descendants of John Rogers, the martyr of 1655; but the learned antiquarian, Col. Joseph L. Chester, has proven that this could not have been the case. It is also well to note that a John Rogers was one of the founders of Milford, Conn., and that that town's historian makes him also to have descended from the martyr, which also is not probable.

[THE MURDER OF MR. JOHN OLDHAM BY THE INDIANS, IN 1637, was the tragic ending of a roving and adventurous life, which towards its close had become somewhat intimately connected with Wethersfield's history. He had led them to this Vale of Content in this Promised Land, to which their hopes had turned; and, in the intervals of his trading voyages, he had farmed the lands which he held by right as one of the "adventurers." *Winthrop's Journal (History New England, Vol. I, pp. 225-6)* gives us the fullest details of this sad event, under date of — 20, 1636, as follows:

"John Gallup, with one man more, and two little boys, coming from Connecticut in a bark of twenty tons, intending to put in at Long Island, to trade, and being at the mouth of the harbor, were forced by a sudden change of the wind, to bear up for Block Island or Fisher's Island, lying before Narragansett, where they espied a small pinnace, which drawing near unto, they found to be Mr. Oldham's (an old planter and a member of Watertown congregation), who had been long out a trading, having with him only two English boys and two Indians of Narragansett. So, they hailed him, but had no answer, and the deck was full of Indians (fourteen in all) and a canoe was gone from her full of Indians and goods. Whereupon, they suspected that they had killed John Oldham, and the rather because the Indians let slip and set up sail, being two miles from shore, and the wind and the tide being off the shore of the island, whereby they drove towards the main at Narragansett. Whereupon, they went ahead of them, and having but two pieces and two pistols, and nothing but duck shot, they bear up near the Indians (who stood ready armed with guns, pikes and swords) and let fly among them, and so galled them as they all gate under hatches. Then they stood off again, and returning with a good gale they stemmed her upon the quarter again and almost overset her, which so frightened the





Indians, as six of them leaped overboard and were drowned. Yet, they durst not board her, but stood off again, and fitted their anchor, so as, stemming her the second time, they bored her bow through with their anchor, and so sticking fast to her, they made divers shots through her (being but inch board) and so raked her fore and aft, as they must needs hurt or kill some of the Indians; but seeing none of them come forth, they gate loose from her and stood off again. Then four or five more of the Indians leaped into the sea and were likewise drowned. So, there being now but four or five left in her they boarded her, whereupon one Indian came up and yielded; him they bound and put into hold. Then another yielded whom they bound. But John Gallup, being well acquainted with their skill to untie themselves if two of them be left together, and having no place to keep them asunder, he threw him into (the) sea; and looking about, they found John Oldham under an old seine, stark naked, his head cleft to the brains, and his hand and legs cut, as if they had been cutting them off,<sup>1</sup> and yet warm. So they put him into the sea, but could not get to the other two Indians, who were in a little room underneath, with their swords. So they took the goods which were left, and the sails, etc., and towed the boat away, but with the night coming on and the wind rising they were forced to turn her off, and the wind carried her to the Naragansett shore."

A most gallant deed was this, in truth, which stands to the undying credit of Capt. John Gallup and his shipmates. Three of the seven Indians, who were drowned in this encounter, were sachems; and nearly a hundred fathoms of Wampum and other of Oldham's goods, together with the two boys who were with him, and who (according to *Bradford's Hist. New Eng. Commonwealth Edition*, p. 232) were "his kinsmen" and "were saved but had some hurts," were returned by Miantoninoh to the English authorities.<sup>2</sup>

Such was the end of Mr. John Oldham, who, for some years had been a rather conspicuous figure in both the Mass. and Plymouth Colonies; and, says Bradford "this his death was one ground of the Pequot warre which followed."

Oldham must have had some social *status*, for he is almost uniformly mentioned by the early chroniclers as "Mr." a term not lightly used in those days. He came to Plymouth in 1623, in the ship *Ann*. His active

<sup>1</sup> As was undoubtedly the case, for the reader of early New England history will remember that it was exactly in this barbarous manner that Capt. John Tilly of Windsor, in October, 1616, was mutilated while yet alive.

<sup>2</sup> Winthrop, Vol. I., p. 228.



connivance, in 1621, with Rev. John Lyford, in plotting, both here, and by correspondence with a faction in England, against the interests of the Plymouth Company; his defiance of and drawing a knife on Capt. Standish when called upon duty of "watch, and ward;" his outrageous conduct towards the Governor himself, "ramping more like a ferocious beast than a man" and his cursing (as a modern writer would have put it, "his 'langwidge' hit wer orful") fairly amazed the pious and dignified gentlemen of Plymouth and finally caused his arrest and expulsion from the Colony. His family, however were permitted to remain over the winter, or until he could make comfortable provision for their removal. He went for awhile, to Nantasket, where he found some congenial spirits who had also given the Colony trouble and where he, himself, seems to have given the Colony further trouble by interfering with its fishing-plant at Cape Ann. In the spring of 1625, although he had been forbidden so to do, he came back to Plymouth and again misbehaved, whereupon he was jailed until he had cooled down, and in March of that year was again expelled, this time being attended "by a gard of musketeers which he was to pass throw, and *every one was ordered to give him a thump on the brich, with the but-end of his musket and then was conveyed to the water-side where a boat was ready to carry him away. Then they bid him go and mend his manners.*"

After declining a proposition from the Dorchester people to trade for them with the Indians (for evidently his capability as a seaman and trader was recognized) he sailed, in 1626, for Virginia, but says Bradford, "it so pleased God yt ye bark that carried him, and may others passengers, was in that danger as they despaired of life, so as many of them, as they fell to prayer, so also did they begin to examine their consciences, and confess such sins as did most burden them. And Mr. Oldham did make a free and large confession of ye wrongs and hurt he had done to ye people and church here (that is, Plymouth) in many particulars, that as he had sought their ruine, so God had now meet with him and might destroy him, yea, he feared they all fared the worse for his sake, he prayed God to forgive him and made vowes that, if ye Lord spared his life, he would become otherwise and ye like. This I had from some of good credit, yet living in ye Bay, and were themselves partners in the same degree on the shoulds of Cape Codd, and heard it from his own mouth. It pleased God to spare their lives, though they lost their viage: and in time afterwards Oldham caried himself fairly towards them, and acknowledged ye hand of God to be with them, and seemed to have an honorable respect of them and so farre made his peace with them as he, in after time, had libertie to go an come and converse



with them, at his pleasure." Indeed, so far had he gotten back in the good graces of "the saints he had formerly troubled" that when the next year, Morton of Merry Mount, the anarchist of that period, was sent to England to be dealt with, Oldham was entrusted with his custody.

"After this" says Bradford, "he went to Virginia, and had there a great sickness, but recovered and came back againe to his familie in ye Bay, and there lived till some store of people came over." As a resident now of the Massachusetts Bay, he comes again into view, in 1629, in London, (where according to the records of the Mass. Coloney, then kept in that city) he was making himself obnoxious to the Governor and Council of that Company, by his persistent pressing upon their notice of plans and claims which they evidently considered to be more for his benefit than for their own. These propositions were apparently based upon a patent, which Oldham had obtained, or in which he was somehow interested, from Sir Gorges, and his proposal to have this patent examined by the Company, leads to an entry on their records, May 11th, 1629 that "it is agreed not to have any treaty with him about it, by reason, it is thought, he doth it not out of love, but out of some sinister respect." Other similar entries also indicate their extreme distrust of him. They had but recently sent over Mr. John Endicott to Mass., as the Governor of the Coloney there; and, to him they sent a letter of instructions, April 17th, 1629, in which they say "Mr. John Oldham, came from New England, not long before your arrival there [indeed the ships which conveyed Gov. Endicott and Oldham respectively, must have crossed each other on the way] by whom we have had no small distraction in our business, having been cast behind at the least, two months' time in our voyage [a shipment of emigrants and supplies which the Company was preparing to send to New England in the *George*, the *Talbot* and *The Lion's Whelp* and which sailed after the middle of April], through the variety of his vast conceits of extraordinary gain of 3 to 1, propounded to us, to be made and raised in three years, if he might have the managing of our stock, professing to be contented for his own employment, so he might have the overplus of his gains. With whom, after long time spent in sundry treaties, finding him a man altogether unfit for us to deal with, we have at last left him to his own way: and, as we are informed, he with some others are providing a vessel, and is minded, as soon as he can dispatch, to come for New England, pretending himself to settle himself in Mass. Bay, claiming a title and right by grant from Sir Fernandino Gorge's son, which we are well satisfied, by good counsel, is void in law. He will admit of



no terms of agreement, unless we will leave him at liberty to trade for beaver with the natives, which we deny to the best of our own planters. Neither is he satisfied to trade for himself, with his own stock and means, which we conceive is so small that it would not much hinder us: but he doth interest other men, who, for aught we know are never likely to be beneficial to the planting of the country; their own particular profits [though to the overthrow of the general plantation] being their chief aim and intent." Then, after asking the Governor to warn the old planters of the colony concerning Oldham, they continue thus: "We find him a man so affected to his own opinion, as not to be removed from it, neither by reason or any persuasion, and unless he may bear sway and have all things carried to his good liking, we have little hope of quiet or comfortable \* \* \* \* where he shall make his abode," and conclude by warning Endicott and his Counsel to "suppress a mischief before it take too great a head."

The instructions, from which we thus quote, show the company's thorough distrust of the man and their anxiety to anticipate his movements and designs to obtain a foothold in the Massachusetts Bay.

Returning to New England in the late summer or fall of 1629 (probably) apparently foiled (at least in the fullness) of his great plans, we next hear of Oldham as being admitted a freeman of the Massachusetts Colony, May 18th, 1631. He was an early settler at Watertown, a church member there and apparently trusted and respected. In May, 1632, he was one of the two Watertown deputies chosen to advise with the Governor and Council about raising a public stock. In the summer of this year, according to Winthrop, "he had a small house near the wear at Watertown, made all of clapboards, burnt down by making a fire in it when it had no chimney," an oversight which we should hardly have expected of so sensible a man as Mr. Oldham. In May, 1634, he was one of that town's three representatives to the first General Court of Massachusetts. And he had fairly earned the reputation of a fearless, enterprising and successful trader and explorer among the Indians of the New England coast, and in the Connecticut Valley. Evidently, he was now showing the better side of his nature. With qualities which might have been of the greatest value to the several communities with whom, from time to time, he was identified, in the planting of New England—if only his principles had been strong enough to resist the leadings of his own personal ambition; but which, lacking that strength, rendered him a dangerous man, led him into grievous trouble and leaves him a snarled and discredited figure upon the horizon of history. Being such as he was,





it was perhaps fortunate, both for the peace of Wethersfield and that of the Connecticut Colony, that his association with them was so soon terminated.—*H. R. S.*]

Hubbard (*Hist. New Eng.*, 1815; *Mass. Hist. Soc.*, pp. 93-94) after stating that Oldham and his friend Lyford, were looked upon by some in the Plymouth Colony, as "seemingly, at least, religious" and that the original cause of their contention was a religious one (a matter of baptism) goes on to say, "which, if there were any tolerable ground that it should pass for the truth, the terms of wickedness with which their practices are branded in the memoirs of New England seem a little, if not much, too harsh; for, according to the old rule, "*De mortuis nil nisi bene*"<sup>1</sup> [say nothing of the dead unless it be charitable]. *The differences of men's principles and disadvantages of their natural temper (wherein they are apt to be much misled in the management of their designs) ought rather, when there is sincerity, be imputed to the weakness of their virtues, than the wickedness of their vices.*" Mr. Oldham's property and estate was found to be somewhat scattered, part in Massachusetts, and part in Connecticut, though not, as we can judge, very considerable in amount. The Massachusetts authorities showed great persistence in their attempts to collect it together for the use of his widow and family; and the records of both colonies show ample evidence of their determination to render a full and ample probate record of it.<sup>2</sup> It was, we presume, the first settlement of an estate made in the plantations upon the Connecticut River.

THE WETHERSFIELD INDIAN MASSACRE OF 1637. Up to this time Wethersfield, with her sister towns, had experienced no especial trouble or annoyance from the Indians. True, there had been some murders committed, such as those of Tilley, Stone, Norton and Oldham, generally of seamen and traders, who, adventuring along the coasts or rivers, insufficiently manned and frequently incautious, as to their personal safety, were easy victims to the cupidity of the savages. But these, after all, seemed to them but sporadic cases in character—isolated instances—having no special relation to one another, and therefore not arousing the fears of the community, who went on peacefully, planting

<sup>1</sup>The word "lene" (original root of our word *lenient*) here used by Hubbard, seems to us to give a better tone and signification to this ancient quotation than the word *bonum* (good) commonly employed. For, while it may not always be possible to speak "good" (well) of the dead, it is possible, as well as a Christian duty to speak leniently of them as not assuming ourselves to be their judges: but, as leaving that to God, "who is the judge of all things." *H. R. S.*

<sup>2</sup>*Conn. Col. Rec.*, I., pp. 3, 4, 5, 6, 12, 43.



their fields, raising their houses and getting to feel more and more "at home" in their New World surroundings.

[With an official survey of their town's boundaries; a brand new name in place of their older and borrowed one; a new church, small though it was and divided in membership; and a constable to represent "the majesty of the law;" the new township, thus fully equipped with all the requirements called for by the English idea of a town, may be said to have been "getting along famously."<sup>1</sup>

Upon this scene of prosperous activity, there now fell, "like lightning from a clear sky," a disaster so great, as for a time, to paralyze the hearts and energies of the Wethersfield settlers. We refer to the Indian massacre of April 23d, 1637.

The River Indians in the immediate vicinity of the Wethersfield settlers, from whom they had bought their lands, and with whom they were in daily contact, had thus far proved friendly, and though recently there had been some disagreement with them, still there was no reason to consider them as hostile. The Eastern Indians, however, especially the bold and warlike Pequods, had of late shown much restlessness and suspicion of the white man's presence among them; and, by a series of murders and attacks upon property, had kept the English in a constant state of alarm.

Gov. Bradford (*Hist. New Eng.*, p. 419) records, *Anno Dom.*, 1637. "In ye fore parte of this year, the Pequents fell openly upon ye English at Conghtecute, in the lower parts of ye river, and slew sundry of them (as they were at work in ye fields), both men & women, to ye great terrour of ye rest; and went away in great prid and triumph and many high threats. They also assaulted a fort at ye river's mouth, though strong and well defended and though they did not there prevaile, yet it struck them [*i. e.*, the English] with much fear and astonishment to see their bould attempts in the face of danger, which made them [*i. e.*, the English] in all places to stand upon their gard, and to prepare for resistance, &c."

To the inhabitants of Wetherfield this state of things must have been very closely brought home by the death of their former leader and fellow citizen, Mr. Oldham, in the preceding summer.

The troubles at the fort at Saybrook, above alluded to by Bradford, are thus more fully spoken of by *Winthrop* (I, 236) who says, under

<sup>1</sup>Of Wethersfield's *religious* organization we speak more fully in our third chapter, and of its *civil* and *military* organization in our fourth.



date of "8 ber," 1636, after describing a skirmish between the Indians and English there:

"About two days after, five men of Saybrook went up the river about four miles, to fetch hay in a meadow on Pequot side. The grass was so high as some Pequots, being hid in it, set upon our men, and one that had hay upon his back they took; the others fled to their boat, one of them having five arrows in him (but yet recovered). He who was taken was a godly young man called [Daniel] Butterfield, (whereupon the meadow was named Butterfield Meadow). About fourteen days after, six of Saybrook being sent to keep the house in their cornfield, about two miles from the fort, three of them went forth on fowling (which the lieutenant had *strictly* forbidden them). Two had pieces, the third only a sword. Suddenly about one hundred Indians came out of the covert, and set upon them. He who had the sword brake through them (and received only two shot, not dangerous), and escaped to the house which was not a bow shot off, and persuaded the other two to follow him; but they stood still till the Indians came and took them, and carried them away with their pieces. Soon after they [*i. e.*, the Indians] burnt down the said house, and some outhouses and hay stacks within a bow shot of the fort and killed a cow, and shot divers others, but they [*i. e.*, the cows] all came home with the arrows in them."

The young man Butterfield, who was taken by the Indians as above related (and whose Christian name we have supplied in the blank left in the narrative) was a brother-in-law of Mr. Matthew Mitchell, and is said to have been roasted alive by his captors. The buildings, hay, hay stacks and cattle destroyed and injured by these repeated attacks were, also, the property of Mr. Mitchell, who in consequence of these losses and annoyances, and the danger to life involved in his attempt to settle near the Saybrook fort, was obliged next year to remove to Wethersfield, of which place he was for sometime an honored citizen, finally removing with others to Branford.—*H. R. S.*

THE BLOW FALLS UPON WETHERSFIELD.—In April, 1637, a party of Pequods, some say two hundred, came up the Connecticut River in canoes as far as "The Island" (no longer extant) and, from that standpoint, watched their opportunity to pounce, probably in the early morning, upon certain of the Wethersfield people who were at work upon the meadows on the adjacent west bank of the river. The unfortunate settlers were probably clearing and preparing their lands there for the spring plowing; men and women being alike busy and wholly unsuspecting of danger, when they were suddenly set upon by the



savages; and, in the quick tumult and struggle which ensued, six men and three women were killed. Capt. Underhill says that nine women and a child were slain.<sup>1</sup> *Winthrop*, however, says, under date of May 12th, 1637, "We received a letter from Mr. Haynes," who had just previously removed with his family to Connecticut, "and others, being then at Saybrook, that the Pekods had been up the river to Wethersfield and had killed six men, being at their work, twenty cows, and a man and had killed three women and carried away two maids;"<sup>2</sup> and *Winthrop's* statement may probably be considered as the most correct version of the tragedy. The two maids thus ruthlessly hurried into captivity, were the daughters of Mr. William Swayne, "Gentleman," the eldest of whom was but sixteen; and another daughter who was murdered is the only woman whom we can identify of the three who were reported as killed.<sup>3</sup>

Having done this mischief, the savages departed as quickly as they had appeared—much elated with their performance, and insolently attracting the attention of the garrison at the Saybrook fort, as they sailed past, by hoisting up poles in their canoes, upon which they hung the

<sup>1</sup> Capt. *Underhill's News from America, London, 1638.*

<sup>2</sup> Capt. Mason's account in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections, Second Series, VIII, p. 120* says "lay in ambush for the English: divers of them (i. e. the settlers) going into a large field adjoining to the Town to their Labour" [probably in the morning, as the Indians may have come up the River in the night, unseen, and hidden themselves on or near the Island over night.—H. R. S.] Philip Vincent's *True Relation* of the great battle fought in New England, between the English and the Pequot Savages. London, 1638, reprinted in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., Third Series, Vol. VI.*, says "the Indians fell upon some that were sawing" which seems improbable as the low meadow land at that point would be unsuitable, especially at that season of the year, for the use of saw-pits, in which, at that day, sawing was performed. Vincent also says "they slew nine more, whereof one was a woman, the other a child, and took two young maids prisoners." But we still prefer to adhere to *Winthrop's* account as the more probable.

A letter from Thomas Hooker of Hartford, to Gov. John Winthrop, (*Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., Fourth Series, Vol. VI.*), informs the latter "how the pequots have made an inrode by a suddayne surprisal vpon some of our brethren of Watertown, slaying women & children, who were sent out carelessly, without watch and guard, this bearer will tell you."

Hubbard, (*Narrative of the troubles with Indians in New England*), thus tells the story: "But, surprising many of the English, in the year 1636, when the Connecticut first began to be planted, divers of whom were killed (nine at one time, in April, 1637) by them about Wethersfield, when the plantation first began, so as they could not pass up and down the River, without a guard, but they would be in danger of being cut off or carried away, as two maids were said to be."

<sup>3</sup> Drake, in his edition of Hubbard's *Indian Wars*, (1865), Vol. 2, p. 12, note), makes the loss six men and one woman killed, and two girls carried off, which makes a total of nine.





clothes of their slain victims, in imitation of the sails of the white man's ships.<sup>1</sup> Nothing could be done by the soldiers in the fort, to rescue the captive maidens, who could plainly be discerned in the savages' canoes. Capt. Lyon Gardiner in command of the fort, did, indeed, order a cannon to be discharged at the fleet of canoes, which came near putting the fair captives in even more danger than before--for the ball struck and demolished the prow or beak of the canoe in which they were. This is the gallant Captain's own account of the affair, in a letter written by him, June 12, 1660, to Robert Chapman and Thomas Hurlbut (the latter of whom was a Wethersfield man and an old soldier), wherein, at their request, he gives his recollections "of some passages of God's providence at Seabrooke in and about the time of the Pequot war:

"Down comes Capt. Mason and Sergeant Seeley, with five more, to see how it was with us [at the fort, where Gardiner was in command] and whilst they were there, came down a Dutch boat [from Hartford] telling us the Indians had killed fourteen English [evidently the first exaggerated rumor of the Wethersfield massacre]. \* \* \* \* \* The next, or second day after, came down a great many canoes, going down the creek, beyond the marsh, before the fort, many of them [the Indians] having white shirts. Then I commanded the carpenter, whom I had showed how to load great guns, to put in two round shot into the Sackers [a small cannon of the olden time] and we leveled them at a certain place, and I stood [by] to bid him give fire. When I thought

---

<sup>1</sup> "But they, seeing there was no advantage more to be had against the fort, they enterprized a new action, and fell upon Watertown, now called Wethersfield, with two hundred Indians. Before they came to attempt the place they put into a certain river, an obscure small river running into the main, where they encamped and refreshed themselves, and fitted themselves for their service, and by break of day attempted their enterprize, and slew nine men, women and children. Having finished their action, they suddenly returned again, bringing with them two maid, captives, having put poles in their boats, as we put masts in our boats, and upon them hung our Englishmen's and women's shirts and smocks, instead of sails, and in way of bravado came along in sigh of us as we stood upon Saybrook fort. And seeing them pass along in such a triumphant manner, we much fearing they had enterprized some desperate action upon the English, we gave fire with a piece of ordinance, and shot among their canoes. And though they were a mile from us, yet the bullet grazed not above twenty yards over the canoe, where the poor maids were." —*News from America, by Capt. John Underhill, London, 1648, (3rd. Series, Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll. Vol. VI.)*

According to the gallant Capt. Underhill's account, the ball had not nearly as true an aim as told by Capt. Gardiner. Yet, when old soldiers get "fighting their battles o'er" it is not well to insist too strenuously upon exact accuracy of details like this.



the canoe would meet [*i. e.*, come within range of] the bullet; and one of them [*i. e.*, the round shot] took off the nose of a great canoe *wherein the two maids were* that were taken by the Indians,<sup>1</sup> whom I redeemed and clothed; for the Dutchmen whom I sent to fetch them brought them away almost naked from Pequit [New London], they [the Dutchmen] putting on [them] their own linen jackets to cover their nakedness. And though the redemption cost me ten pounds, I am yet [he was writing this account 23 years after] to have thanks for my care and charge about them [which was certainly very negligent and unhand-some on the part of somebody]. These things are known to Major Mason." The Captain should have remembered that virtue is *sup-posed* to be its own reward.

The Captain's claim to having redeemed the Swaine girls is somewhat weakened by the statement of the usually correct Winthrop, who says (*Hist. New Eng. I*, p. 267):

"The Dutch governor sent a sloop to Pequot to redeem the two English maidens, *by what means soever*, though it was with breach of their [*i. e.*, the Dutch Colony's] peace with the Pequots. The sloop offered largely for their ransom; but nothing would be accepted. So the Dutch, having many Pequots aboard, stayed six of them (the rest leaped over-board) and with them redeemed the two maids, who had been well used by the Pequots, and no violence offered them."

We are willing, however, to believe that both Captain Gardiner and the Dutch governor were gallantly in earnest, and that both were equally instrumental in effecting this relief. *Savage's* note to the above extract from Winthrop seems to intimate (quoting from *Johnson II*, p. 17), that the object of the Indians in sparing and detaining these maids, was from a hope that they might be able to learn from them the art of making gunpowder. Partly to this, and certainly to the womanly heart of the squaw of Mononotto, the sachem next in rank to Sassacus, they owed their preservation and good treatment while in the hands of their rude captors.<sup>1</sup>—*H. R. S.*]

<sup>1</sup> This good squaw, with her two children, was among the many Indian captives taken by the English, in the subsequent Pequot campaign; and it is pleasant to know, from contemporary history, that "her behavior and demeanor were such as to win the respect of even the most violent Indian haters."—*Bodge's Soldiers of King Philip's War*, p. 19. Winthrop, in his letter to the Plymouth authorities, dated "28th of ye 5th mo., 1637" (and given in *Bradford's Hist. New Eng.*, p. 49) writes "amongst ye prisoners we have ye wife and children of Mononotto, a woman of very modest countenance and behavior. It was by her mediation that the two English maids were spared from death, and were kindly used by her, so that *I have taken charge of her*. One of her first requests was that the English would not abuse her



Only two of the Indians actively engaged in this attack were ever fully identified (pp. 63, 64, 65, and notes). In October, 1639, Lieut. Robert Seeley, then "Marshall" of the Quinnipiack (New Haven) plantation, whither he had removed from Wethersfield, arrested at the house of Mr. Theophilus Eaton, a Pequot Indian Messutunek, *alias* Nepaupuck, who was thereupon tried (apparently without much formality in the judicial proceedings) and convicted as one of those who had "murderously shed the blood of some of the English." The General Court at Quinnipiack assumed full jurisdiction of the case, and, principally upon the enforced evidence of Newhebato, "Quinnipiack Indian and kinsman to Nepaupuck" and the voluntary testimony of Wattoone, "son of Carrahoede, a counsellor to the Quinnipiack Sagamore," found that the terror-stricken Indian had killed Abraham Finch, Jr., one of the Wethersfield victims. Wattoone, indeed, stated plainly that he was a witness of the murder, having seen it from the island, opposite to the Great Meadow, in which the deed was done. Wattoone, also, went so far as to say that Nepaupuck was the captor of one of the Swaine girls. In accordance with the sentence of the Court Nepaupuck's "head was cut of[f] the next day, and pitched upon a pole in the market place."<sup>2</sup>—As to the murderer of the Swaine girl, see next page.

[It is probable that some of the Indians who were engaged in this massacre were of those who, at Saybrook, on the 22d of February, in the same year, made an attack on Lieut. Lyon Gardiner, Robert Chapman, Thomas Hurlbut (the Wethersfield man) and some eight others, who were engaged in burning the weeds along the marsh, on the Neck." Hurlbut was wounded in the thigh, but lived to remove to Wethersfield (probably the same season) and was later an active and brave fighter in subsequent Indian campaigns. Gardiner himself was wounded. One of the men was killed by an arrow which entered one side and passed half through a rib on the other—which arrow, Gardiner says he "took it out and cleaned it and presumed to *send it to the Bay, because they had said that the arrows of the Indians were of no force*—a fine retort, sarcastic, unimpeachable and convincing, we should think, to the wise

---

body, and that her children might not be taken from her." We infer, from the passage we have italicized in Winthrop's letter, that this "good Indian" was, with her children, spared from the fate that befell most of these many Indian prisoners, viz.: slavery among their captors, or in the far West Indies.

<sup>2</sup>The reader will find a circumstantial account of this trial in Hoadley's *New Haven Colonial Records*, I., pp. 22-24. Also in Preface to *Foot's Genealogy*, p. XXV.



men of the Bay. See Gardiner's *Relation of the Pequot Wars, Mass. Hist. Soc. Col., Third Series*, Vol. III, p. 131.—[H. R. S.]

No one, as far as known to the author, has ever recorded the names of the victims of this onslaught; and the following *probabilities* are offered as suggestions, in relation to all but the one SWAINE girl that was murdered and to ABRAHAM FINCH, JR. In regard to the former, we have the following information, elicited many years after (January, 1671-2) as stated by Thomas Stanton in a letter to the governor and assistants at Hartford. One Odonqueminum (or Odoqueminon) was indirectly charged with having been with the Pequots when they did the massacre on Wethersfield Meadow, where they took three English maidens; two they carried with them; the other was left by the river-side; and Odonqueminum demanded of his fellows where the other maid was. They answered him: "We have left her on the other side the river." Said he: "I will goe over and kill her, so he did as reported." It does not appear that any arrest or trial followed upon this evidence, which was furnished by "James, the Kinsman," or Mow-ween, an Indian of that vicinity.<sup>1</sup>

ABRAHAM FINCH, JR., the other positively known victim of the massacre, left an aged father of the same name, and who is sometimes mentioned in the records as "Ould Finch." He lived on the east side of Broad Street, near its north end; while the son lived next south, adjoining. He left a son Abraham, who was adopted by the grandfather.

THOMAS KILBOURN, father of Sgt. John, probably died as early as Finch, for his estate seems to have been settled, if at all, before Finch's, which was in September, 1640—the earliest recorded settlements of estates in Wethersfield, being in 1639, several years after the massacre. Kilbourn's widow lived on the west side of Broad Street, in 1640, and her deceased husband had five acres of land by the river, not far from Finch's land and about where the massacre must have occurred. JOHN BRUNDISH, who lived on the northeast side of what is now Sandy Lane, left an estate intestate, settled as such in November, 1639.<sup>2</sup> He had four daughters and a son, all, perhaps, some certainly, under age. He had several pieces of meadow land at or near the scene of the massacre. It is certain that he was cut off unprepared, so far as having made testamentary disposal of his estate.<sup>1</sup> STEPHEN, the supposed hus-

<sup>1</sup> *State Archives*, in Secretary of State's office: *Crimes and Misdemeanors*, Vol. I., p. 53.

<sup>2</sup> The widow Rachel Brundish presented the inventory of her husband's estate to the Court, April 2, 1640, *Conn. Col. Rec.* I., 45.





band of JOYCE WARD, *may* have been one of the slain, though the exact date of his death is not ascertainable. He had five sons (the eldest in England) and at least one daughter, the wife of John Fletcher, an original settler at Wethersfield. The widow Joyce died in February, 1640-1; her will was made November, 1640. THOMAS ADAMS, of whom the writer has been unable to find any trace in this connection, is mentioned in the Wethersfield records in the description of a piece of meadowland at the scene of the massacre. In 1640, Richard Westcott, whose land in question was then "entered," says it is bounded on the south by the "meadow sometymes Tho. Adams." We think it probable that Adams *may* have been one of the slain. Beyond the above named, we dare not venture further in the field of conjecture, unless we mention that the Widow JORDON is incidentally referred to as the owner of meadow in the same field, as early as 1647. Her husband's name is nowhere found on record.

We may add that John Finch was not, as some (*Savage*, among the rest) have supposed, among the victims. He subsequently removed with his brother David, to Stamford. Also, that Mr. Hezekiah Belden, in (unpublished) manuscripts in Library of the *Conn. Historical Society*, is in error in supposing that the tragedy was enacted near the place of the present Steamboat Landing. He overlooks the fact that *the river was then a mile to the eastward of its present course*, opposite the said landing, and there is no doubt that the slaughter took place on or near the bank along the river "tier" of lots, and against "The Island," half a mile below. The captured Swayne girls were probably at work upon their father's land there, and were not at the dwelling house, which was in the northeast corner of the present Prison Street.

As was perfectly natural, under the circumstances and especially since there had been some recent friction between the settlers and their immediate Indian neighbors at Pyquang, suspicion of complicity, at least, in this murderous attack, pointed strongly to Sowheage and his tribe. Gov. Winthrop, of Plymouth Colony (in his *Journal*, *Savage's Edition*) says, under date of 1st mo. 30, 1638:<sup>1</sup>

"There came letters from Connecticut to the governor of the Massachusetts, to desire advise from the magistrates and elders here about Sequin and the Indians of the river, who had underhand (as was conceived) procured the Pequods to do that onslaught at Wethersfield the

---

<sup>1</sup> *Winthrop's Hist. of New England*, [Savage's edition], Vol. I., p. 260.



last year.<sup>1</sup> The case fell out to be this: Sequin gave the English land there, upon contract that he might sit down by them, and be protected, etc. When he came to Wethersfield and had set down his wigwam, they drave him away by force. Whereupon, he not being of strength to repair this injury by open force, he secretly draws in the Pequots. Such of the magistrates and elders as could meet on the sudden, returned this answer, viz.: That, if the cause were thus, Sequin might, upon this injury first offered by them, right himself either by force or fraud; and that by the law of nations, and though the damage he had done them had been one hundred times more than what he sustained from them, that is not considerable [*i. e.*, not to be considered] in point of a just war; neither was he bound to seek satisfaction in a peaceable way; it was enough that he had complained of it as an injury and breach of covenant. According to this advice they [the Wethersfield people] proceeded and made a new agreement with the Indians of the river."

This decision by the magistrates and elders of the Massachusetts Colony, to whom the case had been appealed, was based upon the immutable principles of justice; it was clear, even-handed, unimpassioned, and eminently creditable to their Christianity and sagacity. Equally so was the action of the "Corte" in Connecticut upon the reception of this advice from their friends in the Bay—as recorded at their session of April 15th, 1638:

"Whereas, upon full debate and hearinge, the matters of injuries & difference betweene Sowheage, an Indian, the Sachem of Pyquaang, now called Wythersfield, & the English inhabitants thereof, and it appres to the Corte that ther hath been divers injuries offered by some of the saide English inhabitants to the said Sowheage, as also the saide Sowheage & his men have likewise comitted diners outrages & wronges against the saide English, yet as was conceived the first breache was on the saide English pte; All former wronges whatsoever are remitted on both sides, and the saide Sowheage is again received in Amytie to the said English & Mr. Stone, Mr. Goodwin & Tho. Stanton are desired to goe to the said Sowheage & to treat with him accordinge to the best of their discretion & to compose matters betweene

<sup>1</sup> Capt. John Mason, also, in his *Relations*, tells of the affair at Wethersfield, and of the Pequots as "having formerly confederated with the Indians of that place, Wethersfield, as was generally thought"—showing the inevitable, but not always just drift of public opinion.



the said English and the saide Sowheage and upon their reporte there shalbe some settled course in the thing."<sup>1</sup>

This manly official avowal of wrong done to the Indians and the straight-forward move to right the wrong, testifies, as nothing could better do, to the high principles which actuated our forefathers. And now, having cleared Sowheage's memory from the stain which fell upon it from the Wethersfield massacre, and having paid our tribute to the moral courage of the settlers on the Connecticut, we proceed to trace the further history of Wethersfield.

**THE PEQUOT CAMPAIGN.** It was the murder of Mr. Oldham, in 1636, and the massacre at Wethersfield, in 1637, which—like flint striking steel—set the spark of fire to the smouldering resentment of the white settlers of both Connecticut and the Massachusetts Colonies. The first line of the Court at its session at Hartford, on the first of May following, rings clear and sharp: "It is ordered that there shall be an offensive war against the Pequots." English blood was up; the matter must be settled now by the sword and "to the finish." Ninety men were immediately levied out of the three plantations, viz.: Hartford, 42; Windsor, 30; Wethersfield, 18. The towns were, also, severally levied upon for provisions. Wethersfield was called upon to furnish thirty-six bushels of "corn," one-half in the shape of biscuit, if possible, the rest in meal; and a bushel of "Indian beans" (the only plantation required to furnish this article of diet). Subsequently, June 2d, the town was called to furnish six more men to form part of a company of thirty, under Lieut. Seeley's command; and to further contribute to the commissary department twelve bushels of corn (grain), thirty pounds of butter, one hog-head of pease, two bushels of oatmeal, and one hundred fifty pounds of beef. On the 7th of June, she was levied upon for two more men, also *one hogg* ("to be got of Nathaniel Foote")—(had he a special "pull" on the contractor, or was his pork of a better

<sup>1</sup> It may be, that, aside from the "serious injuries offered" to the Indians by the whites—as seem to be here admitted—there had also been a neglect, or delay on the part of the latter in closing up the bargain between them and Sowheag, which "hitch" was irritating and had aroused the suspicion of the chief and his followers; for, the Gen. Court of Apl. 11, 1639, referred to a Committee, (Gov. Haynes, Dep. Gov. Ludlow, Mr. Wyllys, Mr. Hopkins, Mr. Steele and Mr. Spencer), several matters, one of which was "to put Mr. Goodwin in mind of finishing the treaty [ ] of the Town of Wethersfield, with Seq[ui]n] concerning the land beyond [i. e. on the East side?] the River."—*Conn. Col. Rec.*, I., 28.

It may be, therefore, that the (proverbial) "law's delay" was one cause of friction between the parties concerning the purchase of land at Pyquang. See p. 43, *ante*.



kind than his neighbors'—why this preference as to a very common kind of food?)—fifty pounds of cheese, and two bushels of malt—for, surely the Englishmen could not go to war without their beer. Thus, for the whole campaign, the three river towns were levied upon as follows: Hartford, 61; Windsor, 43; Wethersfield, 26 soldiers; and the expenses of the "trip" or war tax thus announced by the Court, February 9th, 1638: Hartford, £250, 2s.; Wethersfield, £124; Windsor, £158, 2s. Agawam (Springfield, then in the Connecticut jurisdiction) £186, 16s., which amounts were allowed to be paid in wampum, at the rate of four for a penny, or in beaver at 9s. per pound.

This little army of invasion was placed under the command of Capt. John Mason, of Windsor, and Lieut. Robert Seeley, of Wethersfield, "& the eldest Sjeant or military officer survivinge, if both these miscarry." The soldiers from the several towns rendezvoused at Hartford and after religious exercises their hearts were reinforced by an exhortation from the Rev. Thomas Hooker, in the course of which he said to them, "although gold and silver be wanting to either of you, yet have you that to maintaine which is farre more precious, the lives, liberties and new purchased freedoms of the endeared servants of our Lord Jesus, and of your second selves, even your affectionated bosome-mates, together with the chieft pledges of your love, the comforting contents of harmless prating and smiling babes." So, leaving their "affectionated bosome-mates" these "endeared servants of the Lord," girt in battle array, and duly provided with "one hogshhead of good beare for the Captaine & Mr. [Minister] & sick men," and with "three or four gallons of stronge water" and "two gallons of sack," set sail from Hartford in a fleet, of "pink, pinnaec and shallop, accompanied with many Indian canoes" on their errand of retribution. We need not go into a detailed relation of an expedition so well known to every one who has any knowledge of New England history. Capt. John Mason's *Relation* of it is a classic, in its way, and grimly picturesque. Suffice it to say that the punishment inflicted upon the savages was overwhelming. That one day's battle, at the taking of the fort at Mystic on the 26th of May, 1637, was a revelation to the Pequots of the white man's power, which they had not expected. So completely were they cowed that many fell an easy prey to the very River Indians whom they had previously despised and tyrannized over; and by whom their ghastly, grinning heads were now frequently exhibited in the public squares of the river towns as trophies.

It is not known that any *Wethersfield* man was killed in the Pequot campaign, in which it is said that but two of the English were slain;





in the principal fight of May 26th, Lieut. Seeley, of Wethersfield, second in command, was the second to enter the Indian stronghold. We know not all we would like to know concerning the part borne in this fight by Wethersfield men. It is possible that an exhaustive search of all doances of "Soldiers' Lands" might elicit the names of some, but all other data seem lacking. From the best data obtainable we may feel pretty sure that the following were among the twenty-six who went forth from Wethersfield:

|  |  |
|--|--|
| George Chappel, the elder of the two (not related) bearing that name. <sup>1</sup> | William Palmer<br>John Plumb<br>Mr. Thomas Parke (or, Robert Parke). |
| John Clarke  | Robert Rose  |
| William Comstock   | Samuel Sherman   |
| William Cross  | Henry (or Samuel) Smith  |
| Ens. William Goodrich  | Lieut. Robert Seeley   |
| Samuel Hale  | William Treat  |
| Thomas Hale  | Thomas Tracy, later Lieutenant                                       |
| Thomas Hurlbut (though he may not have come up from Saybrook as early as this).    | Jacob Waterhouse<br>Richard Wescott                                  |
| Jeremy Jagger  | Thomas Standish  |
| Sgt. John Nott   |  |

Capt. Mason, in his account of the fight, says: "Lieutenant SEELEY was shot in the eyebrow with a flat headed arrow, the point turning downwards. I pulled it out myself."

<sup>1</sup> [We credited this GEORGE CHAPPEL, in our *History of Windsor*, to the Pequot soldiers from that town, on the very natural assumption that, as he was one of a party of the settlers of Windsor, who came thither in the Saltenstall vessel, under the charge of Mr. Francis Stiles, to whom he was later apprenticed; he was a resident there at the time of the Pequot war and would most naturally, (being a young man of 20), enlist in that campaign, with his fellow apprentices, Thomas Stiles, Thomas Barber and John Dyer, whom we know to have been in the Windsor company. But, as Windsor Land, or other record, give no further hint of his connection with Windsor; and as Wethersfield records do give items concerning three of the same name in Weth., I am constrained to think, with Mr. Adams, that he should properly be credited to the Wethersfield contingent of Capt. Mason's little army.

John Johnson, mentioned in *Conn. Col. Recs.*, II., 161 and Nathaniel Merriam, mentioned in *Conn. Col. Recs.* IV., 276, and both credited by Tarbox, in the *Hartford Co. Mem. Hist.* to Wethersfield, do not appear upon any Wethersfield record. The latter's Christian name is not given in the *Col. Recs.*, and only appears in connection (later) with a grant made to his son John, of Wethersfield, in consideration of his father's services in the Pequot campaign. Nor is there any evidence that Sgt. Thomas Tibballs, (*Conn. Col. Recs.*, II., 147), whom Tarbox also credits to Wethersfield, ever resided there.—H. K. S.]



It is probable, also that Capt. Samuel Talcott, Lieut. John Hollister, Ens. Hugh Wells, Samuel Boardman and Mr. Josiah Willard, took part in military matters at a somewhat later date; since their services seem to be recognized by the fact of their having received grants of land or other favors, from the General Court. Boardman and Talcott were in Wethersfield, as early as 1636-7. Thomas Hurlbut in the above list, may not have been a stated settler at Wethersfield at this date, nor prior to 1638. He was in the Saybrook garrison, a brave and valuable soldier and was there seriously wounded February 22d, 1637. But he must have removed to Wethersfield shortly after, probably in company with Mr. Matthew Mitchell, who suffered great hardships and losses at Saybrook from the Indians (see p. 27, *ante*). Hurlbut, at all events, received a special grant of three hundred acres, west of Mt. Lamentation, from the General Court, in consideration of his services in Indian campaigns. These soldiers were absent from home about three weeks and two days, and received (reckoning six days to the week) 1s. 6d. per day; sergeants 20d. and lieutenants 20s. per week; the captain 40s. per week, and each man subsequently received a large grant of land.

During the next month an army of occupation of thirty men under Lieutenant Seeley of Wethersfield was sent down to the Pequot country "to maintain our rights, that God by conquest hath given us."

In the fall of the year, also, the Connecticut Colony took measures to effect an offensive and defensive alliance with the Massachusetts Bay authorities, against the Indians and for a permanent occupation of the Pequot country. Moreover, a new danger threatened the country. The recent campaign had drawn very heavily upon the country's resources; a public debt had been incurred; the fields had been drained of laborers by the requirements of the war, and were but imperfectly tilled; crops were short; the winter set in unusually early and severe; and there was a threatened scarcity of provisions. The strenuous exertions of the authorities, however, fortunately averted the danger of a famine; and no time was lost in putting the colony into a state of military effectiveness. In March, 1638, the Court ordered fifty "corselets," or coats of armor, to be provided, viz.: In Hartford, 21; Windsor 12; Wethersfield, 10; Agawam, 7, within six months. These were made of heavy cotton cloth, basted with cotton wool and worn over their skin or fur coats, as an additional protection against Indian arrows. All persons above the age of sixteen were ordered to bear arms, unless excused by the Court; commissioners and church officers were relieved from "bearing arms, watchings and wardings." Every military man was to have continually in his house "in readiness" one and one-half pounds



of good powder, two pounds of bullets, suitable to his piece, one pound of match "if his piece be a matchlock," under penalty of five shillings for every default. Each town was to provide a magazine of powder and shot, and any town neglecting to provide such, was fined forty shillings, and ten shillings every month until they complied with the order.

It may be asked by the reader, were there, at this time, no fortified houses or places in Wethersfield to which resort might have been made in time of danger? This question must remain unanswered. *Some sort* of a fortified place must have existed long enough, by 1640, to have given the name of "Fort Street" to the street on which the State Prison now stands. And, taking the topography of the "plantation," as it must have been at that period, that would be the place where such a defense would most likely have been built, viz.: On the north side of then Fort Street, on the high ground near the river, where the land was then the common property of the township. And this would have afforded the best reason for naming the present street "Fort Street." There is a tradition that there was a fort in the rear of the premises now occupied by the heirs of the late Frederick Butler, on the east side of High Street. This, however, would have been too far away from the river, on the then private property of John Deming, and could have had no connection with the naming of Fort Street. It has been claimed that foundation stones of such a fort have been found on the Butler lot; but we doubt whether stones (especially as they would have to be brought there from a long distance) were used at all, in the fort or forts in question. Wooden palisades were in more general use, for a long time after this period, for purposes of fortification, than stone.

[GRADUAL SOCIAL ORGANIZATION. That our forefathers were early confronted with some of the problems inherent in the organization of a new settlement, is evident from some of the Court records of that time. For example, in 1637, that body had felt obliged to promulgate an order that no young man without wife or servant, who was not the holder of a public office, should keep house by himself; and that no master of a family should give board to any young man to dwell in his family, without the permission of the town, under a penalty of twenty shillings per week; this enactment to take effect on the 1st of April, next ensuing.

The fact was, that among the more staid and respectable class of settlers, there had also come in a number of what might be styled, in



Bible phraseology, "fellows of the baser sort;" some young men, servants, adventurers, etc., men of no estate and no fixed principles, to whom the new settlement afforded opportunities of bettering their condition, and who, by their reckless ways and intolerance of established order, became (or were liable to become) a nuisance to the community. This is evident from certain entries of cases dealt with by the General Court, as thus: 1638, April 11th, John Edwards "for unclean practices, to be whipt at a cart's tail, on a lecture day, at Hartford." Another man (not of Wethersfield) for similar offences to stand in the pillory, from the ringing of the first bell to the end of lecture, and to be whipt two days after at Windsor. August 1st, John Lattimer was one of five who were censured and fined (from 10s. to 20s. each) for unreasonable and immoderate drinking at the Pinnacle.

September 5th, 1639, Samuel Ireland for contempt of Court for not appearing when summoned, fined 10s.

February 26th, 1640, Jeffrey Ferris, for declaring that certain referees in a certain case were not disinterested, fined 20s. Richard Westcott, for misleading Jno. Whitmore, in the same, fined 10s. June 4th, Edward Veare, fined 10s. for cursing and swearing, and "is also to sit in the stocks for two hours the next training day." June 11th, Richard Gildersiy (Gildersleeve) convicted before the Court for "pernitous speaking," tending to the detriment and dishonor of the commonwealth, fined 40s. and bound over in a bond of £20. It is evident, moreover, that this spirit of insubordination was not entirely confined to the lower class, but had influenced some who were of better social condition; as in March, 1638, Thurston Raynor, a member of the Court, from Wethersfield, was fined one shilling for not being present at the appointed time; and, in the following April, he and George Hubbard, fellow members of the Court from Wethersfield, were again fined for the same fault.

THE ADOPTION OF "THE FUNDAMENTAL ORDERS," GENERALLY KNOWN AS THE "CONSTITUTION OF THE COLONY OF CONNECTICUT" COLONY OF 1638-9. In the light of their past civic experiences and in the face of the serious dangers which had lately confronted, and indeed were still confronting, the colony, there was a general feeling among the people of these three river towns, that a more perfect consolidation of their interests, in the form of an independent colonial government, was not only desirable, but imperative. Up to this time these towns had been virtually governed by a commission established by and issuing from the Massachusetts Bay Colony. Strictly speaking, this commis-





sion had no force, *proprio vigore*, after the settlers had left the Massachusetts colony, but it served its purpose as a temporary basis of organization until a different form of government could be supplied. Its authority was beyond doubt, perfectly valid; its members were not usurpers, but rulers *de facto*, and their powers, wisely and benignly exercised, were submitted to loyally by the communities under their charge. From time to time they met in a sort of rotation, as to places of session, until May, 1637, when "committees," later called "deputies," were elected by each town to assist the commissioners; from which arrangement our present Senate and House of Representatives were evolved.

But, by this time, it was felt and fairly admitted by all concerned that these Connecticut plantations had quite outgrown the "swaddling clothes" of infancy, and were entitled to the privileges of a freer life and personality. The Patentees of Connecticut, whose rights and plans had ever been a sort of *incubus* hovering over the horizon of the settlers, had, by this time, relinquished their undertaking; and the people felt at liberty to act for themselves in the matter of their own government.

It has been generally considered, hitherto, that the Constitution of 1639, extolled as "the first written Constitution, defining its own powers, which the World ever saw" was the work of the people, adopted by them *en masse*, at the celebrated gathering of January 14th, 1638-9. But we lean very much to the opinion expressed by ROGER WELLES, Esq., in a brief but masterly article in the *Hartford Evening Post*, of March 23d, 1889, who proves conclusively, as it seems to us, that this famous document was adopted, not by the people, but by the vote of the General Court itself—acting undoubtedly as the exponent of the people.

These fundamental orders were modeled upon the Constitution of the Congregational Church, and from the day of their adoption to the present day, have suffered no radical change; the Constitution of 1818 being merely an enlargement of the same principles, to meet the necessities of a more numerous population and of a wider and more complicated state of society.

Mr. Welles presents the following cogent reasons in support of his views (thus condensed by us):

1. The adoption of these Orders is recorded in the records of the General Court, just as any other of its doings would have been recorded.
2. The record is very brief, "14th January, 1638, the 11 orders above said are voted."—A most natural and proper way of recording their own act, in their own Court record.
3. If these orders had been passed in a mass meeting of the people



of the Three Towns, or in either town separately, it would almost certainly have been noted in some record, Colonial or Town, or preserved in some tradition. Again it was not customary, at that date, or for many years after, to submit such questions to a popular vote.

4. The 14th of January was a inclement season and most unpropitious for a general assembling of the people, owing to the severe cold and heavy snows.

5. The General Court subsequently amended these Fundamental Orders without any submission of them to the people—see *Conn. Col. Rec.*, for sessions of October 10, 1639; November 10, 1643, *et alios* showing that these amendments were passed by the Court itself. That passed at the session last referred to above, is evidently an amendment, or rather the Court's own judicial interpretation of the original seventh fundamental order recorded as their reason for the change, and with no reference to the people. These "fundamental orders" were so called in regard to their fundamental importance, and not on account of any exceptional mode of adoption.

6. At a Court held September 10, 1639, the following order was passed, to-wit: Mr. Hopkins, Mr. Welles, Mr. Steele and Mr. Spencer are intreated *to ripen some orders* that were left unfinished [by] the former Court, as about provision of settling lands, testaments of the deceased, etc., etc. These orders that were to be "ripened" were those passed October 10, 1639, before mentioned. But, what was "the former Court" here referred to? It was the former Court in which these after ripened orders were "left unfinished." That was its all-sufficient designation. There was no Court where these fundamental orders, or any orders of a fundamental character, could have been formulated between that held January 14, 1638-9, and this Court held September 10, 1639. The inference is almost irresistible that the "former Court" was the Court held January 14, 1638-9 (N. S. January 24, 1639), and which then adopted the Fundamental Orders, but had not time to finish that part of the business relating to towns. This conclusion throws light on another question namely, who drafted the Fundamental Orders? What more likely than that the Committee who were appointed to "ripen the unfinished orders," viz.: Messrs. Hopkins, Welles, Steele and Spencer, all of Hartford, and who were certainly the authors of our town system of local self government. It seems altogether probable that the original committee who were chosen to the business of drafting the Orders, should be selected to finish it.

[Mr. Welles, in this reference to the authors of the Constitution of



1639, makes a strong case against our own preconceived belief (see *Hist. Windsor, I.* p. 73, as well as that hitherto held by Connecticut people generally), that Roger Ludlow, Esq., of Windsor, was the author of that instrument.—*H. R. S.*]

The *Great Flood of 1639* was another event which specially affected the three river towns. Though Wethersfield has not the record of that remarkable event which Windsor possesses, in the notes made by her Town Recorder, old Matthew Grant; yet, it cannot be doubted that she had her share of the trouble, and, perhaps, of the disasters, which accompanied that remarkable manifestation of nature's operations.

We may hope, however, that in a way of compensation, as it were, Wethersfield shared somewhat in the *real estate* "boom" (consequent upon the incoming of many new immigrants from England) which Windsor enjoyed during the summer of this year (1639). Indeed, a careful survey of our land records, gives us some pretty sure conclusions, that such must have been the case, and that the population of Wethersfield was visibly and worthily increased during that summer. And, for the permanent establishing and retaining of the newcomers, the town found it necessary to enact certain rules and regulations as to home lots. Thus in its first recorded vote (probably in 1640) they declared a forfeiture of any person's lot if he should remove from the town within four years after its being granted to him; also, persons selling out their home lot and improvements must give the town the first chance to buy; and a house must be built upon the lot within a year after it was granted, or else be forfeited to the town, as was the case with Thos. Olcott and Clement Chapin in 1640, they having removed elsewhere. Allotments of home lots had evidently been made before 1640, since several having proved unsatisfactory, a special committee was appointed, in January, 1640, to co-operate with the townsmen in re-stating them.

**THE SECOND PEQUOT CAMPAIGN.** During the remainder of the year 1639, public attention was again excited by the restless and hostile attitude of the Indians throughout the Massachusetts and Connecticut Colonies. The "storm centre" of danger appears to have been near Wethersfield, where the intervention of Messrs. Stone, Goodwin and Stanton, appointed by the April Court, of 1638, to adjust matters between the planters of that town and Sowheage, the Mattabeeset chieftain, had, thus far, borne no results. The Wethersfield men had (or thought they had) discovered who were the real perpetrators of the massacre of 1637, and demanded their arrest and delivery from Sowheage, who, his feelings still ruffled by the suspicions of the white men, and perhaps, also,



by the still unsettled land question, refused to hand over the suspected Indians, and carried himself somewhat haughtily, or, as the record reads "added new insults and injuries to old." Trouble was plainly brewing, and the Connecticut Court, convened on the 15th of August, 1639, issued the following ringing challenge to the fight: "The manifold insolences that have been offered of late by the Indians, put the Court in mind of that which hath been too long neglected, viz.: the execution of justice vpon the former murtherers of the English, and it was upon serious consideration and debate thought necessary and accordingly determined, that some speedy course be taken therein, and for effecting hereof it was considered that 100 men be leyved and sent down to Matabesecke, where several guilty persons reside and have benee harbored by Soheage, notwithstanding all meanes by way of persuasion have benee formerly used to him for surrendering them vpp into o<sup>r</sup> handes; and it is thought fit that these counsellis be imparted to o<sup>r</sup> friends at Quinmip[iecke the New Haven Colony] that provition [provision] may be made for the safety of the new plantations, and vppon their joynt consent preceede or desist.<sup>1</sup> The 100 lb. rate was layd vpon the several towns in this prportion: Hartford, £43 1-00-00. Windsor, £28 1-00-00. Wethersfield, £28-13-4."

The three towns, fully alive to the danger and the duty which confronted them, promptly met the requisitions thus made upon them. An expedition of ninety men was organized. But the New Haven Colony, fearful of being involved in a general war with the Indians, did not favor the proposed expedition to Mattabeseck, which was, therefore, abandoned.

The military energies of the Connecticut Colony were then directed towards the Pequots, who had, in defiance of the express terms of their contract with the whites, at the close of the first campaign, returned to their old haunts, rebuilt their wigwams, planted crops and fished, etc. Capt. Mason, with a force of forty soldiers and one hundred Indians under Uncas, was sent against them. The Pequots fled, leaving their old people at the mercy of the English, who did them no harm—and though Uncas and his Indians had a skirmish with them, no one was killed, and the few Pequots captured were released at the intercession of a Narragansett sachem. The Pequot camp was utterly destroyed and the English and their allies returned to the river settlements with a large cargo of corn, kettles, trays, mats, wampum, filling not only the English vessel, but fifty canoes, of which thirty were taken from the Indians.

<sup>1</sup> *Conn. Col. Rec.* 1, 31.





## CHAPTER II.

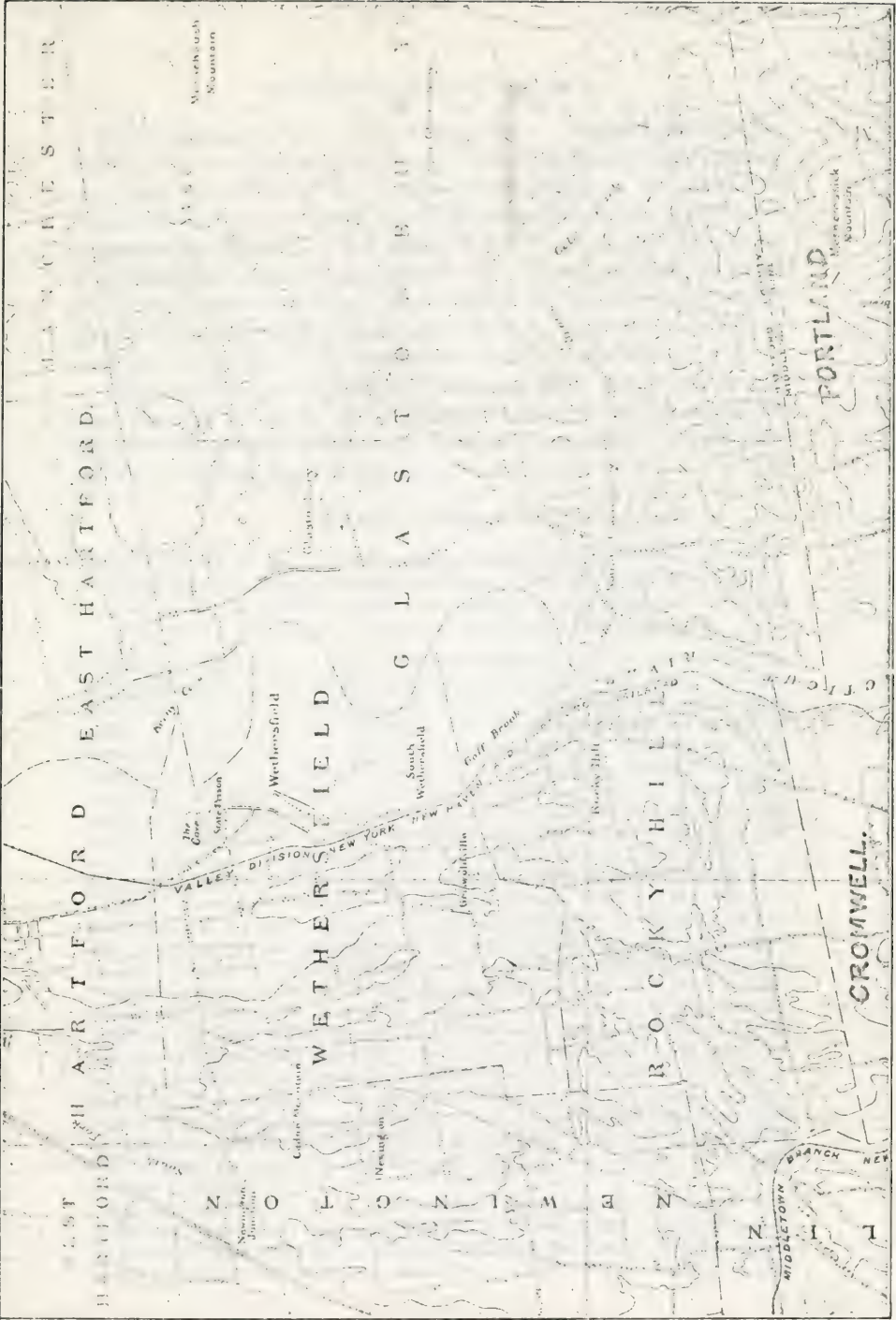
*Topographical View of Wethersfield, in 1640—Village Plot of Wethersfield, 1640—Home-Lots, and Earliest Divisions of Land—Commons and Highways—Boundaries and Patent of Town—Ship-Yards, Landing Places and Wharves—Ferries.*

[BY SHERMAN W. ADAMS, ESQ.]

THE TOWNSHIP of Wethersfield, during the period of its greatest extent (from 1673 to 1693), included the whole of the present township of that name, the present townships of Glastonbury, Rocky Hill, and Newington, a section of about three square miles of territory now in the northeast corner of Berlin, and about four square miles now in the north end of Marlborough. Its area at that time was, in round numbers, eighty-four square miles, exclusive of that portion under the river—being something more than fourteen “large” miles long from east to west, and a little over six “large” miles broad from north to south. This great tract is to-day bounded northerly by West Hartford, Hartford, East Hartford and Manchester; easterly by Bolton, Hebron and Marlborough; southerly by Marlborough, Chatham, Portland, Cromwell and Berlin; westerly by Berlin and New Britain.

The original “plantation” of Wethersfield was not definitely fixed. It was that small section known to the Indians as Pyquang (a name, as Dr. Trumbull tells us, compounded of *panqui* and *auke*, and meaning “clear land,” or “open country.” It was the area now occupied by the village, together with the Great Meadow, and the Great and Little Plains. The “clear land” to which, probably, the place owed its aboriginal name was the two plains mentioned above, with the present site of the village; which, topographically speaking, is on an extension of the same plains. As thus limited, Pyquang was bounded northerly mainly by a bend (now no longer existing at that point) in Connecticut River, separating it from Suckiaug (Hartford); easterly by the same river; southerly by Beaver (Goffe’s) Brook or lands in that vicinity, and westerly by the ridge along the summit of which the road on Wolcott Hill extends. It embraced a part of Hoccanum, which lay on both sides of the river. So it remained, a rudimentary hamlet, or “plantation,” until June 7, 1636, when the General Court, which had organized in April of that year, took the first step toward defining its limits, and making it a township.





TOPOGRAPHICAL MAP OF THE DISTRICT OF ESSEX IN ANCIENT WETHERSFIELD



TOPOGRAPHICAL VIEW OF WETHERSFIELD. Topographically considered, the Wethersfield of to-day presents much the same physical aspect as it did in 1640. Still a few material changes have occurred, especially in its water courses and alluvial meadows, which would probably astonish the early settlers themselves, could they be permitted to revisit the scenes of their early residence and labors. As there has never been a topographical survey of the township, the author will not undertake to give positive information on this subject, except in a general way, and upon a few points of which he has made a special study.

[We have endeavored, however, to supply this want by the accompanying copy of the U. S. Topographical Survey of that region of the state occupied by the Ancient Town of Wethersfield; a map published, we believe, since Judge Adams' death.—H. R. S.]

## EXPLANATION NOTE ON THE

*Topographic Map of The Territory embraced within Ancient Wethersfield; reproduced from the Topographic Map (Middletown Division) of the U. S. Geologic Survey, of 1892: Scale 1:62,500 or very nearly one mile to one inch; i. e., one linear mile on the ground is represented by one linear inch on the map.*

This map represents three groups of physical features, viz.: (1) *water*, in all its forms, from lake, ponds, rivers, to brooks, swamps, etc.; (2) *relief*, including mountains, hills, valleys, cliffs, etc.; (3) *culture*, i. e., the works of man, such as towns, cities, roads, railroads, boundaries. The peculiarly valuable and interesting feature which this map shows in connection with the purpose of this history, is the arrangement, by lines, by which the *contour* (i. e., the elevations and depressions) of the country is shown. These contour lines, by which not only the shapes of the plains, hills and mountains are shown, but also the elevations—are irregular lines which pass through those points having the same altitude. If one follows a contour on the ground, one will go neither uphill nor downhill, but on a level. The line of the sea-coast itself is a contour line, the datum (or zero) of elevation being mean sea level. The contour line at, say 20 feet above sea level is the line that would be the sea-coast if the sea were to rise, or the land to sink 20 feet. Such a line runs back up the valleys and forward around the points of hills and spurs. On a gentle slope this contour line is far from the present coast line, while on a steep slope it is near it. Thus, a succession of these contour-lines far apart on a map indicates a gentle slope; and if they run together in one line, as if each contour were vertically under the one above it, they indicate a cliff. In many parts of the country are depressions or hollows, with no outlets. The contours, of course, surround these, just as they surround hills. Those small hollows known as "sinks" are usually indicated by short dashes, on the inside of the curve. Certain contours, usually, every fifth one, are accompanied by numbers stating elevation above sea level. (See on *Cedar Mountain*, for example.) Many other heights, instrumentally determined, are also given, the number in each case being placed in close proximity to the point to which it applies.

The *culture* indications, or works of man, are shown by certain conventional lines, shapes, etc.; thus, *county* lines by broken lines of different kinds and weights; *roads*, by fine double lines (full for the better roads, dotted for inferior ones); *railroads*, by full black lines, with cross lines; *country houses*, by small black squares, etc., etc.



CHANGES IN THE COURSE OF THE RIVER. It is known that, when the settlement of the township was begun, the Connecticut River (as shown upon the map) entered its northern border some forty to fifty yards east of the present main road between Hartford and Wethersfield; thence it flowed south until it reached the bank, or bluff, whereon the State Prison now stands; thence it curved quite sharply and flowed south until it reached the bank to the northeast, and on the south shore of this bend, known in Wethersfield records as "The Cove," were the public landings, adjacent to which were "The Commons." Continuing on a northeasterly course, the river re-crossed the north line at a point not far from two hundred yards east of the main road in question. This reach in the river is sometimes called "The Harbor." A few rods north of the jurisdiction line, the river made another turn, until, for the third time, it crossed the town line, flowing nearly south. The land formed by this turn was sometimes called "The Gulf;" this crossing was not far from a mile and a half east of the said main road. It will thus be seen that the curves of the river as it crossed and re-crossed the north jurisdiction line of the town, resembled a compressed letter "S," or, as the Indians termed it, *Hoceanum*—"a hook"—a name which applied to the meadows at this point, on both sides of the river. Thence the river flowed nearly due south, something more than a mile, probably, when the stream divided very nearly equally, forming the large island, called by the Indians *Mannhannock*, of about two hundred acres, with a navigable channel on either side of it.<sup>1</sup> (See also Ap-

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Chapin (*Hist. Glastonbury*, p. 178) gives the following note as to the meaning of this name: "Manhannock" may, possibly, be from Munnannock, "the moon," from the shape of the Island, at some period: but it is more likely to have the signification of "the great laughing place." Besides the word *Mis*, which also becomes *Missi*, *Misham*, and *Miani*, the Indians also had *Maum*, which in composition becomes *Maun*, *Maus* and *Naun*, also signifying "great," as *Mauseck*, "a great basket." (R. W. 93, 99, 100, etc.) *Ahauna*, "to laugh," "he is merry" (R. W., 145) and *uck*, place of, locality. Hence *Maun-haun-nock*, "a place of great merry making."

Of these (as we learn from Roger Williams, pp. 146, 147) there were two principal kinds: first, *Put-tuck-qua-quonck*, or "arbor-playing." The arbor or play-house "is made of long poles set in the earth, four square, 16 or 20 feet high, on which they hang great store of their stringed money, having great staking, town against town, and two chosen out of the rest, by course, to play the game at this kind of dice in the midst of all their abettors, with great shouting and solemnity: besides they have great meetings of foot-ball-playing, early in summer, town against town, upon some broad sandy shore, free from stones, or upon some soft heathier plot, because of their naked feet, at which they have great stakings, but seldom quarrel."

Their chiefest idol of all sports and games, is (if their land be at peace) toward harvest, when they set up *Qu-ne-ka-nuck*, which signifies *Long-Hoarse*, sometimes a hundred, sometimes 200 feet long, upon a plain near the Court, (which





*pendix III*). Thus it passed Naubuck, received the contributions of Roaring Brook (the latter fed by Sturgeon Brook) and passed Nayaug (South Glastonbury) on its left and Rocky Hill on its right, substantially as at present, but a few rods more to the west, in the bend above Rocky Hill Ferry, than now. What caused these marked changes which have been wrought in the River's course since Wethersfield's first settlement, it is not easy to say. But, we can understand that, at the turn mentioned as being in the vicinity of the State Prison ("the Cove"), the stream encountered the bed of red sandstone shale underlying the meadow soil there, and now known as "The Rocks,"<sup>2</sup> an obstruction sufficiently potent to hinder it from cutting across south-easterly. The other bends have simply "worked down stream," as is the rule in soft alluvium. But, whatever the ulterior cause, the fact remains that *The Cove*, in Wethersfield, occupies one portion of the old river bed; *Kency's Cove*, on the Glastonbury side, occupies another portion of the same bed. *Pewter Pot Brook* flows now into Kency's Cove, and not, as formerly into the

---

they call *Kit-Teic-Kau-ick*), where many thousands, men and women, meet—where he that goes in dances in sight of all the rest, and is prepared with money, coats, small breeches, knives, or what he is able to reach to, and gives these away to the poor."

Whoever compares the situation of the land on Manhannock with that on the adjoining shore at Pyquaug will perceive that there is no place in this region of country so well adapted to these Indian games. The concurrence of this fact, with the significance of the names, and proximity of the sachem's court in Pyquaug renders the conclusion that Pyquaug and Manhannock were places of merry making highly probable.

<sup>2</sup> THE ROCKS OR THE GREAT ROCK.—This ledge of red sandstone, or shale, was not visible at the first settlement of the town: the meadow then extending out over and beyond it. At what date it became exposed to view, by the removal of the superincumbent soil, due to the action of the river, is not determinable. That it was as early as 1696, appears from a town vote passed that year, authorizing Samuel Buck to "run his fence from the edge of the Bank to the Great Rock, during the town's pleasure and no longer: not prohibiting any one from getting stone within the space of land aforesaid." Buck had derived his title to land in the vicinity (at the extreme North end of High St.) from his father, Henry Buck. This rock has contributed much to the science of Ichnography: fossil footprints in abundance having been found there by President Edward and Prof. Charles H. Hitchcock of Amherst college. We may add, however, as an illustration of the effect of the changes in the course of the river, and also as indicating approximately, the date thereof—that so late as 1691, the Town continued to grant lands by the *side of the river*, for public camping places—which to day are on the south and east side of Wethersfield cove; that is, from back of the present site of the State prison to the point, or fishing place, in the rear of Mr. John Hammer's residence. Of course, all these "landing-places" were, very many years ago, abandoned as such; and new ones were established on the new river, so to speak—east of the village. The last grant at the old place was in 1691, "near Mr. [Steph.] Chester's warehouse."



river. *The Island* has disappeared. *Sturgeon Brook* now flows directly into the river, and not into *Roaring Brook*, as of old; and an island of about nine acres in extent, at *Pennywise*,<sup>1</sup> crossed by the north jurisdiction line of the town, and once known as *Long* (or from its successive owners) as "Cole's" and "Standish's") *Island*, is now only to be identified as a long narrow knoll in Hartford's South Meadow.

The principal watercourse west of the river was that known as "Piper's River," being the south branch of Hartford's present Park River, whose watershed includes a considerable part of the City of New Britain. "Goffe's"<sup>2</sup> (otherwise known as Beaver or Mill) Brook" was mainly a surface-water stream, having its principal source in Dem-

<sup>1</sup> PENNYWISE ISLAND.—In 1639, James Cole of Hartford, owned the Northern part of this Island (*Hartford Rec.*, Vol. I., p. 297) while Nathaniel Foote, of Wetherfield had owned the southern part from 1636, or earlier, and sold it to Lieut. John Hollister of Wetherfield in 1645 (*Wethersfield Land Rec.*, Vol. I., p. 93). From him it passed, by sale, to James Cole—thus the owner of the whole island—and he in 1654, sold the southern part to Thomas Standish of Wetherfield. (*Hartford Rec.*, Vol. I., p. 513.) About 1684, the island having then become a part of the main land, legal controversy began between Cole and Standish. The Hon. William Pitkin, attorney for the latter, claimed for his client all the land by adverse possession for more than twenty years, according to English Statutes, but the General Court, reversing a decision of the Court of Assistants, held that these Statutes had no force in Connecticut. (*Conn. Col. Rec.*, III., 165.)

*Pennywise* was the tract bounded N. by Hartford; E. by Conn. river (now the Cove), and, at its South end by John Plum's land, Southwly by the present Fort St. in Wetherfield and W. by the Hartford Road. There were about twenty proprietors of this tract, whose lots were from one to six acres in extent—averaging three or four each.

In 1691, Wethersfield Town was party to a suit concerning Pennywise Island, and in 1693-4, the Town conveyed its interest in it to Nathaniel Foote, Jr. In 1713, when the line between Wethersfield and Hartford was re-established, four stones were placed to mark the line as it crossed "Standish Island," as it was then called, (*Wethersfield Town Votes*, Vol.— p. 220, 228, 310), the phraseology of the records clearly showing that the name "Island" still attached to the land formed by accretion around what had once been such, long after it had ceased to exist: also, that The Cove had, meanwhile, come into existence but that it extended considerably further north than at present.

<sup>2</sup> GOFFE'S BROOK.—This name was applied to a *part* only, of a watercourse which crosses the main road from Wethersfield to Rocky Hill, just below the present dividing line between the two towns. It was so named, as early as 1669, from the fact that Phillip Goffe owned land and lived adjacent to it, on the south side, and on the north corner of the main road above named and the road into the Rocky Hill meadow. That part of the mill-stream, in Wethersfield, which flows through Beaver Meadow, is called *Beaver Brook*. *Goffe's Brook* is the name given to another section, just above the foregoing: next above the part designated as Goffe's is a section called *Sucker Brook*: above that a section known as *Two Stone Brook* (in Griswoldville), and still another section *Hang-Dog Brook*, which connects the valley with the reservoir in what was formerly Deming's Meadow.

BEAVER MEADOW.—In the early years of the town this name was given to the



ing's Meadow. Tributary to these are "Collier" Brook,<sup>1</sup> whose watershed is mostly Heg Meadow; a stream (name unknown to the writer) which joins Goffe's Brook from the south, a few rods west of Goffe's Bridge, and Tando's Brook,<sup>2</sup> formerly known as Beaver, and later as "Wadham's Brook." The latter has much less volume now than formerly, when what is now known as "Folly" flowed through it.

This "Folly" or "The Folly,"<sup>3</sup> as it is generally called, and which crosses the main road between Hartford and Wethersfield, is a cut-off, formed in 1726, by which the "Great Swamp"—a great basin which

tract lying between the Causeway on the north, and the road from Rocky Hill meadow-gate to the River Tier on the south; the river east, and Fearful Swamp west. The meadow to the north of it was called The Great Meadow, and that to the south, Mile Meadow. The stream now known as Tando's brook, was at first called Beaver's brook, then Wadham's brook. Mile Meadow was *occasionally* called Beaver Meadow. This was the case in a town vote of Jany., 1650. The name Beaver Meadow is found as early as 1640.

<sup>1</sup> COLLIER BROOK SWAMP AND COLLIER ROAD.—This swamp is first mentioned in a Town-vote passed, Dec. 24, 1705, when Ezekiel Buck, was chosen to survey the highway to the Saw-mill Farms (Newington). The road (now the Churchill road to Newington) which crossed it, was soon hereafter known as "the Collier Road." It had previously been called "the Saw-mill Path." It is supposed to have taken its name from the fact that at one time much charcoal was made in the woods of that region. A stream flowing through it is still known as Collier Brook.

<sup>2</sup> TANDO'S BROOK, prior to 1726, when it was largely diverted by the turning of its upper section into The Cove, at The Folly, was a much larger stream than at present. The whole watercourse was, at first, called Beaver Brook: the section flowing through "Egypt" was called Waddam's Brook, from John Waddams (Waddams) who, in 1669 and later, obtained lands on both sides of the stream and lived on the corner where the house lately occupied by Caroline Larkins (the old Robbins House) now stands, a little northwest of the present Larkins' Bridge. The Tandos, or Tantos, some of whom are now remembered as residents of Wethersfield were of mixed Indian and Negro blood. One of the Wethersfield or Newington Tandos was in Capt. Eliphalet Whittlesey's company in the French and Indian campaign of 1758, his name appearing in the muster roll simply as "Dando." Some of the Tandos lived within the recollection of persons now living, near Tando's Bridge on the north side of the road leading from the south end of Main St. to West, or Wolcott Hill. It is supposed that this habitation gave the name to Tando's Brook.

<sup>3</sup> [This name "Folly" has generally been supposed to be a sarcastic situation on the part of the early inhabitants, that the "cut-off" had not proved to be the benefit it was intended to be. I find, however, among Judge Adam's papers, a suggestion from one of his correspondents, that it may be "of Dutch origin, somewhat modified in its spelling, meaning a *swampy swale*."] "

The suggestion is not an improbable one. There were several Spanish words which came into use in the New Eng. vocabulary very early—before 1700—perhaps, before 1650; and it is quite likely that some may have been brought from the Low Countries; or from more immediate contact with their neighbors of New Netherlands.—H. R. S.]



extended from above the present Park Street in Hartford on the north to the Collier Road (north of Griswoldville) in Wethersfield, on the south—was furnished with a sufficient outlet into “The Cove.” One effect of opening this short cut was to render the ancient Beaver or Tando’s Brook, little more than a sluggish ditch; another was to necessitate the construction of the substantial structure now known as the “Folly Bridge,” a title, which in view of the reclamation of so much valuable land to purposes of useful culture, seems to be little less than ungrateful. The value of such a cut-off, as a great drainer of lands, certainly far exceeds the additional cost of bridges on its account.<sup>1</sup>

The Mattbeesick traversed the southwest corner of the old township and turned the mills at Beckley Quarter; but this portion of that stream, with its fertile meadows, is now in Berlin. The list of water-courses on the west side of the river closes with “Hog Brook,” a few rods below Rocky Hill Landing, and Dividend Brook, which drove Rev. Gershom Bulkley’s “Corne Mill,” the last named stream entering the river a few rods north of the boundary line between Rocky Hill and Cromwell.

Of the changes wrought in the meadows of Wethersfield (Hoccanum and Glastonbury, or Naubuc included) it would be out of place to give a detailed account. But some idea of their extent may be gained from the fact that the jurisdiction line, established in 1770, between Wethersfield and Hartford, and which continued to be the line until changes made by the Legislature, in 1874, was intended to represent the ancient course of the river at the time of separation of Glastonbury from Wethersfield, in 1690, at which time the river was made the boundary line. By consulting the map, it will be apparent that the mouth of

---

<sup>1</sup> Prior to the turning of this stream across the highway, it was a common occurrence, in the spring of the year, for a body of water to be formed, extending from the vicinity of the present hospital in Hartford, on the north, to near the Churchhill road (Griswoldville) on the south. It covered the whole region known as the Great Swamp in the early records of Wethersfield and Hartford. The water was so deep on the lowest part of the road running westerly from the present Buck’s Corner, near The Cove, as not to be fordable; and a ferryboat was actually kept there for the transportation of passengers, at that point. Hence arose the name of *Jordan Lane*, a name which the road bears to the present day. Gen. Leonard P. Welles, aged 80, in 1882, told me that he had heard this tradition from his grandfather, who said it came to him from his ancestors, who from the time of Gov. Thomas Welles, lived in the immediate vicinity.—S. W. A.

<sup>2</sup> HOG BROOK, first mentioned in 1661, when Thomas Williams was given 12 acres of land adjoining it on the north. It flows into the river about an eighth of a mile below the landing at Rocky Hill.—See Map of The Landing, in Rocky Hill Chapter.





Pewter Pot Brook, which in 1636 formed a junction with the east shore of Connecticut River, is now very near a mile to the eastward of that shore, and now empties into Keney's Cove (or "The Gulf") a body of water which has been wholly formed since that date. Opposite to that point, therefore, the Great River is a mile west of where it was at the settlement of the town.

Further down the river, upon its east side, Sturgeon Brook (called *Salmon Brook*<sup>1</sup> by Dr. Chapin), which in part, formed the northern boundary of Nayaug, flowed into Roaring Brook (called Sturgeon River by Dr. Chapin) until a comparatively recent date. But by the wearing of the river to the eastward at this point, Sturgeon Brook is made to flow into the Connecticut River, at a point considerably to the northward of the mouth of Roaring Brook.

On the west side of the river, several acres of land have formed, by accretion, a little above the Ferry and Landing Place at Rocky Hill.

As to mountains, hills, or ridges of high land in Wethersfield no exact measurements are known to have been taken. In the old township the highest points were on the east side of the river. On the west side, the supremacy rests between the summit in the rear of Sherman's Hotel (Rocky Hill) and Cedar Hill, or Mountain,<sup>2</sup> as it is sometimes called. Both these eminences are of trap rock, and probably neither is over three hundred feet high. The ridge which includes Cedar Hill is close to the dividing line between Wethersfield and Newington. About a mile and a half east of this is a lower ridge of trap-rock, known as the Nott's Hill Ridge. This is a continuation, southerly, of the ridge at Hartford's Rocky Hill, whence that City obtains its supply of stone for macadamizing its streets. The western slope of this is, like that of Cedar Hill, precipitous and strewn with loose fragments of the stone of which it is composed. This ridge offers an instance of rock of an igneous origin overlying stratified rock of a more recent formation.

<sup>1</sup> SALMON BROOK.—This stream was formerly the northern or main branch of the stream separating Naubuc from Nayaug. It united with Sturgeon river (now Roaring brook) in the Glastonbury Great Meadow. But the encroachment of Conn. River eastward, at this point, has had the effect to *cut off* all that part below the point of union of the two branches; so that they enter the river by separate mouths, with no present indication of there having formerly been but one mouth for both. The origin of the name is obvious.

<sup>2</sup> CEDAR MOUNTAIN.—This elevation of land, the highest within the present town limits, was so called in the records as early as 1687; perhaps earlier. When the 1200-acre Common was laid out, in 1687, it was provided that it should extend from the end of the Long Lots, on the east, "to the edge of Cedar Mountains," on the west.



THE VILLAGE PLOT OF WETHERSFIELD.—Can be best understood by a reference to the map, which, while not drawn to a scale, will still convey a pretty good idea of the locations of the homesteads of the first settlers. It will be observed that, in a general way, it was bounded northerly by the Connecticut River (now The Cove); easterly by the Great Meadow (at the north end) and Great and Little Plains—the Great Meadow being today very much reduced in breadth by the encroachments of the river; southerly by the Great Plain and the South Field, partly by each; westerly by the Great West Field (and, at the extreme north end) Pennywise. There was a Common and a Public Landing Place on the river, west and opposite to Meadow Row; these are now occupied by private individuals and constitute the southeast shore of the Cove; and a line of dwellings opposite to Meadow Row, now make that the upper part of High Street, sometimes, to this day, called "The Common." All home lots on the east side of High Street (which now extends northerly from the site of the Baptist Church to The Cove) were bounded on the east by the Great Meadow, and in area they each contained from three to seven acres. The name "High Street" is as old as the town itself. Jonas Weed's home lot, which was at the extreme north end of Meadow Row, was bounded northerly by a "way to The Harbor," and another highway leading to the upper end of the Great Meadow, bounded his place, containing seven acres, on the south. Coming down High Street, on the east side, to the house of Josiah Churchill, a road ran easterly, thence into the Great Meadow. This road, to-day, leads to the Public Landings, not then existing, and, in fact, the place where they are is nearly a mile westward of where the river then was. Coming a few rods further down on the west side, a road, then called Fort Street (today called Prison or State Street) extended thence northerly to connect with Hartford Road. Where it so connects, it was bounded northerly by Pennywise; and the home lot of John Plumb (afterwards Gov. Welles' lot), containing eighteen acres and now occupied by the State Prison, was bounded on the west by Pennywise. The location of the fort, which gave to this its name, will be discussed elsewhere. The road now known as Nott's Lane, running westerly from Prison Street, did not exist until 1679.

Continuing our course down High Street, until we come to the home lot of Sgt. John Nott, on the east side, we find another road, also then known as Hartford Road, now Sandy Lane, running nearly north-west until it was intersected by Fort Street. Only one side (the north-east) of this road was then settled upon. There are indications that, at



open space, forming part of the "Green" or "Common," so often mentioned in the earliest deeds, and that upon this part of ancient Green the Baptist Church and some private dwellings now stand.

The road running easterly from High Street, into the Meadow or down to the present "Laboratory," now known as "Chemical Lane," did not then exist. Coming down High Street, where it connects with the Main Street of to-day, we enter upon the Green and Common, we have just mentioned. From this Green debouched High Street, northerly, Hartford Road northwesterly, Short Street southeasterly and what we to-day call Main Street, southerly. This Green was several times larger than it is today. Only a remnant now remains. It embraced not only the open space in which (until the present century) the town pump stood, and where, more recently the flag staff was set, but it also included the sites of the house of Levi Goodwin, deceased; the Deming house next north, the old Gershom Nott (now Shepardson) house south-east, and the Latimer (now Martin Griswold) house; besides the area of one (the west) third of the present burying ground in length. Building lots have been taken from it in all directions. One of these John Thompson's, forms the angle in the junction of Main and Marsh Avenue, the latter being the street connecting the Green with the upper end of Broad Street. On the northeast side of Short Street, the land now occupied by Martin Griswold, Esq., was once a part of this square. The first Meeting House was near its centre, and the Rev. Henry Smith's home lot of five acres, on High Street, was bounded southerly in part by the Green, and partly by the Burying-Ground, then a small enclosure of twenty-seven rods in length. To-day, the Meeting House is within the angle formed by the junction of Short and High Streets, and the *name* Short Street has long been out of use. It is probable that Hartford Road, as originally laid out, entered Main Street, so as to form a straight line with Short Street. Continuing down Main Street, which practically is a continuation of High, it is worthy of note that, with the exception of Sgt. Nott's and Thomas Ufford's, there were no dwellings in this street prior to 1641. In fact, this street, now apparently the oldest in the village, did not exist *as such*, until about 1645. We refer to that part of it running northerly from Fletcher's Lane (where May's Hotel lately was) to the Meeting House. Prior to about 1645, there was a *passage* through, known as Rose Lane (named, probably, from Robert Rose), but at about the date indicated (possibly as early as 1642, by which time several dwellings had been erected on the *west* side) it was christened "New Street," sometimes "Rose Lane." The east side of Rose Lane, or New Street, formed the rear of the home lots



on the west side of Broad, and there were no dwellings on that side, for more than a generation at least.

Our course down Main Street to where May's Hotel lately was kept, brings us to a street, crossing it at right angles. That part running thence northwesterly, known today as Back Lane, was in 1640, and for many years thereafter called "Watering Lane." This, at least so late as 1642, seems to have terminated at the angle where its course becomes northerly, in the "wilderness," or "lands undivided." At that point its extension northerly to Hartford Road was effected about 1642; and, thereafter, like Rose Lane, it was called New Street; but, unlike the latter, it was also designated as "the New Road to Hartford," the name Watering Lane still retaining its hold upon the old part of the road, until Back Lane came to be used for the whole. There was, also, a lane or "way" connecting Watering Lane, in the angle we have mentioned, with the Sandy Lane of to-day, and forming the rear of divers home lots until 1660, when it was closed by vote of the town. There are indications that another "way," leading into "The Wilderness" westerly, from the angle in Watering Lane, has been discontinued in the same manner.

Opposite to Watering Lane was another, Fletcher's Lane, taking its name from John Fletcher, and connecting Main and Broad Streets. Below Fletcher's Lane, Main Street was then called Bell Lane, probably from Francis Bell, from whom, perhaps, Richard Law bought his lot on the corner. Bell Lane was continued until it turned westerly, when it became "the road to the West Swamp;" now the road to Wolcott or West Hill. The "path to the Mill," now "Mud Lane," was continued southerly from Bell Lane to the Mill or Mill Brook, in the south end of the town.

Returning to the upper end of Broad Street, we find that Short Street terminates in a junction with another road to the Great Meadow and to the ferry afterwards established to Naubuc. On the east side of Broad Street, at its upper end, a piece of land has been taken from the street, on which two houses now stand, one occupied by Mrs. Elizabeth Savage. Coming down on the east side of Broad Street, we find a road running southeasterly through the Great and Little Plains to Beaver Meadow and Fearful Swamp. At the extreme south end of Broad Street, a short passage was called Carpenter's Lane. Except in this way the name Carpenter does not occur on the records of this date. Another short road running southwesterly from the south end of Broad, connected with the "Path to the Mill," before mentioned. The "Way to Mattabeseck" existed until 1669-70, when it was laid out





by town vote. Nor, at that time, was there any road to Rocky Hill. The name Broad is as old as the settlement.

TITLES TO LANDS—ALLOTMENTS OF HOME LOTS—DIVISIONS OF LANDS. We have already observed that Wethersfield, as a body of proprietors, and, later, as a *body politic*, obtained its title to the territory within its limits by grant from the Indians, in 1636, 1670 and 1673; and from the Governor and Secretary, acting for the Colony by Patent, in 1685; the latter being in the nature of a deed of confirmation. In each case the grant had been made, not to the town, as at present constituted (i. e., "all the inhabitants," within certain prescribed limits), but to certain persons by name, being proprietors of lands therein, and to the "rest" of the proprietors, with their heirs, successors and assigns, the governing idea being that such proprietors *only* were members of the body politic.

Originally *individual* proprietors became such by virtue of *occupation*, as was the case with the few who held the *first* "adventurers' lands" in the Great Plain, before any township organization had been formed. Then, an organization having been formed and become possessed of the Indian title, in 1636, this organization—at first composed of the original "adventurers"—made special grants, by votes, in proprietors' meeting, to such as they chose to take into their fellowship. In this way many grants had been made prior to 1637 or '38, when, so far as appears, a *general settling out of territory in severalty*, was then made for the first time. Let us go back and retrace, as best we can, the successive steps by which the original territory of the town was distributed among its inhabitants, from time to time.

I. *The Green*. The site of which we have already described in our preceding remarks upon the village plot, was probably the first lay-out of the new territory made by the settlers of Pyquaug.

II. Around this, as a natural *nucleus* of settlement, were laid out in 1635-6, the *home lots* of the first settlers—parcels of land, of generally two or three acres each, granted by the town to individuals belonging to the body of proprietors—spaces being reserved, here and there, for highways or thoroughfares. In this way lots were assigned on both sides of Broad and High Streets (on the latter as far north as the Common); the west side of Main Street (then called Rose Lane); the northeast side of Sandy Lane; the west side of Bell Lane; part of the north side of Fort Street, and Meadow Row, which adjoined the Common on the east. Broad Street, which is still very wide, has been made much



narrower, especially at its north end, where several home lots have since been sold by the town.

III. The next step in this distribution probably, was that of certain outlying *meadow lands*, in 1636 or earlier; of cleared lands, called *plains*; and lands on the Great Island, in 1637; and of four areas known as *fields*, and of *swamps*, etc., in 1638. (See *Appendix V.*) Prior to this latter date, also, much of the land of Pennywise (1637-8), and in the village (on Broad, High and Fort Streets, and Bell and Fletcher Lanes) had been granted in home lots.

As to the *Fields*, or larger sections, they were usually granted, not as home lots, but as outlying woodlands, or for farming and grazing, appurtenant to homesteads. Lands in the Great Meadow and Swamp were made the basis of grants of uplands; the proportion of upland to that in the meadow, being 4 to 1. This explains why the *Great West Field*, which was mostly upland, was sometimes called "the four-fold division." When John Clarke, October 10, 1638, sold his Wethersfield lands to John Robbins, among which were ten acres in the Great Meadow, it was provided in the deed that the grantee should receive the "four-fold uplands" (whenever laid out), which belonged with the meadow. Accordingly, some years later, forty acres of upland were laid out to Robbins in the Great West Field. It is probable that this last mentioned Field, was mostly divided in 1639.

In these allotments, as described in *Appendix V*, *thirty-four men* seem to have shared; the acreage allowed to each individual being based, apparently, upon the means and social *status* of the donee; and proportioned very nearly to that of his homestead. In theory the allotments were made by the proprietors (land owners) of the township, by and among themselves. They were like the shareholders of a joint-stock company, so far as the undivided lands were concerned. The General Court, April 10th, 1640 (*Col. Rec. I*), refers to an "Agreement," "betwixt the 34 men, and the Towne and Church in Wethersfield;" and the Court says "it is understood all the meadowing within the bounds of Wethersfield, on this [west] side the river, yet undiuided, with a portion of upland on this side and the other side the river" are included in the agreement. It, also, says that: "Said 34 men have an equal right, or proportion unto the residue of the upland undivided, with the church and the residue of the towne, ether in comon with them, or in any other kynd."

---

<sup>1</sup> Under this "agreement" (whatever its full scope may have been) between the "34 men of the one part, and the church and town on the other part," each party



*Meadows.*—This term is applied to such of the alluvial, or periodical-ly flooded lands along the River, as are cleared and in suitable condition for mowing or plowing. When the whole is enclosed, as a common

seems to have had the right to issue grants of land to individuals. I find, among Judge Adams' papers, the following lists, (possibly more or less incomplete), in which he had endeavored to sift out the source from which the early settlers of Wethersfield derived their respective grants:

LANDS GIVEN BY THE TOWN OF WETHERSFIELD TO SUNDRY PARTIES AS APPEARS BY VOL. I., OF THE LAND RECORDS:

| Date.            | Name of Donee.               | No. of Acres. | Page of Vol. | Remarks.   |
|------------------|------------------------------|---------------|--------------|--|
| No Date.         | Sam. Boardman                | 30            | 24           | At Rocky Hill.   |
| Oct. 20, 1656    | John Waddams                 | 3             | 25           | } Near the center.   |
| July 14, 1660    | John Waddams                 | 3             | 25           |  |
| Oct. 22, 1655    | Henry Palmer                 | 6             | 26           | In the "Dry Swamp."  |
| Oct. 22, 1655    | Henry Palmer                 | 10            | 26           | In the "West Field."   |
| Nov. 27, 1654    | Enoch Buck                   | 2             | 28           | Near the center.   |
| Feb. 15, 1655    | Leonard Dix                  | 3             | 29           | Near the center.   |
| June 10, 1660    | Leonard Dix                  | 3             | 29           | In Beaver Meadow.  |
| Dec. 21, 1659    | Sam. Belden                  | 5             | 42           | In Dry Swamp.  |
| June 10, 1660    | Michael Griswold             | 3             | 46           | In Beaver Meadow.  |
| Oct. 27, 1677    | Michael Griswold             | 52            | 46           | 3 <sup>rd</sup> Lot; adjoining Farmington.                   |
| Nov. 10, 1659    | Hugh Welles                  | 4             | 56           | In Dry Swamp.  |
| No Date. (1647?) | John Coltman                 | ½             | 67           | On Broad Street.   |
| No Date. (1647?) | John Coltman                 | 12            | 67           | In Mile Meadow.  |
| Mch. 1, 1647     | William Smith                | 1             | 71           | In the Center.   |
| Mch. 1, 1647     | William Smith                | 5             | 71           | In Mile Meadow. } Given by Ch. & Twn.                        |
| Nov. 17, 1655    | Samuel Hale                  | 1½            | 97           | In the Center of Town.                                       |
| June 10, 1660    | John Riley                   | 3             | 107          | In Beaver Meadow.  |
| 1641"            |                              |               |              |  |
| "9th mo., 28 day | Richard Treat, Senior        | Farm.         | 120          | At "Noyake" (Noyaug.)  |
| Jany. 7, 1659    | Benjamin Crane               | 5½            | 136          | 1 Piece Meadow; 1 Home Lot.                                  |
| May 14, 1660     | John Russell, Jr.            | 8             | 147          | 3 Acr. Home Lot.<br>1 Ac. Mead.                              |
| June 10, 1660    | John Dickinson               | 3             | 173          | Beaver Meadow.   |
| Mch. 11, 1652    | Richard Montague             | —             | 178          | Taken from the Street.                                       |
|                  | Richard Montague             | 30 rds.       | 178          | At North Meadow Gate.  |
| Apr. 15, 1695    | John Robbins' heirs          |               |              |  |
| 4th month 1641   |                              |               |              |  |
| 25th day         | Leonard Chester              |               | 209          | The No. pieces, and acre not given, but probably many acres. |
| Feb. 7, 1641     | Richard Bayldon<br>[Belden?] |               | 214          | Amount not given.  |
| Feb. 24, 1641    | Richard Denton               | 15            | 215          | In the "South Field."  |
| Feb. 24, 1641    | John Northend                | 2¼            | 216          | A "House-lot."   |
|                  |                              | 8             | 147          | 3 Acre Home Lot; 1 Ac. mead.                                 |



field, the swampy and wooded parts of the alluvial tract are enclosed with the meadows.

The earliest management of the meadows for the purpose of regulating the common fence separating them from the upland, or the upper meadow from the lower one, etc., as well as establishing the gates, fixing

LANDS GIVEN "BY THE CHURCH" IN WETHERSFIELD, TO SUNDRY PARTIES; AS APPEARS BY VOL. I., OF LAND RECORDS:

| Date of Entry. | Name of Donee. | No. of Acres | Page of Vol. | Remarks.   |
|----------------|----------------|--------------|--------------|--|
| Oct. 25, 1649  | Richard Smith. | 3            | 57           | In the center of Town.                           |
| Oct. 25, 1649  | Richard Smith  | 2            | 57           | In Great Meadow.                                 |
| Oct. 25, 1649  | Richard Smith  | 4            | 57           | In "Mile Meadow."                                |
| No Date.       | John Elsen     | —            | 70           | Near the center.                                 |
| Mch. 1, 1647   | William Smith  | 1            | 71           | } Given by "Church & Town."<br>} In the center.  |
| Mch. 1, 1647   | William Smith  | 5            | 71           |  |
| Jany. 5, 1647? | Samuel Hale    | 2            | 96           | } Given by "Church & Town."<br>} In Mile Meadow. |
| Jany. 5, 1647? | Samuel Hale    | 4            | 96           |  |
| — 5 1650       | Thomas Curtis  | ¼            | 175          | In the center.                                   |
|                |                |              |              | In Great Meadow.                                 |
|                |                |              |              | Building Lot.                                    |

GRANTED BY CHURCH AND TOWN:

|   |  |
|---|--|
| John Nott, 1670.  | William Morris, 1676.  |
| John Curtis, upon Common, at River side, 1670-1.                      | Ezekiel Buck, 1676, W. Side Rocky Hill.<br>John North, 1677.                                   |
| Sam. Boardman, 1670-1.  | Wm. Clark, 1677.   |
| John Chester, for addition to his Mill Lot, 1671-2.                   | Robert Flood, 1677, at Rocky Hill.<br>Thos. Wickham, 1677.                                     |
| Joseph Edwards, 20 acres at Rocky Hill, S. side Enoch Buck. (p. 127). | Job Whitcomb, 1679.<br>Capt. John Chester, 1680, 3 score acres south of his lot in West Field. |
| Sam. Boardman, Jr., 10 Ac. next Joseph Edwards.                       | Joseph Butler, 40 ac. E. of River, next Middletown line.                                       |
| John Welles, 10 Ac. next S. of Boardman.                              | Ebenezer Deming, 50 Ac. 1685. exchanged for land taken for highway.                            |
| Thos. Williams, 10 Ac. Rocky Hill.                                    | Mr. Woodbridge, 200 Acres. 1685.   |
| Nath. Graves, 1672.   | Jonathan Riley, Jr., Jonathan Deming, 1685.  |
| Joseph Smith, Rocky Hill. 20 Acres additional, 1672.                  | Mr. David Buttolph.  |
| Andrew Pinson (Pynchon) granted lands, 1672.                          | Mr. David Buttolph.  |
| John Slead (Slade?) 1676, at Rocky Hill.                              | Ens. John Wyatt.   |

This "agreement" is also most interesting, not only as showing the relations existing between these three parties in the settlement of Wethersfield; but important as proving that at this very early date, when there was probably no white settlers upon the east side of the Great River below Springfield, these Wethersfield settlers were already taking measures to provide for the distribution in severalty, of the Town's landed premises upon that side of the river. This forms the subject of a very exhaustive and valuable paper on the *Original Distribution of the Three Mile Lots on the East side of the River*, which will be found in APPENDIX VI.







*Photos by J. B. Standish.*

**"THE GREAT MEADOW"  
WETHERSFIELD, CONN**



**THE ABOVE VIEWS REPRESENT,**

One of the "Great Meadows" enclosed within each turn of the Connecticut River, coursing through the basin of the Connecticut Valley. Being a level deposit of sand (It is claimed to have been the bed of a lake at some previous period) And is overflowed annually by the Spring-flood, to the depth of five to eight feet. The average rise above low-water, being about twenty-three feet.



the term for opening and closing them for depasturing, was by the town, in town meeting, and by its selectmen. The General Court, in February, 1643-4, had passed a law providing for the care of *common lands* by the townsmen (selectmen) of the several towns; and this seems to have been construed to include common *fields* (when the several proprietors have their respective tract separately defined, by metes and bounds), which are an entirely different matter. It was not till 1687, when Gov. Andros' Council legislated on the subject, that common fields were regulated by law. It was then provided that a majority of *the owners* in such a field should have the power to regulate the fencing and depasturing them. The care of common and undivided lands was still left with the towns.

Notwithstanding the absence of any legal authority on the part of the town to regulate the Great Meadow, it continued to do so, probably to the satisfaction of parties concerned, for many years. The first *recorded* meeting of "Proprietors of the Great Meadow and Plain," was October 16th, 1691. And it is probable that ever since that date, or perhaps a little earlier—the town has ceased to pass by-laws governing its use and improvement. For nearly 200 years past the "proprietors" have chosen their own officials, and regulated the opening and closing of the meadows, substantially as at present. Some of the doings of the proprietors are recorded among the town notes; especially in Vol. II thereof. Apportionments of fences are sometimes recorded in the records of lands.

The *Meadows*, the *Plains*, the four "*Fields*" and the *Island* referred to as constituting the land thus divided among the Wethersfield people between 1636 and '39—together with the smaller meadows, swamps, etc., similarly divided, may be thus briefly described.

*The Great Meadow.* This name, which is about as ancient as the town itself, embraced all that tract of alluvial soil, north of what is now the "Causeway," and east of the "Great and Little Plains" and the village, as far north as the great bend in the river as it lays to the north and east of the present "Rocks," east of what is now "The Cove." Its original area, of over 3,500 acres, comprised much land that is now in Hockanum; and a few acres at the northermost point in the bend, were north of the dividing bound between Wethersfield and Hartford for some years, or, until the bend had "worked down stream." The river has so far changed its place with reference to this tract, that the Great Meadow of today, is hardly more than half as large as it was at the first settlement of the town. This, with the "Plain" lands, is probably the *cleared lands*, which gave to this vicinity its Indian



name—*Pyquaug*. The last of the lands in this Great Meadow were taken up in 1681, pursuant to a vote of the town.

At the east end of the Causeway there was a "landing place" (but, probably, no permanent structure), which must have connected with the highway across Nathaniel Foote's lot, on the east side of the river. The discovery, from the Land Records of 1640, that there was such a landing place, was—to the writer, at least—quite an unexpected one. Between the Causeway on the south and the river on the north, were three other roads traversing this meadow from east to west. The road next north of the Causeway was that on which the *first ferry* (Richard Smith's) was afterwards established, from the upper end of Broad Street; but little of this road now remains west of the river. Next north of this a road ran east from High Street, of which a fragment remains to this day, and on that are the present town wharves. The next road, north, was at the extreme north end, cutting off the bend of the river at that point; it was, long ago, washed out and carried away forever.

*Beaver Meadow*, was bounded northerly by the Great Meadow and "Wet Swamp," partly by each—the Causeway lying between; easterly, by Connecticut River; westerly by "Fearful Swamp;" southerly by "Mile Meadow." The "Dry Swamp" was the name given to the western part of this meadow; and the names "East Field," "West Field," "Middle Field" and "Long Row" were given to sub-divisions of Dry Swamp. An east and west road crossed this meadow—and probably (?) two north and south roads. The Beaver (Wadham's, or Tando's) Brook traversed it also. The name Beaver Meadow is found on record as early as 1640.

*Mile Meadow* was bounded northerly by Beaver Meadow, an east and west road separating the two; easterly by Conn. River, which curved to the southwest, at the lower end of this tract; southerly by the River; westerly by Goffe's Brook, separating it from Rocky Hill. At its lower end it came to a point near where the Rocky Hill landing now is. The whole of this meadow and part of Beaver Meadow are in the present town of Rocky Hill. Mile Meadow is no longer known as such and Beaver Meadow has come to mean a part only of what is generally called Rocky Hill Meadow, in the vicinity of the junction of Beaver and Goffe's brooks.<sup>1</sup> Near the fork of these water-courses was the tract

---

<sup>1</sup> *Mile Meadow*—the old name for present Lower, or Rocky Hill Meadow. March 25th, 1680, it was called by this name, when the Town chose a committee (Lieut. James Treat and Sergt. John Robbins) "to lay out that division of land." The



called "the Dams," so called from the works constructed there by the beavers.

*The Great Plain* was and is quite irregular in shape. It was bounded northeasterly by the Little Plain, northwesterly by Broad Street, southwesterly by a swamp separating it from the South Field, southeasterly by "Fearful Swamp;" and embraced much of the area of the "adventurers' lands" of the very earliest settlers.

*The Little Plain* was included in the angle formed by Broad Street, northwesterly, and the road separating it from the Great Plain, southwesterly, and Wet Swamp bounded it on the east. It retains its name and, substantially, its original physical features to this day.

*Furtherest West Field* (containing one tier of lots, ranging north and south) was bounded north by Hartford south line; east by Hartford Road; south by "Road to the Country" (Jordan's Lane); west by "lands not laid out"<sup>1</sup> (the ridge where the Wyllys Welles house is), and seventeen lots had been laid out here by 1640. In 1680, a town's committee reported these lots as 96 rods long—probably they would be called to-day 100 rods in length.

*Little West Field* embraced an area of about 100 acres, divided into 22 lots (sometimes called "the Short Lots") ranging N. and S., and reported by Town's Committee in 1680, as being 63 rods long. It was bounded N. by the "Road to the Country" (Jordan's Lane); E. by Hartford Road; S. by the "Great West Field," and W. by "lands not laid out."

*Great West Field*, the largest of the four "fields," contained one tier of lots, ranging E. and W. each being one and one-half miles long;<sup>2</sup> bd. N. by the Little West Field; East by the Road to Hartford, New St. (now Back Lane), the lots on Bell Lane and "the Path to the Mill," partly by each; S. by the South Field and Leonard Chester's

---

name *first* appears in March, 1647. A fourfold division of upland was made on account of it, in 1675. The same name was used in 1708, when a highway was laid out through its length. The laying out of lands in it was completed in December, 1682.

<sup>1</sup> In one Mss. Mr. Adams says "Westerly, by the 'Wilderness,' perhaps a mile and a half west of Hartford road."

<sup>2</sup> These 1½ mile long lots were *one rod in breadth* which would make three acres to the lot. Those settlers, who had lots by special grant, or "Town-vote," usually took large tracts—thus, Matthew Mitchell had 135 acres. Those who took under the allotment received a number of acres equal to four times the area they owned in the Great Meadow. Beaver Brook (later called Tando's—see *note*, p. ) was the principal watercourse in this tract.





mill-lot,<sup>1</sup> and W. by "the Wilderness."<sup>2</sup> It contained 1600 acres, or more, (exclusive of the "Small Lots" on the N. side of the Road to "West Swamp") and was divided, in 1638 probably. There was, also, a tract reserved for the "Church and Town Lands," which would probably increase its total area to some 2000 acres. Its extreme Southern lot was that of Leonard Chester, where the gristmill is.

The *South Field* cannot be so definitely bounded; and up to 1640, but little of it had been laid out in severalty. Its bounds were N. partly by the Great Plain, partly by the Central, or the Village plot; E. by Fearful Swamp, or lower (or Beaver) Meadow; S. by the Wilderness of Rocky Hill, W. by the Wilderness.

It seems appropriate, in this connection, to give some account of the various Meadows, Swamps and Plains alluded to in the above descriptions of the Fields.

*Dry Swamp.* A part of what is now the Great Meadow was so called in a Town vote, of Feb. 1659-60, ordering the lands therein to be laid out in severalty.

The *Wet Swamp* lay between the Great Meadow and the Little Plain, and also extended as far north as the Burying Ground. In consequence of drainage and a gradual filling up from alluvial deposits, most of it has lost its swampy character, and it is now no longer known by its ancient name, being part of the Upper Meadow. The last of the lands in this swamp were "divided out" in 1670.

*West Swamp.* The swampy tract next west of what is now called West (or Wolcott) hill, was for many years called the West Swamp. In 1683, when the long highway on West hill was ordered laid out, this hill was called the "West Swamp hill."

*Fearful Swamp*—in more recent times sometimes erroneously called "Fairfield Swamp"—was bounded northerly by the Wet Swamp the Great Plain and the South Field, partly by each; easterly by Beaver Meadow; southerly, by the western and swampy part of Mile Meadow; westerly, by the South Field. Beaver Brook flowed in a southerly direction through it, and at its lower end, united with Goffe's Brook, when the latter continued southerly through Mile Meadow, until it emptied into the Conn. River, a short distance above the present Rocky Hill landing. Its present name is a matter of record as

<sup>1</sup> In one Mss. Mr. Adams says "southerly, by 'Lands Ungiven' along Mill Brook."

<sup>2</sup> Or what would now be called the "New Road," on the Nott's Hill ridge, running from the place lately occupied by Wyllys Welles, deceased.



early as January, 1686-7, as appears by a Town-vote, appointing a Committee to lay out a highway therein. In December, 1712, a highway was established through its length, defined as "running out of the lower end of the Plain, through the Wet Swamp \* \* \* to the highway leading over Beaver Brook, at Rocky Hill." This vote refers to a similar vote, passed in 1705, but not executed. This highway still exists, but is impassable most of the time and its existence is probably known but to few.

There were special names attached to certain localities in some of these larger divisions. MATTHEW MITCHELL, who owned large tracts in the Great Meadow, gave to one of these the name of "Send Home," in 1641, and to another, "Fill Barn"—probably because, in the first tract (of  $8\frac{1}{2}$  acres) he could cut enough hay to be sent home instead of being housed on the lot; and in the other case, a tract of  $23\frac{1}{2}$  acres, the yield of hay taken from it was put into a barn upon the lot. The name "River Tier," in Mile (now Rocky Hill) Meadow, explains itself; as does "Fishing Eel" in the same meadow; but the origin of the term "Five Nations," as applied to a fishing place on the Great River, at the extreme lower end of the meadow, is unknown and unapparent. The same may be said of other queer names, such as "Bucktown;" "Gooseberry;" "Twenty-rod Highway;" "Straddle Hill;" "Hard Scrabble;" "Skunk's Misery;" "Dingling Pond;" "Christian Hill;" "Siah's Hollow," etc., the origin of which is now quite beyond our ken.

IV. *Distribution of the Three-Mile Lots East of the Great River—1639.*—Next in this progressive general distribution of the Town's land, was that of 1639, by which the immense tract of territory on the east side of the Great River, bounded north by Hartford bounds; east by "the Wilderness"; south by Sturgeon (now called Roaring) Brook, at its junction with the River; and west by the River itself, which afterwards came to be known as *Naubuc Farms*, and more recently Glastonbury. This tract was laid out in lots which were *three miles in length*, running from the River east; and there were several crossing places to these farms, many years before any of them were actually settled. In 1640, a single highway traversed the tract across the length of Nathaniel Foote's lot on the north end of the new territory, about 670 rods south of Hartford bounds. These lots were apportioned among the "proprietors" on the west side of the River; but in this distribution no such ratio of distribution was observed as there had been in the apportionment of the Fields, etc., on the west side; but the process seems to have been completed at one operation. For certain men



(how many, is not known) were selected, who were called "Sizers," (or, as we should say "Assessors"), who were to determine the proportion of land which each proprietor should have, not only by the amount of meadow he possessed, but with reference to "the goodness, or badness" of the land, etc. We have this on the statement of George Hubbard, one of the "Sizers" of the 1639 distribution, as he testified in Court, in 1684. Who were his colleagues, doth not appear. It is obvious that the principle adopted in this lay-out did not permit of an *absolute* ratio, or proportion, of Hoccanum and Naubuc farmlands, to the meadow lands on which the distribution was predicated; and a uniform ratio was not, in fact, adopted. Thirty-four persons shared in this distribution of east-side land, usually spoken of as the "*Three-mile lots.*" *Appendix VI.*<sup>1</sup>

As these lots extended quite to the then east line of the township, there were no lands left to be granted out in that direction. There was, however, a surplus of "ungiven" land, at the south end of the tract,

<sup>1</sup> We find among Judge Adams' papers the following list of those who did *not* share in *3-mile* lots. It also indicates their possessions in the town *West* of the River —M. R. S.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| John Oldham.                             | John Clarke.                              |
| John Evans, 48 ac. in Great West Field.  | John Nott, 11 ac. in Little West Field.   |
| Leslie Bradfield.                        | John Livermore.                           |
| Jonas Weede, 24 ac. in Furthest West     | Thos. Weeks, or Wicks.                    |
| W. Field.                                | Tho. Wickham.                             |
| Will Goodrich.                           | John Jessup, 49 ac. in Furthest West      |
| John Goodrich.                           | Field.                                    |
| Robert Abbott, 3 ac. 34 ac. in Furthest  | Thomas Curtis, 20½ ac. in Little West     |
| West Field.                              | Field.                                    |
| Robert Bates, 6 ac.                      | Josiah Churchill, 12½ ac. in Little West  |
| John Betts.                              | Field.                                    |
| Tho. Standish, 12½ ac. in Little West    | Richard Crabbe, 20½ ac. in Little West    |
| Field.                                   | Field.                                    |
| John Brundish, 35¾ ac. in Furthest W.    | Richard Mills, or Miles, 12 ac. in Little |
| Field.                                   | W. Field.                                 |
| Sam. Ireland (Wid. of) 20½ ac. in Little | Will. Colefox.                            |
| W. Field.                                | Thomas Whitway, 10½ ac. in Little W.      |
| Edward Mason (Wid. of) 15-1-20 ac. in    | Field.                                    |
| West Field.                              | John Stoddard.                            |
| Robert Seeley.                           | Palmer.                                   |
| Rich. Wescott, 10¼ ac. in Little West    | Jasper Rawlings.                          |
| Field.                                   | John Miller.                              |
| Jacob Waterhouse, 5 ac. 20a. in Little   | William Cross.                            |
| Little West Field.                       | Anthony Wright.                           |
| Samuel Hale.                             | Thomas Tinker.                            |
| John Hall.                               | John Fletcher.                            |
| Nicholas Morecock.                       |   |



the same land of Tarramuggas, Sowheag's son and heir (*see p. 47, ante*), below Roaring Brook; and these lands (beginning about 1648) were voted away, from time to time; most of them soon after 1672—and became known subsequently as

*Nayang Farms*, or *Noyake*—now South Glastonbury. It extended from Roaring Brook southerly to Middletown bounds, and was bounded easterly by the Wilderness, and westerly by the Connecticut River. Like Naubuc, its supposed breadth was three miles—being the length of its lots, measured, not from the River (which at this point, took a south-easterly course), but from a line drawn north and south through the mouth of Roaring Brook.

These four distributions, above described, *nearly* exhausted the *original* territory of Wethersfield, for any purposes of further distribution. It was all now in the actual occupation of individuals, who were employed, according to their several means and abilities, in improving the land which had thus come into their possession.

So that, from 1639 to 1670—a period of thirty-one years, there were no *general distributions* of land in Wethersfield; although special grants, or gifts to individuals, were frequently made in Proprietors' Meetings; sometimes, also, in Town Meeting, with the tacit or implied consent of the proprietors. The Church, also, by virtue of "the Agreement" before referred to (whatever was its nature), made frequent donations of the same kind; but, whether made in the name of the Town, the Church, or the Proprietors, these gifts were always bestowed in public meetings, where these several organizations usually co-operated and voted, as if they were one and the same body; as, indeed, they were, for most practical purposes. No great effort was made to keep the machinery of each distinct from that of the others, and they were generally convened at the same time and place—the latter being the Meeting-House.<sup>1</sup> In this way, most of the lands in the Fearful and West Swamps, Beaver and Mile Meadows, the South Field, and at Nayang and Rocky Hill, were granted in severalty.

Meanwhile, the General Court occasionally assumed and exercised the right of granting to individuals lands which belonged to the proprietors of a township. In 1668, it granted 300 acres of such land, in the southeast corner of Wethersfield to Sergt. Richard Beckley, but the *Town* ratified the grant; thus showing that it still held, or claimed

---

<sup>1</sup> See note to page 93.





the right of disposition of the same. Beckley had already purchased thus holding it by the triple title of purchase, State and Town sanction. What interest the Indian had to sell, if any, does not appear; but it is probable that the original stipulation that Sowheag's men might "sit down" in Wethersfield, operated in Beckley's mind as a possible incumbrance on his title which he wished to guard against. A considerable part of this 300-acre tract, through which the Mattabesett flows, is still owned by Beckley's descendants.

V. "*Mile-in-Breadth.*" or "*West Division*" *Distribution.* In February, 1670, however, (See *W. T. V. I.* pp. 110, 112, 113), another *general distribution* was made of a tract, a mile in breadth (and so generally spoken of) lying next to Farmington township, and extending from Hartford on the north to Beckley's grant, near the Mattabesett, on the south. In this lay-out, only "householders," living *west* of the River, could share—a decided departure from the former rule of apportionment. Each sharer was to draw, in the words of the vote, "one man as much as another"; and, in fact, lots were drawn by a committee chosen for the purpose, in such manner that each householder received a lot whose number corresponded with another number drawn from a box. Lot No. 1 was next to Hartford line, and the other numbers followed in regular succession until the southern limit was reached. There were 76 of these householders who drew each a lot of 52 acres and a mile in length; and to this number, one more, James Wright was added in 1713, as he, being a sole occupant of "The Island," was deemed to be a "West-side inhabitant," for the purpose of this division. This fixes 77 in all, as the householding population west of the River at that time, exclusive of Sergt. Beckley, who had been already provided for. This "Mile-in-Breadth" division will be found, treated in detail, in Chapter XVIII.

It will be found that this tier of lots, with the 8-rod roadway added, will make a tract of *six and one-fifth* miles in length, north and south. There still remained an overplus at the south end, which was not granted out by the Town until some years later. The evidence, therefore, seems to be conclusive, that the length of the township, at the west end, was considerably more than the six miles it has been commonly called, and which was the amount originally stated by General Court. (See, *ante*, p. 50). This division of lands, commonly called the "West Division"—was settled, though not immediately, by men from Wethersfield, or their sons, and was known as the "West Farms"—and later it became the West Society, or parish, of Wethersfield; and, after 1718, the parish



(now the Town) of *Newington*. In regard to the *legality* of this distribution see conclusion of *Appendix VIII*.

In 1672, the following persons, dwelling on the *east* side of the River, made claim to being entitled, each, to a 52-acre lot in the "West Division," just described; and were granted 80 acres each in lieu thereof on the east side of the River at Nayaug: Mr. Richard Treat, Mr. John Hollister, Richard Smith, Thomas Edwards, John Wadhams, Samuel Hale, Jr., Caleb Benjamin and Thomas Loveland. In the same year Samuel Boardman and Thomas Edwards (as we have already seen, *ante*, p. 48), were granted 200 acres each, lying in what became, in 1673, the "Five-Mile Extension," now known as Eastbury. Mr. Josiah Willard, (as shown, *ante*, p. ), was granted 50 acres. As these parcels all laid outside of the *then* limits of Wethersfield, the titles were taken directly from the Indian Chief Tarramuggas, *et alios*.

Between the years 1672 and 1695, many parcels were granted in Town Meetings, mostly to individuals, and often for some special purpose. In this way, lots were granted by the waterside, both at Wethersfield and at Rocky Hill, for warehouses, landings, ship-building yards, etc., (due account of which will appear elsewhere. In the "West Farms," (*Newington*), Emanuel Buck, Samuel Boardman, John and Joseph Riley, were granted each 20 acres for sawmill purposes, in Pipe Stave Swamp, Oct., 1677. Already, as early as 1661, Gov. Winthrop had been granted land at "Divident" (below Rocky Hill), "sufficient to build mills and dams thereon." But, he having failed to do so within a reasonable time, the same lands were granted by the Town, in 1667, to Rev. Gershom Bulkely and his colleague, Rev. Mr. Stone, the amount being then stated to be "elevenscore acres." To this, in 1668, was added sixscore acres, and 100 acres for Mr. Stone. These lands of Mr. Bulkely's were occupied by him and a gristmill erected thereon, in 1675-6; and, three years later, he received 150 acres more—making 490 in all.

In 1672, the lands on the *east side* of Rocky Hill were, by Town vote, divided equally among proprietors of land there, *in proportion to the length of their lines of fence between Philip Goffe's and Joseph Smith's*—a vote, the meaning of which is not easily understood. The lay-out of the "residue" of lands in the West Swamp was completed this year—the donees being Samuel Butler, Nath'l Graves, Alex. Keeney, Jonathan Smith and John Belden.

There had already begun, by this time (1670-2), to be, on the part



of the three River Towns, a demand for new territory.<sup>1</sup> For, on the 15th of October, 1672, the General Court enacted: "That the bounds of the Town of Wethersfield shall extend to the eastward of their present bounds five miles, for the encouragement of the people to plant there." Prior to this time, it will be remembered, the eastern bounds of the Town were but three miles east of the River.

VI. *The Five Mile Extension,*" or the "*Great Indian Purchase*" of 1673. It is needless to say that the inhabitants of Wethersfield were pleased with this order, or permission of the Court, and prompt to avail themselves of it; but like honest men, they felt that something further was required, to extinguish the Indian title. Accordingly, at a Town Meeting held on the 10th of October, 1673, Wethersfield formally voted that the tract in question "shall be purchased of the Indians for use of the inhabitants of said town, for them, their heirs and successors forever." Lieut. John Chester, Mr. Samuel Talcott, Sergt. John Nott, Sergt. Hugh Welles and James Treat (a most notable and representative body of Wethersfield citizens) were appointed a committee to effect the purchase, "in behalfe of the towne and for the use of the inhabitants." Maj. John Talcott, of Hartford, by special vote of the town, received "thanks for his care and paines in and about the premises" (probably some preliminary negotiations, either with the Court, or with the Indian owners), and was requested to continue his good offices until the consummation of the purchase.

The deed of purchase is, rather strangely, dated 10th October, 1673, the same day in which the vote of the Town to purchase, was passed—from which we may fairly infer that the preliminaries had all been settled and the papers prepared, so that the vote and the execution of the deed should be coincident. It conveys the tract in question "to the inhabitants" of Wethersfield, and its form, taken in connection with the form of the Town's vote, would indicate that the title passed to the Town of Wethersfield, as a *body politic*. In the following January (the day of the month is torn off) the Town voted that the purchase price should be paid "by a rate made in pertickuler," so that "every man's paiment to this purchas might be knowne, for an equall devisiion of this land, according to thear paiments." This was going back to the principle on which the "Mile-in-Breadth," next to Farmington, was allotted, in 1670. The effect was, as we shall see presently, to make this tract,

<sup>1</sup> Since Hartford, received a similar permission from the General Court, on the same day as Wethersfield, it is probable that there had been a general movement on the part of the River Towns, towards a further easterly extension of their respective bounds.



whilst part of the Township of Wethersfield—yet the undivided land of those persons only whose special tax paid for it; and the interest of each part owner was in proportion to the amount of his tax. Mr. Josiah Willard and Mr. Samuel Butler were the ratemakers and collectors of this tax.

The "consideration" paid to the Indians, was by them expressed as "a valuable sum to us in hand paid"; and the territory conveyed embraced "thirty *large* miles square," that is to say, "from the east end of Wethersfield, *old bounds*, to run five large miles into the country E, and six large miles in breadth; the said tract of land is scituated lying and being on the E side of Conticet River, bounded with the said Weth. lands west and the Desert E; the side against some part of Middletown bounds S. and lands not yet granted, and Hartford bounds N." The deed is signed by Tarramuggas; Masecup; Wesumpshye; One Penny (Wumpene ?); Nesaheeg; Soockutt and Pewampskin. It was witnessed by John Talcott, Daniel Clarke, Richard Ely; Sarah Sasakenans, Hannah One Penny (Wumpene ?); Sarah Won Peny; Joseph and Wasanunim. The deed is recorded in *Weth. Rec.* III, pp. 61, 62, and is printed in full in Dr. Chapin's *Glastonbury Centennial*, pp. 19, 21. The witnesses, Talcott and Clarke, were both among the grantees named in the Colonial Charter of Charles II of 1662. It will be seen that, with the exception of Tarramuggas and Wesumpshye, the names of the seven Indian signers of this deed are different from those of the six signers of the Confirmatory deed of December, 1671, before mentioned (see *Appendix IV*); but it is recited that the present grantors "have full power, good right and lawful authority" to sell, etc.

The tract conveyed by this deed corresponded with what is now East-bury Society, in Glastonbury; together with that portion of Glastonbury which was set off to Marlborough in 1803 and 1813. By this extension (which continued for about 20 years), Wethersfield became possessed of the largest territory she ever enjoyed. Were her limits the same today, she would embrace an area of 84 square miles, extending 14 miles east and west, and six north and south; and she would be bounded N. by West Hartford, Hartford and East Hartford; E. by Bolton, Hebron and Marlborough; S. by Marlborough, Chatham, Cromwell and Berlin; W. by Berlin and New Britain; Farmington no longer touching Wethersfield, except at a point in the N. W. corner of the latter. With one exception, that of 1770, all subsequent changes in boundaries have resulted in a diminution of her territory. These changes will be noted elsewhere.





The purchase having been duly effected, some parties, without waiting for a formal division of this tract of 30 square miles, quit-claimed their shares, or interests, therein, to others. Mr. John Blackleach, Sen., for instance, bought, in 1674, the rights of Henry Buck, Josiah Churchill, John Curtis, Joseph Hill and Joseph Hurlburt; and the estimated values of these rights, respectively, were based upon the special tax laid to raise the money to pay for the tract. This "list" or "rate," dated January 15th, 1673-4, contains the names of 114 "inhabitants of the Town of Wethersfield," against whom the tax is assessed at the rate of half-a-penny to the pound, of taxable estate. And the amount of the entire list is £23, 1s, 7d, 2far. (if the writer list, whose taxes, respectively, are lost from the torn and ragged edges of the original record. As the average amount of tax against each of these 114 individuals, was somewhat over four shillings apiece, it is extremely probable that the consideration paid for the Five-Mile Extension, was £24; but the deed itself does not give any clue to the amount; nor have we ever heard it before suggested.

The List itself, will be found, given at length, (from *Weth. Rec.* Vol. III, p. 63), in *Appendix VII.*

Nevertheless, when the land came to be *paid for* the required sum was raised by a tax laid upon the "proprietors" (landowners) of Wethersfield; and the heirs of these "proprietors" afterward, as it seems, made claim to share in the tract in proportion to the amount of the special tax paid by their respective ancestors. Indeed, the Town, Dec. 9th, 1701, by vote, formally renounced its title to this immense tract of thirty square miles, and declared that the title thereto was in those "certain proprietors" of Wethersfield who had purchased the same, "according to the payment which they made in said purchase." It is stated, at the same time, that these proprietors had agreed to this arrangement, among themselves, in a meeting held 8 January—previous to the purchase, is probably meant. A committee, consisting of Gershom Bulkeley, Capt. Thomas Welles, Capt. Robert Welles and Mr. Nathaniel Foote was appointed to recover this land from unauthorized occupants, by law, at the charge of the proprietors.

The General Court, in May, 1703, came to the assistance of the proprietors, as distinguished from the inhabitants or citizens generally. It declared, in construing the effect of the patent granted to Wethersfield and other towns in 1685, that the lands belonging to said townships, with the rights, privileges and immunities, "contained in the above mentioned patents," should be and remain "a full and clear estate of inheritance, in fee simple, to the several *proprietors* of the respective



towns" and their heirs and assigns forever. This, it will be noted, was before the township had been divided by the formation of Glastonbury out of Wethersfield. (*Col. Rec.* Vol. IV, p. 432).

Nevertheless, the people on the east side of the River began soon thereafter to treat the lands embraced in the Five-Mile purchase as belonging to the Town of Glastonbury; and that town voted, 26th Jany., 1713-4, to apportion those lands in severalty. This led to a vote by the "proprietors," held in Wethersfield, 2nd March, 1713-4, to choose Capt. Robert Welles and Capt. Joshua Robbins as their agents and attorneys to take such legal steps as were necessary to "defend their rights" in said lands.

In the meantime Glastonbury, in 1693, became a separate township, and very soon thereafter its people began to claim the "Indian Purchase," as this tract of thirty square miles was now called. As early as 1697, that town, in town meeting, granted to some six or seven of its inhabitants, tracts of forty acres each, in the vicinity of Nipsic pond; thus assuming to own the land in question. On the other hand, the "proprietors," as those who had been taxed to pay for the land originally were called—claimed it for themselves and their heirs. On the 28th of April, 1701, they met, at Wethersfield, and voted: "That the Thirty Square Miles be laid out into Five teer, each a mile long, leaving about 16 rods between each teer; the lots to run in length east and west, leaving convenient highways, to run the whole 5 miles through the whole 5 teer." Lots were to be drawn for positions; number one to begin next Hartford bounds, and the series to run in regular succession, to the southern end of the tier, where the next number was to begin at the northern end of the next tier east; and so on through the other tiers; omitting the sections belonging to Sam. Boardman, John Edwards and Josiah Willard, purchased by them from the Indians. Isaac Boardman "drew" the lots, and Lieut. Stephen Hollister, Ens. Jonathan Boardman, Lieut. Jonathan Bigelow, Sergt. Caleb Stanley, surveyor, Samuel Smith, John Belden, Michael Griswold and William Tryon, were appointed to lay out the lots, as drawn.

How the lots fell, under this drawing, appears in a transcript from the record (made at the time, but not recorded until 1714), which will be found in *Appendix VII.*

On the 22nd day of May, 1701, as appears from a memorandum on the margin of the record, "nine Lotts" were laid out, "according to the draught." So far as appears, no more were ever laid out.

On Dec. 29th, 1701, the Town of Wethersfield, by vote, declared that the succession to the lands in the Five-Mile Extension was in the



*Proprietors*, in proportion as they had, by taxation, paid for it, respectively, and not in the town in general.

The proprietors now, for a time, slumbered on their rights. The next move seems to have been made in Glastonbury, when, Dec. 25th, 1707, that town voted to allot the "undivided lands," among its "inhabitants"; the allotment to be based on the tax lists of that year. Another rest was taken until April 2nd, 1714, when the proprietors recorded the doings of the committee in 1701, and chose Capt. Samuel Welles, of Glastonbury, Nathaniel Talcott, Lieut. Ephraim Goodrich, Edward Bulkeley, and Capt. David Goodrich, of Wethersfield, to take the places of Hollister, Boardman, Bigelow, Belden and Tryon, the deceased members of the old committee; and the new committee was directed to complete the laying out of the tract. Bulkeley was chosen their clerk, and John Nott their collector. On Aug. 5th, Bulkeley was chosen to act in place of Capt. Robert Welles, deceased, with Capt. Joshua Robbins, in prosecuting suits at law in behalf of the proprietors.

On the 27th of January, 1714-15, Glastonbury, in town meeting, voted that the land should be divided among *such* of the inhabitants, and their heirs, as were inhabitants of Glastonbury *when the meeting house was built* [1693]; that being the date, so the vote says—"when this town first became a body politic." Each inhabitant was to be given 100 acres, exclusive of those who had already been provided for. In addition to this, 60 acres each were to be given to some 20 persons, extra, for services rendered the town;<sup>1</sup> and two of whom (Talcotts) were to have 30 acres each, extra. This would not take the whole tract; and it was voted that 6,000 acres more should be allotted among the *present* inhabitants, proportioned to their taxes on the list of 1713.

There were many persons who would have taken under *either* lay-out; but it is evident that the lay-out proposed by the proprietors was the most favorable one for the heirs of the original purchasers.

Glastonbury, under the foregoing vote, proceeded to lay out lands in severalty, mostly in the Indian Purchase, but some below Navaug—to some eighty of its inhabitants. This moved the proprietors (some of whom lived in Glastonbury), to meet at Wethersfield, Oct. 20th, 1720, and choose Lieut. Benjamin Talcott and Mr. Thomas Welles, both of Glastonbury, and William Burnham, of Wethersfield, to lay out the Indian Purchase, according to the "draught" (*i. e.* the drawing of lots),

<sup>1</sup>These persons were Mr. John Hollister, Eleazar Kimberly, Lt. Samuel Hale, Mr. Thos. Treat, William House, Joseph Hill and Joseph Bidwell, all dec'd; also to Mr. Samuel Smith, Capt. Samuel Welles, Mr. John Hubbard, Wm. Wickham, Mr. Ephraim Goodrich, Benjamin and Nathaniel Talcott.



of 1701. They were authorized to lay out necessary highways, and a tax of three farthings per acre was levied, to defray expenses. The records do not disclose what was done by this committee; but in view of the difficulty (arising from the fact of the lapse of 47 years since the purchase), of ascertaining and recording the names of heirs; the many transfers of land which had been made in the interval; and the further fact that it was immaterial to some under which allotment they should take—we may assume that the Glastonbury distribution prevailed, excepting in cases where compromises were effected by the committee representing the conflicting interests. Certainly, *some* of the Wethersfield proprietors were allotted lands by Glastonbury, as appears from her records.

In May, 1723, the General Court undertook to fix the law as to the division of town lands. It enacted that where such divisions had been *already* made in town meetings, instead of Proprietors' meetings, the grants, having been acquiesced in by the proprietors, should "be good and effectual in the law." This was probably intended as a healing act, and to prevent endless litigation. By its terms, the Act did not apply to such lands as still remained undivided, which were distinctly declared to be the estate of the proprietors, and not of the town.

The writer has not searched the Court records to see whether actual litigation was had by the parties concerned in the Indian Purchase; but it is probable that the above action of the General Court settled the matter, as to its legal aspects. The proprietors had stood by too long, and seen both Wethersfield and Glastonbury assume control over undivided lands, to be permitted to nullify the *past* acts of those towns in the premises.

Notwithstanding the law of 1723, the Town of Glastonbury, in December of that year, made a further division, embracing more than six thousand acres of land in the Indian Purchase; the allotment being among one hundred and ten "inhabitants" of that town, and based upon the tax-lists of that year. The names of the shares are given in Chapin's *Glastonbury Centennial* (pp. 65-67), with the area each received. Several inhabitants of Wethersfield shared in the division; John Chester, Stephen Chester, Ephraim Goodrich and Robert Powell, among them; but perhaps they took in a representative capacity. Or, it may be, that an attempt was made to distribute according to *law*, rather than in accordance with the terms of the vote.

When, in 1743, the undivided lands south of Nayaug were divided, the apportionment was made by and among the *proprietors* (some of whom were in Wethersfield), and not amongst the taxpaying *inhab-*





*itants*. A similar course was taken in the division, in 1757, of the nine hundred acres in the "mile of common" in the original Indian Purchase. This was the final disposition of the vast tract now constituting Eastbury parish and part of Marlborough Township.—See *Appendix VII*.

*Minor Divisions*.—Before leaving this subject, we may as well speak of several other later and minor divisions of land by the town.

In 1674, the town, having first provided that the two Huckleberry Hills and enough of Sleepy Plain, in addition thereto, to make 1,000 acres in the whole, should be made a *common of pasturage* for the town's use "forever," directed that the lands from "Hither Huckleberry Hill," south to Middletown, should be divided. This large section, lying between the Rocky Hill and West Rocky Hill, of today, was not, however, divided at once; but, by piecemeal.

In March, 1676, the uplands belonging to "Mile Meadow" were ordered to be laid out to such "proprietors" of "Great Meadow," as had received no uplands based upon shares in the latter.

In March, 1678-9, the town voted that thenceforth no land should be given away by the town, excepting where previous notice of intention to pass the necessary vote should have been inserted in the call for the meeting.

In December, 1685, a formal vote was passed that no more lands should be given away by special grants to individuals. Thenceforth, grants were to be only by way of *general* division, or allotment.

In 1683 and 1687, a common for sheep was established between the "Short Lots" (S. side of Jordan's Lane of to-day), on the north; Cedar Mountain Ridge west; south line of Coleman's lot by "Saw Mill Path," south; and the rear of the "Long lots" (the new road running S. from Wyllys Welles' house of to-day) in the east. This tract of about 120 acres was not opened to occupation in severalty until 1694. This common, in 1689, was extended southerly and westerly to the north end of Deming's Meadow, now the "Reservoir" lot. In 1688, a common was made in the west central part of Rocky Hill, from the end of the road running west from house of Jonathan Deming's Sr., on the east, to Fern Hill, west. In 1694, the town voted that the commons, except those needed for cattle, sheep and getting stone, be divided among the "inhabitants," according to their lists of estate in 1693, exclusive of "tenants, prentices or transient sojourners."

Acting upon this same rule of distribution, the town in February, 1693-4, voted to divide all the remaining undivided lands (exclusive of the stated commons) on the ratio of half an acre per pound of tax,



on the recipient's list of 1693. Non-resident taxpayers were not entitled to, and did not share. Those on the east side of the river were, of course, cut off from sharing, since Glastonbury had become a separate township. Women of full age, and taxpayers shared in this division, but not minors. The operation of this rule was to give the most land to those who already had the most; which was consistent with the original theory (which had lately been departed from), that the undivided lands *belonged* to resident "proprietors," in proportion to their interest therein, as determined either by their tax lists, or the acreage of their real estate.

On the 15th of April, 1695, lots were drawn for these shares; the general plan of the lay-out, together with results, and names of persons holding shares being fully given in *Appendix VIII*, as also in Chapter XVIII.

At the time of the vote for allotment of lands in 1693, it was provided that no drawer of land should sell it to any person not an inhabitant of the town, under penalty of forfeiture of his share.

It is obvious that notwithstanding the votes of 1679 and 1685, the town continued to vote away, to particular individuals, lands to which all "proprietors" (*i. e.*, taxpayers) were entitled. This led to a protest, made January 28, 1697-8, and presented in town meeting, as follows:

"To the town meeting to publish and record:

Forasmuch as highways, streets and stated commons, &c., are greatly for the advantage of the present, and also for future ages; and the parting with the same injurious—the consideration of what has been done amongst us, and men, by their cunning contrivances and insinuations, are studious to doe—and it has been usual for a few men (and possibly those not the maine in defraying of publick charge) to give away the lands belonging to the proprietors inhabitants in generall, and have commonly given it to those which have done lest service for the town, and paid lest in the charges the town hath been att; voting in town meetings when the inhabitants have many of them been withdrawn; and, because there is not anoff present to countermand their proceedings, it is taken for granted it is past recovery; and this notwithstanding repeated and sundry voats past and recorded to the contrary:

Wee, whose names are subscribed, inhabitants of Weathersfield, doe manefest, declare and make known, that wee disclaime, give caution and protest, against all alienation, gifts, grants, &c., whatsoever, of any highways, streets, stated commons, or lands in generall, belonging to



the township of Wethersfield, to any perticular person or persons whatsoever.

And further, we doe desire, if men will precipetantly run into such actions as are detrimentall to uss, and those that shall succeed—that our dislike be published and recorded, that soe wee may, in time to come, have our shares of said lands; and that, without trouble or lawsuits. Surely, if town grants are firm and good to perticular persons—they are of as great value and force for the generall benefit of the town.

|                                    |                              |
|------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| John Chester Sen <sup>r</sup>      | John Belding                 |
| Joseph Wright Sen <sup>r</sup>     | Thomas Hollister             |
| John Kilburn Sen <sup>r</sup>      | Samuel Treat                 |
| Joseph Wright Jun <sup>r</sup>     | Thomas Chester               |
| Ebenez <sup>or</sup> Kilburn       | Dan <sup>l</sup> Borman      |
| George Kilburn                     | James Treat junior."         |
| Sam <sup>l</sup> Wright            | Ebenezzer Deming             |
| Sam <sup>l</sup> Borman [Boardman] | Abraham Crane                |
| Isaac Borman                       | John Latimer                 |
| Jonathan Belding                   | John Chester Ju <sup>r</sup> |
| William Burnham                    | Thomas Weels [Welles]        |
| Thomas Griswold                    | Stephen Chester              |
| Abraham Kilburn                    | Jacob Griswold               |
| Josiah Gilbert                     |                              |

The foregoing is a pretty strong document; and the names that follow it are those of the most substantial inhabitants of the town at that time. It indicates that the ways of the leading voters in town meetings were as devious, sometimes, as they are today.

*Wallingford Lands.* At the January session, 1686-7, the General Court passed the following order: "This Court grants Weathersfield, Middleton and Farmington all those vacant lands between Wallingford bounds and the bounds of those plantations, to make a village therein."

Mr. Field, in his *Centennial Address* (p. 39) concerning Middletown and its parishes—says that this grant was in 1659, which is clearly a mistake. He also says that "this grant covers the tract generally now constituting Berlin." If it included any part of the present Berlin, it must have been that part south of the north line of Middletown, produced westerly; and west of its west line. The south bounds of Farmington were so indefinitely stated, in 1645 (five miles, with "liberty to improve ten miles further," "from the hill in the great meadow towards Masseco), [Simsbury] that it is difficult to say how



far south that township extended. But Farmington certainly extended below Wethersfield. And Middletown extended further west than Wethersfield. It is not easy, therefore, to see how any land, not in Farmington or Middletown, lay *between* Wethersfield and Wallingford, unless a tract *not contiguous* to Wethersfield, but below Farmington's south line—were taken.

Whether Wethersfield ever took anything under this grant, I can not say. But, as late as December 20th, 1708, the town, after reciting the grant, appointed a committee, consisting of Capt. Joshua Robbins, Capt. Robert Welles and Lieut. Benjamin Churchill (surveyor), "to do any lawfull act or acts wch wee are able to doe, in order to a survey of the said tract, and what further they may judge meet, in order to the settling of the same with inhabitants, or its distribution for our use." No return by this committee appears on record.

The land in question was part of the public lands of the colony, granted away, the same as great sections were granted to Hartford and Windsor—in order to prevent Sir Edmond Andros, as Governor of New England, from controlling it, or exercising jurisdiction over it. It is not easy to see the wisdom of such legislative action; and, in fact, it led to long and bitter controversies between the towns, grantees, and the Colony.

COMMONS were also matters of the greatest importance to our forefathers. These were not the same as "undivided lands," "common and undivided lands," "lands ungiven," etc., terms often met with in the older land records. These all mean one and the same thing, to-wit, wild lands belonging to the plantation or township in its corporate capacity; or rather, to the whole body of "proprietors" constituting the township; and these lands had not been set apart for any use whatever, but were lands *out of which* Commons, as well as "home lots," were taken. Nor, were Commons the same as "commonfields," as we understand the term. The latter were tracts of land, like the Great Meadow, Beaver and Mile Meadows, in which each one's land was distinctly defined by metes and bounds, but in which divisional fences were not maintained. Each owner improved his own part in his own way, as he does today; but, after the crops were removed it was, as it still is, the custom to depasture the common fields; allowing each owner to turn in a number of cattle, proportioned to his acreage of land therein.

A common (usually a common of pasturage, as distinguished from a common of fishery, etc.) was established, from time to time, by vote of the town. Its bounds and area were stated in the vote; and also the





*kind* of common; that is, whether for sheep, or for horses and neat cattle. So far as the records show, any inhabitant was at liberty to turn in as many cattle as he happened to have; just as if no one person had any more, or any less, right in it than another, in depasturing it. But the rule was different as to the use of timber and stone upon them; these could be taken, by individuals, only by special vote of the town; but the town itself could take what timber and stone it pleased.

It was the duty of "herders," usually two at a time, chosen by the town, to guard the cattle and horses in the commons, and the "shepherds," chosen in like manner, to care for the sheep. Horses were "branded" and cattle and swine were given "ear-marks." In 1643, the General Court ordered that the care of the commons should be in the hands of seven "able and discreet men," chosen by the respective towns. The number was reduced to five, in 1644. In 1650, the duty was transferred to the "townsmen," or as we now call them "selectmen," in whose hands it thereafter remained.

The first *common* in Wethersfield was also probably established in the first year of the planting of the town, or certainly, as early as 1636. It was a tract of land bounded east by "Meadow Row" (the present east side of High Street at the north end); south, by the homestead of George Hubbard (about opposite to the west end of the present highway to the river landing); west by Edward Mason's homestead (northeast of the present prison site); north by the river (now The Cove). This tract was for some years "*The Common*," because it was the only one. And it is a singular fact that, whilst it was the first one to disappear as such, yet its locality is still known by the same name, and other commons, which long outlived it, long ago ceased to bear the name of "common." It is not to be supposed that, during the time when this was the only common, *all* the cattle of the town were pastured in it. On the contrary, the town herders and shepherds *baited* flocks and herds on the town lands not set apart as stated commons; and the one of which we are now speaking was much too small to nourish all the cattle and horses. Some were kept in private pastures. The practice of cattle pasturing upon the meadows has been discontinued, within, perhaps, the last twenty years.

It was in 1680, that this common was practically discontinued, by authority being given to a committee to lay it out into home lots. Some land had previously been granted out of it—Henry Buck had a home lot taken from it as early as 1661, and Samuel Welles (son of



Gov. Thomas) had a piece granted him, in 1662, near the waterside, to set a warehouse upon.

The next common established was in 1674, when the town voted that "The two Huckleberry Hills, and so much of Sleepy Plain," in addition thereto, as should amount to 1,000 acres "shall be a settled common, to remain to the use of the town in general, for the feeding of sheep, or cattle, forever." These hills were in Rocky Hill, and not to be confounded with the hill of that name in Wethersfield of today. The name, in Rocky Hill, and the term "common," in connection with it, long ago became obsolete.

At the same time with the above vote, it was provided that all the "dry cattell" should be kept on this common. In 1686, it was voted that persons using the sheep commons should give two days' time in the year, in "keeping them clear," instead of one day, as theretofore.

March 21, 1689-90.

It is this day agreed, between Thomas Kircum and the Selectmene of the Town of Wethersfield, as followeth: That the said Kircum doth ingage unto the abousaid Select men, namely—John Butolph Robert Wells, Samueil Hale, Jr., Nathaniel Bowman—to take the charge of the flocke for this present year; and to begin his worke to kepe the sheepe on the eight day of Aprill, and to kepe them all sumer, untill the first snow next winter; and the said Kircum is to have twelve shillings in current pay, for every weeke he kepeth the flock. As witness his hand.

*his*

THOMAS S. KIRCUM.

*mark*

In 1683, "the land lying between the west end of the Long Lots and the Hog Meadow, and from the Short Lots next Hartford line, to the Saw Mill Path shall be settled for a sheep pasture for the town's use forever." This tract, to describe it more plainly, was bounded north by the tier of lots next south of what is now Jordan's Lane; east by a line about where the new highway next west of the Wolcott Hill road is; south by the Churchill road to Newington (or Collier Road); west by Hog Meadows, and was a common until 1724(?). It was enlarged in 1686, on the west side, so as to make it amount to 1,200 acres; and it was then provided that cattle, as well as sheep, might be pastured on it.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Sleepy Plain* was southwest of what is now the central part of Rocky Hill; name is now probably obsolete.



In 1688, the Smith, or "Huckleberry Hills" common was enlarged by extension westward to "Fern Hill" (this was near "Hang Dog")<sup>1</sup> "as now lyeth, from the south side of the road which runs westward by the present home lot of Jonathan Deming, Senior." Deming's home lot was on the corner now occupied by the home of James Warner, at Rocky Hill.

In 1708, an entry is made of record, for the first time, of the original laying out of the common of 1683, as enlarged in 1686. It extended from the end of the West Field lots, to the north end of Deming's Meadows (present Reservoir site),<sup>2</sup> and so to the edge of Cedar Mountains, to the Short Lots, and so to Hartford line, or near Hartford line."

A stated common was again established in the West Farms, near Newington, in 1694. It was half a mile in breadth from east to west, and six miles long from north to south; being bounded N. by the Hartford line; E. by a tier of lots laid out at the same date; S. by the Middletown line; W. by the tier of 52 acre lots, a mile in length next

---

<sup>1</sup> *Fern Hill*, a designation of the eastern part of an eminence southeast of Griswoldville. It takes this name from the woody, or sweet fern (*Comptonia asplenifolia*) growing there, some of which still remains. It is somewhat used in making root beer. The true ferns abound in the woods and meadows of Wethersfield.

*Hang-Dog*, (a name also found in other parts of the State) was applied to a swamp in Wethersfield, 1688 or earlier, when the Town gave Wid. Sarah Bishop, 20 acres of land near it. It seems to have been located at, or near *Dividend*.

*Dividend* was a name given to a tract lying between the Middletown road, west, and Conn. River, east, Middletown, N. line south and extending far enough northerly to make it about equilateral. It is first mentioned in a town-vote of 5 June, 1661, grant to Gov. Winthrop, in fee, "Devident brook and sofsient [sufficient] land to build upon, both milles and dames," upon condition that he should build a mill, or mills, "according to his proposition made to the town." But the Governor failed to build, and the same tract, substantially, was afterwards granted to Rev. Gershom Buckley. The name is supposed to have originated in the fact of the proximity of the tract to the "divident line" between Wethersfield and Middletown.

<sup>2</sup> *Deming's Meadow*, so named from Ebenezer Deming, purchaser of the lands—a tract of swampy, or "springy" land where the Griswold Reservoir now is, being the source of the Mill Brook. It is first mentioned in Feb., 1701-8, by town-vote laying out a stated common. In March, 1715-16, the town gave permission to Eliphalet Dickinson and William Blinn to "flood" it, so as to increase the waterflow of Mill Brook, for the benefit of Mr. Chester's grist-mill, of which they were the lessees.

*Deming's Plain*. The name first occurs in a town vote of 28 Dec., 1696, when Jonathan Deming, Sen., was given 15 ac. of land at the south end thereof. It was a tract lying west of Middletown road, and south of the main road now running from Rocky Hill, to Griswoldville. A stream separated it from Tree Plain. It was granted to Jonathan Deming, Jr., in 1685. I believe the name long ago became obsolete.



to Farmington line. This great common for pasturage was what, probably, gave to that section the name of "Cow Plain."

This appears to have been the last common established in Wethersfield. In the general allotment of town lands, in 1754, this, as well as the Huckleberry Hills common and the Hog Meadow common were discontinued and the lands in them apportioned in severalty. (APPENDIX V.)

HIGHWAYS demanded the early attention of the settlers. From what we have seen, it may be gathered that, by 1640, the following highways had been laid out in Wethersfield:

*The Road to Hartford*, running west from Hartford Road to the Wilderness—now Jordan's Lane: opened before 1640.

*Fort Street, now Prison Street.*

*High Street and Meadow Row*—the two now forming High Street.

Two highways running easterly from High Street to Great Meadow,—the northerly one has entirely disappeared.

*Rose Lane, Bell Lane and The Green*—the three now constituting Main Street.

*Short Street*—a road running easterly from Short Street to the Great Meadow through the Lower Gate.

*Broad Street*—road easterly from Broad to Great and Little Plains and Beaver Meadow.

*Fletcher's Lane and Watering Lane*—now the road westerly from the centre of Broad Street to the angle in Back Lane.

*Carpenter's Lane*—extending a short distance only from the southwest corner of Broad.

*The Path to the Mill*—southerly, from the south end of Bell Lane.

*Road to West Swamp*—westerly from lower end of Bell Lane.

Besides several roads extended through Great, Beaver and Mile Meadows; and Wet and Fearful Swamps. One, "Path through the Middle," was on the Island; and one highway running east and west, from the river to the Wilderness, was "reserved" through the length of Nathaniel Foote's lot, in Naubuc Farms, east of the Connecticut River. Concerning roads laid out subsequently to 1640, we may say something hereafter, if our limits permit. It may be said, however, that, for many years, roads—as a rule—were taken out of lands *belonging to the town*, and not from those of private owners. (See Appendix VII.)

THE TOWN'S BOUNDS have been changed, or re-established, from time to time, aside from the periodical "perambulation" required by Statute,





for many years past. On March 8, 1653, the townsmen, with Sam. Smith, John Chester, John Kilbourn, Jr., John Dickinson and "Richard Treat, or James" were chosen to meet at the "Divident line," with such men as Mattabesett (Middletown) should chose, to settle the line "betwixt Mattabesett and us," on "Monday come seven nights."

March 6, 1657, John Deming, Jr., John Nott and William Goodrich were chosen to run the line between Hartford and Wethersfield, on the 25th inst.; and, at the same time, John Kilbourn, Philip Smith and James Treat were directed to run the line between Mattabesett and Wethersfield, the 27th inst.

Entries like the above occur frequently on the *Wethersfield Records*, and refer, probably, merely to the regular annual "perambulations" maintained between the several towns. But there were also, frequent adjustments of town boundaries, which were necessitated by questions of infringement, etc., which arose from time to time.

*The West Line* of the town, between Wethersfield and Farmington (see also, *Appendix III*), seems to have been the occasion of most of this bound-settling, from 1665, down to a later period. This may have arisen from the variance of statement in the Indian deed to Wethersfield and that made by the General Court in fixing the east bound of Farmington; there being a discrepance of a mile between the statements. But whatever the cause may have been, it was settled by an "agreement" arrived at, October 29th, 1670, by the two committees of Wethersfield and Farmington. This agreement, signed by Sam. Borman (Boardman), John Riley, Hugh Wells and John Nott, on behalf of Wethersfield, and by Will Lewis, John Wadsworth, John Stanley and Sam. Steele, in behalf of Farmington, provides that the dividing line shall be "the heepe of stones on the E. side of a bogie meadow that is the utmost extent of Hartford and Weathersfield bounds westward and Farneingtowne eastward; and from thence to rune to a white oke tree, marked on foure sides, standing about a mile to the S. of Matabesette R., on rising land, and is the utmost extent of Weathersfield bounds westward, at southwest corner, and Farneingtowne bounds eastward. And there, at that tree, wee joyntly agree to have a heape of stones or a ditch within the space of twelve months after the date hereof; and a straight line betwext these two corners shall be the prpctual bound marks betwext Farmintowne and Weathersfield, which is all redy indevered, runing hafe a point to the W. of the S. from the heepe of stones, tele we come to the marked trees; being the stated conclusion of the right line by the Comity above speassified;



as witness our hands, this twenty-nine of October, 1670." (*Wethersfield Land Rec. II*, p. 8.)

On the 14th April, 1707, two committees, consisting of John Chester, Jonathan Belding (Belden) and John Curtiss, Jr., on the part of Wethersfield, and Capt. Thomas Hart, Lieut. John Hart and Jonathan Smith on the part of Farmington, met together at the heap of stones in the N. W. corner of Wethersfield, and, after comparing their notes of instructions, and the record of 1671, in company with Caleb Stanley, County Surveyor, proceeded thence S. half a point W. to Capt. Hart's new house, 174 rods W. of the White Oak tree in the S. W. corner of Wethersfield bounds. They adjourned to meet again next day at said tree. On the 15th, they met there, and the surveyor set his instrument to run a direct line to the heap of stones at the N. end of the line. His first observation went about three rods "or better" W. of Thos. Hancox' house. It being showery, further proceedings were stopped until next day, when the committees met at the N. end of the line, at the heap of stones, whence the County Surveyor, with the co-operation of both committees, ran a line S. seven minutes W. to the S. end of the line, where, at its junction with Middletown, it fell about 19 rods to the E. of the tree which marked the S. W. corner of Wethersfield. This line fell so as to cross some lots improved by Farmington people, and which were laid out or should have been, so as to make their *east* bounds coincident with the line between the two towns. The Wethersfield committee then desired the Farmington committee to try to ascertain where a straight line drawn from S. W. corner to N. W. corner would fall; but the Farmington committee only answered that "they would return what was done to the town, or their town." Wethersfield committee then said that the County Surveyor must lay out the bound. The Farmington committee then went away, and Wethersfield remained and "measured the length of one of our long lotts" (which abutted on Farmington bounds) "about No. 67, and found the length about as first laid out."

On the 17th and 18th of June, following, the County Surveyor (Mr. Stanley) together with the Wethersfield committee ran a direct line from corner to corner on the W. side of Wethersfield. They began at the N. heap of stones, and proceeding thence to the S. heap they blazed a great number of trees, the distance of each of which from the N. heap is given. Ditches and other natural features along the line were mentioned. In one case 120 rods S. of N. end, they marked a tree with the initials R. W., J. C., and H. D. In some cases, old marks on trees were found and noted. At the distance of 2 miles, 120 rods,



S. from the north end, they found a heap of stones, and a Chestnut tree marked W. on its E. side; "about 5 foot" from this heap was a stone marked H. D., J. C., T. C., and W. R. Thomas North's piece of wheat was crossed, among other improved lands. "Green Swamp," a name not previously found in Wethersfield records, was traversed. Among other trees blazed were oak, red, white and black; chestnut, elm, maple, butternut, basswood, box, walnut, red ash, white ash, poplar and beach. The S. end of the straight line bounding Wethersfield on the west was found to be six miles, one-fourth and twelve rods S. of the N. end of the same.

The foregoing is, in brief, the Wethersfield account of steps taken to establish the west bounds of the town, as recorded in Vol. II, of its land records. Whereupon, March 1st, 1707-8, Farmington passed a vote, in town meeting, providing that:

"Whereas, Maj. John Chester, with some others, have presumed to draw a line cross some part of our lands, wch lands have for a long time been claimed and poss'ed by us; wch line drawn as abovesaid, is westward of the range of marked trees reputed to be the line between Weathersfield and this town—these are therefore to impower our present selectmen \* \* \* \* to demolish and destroy the ditches and marks soe disorderly drawn; they taking care to informe the selectmen of Weathersfield of their doing therein."

Farmington had previously instructed its committee not to make any changes in the line which had existed "for near 40 years" in accordance with "annual perambulations" by the towns concerned, etc. Wethersfield had instructed its Selectmen to run a *straight* line from corner to corner.

To set the matter at rest, the General Assembly, in October, 1708, upon the petition of Wethersfield, provided that: "A straight line, run from the heap of stones at the S. W. corner of Hartford bounds, on the E. side of a boggy meadow, to a certain white oak tree, marked on four sides, standing on rising land, about a mile to the S. of Mattabesett River, shall be the dividing line between the said two towns." Also, that this line should be run by the County Surveyor, of Hartford County, who should make monuments at the charge of Wethersfield. Also, that if the line should cross lands "bettered by any labor or cost bestowed upon it by his bordering neighbor, the owner of such land shall give reasonable satisfaction to his neighbor," to be appraised by indifferent men mutually chosen, etc.

The Surveyor, Caleb Stanley, March 25th and 26th, 1709, ran the line, in accordance with this direction. In his return to the General



Assembly, he says that the course "is very near S. forty-two minutes westerly; and N. forty-two minutes easterly." Also, that "there is a stream a little N. of the River above mentioned [Mattabesett], which is hardly half so big as said River, wch empties itself about 39 rods below, or E. of the line, into said River; and the corner tree above mentioned stands a mile & one quarter S. of that stream, where the line crosses it." This return was accepted and adopted by the General Court, May 19th, 1709.

It should be added that Farmington made several fruitless attempts in the General Assembly to have this settlement of the line changed. This was the case in 1710 (upon the petition of Capt. Thos. Hart and Lieut. John Stanley); in 1711; in 1713, and in 1722. The Legislature would not disturb the *straight* line established in 1708; but in each case dismissed the petitioners, and required them to pay the costs of the respondents. And so this controversy, the last of the kind, so far as appears, between the towns involved—was finally ended.

This remained the W. bound of Wethersfield until the formation of Berlin, in 1785 (see under the heading *South Line, post*), and Newington, in 1871-2, which see under Wethersfield and Newington *parishes*.

*South Line.* In 1671, Wethersfield voted to settle the line between itself and Middletown, on both sides the river. A committee on the part of Wethersfield was chosen, consisting of John Chester, John Riley, John Nott, Sam. Boardman and Hugh Welles; a similar committee was chosen by Middletown, consisting of Ens. Nath. White and Mr. John Ward. On the first day of October, 1671, the committees met, at the tree marked N. F., by the bank of Connecticut River, whence they ran a *true west* line, "according to a marredian compas." Trees were blazed along the line, and stakes were "set up" across the Plain. A great white oak on the west side of the road to Middletown, was marked M. B. on the S. side, and W. B. on the north; the E. side with the initial letters of the Wethersfield committee and the W. with those of the Middletown. Thence W. to Pine Swamp stakes were erected, and another white oak marked as before, and two more at the W. side of said Swamp. "At 3-mile Hill, and the next one to it westward," more trees were marked; also one next to "Besett" River. Then a tree at "New Haven Path;" next, and last, "the corner tree at the W. end of Wethersfield bounds." (*Wethersfield Land Rec. II, 12.*)

The south line E. of the river was not run at this time; and as Wethersfield territory on that side was set off within twenty years afterward,





it is probable no action, as to *that part* of the line, was taken part in by Wethersfield, certainly no such action appears of record.

On March 15th, 1707-8, Wethersfield appointed Lieut. Jona. Boardman, Lieut. David Goodrich, Jacob Griswold and John Chester a committee to "settle" the S. bounds, "with sufficient ditches and heaps of stones." Middletown chose John Hamlin, Nathaniel White and John Hall as a co-operative committee; and the two bodies met on the 12th of April, 1808, and re-established the straight line of 1671, "with the help of the County Surveyor." On this occasion, monuments, ditches and heaps of stones were constructed at intervals of about forty rods, "except in Pine Swamp, where there is a white wood tree marked." A "memorandum" is added, to the effect that in Brush Swamp (a new name) one station was missed, and in Pine Swamp, three. Also that "the length from extream to extream, between Weathersfield & Middletown [is] five miles & one half, & one chain; besides the dividant meadow, viz.: 44 Tallo [*i. e.*, Tallics]; besides the meadow, from the stone by the river to the tree by the brow of the hill, about 70 rods." (*Wethersfield Land Rec. II*, 13.) It will be seen that the entire length of the south line in 1708 (and it probably had not changed from the original establishment thereof in 1671) measured but 234 rods over five miles; whilst the Indian Purchase entitled the town to "six large" miles west from the river; a very material variance, to the prejudice of the town. This, so far as the writer knows, is the first and only statement, official or otherwise, of the length of the S. boundary line, or of the breadth of Dividend Meadow; a name which the alluvial tract next the river, at that point, bears to this day.

(In 1662-3, and in 1672, the General Court had enacted that *Middletown's* west bounds should extend westerly five miles *from the meeting house* at that place. The writer is unable to say how far that edifice was from the river. But the effect of this description would be to carry the N. line of Middletown farther west than the S. line of Wethersfield. That this was the fact appears to have been the occasion of a long controversy between Middletown and Farmington, terminated in 1723, 1725, 1730, 1731, by the General Assembly, which then enacted in effect that Middletown's west line (where it adjoined Farmington) should lie five miles west of a line drawn N. & S. through the *old meeting house*, and parallel thereto. This carried the west line *beyond* Wethersfield's west line, probably five-eighths of a mile. The contest between Middletown and Farmington was bitter, and, at times, violent.)



No other change was made as to the S. line of the town until May, 1785, when by the act incorporating the Town of Berlin from parts of Farmington, Middletown and Wethersfield, a tract of land, nearly square, and embracing an area of about two and two-thirds square miles, was taken from Wethersfield and made to form part of the new town. This was done on the application of inhabitants of the parishes of Kensington, Worthington and New Britain; concerning which more will be said, under the head of *Parishes*. The Township of Wethersfield, contributed to the new neighbors all that part of Worthington Parish lying within its limits, including the section known as Beckley's Quarter. The effect of this change was to make the N. and E. bounds of Worthington Parish (so far as that parish was in Wethersfield) to be the S. and W. bounds of Wethersfield. The three parishes concerned, it should be remembered, had grown out of the Great Swamp Parish, which will be referred to hereafter. The bounds of Worthington Parish had been fixed, in October, 1772, when Kensington Parish was divided, the W. part retaining the old name of Kensington, and the E. part taking the new name of Worthington. But, so far as Wethersfield was concerned, the bounds of Worthington were the same as those of its predecessor, Kensington (so called since 1722); and Kensington's bounds to the same extent, were the same as those of its predecessor, the Second Parish of Farmington; otherwise called the "Great Swamp" Parish. Hence, we must look to the description of the Great Swamp Parish to find the line between the old town of Wethersfield and the new town of Berlin. That description, so far as it concerned Wethersfield, was fixed in the Act of 1715, when a part of Wethersfield, West Soc. (Newington) was annexed to the Great Swamp. The Act provided that the part of Wethersfield, West Soc., "from the N. side of Hurlburt's lot and from the north side of Stephen and John Kelsey's lands, to Middletown bounds, including the Beckly's land, shall be annexed to the Great Swamp Society. Newington Parish bounds will be stated when we come to consider *Parish Lines*.

The south line, as above modified remained the south jurisdictional line, until the formation of Rocky Hill Township, in 1843, when the following became the south line of Wethersfield:

"Beginning at the Connecticut River, thence in a due west course to a button-ball tree in the fence on the E. side of the highway, about two rods north of Goff's Bridge, thence to the Four Corners, so called [where the road from Griswoldville to Rocky Hill crosses the old road from Berlin to Hartford], so as to intersect the northeast angle of said Four Corners; thence, along the E. side of said old road, to the Hang-



dog Road; thence by the N. side of Hangdog Road, to the road on which [Amos] Benson lives; thence W. in a line parallel with the Two-rod highway, to Twenty-rod highway; thence S. by the E. side of Twenty-rod highway, to a point three degrees N. E. of the monument in the N. E. corner of Berlin; thence W. to said monument."

This line has remained the S. line of Wethersfield so far as Rocky Hill is concerned, until the present day.

*North Line.* When the bounds between Hartford and Wethersfield were first stated in February, 1636-7, it was only in a general way:

"Att a tree mrked N. E., & to weh the Pale of the saide Harteforde is fixed, to goe into the Countrey due east & on the other side of the Greate River from Pewter Pott Brook, att the lower side of Hocanno, due east into the Countrey." (*Col. Rec. Conn. I, S.*)

In November, 1671, Mr. (Thomas) Welles, Mr. (John) Steele, Mr. (John) Plumb and James Boosey (the two last from Wethersfield) were appointed by the General Court to "runne the lynce west into the country, between Hartford and Wethersfield, to begin at the Gr. River against the marked tree" (p. 69). The writer has not been able to find any report returned by this committee, if it made any. This, it will be seen, related to that part of the two towns *west* of the river. No further action, it appears, was taken by either town until after the separation of the east from the west by the formation of Glastonbury. In 1696, Wethersfield, by Capt. Robert Welles, Ens. John Chester, Mr. Nathaniel Foote and John Stoddard, petitioned the General Court for "a straight running" of the jurisdiction line. Owing to informalities in the petition nothing was done. On Dec. 16th, 1697, Hartford proposed to Wethersfield that a direct line be run from the N. F. Stone at Pennywise, to "Cole's Stub"; thence direct to Skinner's Stub; thence direct to Mr. Steele's tree; then *inclining into a straight line*, drawn between the merestone<sup>1</sup> in Pennywise to the heap of stones at the W. end of the bounds between Hartford and Farmington; which straight line was to *begin* on Cedar Mountains. Wethersfield "consented," so the Hartford record says; and Wethersfield records are silent on the subject. Pursuant to this understanding, a committee from Hartford, consisting of Capt. Joseph Wadsworth, Capt. Cyprian Nichols, Lieut. Zachariah Sanford, Aaron Cooke and Ichabod Welles, the latter a surveyor—met with Mr. Thomas Welles, Mr. Nathaniel Foote, John Stoddard, Sen., John Chester, with Benjamin Churchill for surveyor, on the part of Wethersfield, on the 18th of April, 1698, and ran a line as follows:—



“Beginning at the merestone in Pennywise; next to a small tree in Goodman Cole’s pasture, about two rods N. of fence of same; next to Cole’s Stub, where is a small heap of stones at the roots of the same, and a ditch; next to a small ditch in John White’s pasture; next to Skinner’s Stub, where is a small ditch, about 20r. W. of said Stub, in the street or common; next a small ditch on the W. of Bevill Water’s land, and a heap of stones; next Mr. Steele’s tree; next a heap of stones on the edge of Cedar Mountains; next a small black oak on the plains below the mountain, with a ditch; next a white oak on the east of Piper’s River, which tree was an old bound tree, and is on the N. of Cow Plain, with a small ditch near the same; next a small white oak, with a ditch, about 50 or 60r. W. of Piper’s River; next a small ditch near Birch Swamp, about half a mile W. of Piper’s River, near 4r. N. of a great white oak, formerly a bound tree; next a small red oak, about 60 rods W. of the “aforenamed”; next a heap of stones at the foot of a small white oak; next an oak, marked, with a ditch near it, near the E. end of the 50-acre lots; next a great white oak, on the W. side of a swamp, with a heap of stones at the roots of the tree, which is called Four Mile hill; next a red oak, marked, about 40 rods W. of said tree, with a small ditch near the red oak; next a small walnut tree, marked, with a small ditch near it; next a great white oak, marked; next a small white oak, marked, with a ditch near it; next the heap of stones finishing the line between Hartford and Wethersfield.” (*Ibid. Records I, p. 8*).

It is interesting in this connection to note the apparent abundance of oak trees between Cedar Mountains and Farmington. No less than twelve were used as line trees, and all but three were of the white species. This survey also reveals to us the position of “Piper’s” River; about which the common notion is, so far as the writer knows—that it was in the present township of Rocky Hill. Incidentally, in May, 1719, in establishing the line between Hartford and Glastonbury, the Wethersfield line was involved; and the committee in that case recognized the mouth of Pewter Pot Brook as the eastern extremity of Wethersfield’s north line; although, by the act making Glastonbury a town (1690), the river had been made the boundary line between Wethersfield and Glastonbury. The reason of this will be seen when we come to consider the east line.

In December, 1709, Wethersfield voted that the north line, from the N. F. tree east to the river should be settled. On Sept. 13th, 1713, Wethersfield’s committee, consisting of Benjamin Churchill (surveyor), Jonathan Belding and Edward Bulkeley—met with Hartford’s committee, consisting of Cyprian Nichols and Thomas Hosmer, and ran





this line. In their joint report they say that they began at a mere-stone at or near Pennywise (where the N. F. tree was); thence by the needle of the compass to the river. Bound-marks were set as follows:

“A stone on the W. side of the Cove, by Standishe’s Island, about 50 rods from the mere-stone where we began; also a stone about the middle of Standishe’s Island; also a stone on the east side of the same Island; also a stone at the edge of the River, on the west side of the said River.”

This comprehended but a small part of the north line, but it was a very important part. So matters continued until March, 1734-5. Wethersfield appointed Sergt. John Russell, Samuel Robbins and John Stillman a committee to join a Hartford committee, to settle that part of the “Divident Line,” between the two towns, “viz: in that part between ye tree N. F. and ye mouth of Puter Pot Brook.” In March, 1747-8, Col. Elizur Goodrich, Mr. John Stillman and Capt. Samuel Butler were appointed a committee for the same purpose. What was done under these commissions, if anything, does not appear. In 1767, Wethersfield petitioned the General Court, appointing Col. John Chester for that purpose—to have the whole north line settled. In their petition they ask for “some other and farther dividing line than the *ancient one* from the N. F. tree W. to Farmington, and from the mouth of P. P. Brook east to the Wilderness,” for the north line; and some other than the River for the east. They say that there are but two monuments on the north side, and these are  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles apart; also, that the River has changed its course. [*Col. Rec. X (Mss.)* 430]. The Assembly, in 1769, appointed Hez. Huntington, David Burr and Samuel Adams, Esq., “to describe a line, or lines, from the N. F. tree to the *ancient* mouth of P. P. Brook, as near as they can find and discover the place where the same *originally was*; and to run the same in such particular place, course and manner as they shall think right & most convenient.” In October, 1770, the Committee reported: “That they found, on a bank, about 203 rods west of the Great River, a mere-stone, agreed to be where the ancient N. F. tree stood; also that Wethersfield and Hartford had agreed in 1712-3 to run a due east line, for 170 rods from sd mere-stone, commonly called the Pennywise line, where a monument now is; also that place where the ancient P. P. Brook *was* is about one rod W. of a bunch of willows and 338 rods, on a straight line (east) from the east end of sd Pennywise line; . . . also, that the sd Pennywise line, and a line beginning at its east end and running east  $28^{\circ}$  S. 338 rods, crossing the *ancient* bed of the River twice, to the bound where P. Pot Brook’s mouth was—should be the div. line be-



tween Hartford & Wethersfield. The line, as thus described, was established by the legislature."

This Report is important, as showing that the N. E. corner of Wethersfield bounds was 305 rods ( $338+170-203=305$ ) from the west bank of the River; but little short of a mile. This shows what great changes had been wrought in the course of the River since the settlement of the town.

*East Line.* The eastern bounds (as the township was up to 1672 when the 5-mile extension was granted), were never fixed, notwithstanding a vote of Wethersfield in 1658, to run the N. and S. lines, and a similar vote in 1665-6. When Wethersfield was made to extend eastward five miles further than before, in 1672, it still remained bounded east by the "Wilderness," as before; and so continued until 1690, when the part east of the River was made a separate township; but, until the latter date, when the River became the dividing line—the east line of Wethersfield was never settled by metes and bounds.

Whether the stream, whatever changes might be wrought in the *filum aquae*, was understood to be and remain the jurisdiction line, is not certain. But these changes were so great and rapid, westward, that serious inconvenience soon resulted to the west side township, which has continued to be a sufferer therefrom ever since. It was for this reason, that, in 1767, Col. John Chester was chosen by Wethersfield to petition the General Assembly to "settle" the east line of the town, and "to prosecute the affair to effect." That body, in 1770, at the same time that it settled the north line—through the same committee mentioned above (Huntington, Burr and Adams), fixed the line as follows: "A line drawn from the said ancient P. Pot brook's mouth, running S.  $19^{\circ}$  E., to the N. end of a fence called Josiah Benton's fence, on Wright's Island, being near the middle of the Bed *where the River formerly run*, and then S.  $1^{\circ}$  W., to the Gr. River at the S. end of sd Island, and the sd River to the S. bounds of sd Wethersfield . . . which line from sd P. Pots brook's mouth to the S. end of sd Island, crosseth the Gr. River aforesaid twice, and keeps in the bed of sd River *as the same ran.*" It was also provided that *private* rights should not be affected by the new line.

It will be seen from the foregoing, that the object of the legislature was simply to re-establish the *old* river line; consequently, where the river had *not changed* in its course, as from below Wright's Island to Middletown bounds—the line was not disturbed. It is also remarkable, that, on the N. and E. sides the jurisdiction line crossed the old river bed *five times*; for it was crossed once between the N. F. stone (where



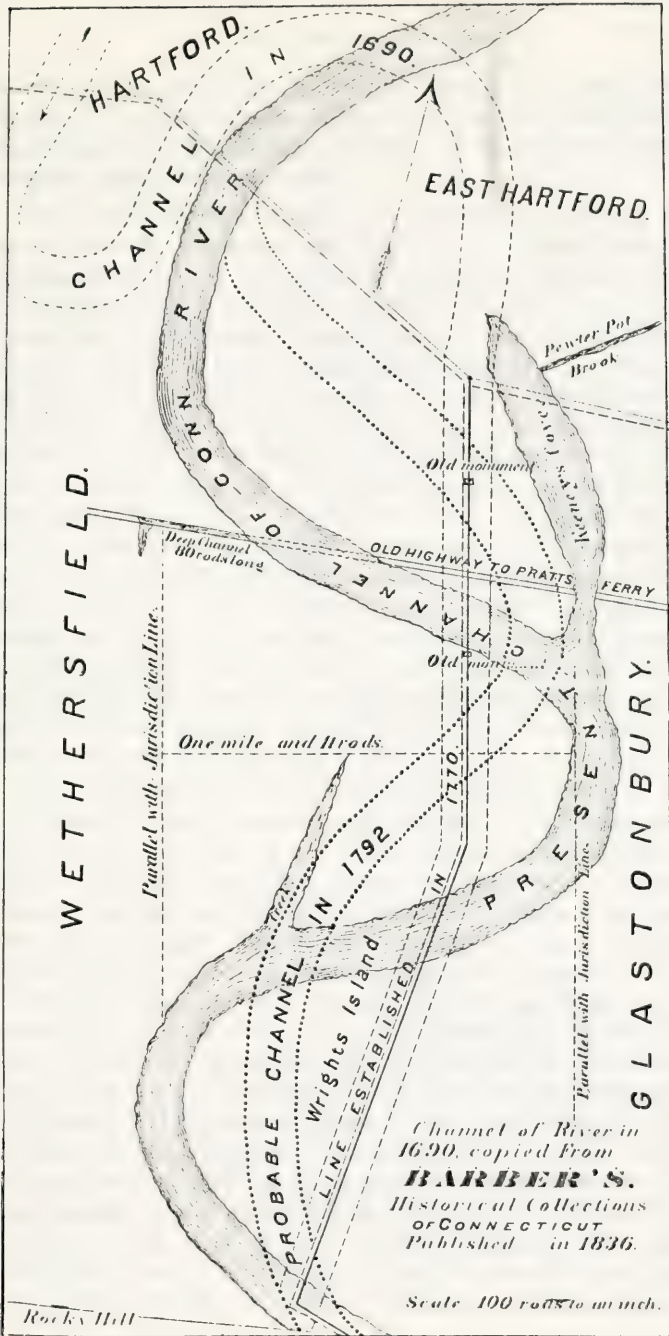
the course of the stream was S.) and the end of "Pennywise line," where the course was formerly N.

The next change of the E. line was in 1792, when, upon the petition of James Wright, the principal owner of Wright's Island, that tract of about 200 acres (then no longer, in fact, an island), was, by the legislature, annexed to Glastonbury—"so far as the said James Wright owns said Island." The effect of this Act was to make the river, as it was in 1792, the jurisdiction line, in that part of the stream opposite to Wright's Island, and on the W. side of it.

The effect of these several settlements of jurisdictional lines was to have part of Wethersfield on the E. side of the river (about 350 acres in 1870); and, below it, part of Glastonbury on the W. side; about 80 acres in 1870. And the land was "making" faster on the E. side, than on the west. Under these circumstances Glastonbury was desirous that the lands accruing on that side from year to year might be subject to *taxation* in that town. Accordingly in 1870, acting mainly through the Hon. Thaddeus Welles and Thomas H. L. Talcott, Esq., she petitioned the legislature to make the river to be the dividing line. Wethersfield, very naturally opposed such action, and, through Welles, Adams and Elisha Johnson, Esq.—contested the matter in 1870, '71 and '72, successfully. The latter also brought suit in the Superior Court, to have lost bounds ascertained and old monuments restored. A committee of that Court made report in favor of a certain line, by metes and bounds, where they found it to have been in 1792. This line was satisfactory to *both* towns, so far as indicated by their votes in town meeting. But, Wethersfield in 1874, applying to the legislature to have this line established by a positive enactment, a new town meeting was called in Glastonbury, which resulted in a remonstrance to Wethersfield's petition. A bitter contest arose, in aid of which the "lobby" actively engaged; and as a final result (the legislature being evidently both tired and puzzled)—in 1874 provided:—That so much of Glastonbury as lies W. of the center of Connecticut River be set off to the town of Wethersfield; and so much of Wethersfield as lies E. of the center of Connecticut River, and S. of the jurisdictional line between E. Hartford and Glastonbury, prolonged to the center of Connecticut River, be set off to Glastonbury; and said River shall hereafter be and remain the boundary line between said towns.

The effect of this, was to substitute a shifting and transient line for one that was fixed and stable; but at the same time it ended, for the present, at least, a controversy that had become bitter and unprofitable. By this line Wethersfield lost its territory E. of the River, so far as the





ILLUSTRATIVE OF CHANGES IN THE CURRENT OF THE CONNECTICUT RIVER, AND OF CHANGES IN EAST BOUNDARY LINE OF WETHERSFIELD.





line W. of Glastonbury was involved; but there is still a tract, triangular in shape, N. of Glastonbury, in Hooceanun—not far from 120 acres—which remains in Wethersfield township. E. Hartford has, so far, not sought to obtain possession of this.

THE TOWN'S PATENT OF 1685. This instrument, similar in form to those granted to other towns, and to the Colony's Charter from Charles II, is dated February 17, 1685-6. It is signed by Robert Treat, Governor, for the Governor and Company in General Court assembled, "according to a commission granted to them by our late Sovereign Lord, King Charles II, of happy memory, in his Patent" (*i. e.* the Charter of 1662). The grant is to "Capt. Samuel Talcott, Capt. John Chester, Lieut. James Treat, Mr. Samuel Wolcott, Mr. John Deming, Senr., Mr. Robert Wells, Mr. John Robbins, Mr. John Hollister, and Mr. Richard Smith, and the rest of the said present proprietors of the township of Wethersfield, their heirs and assigns forever." The *tenure* was recited to be "according to His Majesty's manour of E. Greenwich, in the Co. of Kent, in the Kingdom of England, in free and common soccage, and not *in capite*, nor by Knight's service." This was practically a release from all rent or servitude; for the *soccage*, in this case, was a "fifth part of all the ore of gold and silver" thereafter mined "in lieu of all rents, services, duties and demands whatsoever." This proportion of these minerals was the same as the Charter required the Colony to render to the Mother Country.

The *boundaries*, as set forth in this Patent, were as follows: "North by Hartford bounds, to begin at a tree marked N. F.; thence on a west line to meet Farmington bounds, on the west side of Connecticut River. On the east side of the River it begins at the mouth of Pewter Pot Brook & runs on an East line on that side full eight miles from the Great River. It abuts East on the Wilderness, and West on the bounds of Farmington, and on the South on Middletown bounds."

One of the grantees in the Patent, John Deming, Senr., was also a grantee named in the Great Charter. Another, Capt. Samuel Talcott, was a son of "The Worshipful" John Talcott, of the Charter; Lieut. James Treat was a son of Richard Treat, also a grantee of the Charter; Mr. Samuel Wolcott was a grandson of Mr. Henry Wolcott, of Windsor, and Mr. Robert Welles, a grandson of Gov. Thomas Welles, both Charter grantees; although the Governor had died before the Charter was granted. Capt. John Chester was a son of Leonard Chester, "Armiger"; Mr. John Robbins, probably a son of John Robbins, "Gentleman," one of the earliest settlers; Mr. John Hollister, a son of Lieut. John Hollister, a settler of distinction; Richard Smith, who



lived east of the River, was a man of wealth and son of Samuel Smith, the "Fellowmonger," who was one of the immigrants from Watertown.

The Wethersfield Patent is recorded in the *Weth. Land Records*, and also in the office of the Secretary of State, at Hartford.

LANDING PLACES—SHIP-YARDS—WHARVES—WAREHOUSES—FERRIES.—The first river landings were along the bank now forming the southerly and easterly shore of the Cove. For many years the town owned not only the beach, but the warehouses, if any there were upon it. Thomas Deming's (the first in Wethersfield) ship-yard was here.

It was likewise "voted [Sept. 22d, 1648]<sup>1</sup> that Tho. Demon, Ship Carpenter, should have a lot upon the Comon, by the Landing Place, to build a house on, or for a worke yard; and Leuiet. [James] Bosie and Nath. Dickinson was appointed set out this lot, that it might [not be an] anoiance to the Towne."

The first grant of land here, of record, is that of March 11th, 1661-2, to Mr. Samuel Welles, (a son of Gov. Tho. Welles), of a piece of land "upon the Common, at the Landing Place, to set up a Warehouse. and to now other use whatsoever." Mr. Welles lived on the corner now occupied by the heirs of William Hammer, deceased.

The town next, in 1670-1, granted to Mr. John Chester "a piece of land by the waterside, to build a warehouse upon." This was at the same landing place. In the same year, his brother, Stephen, was given a piece, "of about 2 or 3 rods in breadth, next unto his brother's land, to build a *warehouse* upon." In 1672, Stephen Chester exchanged this piece, at the request of the town, for another "at the northeast side of that weh hee, the sd Chester, bought of Tho. Hurlbutt."

In December, 1672, the town being about to divide up the land on the east side of Rocky Hill—provided that: "five accors the towne reserves for a landing place." In the agreement signed by Joseph Smith, at the same time, wherein he was given 20 acres of land adjoining thereto—it was provided that: "ther shall be five acres of land left for the public use of the towne in generall, or for any of the inhabitance in prtickuler, for a comon landing place, or for *bulding shipes*, or other vessels." This tract, which has been used as a ship-yard, ferry-way, landing, etc., now belongs to the Town of Rocky Hill.

In December, 1683, the town gave Mr. Timothy Hyde a piece of land forty feet square, for a *warehouse* site, "below Mr. Stephen Chester's warehouse." In August, 1689, a piece "thirty foot square, on ye Comon, one ye bank of ye Great River, below Mr. Stephen Chester's

<sup>1</sup> *Wethersfield Town Votes*, Vol. 1., p. 30.



warehouse," was given to Joseph, son of Rev. Joseph Rowlandson, for a warehouse.

In December, 1691, the town gave Mr. Nicholas Morecock "a piece of land on ye bank of ye Great River, near Mr. Stephen Chester's warehouse, about forty foot square, to build a *warehouse* on." Also "liberty to build a *wharf* in ye sd River, against his warehouse, provided he always leaves a convenient highway, for men, cattell or teams, to pass between sd wharf & warehouse; and also that the sd wharf shall be free for all the inhabitants of this town, from time to time." In this vote the word "wharf" seems to occur for the first time on the records.

The subsequent change in the course of the River must have prevented any further occasion for wharves at this place, after this time. But, the ship-yard (elsewhere referred to) was continued here long after the Cove had taken the place of the River at this point.

*Wharves.* See some account of these under the title "Landing Places." For many years past, the only wharves at Wethersfield have been situated upon the west bank of the River, east of High Street, a strip a few feet wide, of the remnant of the Great Meadow at this point and a highway (now under the River) intervening. The oldest of these wharves have disappeared by the encroachment thereon of the River bed. The present wharf, to the south of the ancient meadow road leading down to the River, at this point, was constructed by, and is the property of the Wethersfield Wharf Co., a corporation organized in 1860. The wharves which preceded it, to the north a few rods, were private property.

No wharves existed on the east side of the River in Wethersfield prior to the formation of the Town of Glastenbury. At Rocky Hill, wharves have long been in existence, as private property, upon the public landing places.

What caused these marked changes, which have been wrought in the river's course since Wethersfield's first settlement, it is not easy to say. But, we can understand, that at the turn mentioned as being in the vicinity of the State Prison ("The Cove"), the stream encountered the bed of red sandstone shale underlying the meadow soil there and now known as "The Rocks," an obstruction sufficiently potent to hinder it from cutting across southeasterly. The other bends have simply above Rocky Hill Ferry than now.

*Warehouses.* This was the name which the town gave to what would now be called storehouses, by the water-side. A list of such is given under the title "Landing Places." For copies of these grants for Ship-yards—Landings—Wharves—Warehouses see *Appendix IX.*



*Ferries.* It is impossible to fix the date at which the first Ferry at Wethersfield was established. There was undoubtedly *occasional* transportation of cattle and teams at this point very soon after 1640; but rafts may have been used for that purpose, or much of the crossing may have been on the ice. It is certain that great oars, or, technically speaking, sweeps, were instruments of propulsion. Probably pirogues, or, as they were commonly called—"periangers," (moved by wind), were in use here, as they certainly were elsewhere. The last ferryboat in Wethersfield (Old Society), was propelled by hand-power; a wire, lying across the bed of the River, and made fast at each end, being used to pull the boat from side to side. The only ferryboat now in use (in what is now Rocky Hill), is propelled by steam; but a few years ago, the motive power was horses; they operating on the tread-mill principle. Horsepower was first authorized, by Statute, in 1835. The place of the first ferry seems to have been at, or very near, the site of the now discontinued Pratt's ferry. Richard Smith, Jr., is the first ferryman mentioned in Wethersfield records. In February, 1673-4, Richard Smith, Jr., was authorized by the town: "to keepe a Ferry ouer the Great River, in New London road; and to give entertainment to strangers and travellers in the same road, as occasion may serve."—*W. T. V. I.* p. 111.

There were three Richard Smiths in Wethersfield at this time; and much confusion exists as to the separate identification of them. Richard Smith, Jr., the ferryman and tavern keeper in question, was the Richard Smith from Pequett (New London); the "weaver," as Wethersfield records call him. The latter came to Wethersfield, about 1656, probably, as he was admitted an "inhabitant" of Wethersfield in February, 1656-7. Richard Smith, Sen., was in Wethersfield some years earlier, as he had a house and shop there in 1649. This Smith ferry, afterwards became known as Pratt's Ferry.

The *first* ferry *may* have been run by Lieut. John Hollister, who owned one of the lots traversed by the New London road for several years subsequent to 1644; or by Mr. Richard Treat, who owned another of the lots for years subsequent to 1641. Both these gentlemen were energetic, and possessed of abundant means.

In January, 1650, a highway was established from Rocky Hill to "Nayog Farmes," now South Glastonbury; but it is not likely that a ferry between the two places existed at this early date.

In October, 1712, Richard Keney, of Hartford, was granted the right to keep a ferry "at, or near, the bounds between Hartford and Wethersfield." This is the first mention of Keney's ferry, which we





shall refer to further on. He removed from this about 1717—succeeded by Benoni and Timothy Smith.

In 1722, Richard Smith, of Glastonbury, informed the General Assembly that he had kept Smith's ferry, at the north part of Glastonbury, for many years; and that a neighbor was seeking to establish a rival ferry, to his (Smith's) injury, one-half mile further north. Who that "neighbor" was may be inferred from a certificate of the Wethersfield Selectmen, to the effect that Benoni and Timothy Smith had a good ferryboat, "well fitted with oars"; and that they desired to keep a ferry "in the most convenient place in all the Town," where others have kept one, "for many years' time." It is probable that two ferries were kept running for some years; but, in 1736, Tho. Sparks is called the keeper of "the Ferry at Glastenbury."

In May, 1724, Jonathan Smith, of Rocky Hill, was authorized by the General Assembly to "set up a Ferry across Connecticut River" at that point. This is the first mention I find of the southernmost ferry at Wethersfield. In 1728, he had become too old to manage it longer, and, at his request, the franchise was conferred upon his son, Nathan. In May, 1734, Nathan Smith being dead, Hezekiah Grimes was chosen ferryman. Daniel Clark wanted, but did not obtain the grant.

In May, 1745, Manoah Smith was declared, by the General Assembly, to be the lawful keeper of the ferry between Glastonbury and Wethersfield. I suppose this to be the same which, in 1746 and 1748, was called "Smith's" ferry; when new rates of toll were established. Manoah's father, Benjamin, and his grandfather, Richard, ran the same ferry.

Timothy Smith was granted a ferry, "at, or near, the southern end of Hartford," in 1745; which continued for some years. I suppose this to have been in Wethersfield and Hockanum. It is probably the same ferry which, in October, 1712, and in May, 1737, the General Assembly called "Keeney's," in Hartford. For in May, 1753, Samuel Buck, of Wethersfield, was the Keeper of "Keeney's" ferry near the north end of the Town. Buck lived at the north end of High Street; and at this date the General Assembly allowed him to discontinue "Keeney's" ferry, and establish another "about a mile above the said Keeney's, and near the house of the said Samuel Buck." It was from its proximity to Keeney's ferry that "Keeney's Cove," opposite Wethersfield, on the east side of the River, took its name.

In May, 1754, Richard and Jeduthan Smith were appointed keepers of "Smith's ferry. In May, 1762, Daniel Pratt, of Glastonbury, complained that these Smiths had, without his knowledge, obtained the



right to run this ferry, notwithstanding that he had built a ferry-house, "there being no other near said ferry," and that he, instead of the Smiths should have the exclusive right to manage it. The General Assembly decided in Pratt's favor; and hence arose the name "Pratt's Ferry."

In January, 1774, the Selectmen of Wethersfield were granted control of the ferry "at the head of High street," lately tended by Abraham Butler. In 1785, a town vote refers to a then proposed highway in the Great Meadow, along the River's bank—as extending from Capt. Burnham's "to Draper's ferry." This must have been a name temporarily given to Pratt's ferry; or to one very close to it.

In 1783, as appears from the Statutes of that year, ferryboats were required to be operated by "suitable oars"; which I suppose to have been what are technically called "sweeps." At this time three ferries at Wethersfield were recognized by law. One of these was called the "Rocky Hill" ferry; another, "Glastonbury"; the third, "Keney's." Glastonbury ferry was the old Smith's, afterward Pratt's; while Keney's, the most northerly, was near the present steamboat landing, and connected with the road across Keney's Cove. All these ferries continued for many years; but, from the fact that the fare at Pratt's was fixed at a lower rate than at either of the others, and from other indications—it is inferred that most of the travel was by this ferry. In 1792, Manoah and David Pratt were appointed its keepers.

All these ferries are mentioned in the Statutes as late as the Revision of 1866; but it is well known that both Pratt's and Keney's had been abandoned many years before; probably Keney's first. In 1847, upon the petition of Lemuel Humphrey and others, Keney's, notwithstanding a vigorous opposition from both Glastonbury and Wethersfield, was re-established. The boat was pulled across by the wire-system mentioned above. After a few years it was again abandoned, and has not been revived.



### CHAPTER III.

#### *Church Beginnings—Church Dissensions—Consequent Secessions and Emigrations From Wethersfield.*

[BY SHERMAN W. ADAMS, ESQ.]

CHURCH BEGINNINGS.—The settlement of Wethersfield differed from that of its sister towns, Hartford and Windsor, in this respect, that unlike theirs, it was not made by a church organization coming hither from Massachusetts, under its pastor and church officers. In this case, while there were a number of the Wethersfield settlers (perhaps a majority) who were members of Rev. Mr. Phillip's church at Watertown, there was, properly and legally speaking, *no church* of Christ, and *no church parish* in the plantation for over a year after its first settlement. When it was formed in the Spring of 1636, it was through the action of six men, members of the Watertown (Mass.) church, from which, however, they had, up to this time, received no formal dismission. As soon, probably, as the exigencies and cares of effecting a new settlement permitted, these six men, mindful of the duty incumbent upon them in this respect, seem to have sought from the Commission then governing the Connecticut "plantations," the privilege of forming a church in Wethersfield. This permission was formally granted, and the names of the intending church members given, by the Court, at its session at Newtown (Hartford) April 26th, 1636, as follows: "Whereas, there was a dismission granted by the C [hurch] of Watertown in the Massachusetts, dated 29 M[arch] last to Andrew Warde, Jo. Sherman, Jo. Strickland, Rob'te Coe [Coe], Rob'te Reynolds & Jonas Weede, w<sup>th</sup> intent to forme anewe in a Church Covennte in this River of Connecticut, the saide p<sup>ties</sup> have soe accordingly done with the publick allowance of the reste of the members of the saide Churches, as by certificate now p<sup>r</sup>duced app<sup>rs</sup>. It is, therefore, in this p<sup>r</sup>sent Court ratified & confirmed, they p<sup>r</sup>missing shortlie publicquely to renew the [saide] covennte upon notice to the rest of the Churches."

It seems most strange to us, that of all the early settlers of the town, *some* should not have joined the nucleus of a church thus formed, either by letter from the Watertown church, of which they were members, or upon confession. But, that they did not, is evident from the fact that Winthrop, writing three years later, in the summer of 1639, specifically mentions its membership as then being but *seven*; and that even



that little handful were divided amongst themselves. This *seventh* member may have been the Rev. Richard Denton, who came from Watertown, Mass., in 1638. The total absence of any church records during the first sixty-two years of its existence leaves us in complete ignorance of Wethersfield's religious history during that period, except what can be scantily gleaned from the town votes (since 1647); the Colonial Records, and incidental mention in the works of the early New England historians. So we know not who ministered to this little flock; only that of its "charter membership," so to speak, the Rev. John Sherman and the Rev. Richard Denton were ministers of the Gospel, and were probably the first to conduct public services and divine offices in Wethersfield. If so, the feeble church must have been fed with good spiritual food according to the estimate of that day, if we may judge of the abilities of these men, which has come down to us from Mather and others. Rev. Henry Smith was here, also, perhaps as soon as Denton. Surely, there were ministers enough in Wethersfield, perhaps (is it charitable to suggest it?) *too many*. Perhaps, the fault lay not with the clergy at all. For, Clement Chaplin, the proud and wealthy "Ruling Elder," had settled here in 1636—of whom we shall have more to say anon—in connection with Wethersfield's first *settled* pastor, Rev. Henry Smith.

CHURCH DISSENSIONS.—Whatever the origin, or the *animus* of the trouble, we find Winthrop, of Plymouth, jotting down in his *Journal*, I. pp. 367, 368, in the summer of 1639, that:

"The rent at Connecticut grew greater, notwithstanding the great pains which had been taken for healing it; so as the church of Wethersfield itself was not only divided from the rest of the town, etc., [the matter had evidently grown beyond the bounds of a mere church quarrel], but, of those seven which were the church, four fell off; so that it was conceived, that thereby the church was dissolved, which occasioned the church of Watertown here [*i. e.*, in Mass.] (which divers of their members there, not yet dismissed) to send two of their church to look after their members, and to take order with them. But the contention and alienation of minds were such, as they could not bring them to any other accord than this, that the one party must remove to some other place, which they both consented to, but still the difficulty remained; for those three, who pretended themselves to be the church, pleaded that privilege for their stay, and the others alleged their multitude, etc., so as neither would give place, whereby it seemed, that either they minded not the example of Abraham's offer to Lot, or else they wanted Abraham's spirit of peace and love."





"This controversy having called in Mr. Davenport and others of Quillipiack [New Haven], for mediation, and they not according with those of Connecticut, about the case, gave advantage to Satan to sow some seeds of contention between those plantations also; but, being godly and wise men on both parts, things were easily reconciled." (See also Trumbull's *Hist. Conn. I.*, 120.)

CONSEQUENT SECESSIONS AND EMIGRATIONS FROM WETHERSFIELD.—As human nature is constituted, church quarrels must needs be—and this was evidently—a very pretty sample of the kind. It was settled, in the only way which it could ever have been settled; and in a way, which of itself, was of immense benefit to the rest of the Colony at large—by secessions which found (it is to be hoped) quiet homes in other and distant parts of the country. These emigrations were, probably, mainly due to three causes, *first* to that restlessness and desire to find "farther fields afresh," which always seems most pronounced in new settlements; *secondly*, to a desire to get away from the strife and bickerings about the church question, whatever it was, which was making their present home uncomfortable; *third*, perhaps, because some of them foresaw, from the incoming wave of immigration, that they would soon be, if they were not already, straitened for room for themselves—and so there commenced in the fall of this year, 1639, a series of emigrations, which soon caused the wilderness of Connecticut to bud and blossom from new tendrils put forth from the old vines, but shortly before transplanted from Old England.

[There is evidence, also, that thus early, Wethersfield men contemplated settlements at Uncoa (Fairfield) and Tunxis, otherwise called Unxus Sepus (Farmington). The General Court, in October of that year, had censured Roger Ludlow of Windsor for "taking up lands" at Uncoa (Fairfield,) and its disapproval of his doings was the result of a complaint addressed to it by "our neighbors of Wethersfield." Ludlow's right was to lands at Pequannock (near Bridgeport), and he had ventured to pass beyond, to the adjoining section, of Uncoa. He belonged, at that time, to Windsor, and his findings in the Uncoa region had, undoubtedly, awakened the desires of some of his fellow townsmen, as well as of some Hartford and Wethersfield men. There was, as we know from the history of Windsor (*Stiles' Windsor*, I, 75), just at that time, a very considerable "boom" (as we should now term it) in real estate in that town, which undoubtedly had spread to all of the "three River Towns." A number of new arrivals, in 1639, and rumors were rife of still larger accessions gave the prices of lands, especially of those which were in or near the



settlements and "improved," a decidedly upward turn. As a consequence, there was a marked impulse towards emigration, west and mostly southward, from the river towns. Ludlow and a few friends finally made their settlement at Uncoa. The General Court appointed a committee of two from each of the three towns, to view the country and report their conclusions—the members of this committee from Wethersfield were Robert Rose and James Boosey.<sup>1</sup> But when Tunxis,<sup>2</sup> later, was settled and became the Township of Farmington, the pioneers were mostly from Hartford and Windsor.—*H. R. S.*]

*Milford.*—To Wepowaug, in the summer and fall of 1639, an emigration ensued. Wethersfield people traversed the pathless wilderness and rested upon the banks of its river, upon land that had previously been decded, by Ansantawae and other Indians, to William Fowler and four other gentlemen of the Quinnipiack plantation. Here and now was begun the settlement which, in 1642, possibly earlier, came to be known as *Milford*. A roll of the "Free Planters" of that settlement, dated November 20th, 1639, contains the names—among others—of the following Wethersfield immigrants:

|                                     |                                   |
|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Rev. Peter Prudden (pastor)         | Richard Miles ( <i>Mills</i> )    |
| John Fletcher                       | John Sherman (Rev.)               |
| George Hubbard                      | Thomas Tapping ( <i>Topping</i> ) |
| Thomas Ufford ( <i>Uffit</i> ) Sen. | Robert Treat                      |

On the same roll occur the names of JOHN ROGERS, possibly a son of William Rogers, of Wethersfield. JOHN FOWLER is, by some, supposed to have gone from Wethersfield, but of this we are not certain.

<sup>1</sup> Note.—"Jan. 16, 1639, Mr. Governour informed the Court that the occasion of calling them together att this tym was about the importunity of o' neighbors of Wethersfield, who desired to have some answer to their request concerning Uncoa, and therevpon he related that himselfe with Mr. Wells, according to the order of the Court, went thither, and took a view of what had been done by Mr. Ludlowe there, and vpon due consideration of the same they have thought fitt vpon Mr. Ludlowe's consenting to the tearmes propounded by them, to confirm the same." (*Conn. Col. Rec. I.*, 41.)

"It is ordered, both for the satisfaction of these of Htfd. & Windsore, who formerly mooved the Court for some inlayment of accommodation and also for o' neighbors of Wethersfield, who desire a plantation there, that Mr. Phelps, Mr. Hill, Thomas Scott, William Gibbons, Robert Rose and James Boosey shall as soon as with any conveniency may be, view these parts by Tunxus Sepus w<sup>ch</sup> may be suitable for those purposes and make report of their doings to the Court, wch is adjourned to that end to the 20th of Febr atte 10 of the clocke in the morning." (*Conn. Col. Rec. I.*, pp. 41, 42, 52.)

<sup>2</sup> Or, *Tunxis-Sepus*—Spelled (probably its full form of pronunciation) *Tunckseasapase*, in description, of lds. of James Cole.—Feb., 1639, *Htfd. Town Rec.*, I., 201. It seems to have been the Indian name of Farmington.



These pioneers were shortly afterward followed by ROGER PRICHARD (or "Prigiott"), FRANCIS NORTON, JOHN ELSÉN (or Ellison, sometimes Alsen), and, probably, JONATHAN LAW, afterwards Governor of the Colony. We can not, in this place, give any extended notice of these gentlemen, but must refer our readers to our Genealogies in Vol. II.

MR. PRUDDEN, who now became pastor of the Milford flock, was born at Edgton, Yorkshire, in 1601; educated for the ministry and ordained in England; and preached a while in Yorkshire and Hertfordshire, before coming to this country, July, 26, 1637. He was a brother-in-law of John Rogers, whose sister Joanna, he had married; arrived at Boston, 2 July, 1637, from whence, in March, 1638, he sailed for New Haven. He never had any landed interest in Wethersfield. Indeed, he may be said to have been rather an inhabitant of Quinnipiack than Wethersfield, for he went to the former plantation, from Boston, in 1638. He preached in New Haven, at times; in 1639, he seems to have been an assistant to Rev. Mr. Davenport, he being then about thirty-nine years of age, while Mr. D. was three or four years his senior. He was installed at Milford, April 18, 1640, and died there, July, 1656. Cotton Mather describes him as "an example of piety, gravity, and boiling zeal against the growing evils of the times, yet possessed of a singular faculty to sweeten, compose and qualify exasperated spirits, and to stop or heal all contentions. His death was felt by the Colony, as the fall of a pillar, which made the whole fabric shake." His widow m. (2) ——— Willets, possibly the first Mayor of New York City; m. (3) Rev. John Bishop of Stamford, where she died, 1651.

REV. JOHN SHERMAN, with his brother, SAMUEL, and his father, EDMOND (or Edward) had been householders in Wethersfield. They probably came from Watertown, Mass., together, and with them "Capt." JOHN SHERMAN, a cousin of Rev. JOHN. At Milford, he was chosen "teacher" to Mr. Prudden's church, being at that time but twenty-six years of age; but declined. He was a graduate of Cambridge University and came from Dedham, England, where he was born December 26, 1613. At Watertown, he had been an assistant of Mr. Phillips, the pastor there. His learning and eloquence led to his recall from Milford to Watertown; and upon Mr. Phillips' death, in 1644, he became his successor. If the verbose and sometimes inaccurate Cotton Mather is to be believed, he was the father (by two wives) of twenty-six children. He died 8 August, 1685.



Mather's lines, the Latin of which is smoothly rendered by Robinson, are as follows:

" In Sherman's lowly tomb are lain  
The heart of Paul and Euclid's brain."

Senator John Sherman and Gen. William T. Sherman are among his descendants, and Hon. Roger Sherman, one of Connecticut's great men, was descended from Capt. John Sherman.

New Haven shares, with Wethersfield, the distinction of having founded the plantation at Wepowaug—*Milford*.

*New Haven*, or as it was known prior to 1640, Quinipiack, or Quillipiack, was begun in 1638; and to its original settlers Wethersfield contributed:

|                                   |                                |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Lieut. Robert Seeley              | John Gibbs                     |
| John Evans, Gentleman             | Richard Gildersleeve           |
| Abraham Bell, and perhaps his son | John Livermore                 |
| Francis Bell                      | Richard Mills ( <i>Miles</i> ) |
| John Clarke                       |                                |

GIBBS, GILDERSLEEVE and LIVERMORE had been neighbors at Wethersfield, on the west side of High Street; SEELEY lived on the east side of Broad Street; MILLS on the north side of Sandy Lane; BELL and EVANS were neighbors on Bell Lane, as it was then called. With the exception of Bell, Evans and Seeley, it is probable that these persons removed to New Haven later than 1638; some as late as 1640-1.<sup>1</sup>

*Guilford*.—Of the original settlers at Mennunkatuck, in 1639, named Guilford in 1643, it is not certain that any were from Wethersfield. In its list of forty planters, we recognize no Wethersfield names. John Fowler is said to have been from Wethersfield, but he first arrived in Guilford in 1648, and was then from Milford.<sup>2</sup> GEORGE HUBBARD, of Guilford in 1648, and thereafter, from Milford, where he had gone from Wethersfield in 1639, leaving his sons John and Samuel in Wethersfield. Andrew Ward, who died in Guilford in 1691, was a son of Andrew, the Wethersfield and Stamford settler, but he lived in Killingworth before going to Guilford. Thomas Griswold, of Wethersfield, did not remove to Guilford until 1695.<sup>3</sup> Edward Benton, 1651, and John Graves, 1657-8, could hardly have been the

<sup>1</sup> Reciprocally, Wethersfield rec'd from New Haven several important accessions in the person of Sgt. Richard Beckley.—Eleazer Kimberly, the Secretary, son of Thomas of New Haven, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Ralph Smith's *Hist. Guilford*. S. W. A. Doubts this.





persons bearing the same names in Wethersfield, but they may have been of Wethersfield origin. So, possibly, were Richard Goodrich, 1639; Benjamin Wright, 1646; Thomas Betts, 1649; Richard Bristow, 1650.

*Stratford.*—To Cupheag and Poquonack, which adjoined it on the west, a few white people made their way in 1639. It is claimed by some that the settlement was begun in 1638, but this hardly seems true, since the first purchase from the Indians there, was made in 1639. These two sections constituted what, in 1643, was named Stratford; being now partly in Stratford and partly in Bridgeport. Men from Wethersfield in 1639-40, went directly to Cupheag; or, removed thither from Milford or Stratford, or other places to which they had first gone. A list of Stratford land owners, in 1652 (in *State Archives*, Sec'y of State's office, Hartford), contains the names of some of them. ROBERT COE, afterwards of Hempstead, L. I., THOMAS UFFORD, son of the Thomas at Milford; THOMAS SHERWOOD, JOHN THOMPSON and SAMUEL SHERMAN, all householders in Wethersfield, were among the number. JOHN WELLES, eldest son of Gov. Thomas Welles was also there; where he died in 1659. Another JOHN WELLES was there from Wethersfield, a son of Hugh of Hartford, and was born in Wethersfield, in 1648. In 1669, "Mr." SAMUEL SHERMAN and his son JOHN were in Stratford, whither they had removed from Milford, after leaving Wethersfield. ROBERT ROSE, son of Robert of Wethersfield and Branford, was also there. Whether Robert Clarke, Francis Hall, Richard Butler and John Curtis were from Wethersfield is not altogether clear. There was a John Curtis at Wethersfield, owner of a home lot, prior to 1640. Perhaps, a brother of Thomas.<sup>1</sup>

*Fairfield.*—This settlement, known as Uncoa, or Uncoway, was begun in 1639, and received its present name in 1645-6. Though Wethersfield men seem to have early had it in view (see p. 135), it is doubtful if they were largely among its first settlers. Among those living here in 1655, were Thomas Sherwood, Thomas Morehouse, Daniel Finch and William Hill. Morehouse and Finch had first been at Stamford and Stratford, after leaving Wethersfield. William Ward, ancestor of the late Col. James Ward of Hartford, and son of Andrew the Wethersfielder, were also there. Hill is not to be confounded with the William Hill, or Hills (perhaps his father), who lived in Hartford and at Hockanum. It is probable that some of these were settlers here before the name of Fairfield was formally adopted.

<sup>1</sup> Orcutt's *Hist. Hartford*.



*Saybrook*.—In the vicinity of the old Fort, being that part of the township known as Pasbeshauke, or Pattaquesset, were two Wethersfield settlers, at least, in the first year of its settlement, 1638, viz.: Lieut. ROBERT SEELEY and Mr. JOHN CLARKE. Seeley, who had been second in command in the great Pequot fight of 1637, had the same year been placed in command of the Fort. He sold his home in Broad Street, Wethersfield, to Matthew Mitchell, who came thither, from Saybrook in 1637. Clarke, one of the most valuable men in the colony, sold his place in Broad Street to John Robbins, Gentleman, in October, 1638. Mr. John Wastoll (or Westall or Wessell) a commissary of supplies for the Indian campaigns, came to Saybrook, from Wethersfield, very early, but, probably, *not permanently*, until 1657, when he sold his property in Wethersfield to John Harrison.

*Stamford*—*The Earliest Secession from the Wethersfield Church*.—We come now to a period (1640), when Wethersfield lost, by the emigration of the followers of the Rev. Richard Denton, the largest number that had ever separated in one body, from its jurisdiction. We refer to the emigration to Toquams, as it was called in 1640, or Rippowams, as it was afterwards more generally called, until 1642, when it was christened Stamford. Capt. Nathaniel Turner, in behalf of New Haven Township, had purchased, July 1, 1640, "the plantation called Toquams;" and on the 30th of October, 1640, certain people of Wethersfield had deputed two of their number, Andrew Ward and Robert Coe, to "treat with the Court at New Haven" about "planting" the same. That Court, on the 4th of November, 1640, gave to the Wethersfield men the right to occupy the lands in question, which was a section traversed by the river, then called Rippowams, near Mill River. There was a condition attached to the privilege, which was that these grantees should repay to New Haven the £33 she had expended on account of Toquams;<sup>1</sup> and that the proposed new settlement should join with New Haven "in the form of government" in the same manner as had been agreed between New Haven and Mr. Samuel Eaton "about the plantation of Totoket." New Haven reserved for one year the right to one-fifth part of the lands, to be settled by people of her own choice.

It must have been in the spring of 1641, when Mr. Denton, with a considerable flock, quitted Wethersfield for Rippowams. He was a

---

<sup>1</sup> One of the first acts passed by the Town of Stamford was the following "whereas, the purchase of the place and viewing of it was first done by our friends of New Haven, and we stand indebted to them for it, *It is Ordered*, that one hundred bushels



graduate of Cambridge in 1623; and came from Halifax, England, in 1638 or '39, and probably came directly to Wethersfield, being then about fifty years of age. Here he evidently intended to remain, as he became the owner of several tracts of land in the township; and had a home on the west side of Rose Lane, near the present site of S. W. Robbins' store.

With Denton there went to the Rippowams country not only a majority of the Wethersfield church; but, probably, a majority of the Wethersfield householders. They were:

|                       |                        |
|-----------------------|------------------------|
| Robert Bates (Betts)  | Daniel Finch           |
| Francis Bell          | John Finch             |
| Samuel Clark          | Richard Guildersleve   |
| Robert Coe            | Jeremy Jagger (Gager)  |
| Richard Crabbe        | John Jessup (Jessiope) |
| Richard Denton (Rev.) | Richard Law            |
| Jeffry Ferris         | John Miller            |

of corn, at three shillings a bushel, be paid toward it, when raised, and sent them, as followeth by Matthew Mitchell, viz.:

The *Stamford Hist.*, pp. 17, 18, gives the following list, from *S. Town Recs.*, of those who signed an agreement (1640-1) to begin settlement at Rippowams (Stam.) "16th May next, and have their families there by last of November, 12 months," and the amt. paid by each toward the purchase of the land. It is interesting to us, in view of their having been Wethersfield men, as showing their relative means and social standing both in their old and new home.

| Names                | bu. | p. | Acr. | Names           | bu. | p.   | Acr. |
|----------------------|-----|----|------|-----------------|-----|------|------|
| Rev. Denton          | 4   | 1  | 14   | Ri. Cook        | 3   | 1    | 10   |
| Sgt. Ma. Mitchell    | 14  | 3  | 28   | Ro. Bates       | 3   | 1    | 10   |
| Thur. Rainor         | 5   | 3  | 20   | Jo. Whitmore    | 3   | 1    | 10   |
| Rob <sup>t</sup> Coe | 4   | 1  | 14   | Jo. Reynolds    | 3   | 2    | 11   |
| And. Ward            | 4   | 1  | 14   | Jeff. Ferris    | 10  | acr. | 10   |
| Rich. Guildersleeve  | 4   | 0  | 13   | Thos. Marshall  | 7   | acr. | 7    |
| Edm. Wood            | 2   | 2  | 7    | Thos. Weekes    | 2   | 2    | 6    |
| Jo. Wood             | 2   | 2  | 7    | Jen. Wood, H.   | 2   | 3    | 8    |
| Jer. Wood            | 2   | 1  | 6    | Jer. Jagger     | 2   | 2    | 7    |
| Sam. Clarke          | 2   | 2  | 7    | J. Jesiop       | 2   | 0    | 5    |
| (In another list)    |     |    |      | Jo. Seaman      |     |      | 6    |
| Ri. Law              | 3   | 2  | 11   | Sam. Sherman    | 3   | 1    | 10   |
| Fr. Bell             | 2   | 2  | 7    | Hen. Smith      | 1   | 3    | 3    |
| Thos. Morehouse      | 2   | 1  |      | Vincent Simkins | 1   | 3    | 3    |
| Ro. Fisher           | 2   | 0  | 5    | Dan. Finch      |     |      | 9    |
| Jo. Seaman           | 1   | 3  | 6    | Jo. Northend    | 2   | 2    | 8    |
|                      |     |    |      | Dan Finch       | 9   |      | 9    |

Of these men, 28 went to Stam. in summer of 1641; but in Oct. (1641?) they were all warned to "come in" [to Wethersfield?] "to choose rulers" and they chose Mr. Denslow, Matthew Mitchell, And. Ward., Thurston Raynor and Rich. Cook, as a provincial government for their new home at S. In Nov. they made a second election of men "to order town occasions" and chose those above ment. and in addition, Jo. Whitmore, Rich. Lem and "Mr." D. F. [Daniel Finch?].



|                             |                        |
|-----------------------------|------------------------|
| Matthew Mitchell            | Andrew Warde           |
| Thomas Morehouse            | Jonas Weede            |
| John Northend               | John Whitmore          |
| Thurston Raynor             | Thomas Wickes (Weekes) |
| John Reynolds               | Edmond Wood            |
| John Seaman                 | Jeremy Wood            |
| Samuel Sherman,             | Jonas Wood             |
| (brother of Rev. John)      | Jonas Wood, Jr.        |
| Vincent Simkins (!)         | Jonas Wood, 3d "O"     |
| Henry Smith (son of Samuel) | Francis Yates          |

Their departure from Wethersfield, left not only the town, but the church sadly depleted of members and influence. Prof. Johnston (*Hist. Conn.*) says: "The church of Wethersfield, when it split (1640-1) and the defeated party removed to Stamford, numbered but seven communicants; the orthodox numbering four, and the heterodox minority three." *It is supposed that the church and the town records went with the secedants.*

Up to 1643, these thirty-three names comprised a majority of all the settlers of Stamford. Nearly every one had been a householder and landed proprietor in Wethersfield, and their removal caused a large amount of real estate to change hands.<sup>1</sup> We will not, at this point, attempt to trace the history of these pioneers; but will mention a few facts in connection with some of them—see Huntington's *History of Stamford, Conn.*, for some notices of them.

Of the Rev. RICHARD DENTON, Mather, in his *Magnalia*, thus speaks: "A pious and learned man, who having watered Halifax in England, with his fruitful ministry, was by a tempest then hurried into New England, where, first at Wethersfield, and then at Stamford, his doctrines dropped as the rain, his speech distilled as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, as the showers upon the grass. Though he was a little man, yet he had a great soul; his well accomplished mind in his lesser body was an Iliad in a nut shell. I think he was blind of one eye, nevertheless, he was not the least among the *seers* of Israel; he saw a very considerable portion of those things, which 'eye hath not seen.' He was far from cloudy in his conceptions and principles of divinity, whereof he wrote a system, entitled *Soliloquia Sacra*, so accurately considering the fourfold state of man, 1st, in his Created Purity; 2nd, Contracted Deformity; 3rd, Restored Beauty; and 4th, Celestial Glory, that judicious persons who have seen it very much lament the churches being so much deprived of it. At length, he got





beyond the clouds, and so beyond storms; waiting the return of the Lord Jesus Christ in the clouds of heaven, when he will have his reward among the saints."

Mather concludes his panegyric with one of the couplets he was so fond of bestowing upon his deceased ministerial brethren:

"Here Denton lies, his toils and hardships past,  
Whose name no memory of dishonor mars,  
On earth a light of faith, he shines at last  
Full orb'd and glorious with the eternal stars."

Mr. Denton, as leader of those of Stamford, who were not suited to live longer under the jurisdiction of the New Haven Colony, removed in 1644, to Hempstead, L. I., whence, in 1659, he returned to England, where he died in 1662 or '63 or '70, leaving four sons, of whom Richard and Nathaniel remained on Long Island.

MR. MATHEW MITCHELL was originally from Halifax, England, and perhaps, the first town clerk of Wethersfield, was at this time, about fifty years of age. Next to Rev. Mr. Denton, he was probably the most important character among the Wethersfield emigrants to Stamford. But, despite his social standing and eminent character, he may truly be said to have been a "Son of Misfortune." Evil seemed to follow him all the days of his life, after his coming to New England. At Concord, Mass., he lost property by fire and otherwise; at Saybrook, Conn., he suffered much from depredations and annoyance from the Indians, who killed his son-in-law by torture and slew several of his farm hands;<sup>1</sup> and, when he sought peace by removal to Wethersfield, he there incurred the displeasure of the General Court by his acceptance of the office of Town Recorder to which his fellow citizens had elected him, as well as the personal animosity of Clement Chaplin, the Ruling Elder of the Wethersfield Church, which so embittered his life that he remained there only about two years. And, even after his removal to Stamford he was again displeas'd by the burning of his house, barn and goods, and overtaken by disease, from which he died May 19th, 1646, aged fifty-six years. He seems to have been worthy, energetic and able; and, at times, wealthy—but he probably broke down in

<sup>1</sup>Lieut. Lyon Gardner's *Narrative of Events at Saybrook Fort, 1635-7*, gives a particular account of the attack made by Indians upon Mr. Mitchell and four of his men, whilst carrying hay in a boat, from Six-mile Island to the fort. This was early in October, 1636. In the spring of that year, he says, meeting a shallop of Mitchell's coming down the river, with two men in it, the Indians killed one at Six-mile Island; "the other came down, drowned, to us, ashore at our own doors, with an arrow shot into his eye, through the head."



health, fortune and spirits under the many disasters which befell him.<sup>1</sup> He resided in Wethersfield, on the southeast corner of Broad Street and Meadow Lane.

ROBERT COE, a son-in-law of Mitchell, was a prominent citizen and member of the Wethersfield Church. He was about forty years old when he came to Wethersfield from Watertown, in 1635, one of the seven men dismissed from the Watertown Church to form a church at Wethersfield. In 1644, he followed Mr. Denton from Stamford to Hempstead, L. I., and afterward removed to Jamaica, L. I., where he died, at 76 years.

ANDREW WARD, one of these "dismissed" from the Watertown Church to Wethersfield in 1635, was one of the magistrates from Stamford in the General Court; removed to Hempstead for a time; but finally, settled at Fairfield, where he died in 1659. Many of his descendants at Guilford and elsewhere, became distinguished; among whom may be mentioned Aaron Burr and Henry Ward Beecher.

RICHARD GILDERSLEEVE, from Watertown, followed Denton to Hempstead, where he was living as late as September 4, 1677, when, with Robert Coe, he signed an affidavit. He then called himself 77 years old.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "Matthew Michael came into New England, in 1635, from Halifax, England; on his arrival he located himself in Charleston (Mass.) where he spent his first winter: Removing to the Town of Concord, his greater Matters gradually became smaller there, his *Beginnings* were there consumed by Fire, and some other losses befell him in the *Latter End* of that Winter. The next Summer he removed unto *Say-brook*, and the next Spring unto *Weathersfield* upon *Connecticut* River, by which he lost yet more of his Possessions and plunged himself into other troubles. Toward the close of that year he had a Son-in-law slain by the *Pequot* Indians; and the rest of the Winter they lived in much fear of their lives from these *Barbarians*, and many of his cattle were destroyed, and his estate unto the Value of some Hundred of Pounds was damnified. A *Shallop* which he sent unto the River's Mouth was taken, and burned by the *Pequots*, and three men in the vessel slain, in all of whom he was nearly concerned. So that, indeed, the *Pequot* scourge fell more on his family, than on any other in the land. Afterwards there arose unhappy *Differences* in the place where he lived, wherein he was an *Antagonist* against some of the *Principal Persons* in the place, and hereby, he, who hitherto *Lived in Previous Esteem with Good Men wherever he came* (as a Record I have seen testifies concerning him) now suffered much in his *Esteem* among many such men, as is usual in such contentions, and he met with many other injuries; for which causes, he transferred himself, with his interests, unto *Stamford*, in the Colony of *New Haven*. Here his home, barn and goods were again consumed by *Fire*; and much internal *distress of mind* accompanied these humbling dispensations. At last, *that most horrible of diseases*, the *Stone*, arrested him, and he underwent unspeakable dolours from it, until the year 1645, when he went unto his rest about the fifty-fifth year of his age."—Mather's *Magnalia*.

<sup>2</sup> Greenwich Records in State Archives. See'y State's office.



JONAS WOOD, Sen., ("Halifax" Jonas), was in Southampton, L. I., in 1654. In 1658 and as late as 1664, he was a Commissioner for Huntington, L. I. There were *three* Jonas Woods—all from Wethersfield; one was designated as Jonas Wood "O";<sup>1</sup> another as Jonas Wood "II"; and a third as Jonas Wood, "Jr." These have sometimes been confounded with each other, and with Jonas Weed of the same place. By a strange coincidence all went to Stamford; but, in 1658, Jonas Wood "O," and Jonas Wood "II" (probably cousins), were in Huntington, L. I., *together*; whilst, apparently, Jonas Wood, Jr., remained in Stamford.<sup>2</sup>

JONAS WEED, one of the "dismissed" from Watertown Church in 1635, is believed to have remained in Stamford, where he died in 1676. While in Wethersfield he lived on land now known as "the Point," between the Cove and the River.

JEREMY JAGGER, one of the Pequot soldiers from Wethersfield, died in Stamford in 1658. Jeremiah Jagger, Sen., and Junr., of Southampton, L. I., in 1698, were probably his descendants; also, some of the same surname in Wethersfield down to our own times.

JOHN JESSUP, afterwards of Westchester, 1661, probably died at Southampton, L. I., where he left descendants.

VINCENT SIMKINS' name is not found on Wethersfield records, but Huntington (*Hist. of Stamford*), credits him to this town.

DANIEL and JOHN FINCH, originally from Watertown, were brothers of the Abraham Finch, murdered in the Wethersfield massacre of 1637.

NORTHEND was one of the earliest settlers of Wethersfield; JOHN REYNOLDS probably removed from Stamford to Greenwich; WHITMORE, from Watertown and Wethersfield, was murdered by Indians at Stamford, in 1648; ROBERT BATES died in Stamford, in 1675. RICHARD CRAEBE, first from Watertown to Wethersfield; then from Stamford to Greenwich, as early as 1656—and having become something of a Quaker, found himself in hot water much of the time thereafter. JEFFRY FERRIS remained in Stamford only a short time for, in July, 1640, he was one of the ten pioneer settlers at Monakewego, or Greenwich Point. He died in 1666. FRANCIS BELL, from Watertown to Wethersfield, is supposed to be the person from whom Bell Lane in Wethersfield, laid out before 1640, was named. He died, a "lieutenant," in Stamford, January 8, 1690-1. MOREHOUSE seems to

<sup>1</sup> Apparently the one who went to Stamford, as he is so designated in Gillespie's *Picturesque Stamford*, 1892, p. 33.

<sup>2</sup> *New Haven Col. Rec.*, 11., 236-7.



have died in Stamford about 1658, but it is believed that the Morehouses of Southampton, L. I., in 1698, were his descendants. THOMAS WICKES, or Weeks, from Watertown (?) to Wethersfield, died in 1671, and was probably a resident, at one time, of Southampton, L. I. FRANCIS YATES went from Stamford to Hempstead, L. I., but was probably living in Westchester, in 1682. RICHARD LAW has been mentioned elsewhere; the earliest Stamford Town Records are in his handwriting. SAMUEL CLARK sold his house on the east side of Broad Street, Wethersfield, to John Robbins, Gentleman. JOHN MILLER should be included as a member of the Wethersfield colony to Stamford.

The depleted condition of Wethersfield's population, caused by this exodus to Stamford, will be better appreciated when we consider that the amusing question was afterwards raised, as to whether the Wethersfield Church was now *in Stamford*, or might be said to still remain in Wethersfield. For Mather says, that, when Rev. Denton went from Wethersfield, "he carried with him the *majority* of the Church, but a *minority* only of those not connected with the Church." And Huntington (*Hist. of Stamford*, p. 15), says, "The Church at Wethersfield had only *seven* voting members—six who came from Watertown and one who had joined there [*i. e.*, at Wethersfield]. Four were on one side in the controversy which had divided the people, and *three* on the other; but the latter constituted a majority of the community. As a peace measure, the majority of the church agreed to emigrate with the minority of the planters; while a majority of the planters *conceded them the right of taking with them the records*, and so transferring their church organization to the new field."

There seems to have been in this emigration, as in the later one of 1659 (to Hadley) a pretty muddle of personal, political, and ecclesiastical antagonisms, or influences at work—the "true inwardness" of which, after this lapse of time, is difficult to be understood. If the Church were decided to be where a majority of its members (not dismissed), were settled inhabitants, then Stamford, unquestionably contained the Wethersfield Church. But, the new settlement decided for itself, to organize as a new parish, with Rev. Mr. Denton for pastor—thus leaving Wethersfield at liberty to claim to be its own successor in the body ecclesiastical. Moreover, there still remained, in Wethersfield, many members of the *original* Society, such as

Samuel Boardman  
Richard Belden  
Leslie Bradfield  
James Boosey

Henry Palmer  
William Palmer  
Jasper Rollins (Rawlins)  
John Robbins, Gentleman





|                      |                           |
|----------------------|---------------------------|
| Robert Burroughs     | Robert Rose               |
| William Butler       | John Saddler              |
| Clement Chaplin      | Samuel Smith, 1st         |
| Leonard Chester      | Samuel Smith, 2d          |
| Josiah Churchill     | John Stoddard             |
| John Coltman         | William Swaine, Gentleman |
| Thomas Coleman       | Thomas Standish           |
| Thomas Curtis        | Licut. Thos: Tracy        |
| John Deming          | Matthias Treat            |
| Nathaniel Dickinson  | John Tinker               |
| Nathaniel Foote      | Richard Treat             |
| Robert Foote         | Edward Vere               |
| Nathaniel Foote, Jr. | Jacob Waterhouse          |
| John Goodrich        | Richard Westcott          |
| William Goodrich     | Thomas Wright             |
| Thomas Hurlburt      | Anthony Wright            |
| John Kilbourn        | Hugh Wells                |
| John Nott            | (and some others),        |

not as many as had been drawn away to Saybrook, New Haven, Milford, Stratford and Stamford; but still a community of considerable strength.

And these were to be re-enforced, within the next two or three years (perhaps, as early as 1640), by

|  |                    |
|--|--------------------|
| Emmanuel Buck                                  | Walter Hoyt        |
| Ezekiel Buck                                   | Timothy Hyde       |
| William Comstock                               | Lewis Jones        |
| Leonard Dix                                    | John Latimer       |
| John Edwards, and son                          | Andrew Longdon     |
| Thomas Edwards                                 | Thomas Lord        |
| Robert Francis                                 | Robert Parke       |
| Nathaniel Graves                               | Thomas Parke       |
| Philip Goffe                                   | John Riley         |
| Michael Griswold                               | Charles Taintor    |
| Samuel Hale                                    | John Wadhams       |
| Thomas Hale (?)                                | Gov. Thomas Welles |
| John Harrison                                  | Thomas Welles, 2d  |
| Henry Haywood (Howard)                         | Mr. George Wolcott |
| Luke Hitchcock                                 | and others         |
| Lieut. John Hollister,<br>from Weymouth, Mass. |                    |

On the other hand, some were soon to emigrate to new settlements, as we shall presently see.



[*First Settled Pastor at Wethersfield.*—In 1641, after Prudden, Sherman and Denton had, one after another, ministered to the people, and had each passed away to more quiet fields of labor, Wethersfield, for the first time, became possessed of a *settled* minister in the person of the Rev. HENRY SMITH, who is described as “a gentleman of good family,” and one who, “as the patriarch of one of the best sustained and accomplished families in New England, is entitled to our regard as a gentleman of uncommon culture, refinement and firmness.” With his wife and several small children, he is supposed to have come hither in 1639, if not earlier—probably from Charlestown, Mass., where he had arrived in 1637,<sup>1</sup> from England. Whatever may have been his character and qualities, however, his life at Wethersfield was by no means a happy one, for there were still left some restless spirits among his church and congregation, and “from the very beginning of his ministry he was the victim of suspicions most unfounded and accusations the most bitter.” [Chief among his calumniators was Mr. Clement Chaplin, who seems to have come to Wethersfield from Hartford, in 1636, where he had been the “ruling elder”<sup>2</sup> of the Church since 1639, according to all indications. He was quite a large land-holder, and both he and Mr. Smith had lands allotted to them, on both sides of the River, in the general distribution of 1639.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> He and his wife were admitted to the communion of the Watertown (Mass.) church, Dec. 5th, 1637.

<sup>2</sup> “The ‘Ruling Elder’ represented that part of the executive power that did not fall specifically within the province of the pastor. He was a kind of vice-executive officer. His business was to keep strict watch over all the brethren and sisters, and see that they demeaned themselves in an orderly and Godly manner. It was his duty to warn the careless, admonish the wayward, and to present the incorrigible before the proper tribunal for discipline. He was also to go from house to house, like a ministering angel, and visit the sick and afflicted, and pray with them. In the absence of the pastor and teacher he was also to pray with the congregation on the Sabbath, and other stated days of worship, and expound the Scriptures to them.”—Hollister's *Hist. Conn.*, I., 449.

<sup>3</sup> Rev. Smith's earliest recorded date at Wethersfield is in 1639-40, when he shred in the division of lands on the east side of the Conn. River. The following Ct. record of Mch. 5, 1639, may refer to these lands: or, more probably to some land dispute between him an Ruling Elder Chaplin:

“Whereas a difference hath arisen between Mr. Smith and some others of Wethersfield about the measure of some ground wch being long debated it was thought fitt that it be referred to some indifferent men to view, and Mr. Wells and Mr. Webster are intreated by the Court, in the first and fittest season to goe downe to Wethersfield and to settle the same as in equity and justice they shall see fitt, that peace and truth may be continued. But it was judged very equall and reasonable, in regard Mr. Smith in setting up his posts proceeded in a legall and just way, that he be not put to the charge of taking up and setting downe his posts againe.”



Mr. Smith's house was on the corner bounded west by High Street and east by the Meeting-house square. Mr. Chaplin's was where the houses known as the Col. Webb and the Silas Deane houses now are; he owning the land now covered by both of them. Chaplin seems to have been something of a disturbing element in the Church and Town; for he quarreled with Matthew Mitchell, the Town Recorder in 1640; and, through the General Court, compelled that worthy gentleman to apologize publicly to him.<sup>4</sup> Chapin was, at this time, Colonial Treasurer, an office to which he had been appointed in February, 1637-8. In November, 1643, it was *his* turn to be treated as an offender, for the General Court fined him £10 "for divulging and setting his hand to a writing cauled a declaration, tending to the defamation of Mr. Smith," the minister. In 1643, so much difference existed between Mr. Smith and some members of his Church, that the General Court appointed a committee to take the matter "into serious and sadde consideration." Their report,<sup>2</sup> submitted April 13th of that year, finds the difference

---

<sup>1</sup> The following Court Records throw a little light upon the difficulties in the Wethersfield church, and which led to so many emigrations to other places for the sake of peace and quietness.

At a General Court, at Hartford, April 5, 1640: Present, Edward Hopkins, Governor; John Hayes, Deputy Gov.; and the several magistrates and deputies, "Mr. Mitchell is returned Recorder for the Town of Wethersfield; but he is found incapable of the place, lying under the censure of the Court; and he and the town which chose him to that place are to have notice to appear at the next adjournment of the Court. They are to have liberty to bring in the Records of their lands until the General Court in September next.

At a General Court, at Hartford, June 11, 1640—(the same magistrates present) "If Mr. Mitchell shall give satisfaction to Mr. Chaplin, in some public meeting, as part of his censure, by acknowledging his fault, in such form and manner as he hath related to this Court, it is referred to the Particular Court to continue, or take off his former censure, as they shall see cause.

The said Mr. Mitchell for undertaking the office of Town Clerk or Recorder, notwithstanding his uncapableness of that office, by censure of the Court, he is fined to pay to the County twenty nobles.

That part of the Town of Wethersfield which chose the said Mr. Mitchell to office, notwithstanding the censure of the Court, are fined to the County five pounds.

At a Particular Court holden at Hartford, July 2, 1640. Mr. Mitchell hath this day returned into Court his acknowledgment to Mr. Chaplin; and for that, with other considerations for former extraordinary charges which he hath formerly borne for Public Service at the Fort [at Saybrook], the Court hath omitted his former censure."

<sup>2</sup> Court of Elections—13 April, 1643.

The copy of the opinion of the Committee vpon the Petition of those of Wethersfield.

The Petition of those of Wethersfield hath been taken into sadde and serious consideration, and we doe finde the distance and differences to be exceeding great, and some of them such as will necessarily require publique examination and cea-



to be "exceeding great"; and, whilst it exonerates Mr. Smith, apparently, it recommends that he, in the interest of the "publique peace" "lay downe his place, if y<sup>t</sup> be done according to God." It also says, "We find, also, that many of those who put up their names for removal were not induced thereunto by any dislike or engagement they have in the present quarrels, but for *want of lotts and other considerations.*" In November, 1643, the General Court itself cleared Mr. Smith from the unjust "accusations" against him "both in Church administration & in acting the civell occasions of the Towne"; and it proceeded to impose the following penalties upon the signers of the "declaration" above mentioned, and other acts in connection therewith—Clement Chaplin, £10; Francis Norton, £5; John Goodrich, 40s; Mr. John Plumb, "for preparing a roll of grievances against Mr. Smith and failing of proof in the prosecution thereof," £10; Robert Rose, 40s; and it made it an offense punishable by a fine of £10 upon any person who should *thereafter* "renewe any of the former complaints."<sup>1</sup>

[The unvarnished Rev. Samuel Peters, in his burlesque, *General History of Connecticut*, 1781, a work saturated with High Church preju-

---

sure, so that till then we can not express our judgments concerning particulars. We find also that many of them who put up their names for remouall were not induced thereto by any dislike, or ingadgment they have in the present quarrels, but for want of lotts and other considerations: yet vpon the view of the generall concerning y<sup>t</sup> will be disadvantageous to the publike and uncomfortable, if not destructive to themselves that so many as are interested in the present differences should remove, and vpon other considerations, we are of openen that the best way for recovering and p<sup>r</sup>esearving the publique peace is that Mr. Smith lay down his place, if y<sup>t</sup> may be done according to God." *Conn. Col. Rec.*, I., 87.

It is concluded that a writing shall be prepared and openly read in the several towns, for the clearing of Mr. Smith, and an Order made of ten pounds fine for whosoever shall be convicted, under two witnesses, to divulge any of the said grievances, to his defamation.

<sup>1</sup> At a General Court, holden, Nov. 24, 1643, (the same full bench as at previous sitting) "Whereas many clamours have been raised and spread through several parts of the country, of some indecent proceedings of Mr. Smith, of Wethersfield, both in church administration and in acting in the civil occasions of the town—whereby the peace of the Commonwealth was disturbed,—which gave occasion to the Court to give liberty to all who had any just grievances, in either kind, to produce them in public, and to appoint a time for hearing and determining the same: which, accordingly was attended by several in that town, and many complaints made wherein Mr. Smith was accused, and judged by them to lye under much guilt. But, upon a full hearing of all that was alleged by any maintenance of their accusations, were mistakes, wherein Mr. Smith was wronged by false reports and unjust surmises. It was, therefore, by unanimous consent of the whole Court, Ordered, for the prevention of the further spreading of the said Reports which tend so much to the prejudice of the Public Peace, and appanent of Mr. Smith, that whosoever within the jurisdiction shall hereafter be convicted by the testimony of two witnesses,





dice against Puritans and dissenters, says that "Weathersfield was settled in 1637, by the Rev. Mr. Smith and his followers, who left Watertown, near Boston, in order to get out of the power of [Rev.] Mr. Cotton, whose severity in New England exceeded that of the bishops in Old England. But Mr. Smith did not discard *the spirit of persecution*, as the sole property of Mr. Cotton; but *carried with him a sufficient quantity of it to distress and divide his little flock.*"

It is not known what was the *gravamen* of the accusations against Mr. Smith; but there are indications that the title to certain real estate in the Great Meadow had an important place in the controversy; and, so far as Mr. Smith's interest therein was concerned, it was not fully settled until many years after his death, which occurred in 1648.

In the diary of Juliana Smith, 1779-81 (quoted in Miss Helen Evertson Smith's *Colonial Days and Ways*, pub. 1900), there exists a copy of a fragment of a reminiscient letter, written in 1699, by the Rev. Henry Smith's son, Samuel Smith, of Hadley, Mass., to his son, Ichabod Smith, residing in Suffield, Conn., apparently in reply to some inquiries which the latter had made. Juliana writes, "Today my Grandmother Smith gave me to read what is left unburnt of a Letter which was written to my Great-Grandfather by his Father & has permitted me to copy it. The Letter itself belongs to my Uncle Dan, because he is my Grandfather's eldest son. A large part of it was burnt when my Grandfather's house in Suffield took fire, and was barely saved from destruction, with the loss of many things, especially Books & Papers. The Bible in which this Letter was kept was found on the next day still smouldering, with more than half of its leaves burnt away, including a part of the Family Record & this Letter:—

"Hadley, Massachusetts Colony,  
Jan. ye Firste, 1698/99

My Dear & Dutiful Son: I was of so tender an Age at the Death of my beloved Father, that I am possessed of but little of the Information for which you seek. My Revered Father was an ordained Minister of y<sup>e</sup> Gospelle, educate at Cambridge in England, & came to y<sup>r</sup> Land by reason of y<sup>e</sup> Great Persecution by which y<sup>e</sup> infamous Archbishop Laud and y<sup>e</sup> Black Tom Tyrante (as Mr. Russell was always wont to call y<sup>e</sup> Earl of Strafforde) did cause y<sup>e</sup> reign of his Majestie, Charles y<sup>e</sup> First,

---

to continue or renew any of the former complaints (most of the said grievances having been, also, formerly heard by the Magistrates and Elders) wherein he hath been cleared by this Court, shall forfeit to the country ten pounds for every such offense."



to loose favor in y<sup>e</sup> sight of y<sup>e</sup> people of England. My Father & Mother came over in 1636/37, firste to Watertown which is neare Boston, & after a yeare or two to Weathersfield on y<sup>e</sup> great River, where he became y<sup>e</sup> firste settled Pastor. Concerning of y<sup>e</sup> earlie days I can remember but little save Hardship. My Parents had broughte both Men Servants & Maid Servants from England, but y<sup>e</sup> Maids tarried not but till they got Married, y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> was shortly, for there was great scarcity of Women in y<sup>e</sup> Colonies. Ye men did abide better. Onne of em had married onne of my Mother's Maids & they did come with us to Weathersfield, to our grate Comforte for some years, untill they had many littel onnes of their Owne. I do well remember y<sup>r</sup> Face & Figure of my Honoured Father. He was 5 foote, 10 inches talle & spare of builde, tho not leane. He was an Active as y<sup>r</sup> R'd Skin Men & sinewy. His delighte was in sportes of strengthe, & withe his owne Hands he did helpe to reare bothe our owne House & y<sup>e</sup> Firste Meetinge House of Weathersfield, wherein he preacht yeares too fewe. He was well Featured & Fresh favoured with faire Skin & longe curling Hair (as neare all of us have had) with a merrie eye & swete smilinge Mouthe, tho he coulde frowne sternlie eno' when need was."

Where can one find a more attractive portrait of a Puritan minister? His son continues:

"Y<sup>e</sup> firste Meeting House was solid mayde to withstande y<sup>e</sup> wicked onsaults of y<sup>e</sup> Red Skins. Its Foundations was laide in y<sup>e</sup> feare of y<sup>e</sup> Lord, but its Walls was truly laide in y<sup>e</sup> feare of y<sup>e</sup> Indians for many & grate was y<sup>e</sup> Terrors of em. I do minde me y<sup>t</sup> alle y<sup>e</sup> able-bodied Men did work thereat & y<sup>e</sup> olde & feeble did watch in turns to espie if any Salvages was in hidinge neare & every Man kept his Musket nighe to his hande. I do not myself remember any of y<sup>e</sup> Attacks mayde by large bodeys of Indians whilst we did remayne in Weathersfield, but did oftines hear of em. Several Families w<sup>ch</sup> did live back a ways from y<sup>e</sup> River was either Murderd or Captivated in my Boyhood & we all did live in constant feare of y<sup>e</sup> like. My Father ever declarde there would not be so much to feare iff y<sup>e</sup> Red-Skins was treated with such mixture of Justice & Authority as they cld understand, but iff he was living now he must see that wee can do naught but *fight* em & that right heavily.

"After y<sup>e</sup> Red Skins y<sup>e</sup> grate Terror of our lives at Weathersfield & for many yeares after we had moved to Hadley to live was y<sup>e</sup> Wolves. Catamounts were bad eno' & so was y<sup>e</sup> Beares, but it was y<sup>e</sup> Wolves y<sup>t</sup> was y<sup>e</sup> worst. The noyse of theyre howlings was eno' to curdle y<sup>e</sup> bloode of y<sup>e</sup> stoutest & I have never seen y<sup>e</sup> man y<sup>t</sup> did not shiver at y<sup>e</sup> sounde



of a Packe of em. What with y<sup>e</sup> way we hated em & y<sup>e</sup> goode money y<sup>t</sup> was offered for theyre Heads we do not heare em now so much, but when I do I feel again y<sup>e</sup> younge Hatred rising in my Blood & it is not a Sin because God mayde em to be hated. My Mother & Sister did each of em Kill more y<sup>an</sup> one of y<sup>e</sup> gray Howlers & once my oldest Sister shot a Beare y<sup>t</sup> came too neare y<sup>e</sup> House. He was a goode Fatte onne & kept us all in meate for a good while. I guess onne of her Daughters has got y<sup>e</sup> skinne.

“As most of y<sup>e</sup> Weatherfield Settlers did come afoat throu y<sup>e</sup> Wilderness & brought with em such Things only as they did most neede at y<sup>e</sup> firste, y<sup>e</sup> other Things was sent round from Boston in Vessels to come up y<sup>e</sup> River to us. Som<sup>e</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Shippes did come safe to Weathersfield, but many was lost in a grate storm. Amongst em was onne w<sup>ch</sup> held alle our Beste Things. A goode many Yeares later, long after my Father had died of y<sup>e</sup> grate Fever & my Mother had married Mr. Russell & moved to Hadley it was found that some of our Things had been saved & kept in y<sup>e</sup> Fort w<sup>ch</sup> is by y<sup>e</sup> River's Mouthe, [Saybrook] & they was brought to us. Most of em was spoilt with Sea Water & Mould, especially y<sup>e</sup> Bookes [Foot-note by Juliana: ‘My Father hath one of these books—The Vision of Piers Plowman. It is so rained with damp and mould y<sup>t</sup> no one can read y<sup>e</sup> whole of it’] & y<sup>e</sup> Plate. Of this there was no grate store, only y<sup>e</sup> Tankard, w<sup>ch</sup> I have, and some Spoones, divided among my Sisters w<sup>ch</sup> was alle so black it was long before any could come to its owne colour agen.”

This tankard is now in the possession of Mr. Gilbert Livingston Smith, of Sharon, Ct.—while Rev. Mr. Smith's seal, bearing the family arms, belongs to his sister, the authoress of the volume from which we have here quoted, and a *fac simile* of it is given at the head of our *Smith Genealogy*, in Vol. II.

The incomplete, yet precious, glimpses of Wethersfield's first pastor, which this letter affords us, may be further enlarged by his will, apparently written by himself, while “in health of body and soundness of mind,” some months before his death, and with an expressed wish “to leave no occasion of trouble” for his children. The amount to be disposed of was but a little over £370, but, as Miss Smith observes—“that little is so graciously bestowed that one feels as fully persuaded of the testator's own loving heart as *he* was persuaded of God's ‘unchangeable love and good will both in life and death’ . . . according to His covenant, viz. :—I am thy God, and of thy Seede after thee.” After this profession of faith, which evidently comes from a simple and earnest heart, the will proceeds:



"Then for my outward estate, w<sup>ch</sup> because it is but littel, & I have well proved the difficvlties of this country, how hard a thing it will bee for a woman to manage the affairs of so great a family as the Father of Mereyes has blessed mee withall, & haue also experience of the prudence & faithfvlness of my deare Wife, who shall, in parting with mee, part allso wth a great part of her livelihood; I do there fore bequeath & giue to her, the fyll power & disposal of alle that estate w<sup>ch</sup> God hath giuen mee, in houses, lands, cattels & goods whatsoever, within dores and without; only providing that in case shee marry again, or otherwise shee be able comfortably to spare it from her own necessary maintenance, that shee giue vnto my Sonne Samvell that part of my house lott that was intended for my Sonne Peregrine, lying next to the byrying place, and the land I haue beyon great River eastward; & allso, to him & my second Sonne Noah, five acres apeece of meadow with vplands proportionable therevnto, & to the rest of my children vnmarrried, 20 pounds apeece, at the age of one & twenty yeares, or at the time of her death, w<sup>ch</sup> shall come the sooner. & for my two Daughters that bee married, my desire is that they haue 20 Shillings apeece, and every onne of their children five shillings apiece either in bookes, or such other things as my Wife shall best please to part withall."

Of the £370, nearly one-half was in houses and lands; £50 were in live stock (not including any domestic fowls—then quite rare in the colonies). His bees were valued at £8; "husbandry tools" at £3, 10s, and arms and ammunition at £4. "Bookes" are mentioned, but their value not estimated, probably because at the time of his death, proper appraisers may not have been on hand. Ministers were then usually appointed to appraise books. "Three feather beds, with all things belonging to them," are valued at £40; tables, chairs, stools, cushions, &c., at £3 15s; "cob-irons, trammels, fire-iron," at £2 8s; and "brasse, iron pots, pewter & such like" at £15; table and other linen and a carpet (i. e. table cover)," at £14 10s. And the will concludes thus, "And I desire the Church whose servant I now am, to take the care and oversight of my family that they may be brovght vp in the trve feare of God, and to see that this my Will be faithfully p<sup>r</sup>formed. In witness whereof I have subscribed my name the 8th day of May, 1648."—*H. R. S.*]

*Branford.*—The effect of these religious troubles at Wethersfield may, also, perhaps, be apparent when we look into the somewhat obscure history of the planting of Totucket, in 1664, a settlement which by 1653 (perhaps earlier) was known as *Branford*, which name the south part of the original township retains to this day. Mr. Samuel Eaton,





brother to the then Governor of the New Haven Colony, had received a grant of land at Totoket, as early as September, 1640, "for such friends as he shall bring over from old England"; and a few people, principally from New Haven, had settled there between 1640 and 1644. At least, buildings of some kind had been erected there and fences set up by Moulencor, as early as January, 1641. But, it was not until some years later that the settlement took an *uninterrupted* start. In the *New Haven Colony Records*, (p. 199 of Hoadley's edition), occurs the following entry, apparently made in October, 1645: "Totoket, a place fit for a small plantation, betwixt New Haven and Guilford & purchased from the Indians, was granted to Mr. Swayne and some others of Wethersfield, they repaying the charge, which is between 12 & 13 l. & joyning in one jurisdiction with New Haven & the forenamed plantations, upon the same fundamental agreement settled in Octob<sup>r</sup>. 1643, w<sup>ch</sup> they, duly considering, readilye accepted."

The Mr. Swayne here referred to is the "WILLIAM SWAYNE, Gentleman," whose two daughters were captured by the Pequots, in 1637. He was a large landholder in Wethersfield and there is no evidence that he was involved in the controversy with Mr. Smith. He took with him his son SAMUEL, who became prominent in the affairs of the Totoket plantation. The writer knows of no list of those who emigrated from Wethersfield to Totoket in 1644; but will give the names of such as he has been able to derive from various sources, viz.:

|                                |                                  |
|--------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Robert Abbott                  | William Swayne, "Gent."          |
| Leslie Bradfield (or Bradford) | Samuel Swayne (son of Wm.)       |
| Robert Foote (son of Nath'l)   | Thomas Whitway                   |
| William Palmer                 | Michael Taintor (son of Charles) |
| Mr. John Plumb                 | Edward Vere (Veir, Vore)         |
| Samuel Plumb (son of John)     | Samuel Gardner (?)               |
| Robert Rose (son of John)      |                                  |

Such Wethersfield names as *Curtis*, *Rogers*, *Treat* and *Ward* are also found among the earliest settlers, but we are not able to identify them with any Wethersfield settlers. They were soon joined by Rev. JOHN SHERMAN, then of Milford, whither he had removed from Wethersfield in 1639. He preached for them until the Rev. Abraham Pierson (who came from Southampton, L. I., with a part of his congregation, in 1644), was settled. The Wethersfield and Southampton people united in one congregation, and Mr. Pierson became their first settled pastor. He was the father of "Rector" Abraham Pierson, the first President of Yale College. It would be interesting, did space permit,



to give some account of the Totoket colony; but it must be admitted that harmony did not long exist in the new church.

*Newark, N. J.*—In 1666, matters had reached such a stage that a division became inevitable. Robert and Samuel Edsal, acting for the fraction of the Branford Church which they represented, purchased a tract at Pesayak, since known as Newark, N. J., and the first meeting there of the Branford people was held May 21st, 1666.<sup>1</sup> A "fundamental Agreement" was signed at Branford, Oct. 30th, 1666, and sent to the new settlement in New Jersey, where it was signed by others in June, 1667; making sixty-three in all. It provided, among other things, that none should be "admitted freemen, or free burgesses, within our Town upon Passaic River, in the Province of New Jersey, but such as are members of one or other congregational churches." Many of the names of signers will be recognized as former residents, or sons of residents of Wethersfield. But, in addition, some, originally from Wethersfield, went from Milford, Stamford and Guilford.

Among the settlers of *Elizabeth, N. J.*, in 1666, will be found the names of several of Wethersfield origin; some of whom had removed to Jamaica and Hempstead, L. I. Among the *Newark* settlers of Wethersfield stock may be mentioned

|               |                      |
|---------------|----------------------|
| Samuel Swayne | Richard Harrison (?) |
| Samuel Plumb  | Robert Treat         |
| Samuel Rose   | John Curtis (?)      |
| John Harrison |                      |

Of the same class at Elizabeth, may be mentioned JONAS WOOD; MOSES TOMSON(?); ZACHARY GRAVES(?); THOMAS DICKINSON; DANIEL DENTON. [And AMOS and SAMUEL (sons of Matthew and Susannah) WILLIAMS.<sup>2</sup>—*H. R. S.*]

It is said that the cause of the removal to Newark, was the dissatisfaction felt by the Branford people at the union between the New Haven Colony and the Connecticut Colony—the latter being less Presbyterian than the former. Not only the pastor, Mr. Pierson, but a majority of his flock accompanied him to "the Jerseys."

*Second Pastor of the Church at Wethersfield.*—Within two years, probably, after Mr. Smith's death, in 1648, he was succeeded in the care of the Wethersfield Church, by the Rev. JOHN RUSSELL, Jr., whose father had married Mr. Smith's widow. For a time

<sup>1</sup> Stearns *First Church in Newark*, pp. 12-15.

<sup>2</sup> Hatfield's *History of Fairfield, N. J.*, p. 56.



peace reigned in Wethersfield, but, about 1657-58, the Church there was drawn into the great "Hartford Controversy," so called, and in which nearly all the churches of Connecticut and, indeed, of New England, became more or less involved. The origin of the dispute, which began in the latter part of 1657, or the early part of 1658, was between the Rev. Samuel Stone of the Hartford Church and his "Ruling Elder," Mr. William Goodwin, and is supposed to have been upon some nice points of Congregationalism, though the learned Dr. Mather intimates that it was difficult, even at that time, to ascertain exactly what were the precise points of difference. One, at least, seems to have been the "Half-Way Covenant."<sup>1</sup> So hot did the dispute become, that the minority of Mr. Stone's church finally planned to leave the Hartford Church and join that of Wethersfield, and the project would have been consummated, but for the interference of the General Court, which forbade Mr. Stone and his church from disciplining the withdrawers, and the latter from their proposed union with Mr. Russell's church.

[The embers of old dissensions in the Wethersfield Church had not so thoroughly cooled down, however, but that they were easily stirred into new life by this controversy in their neighboring town, with whose people they were in daily converse. And, as frequently happens in such cases, they were rudely raked open and fanned into flame by what appears to have been an arbitrary and imprudent action of Mr. Russell's, who as witness in a law suit, had testified in a way that was offensive to Lieut. John Hollister, an interested party and prominent member of his congregation, and who naturally expressed his feelings in the matter. Mr. Russell, like Mr. Stone, is said to have inclined towards Presbyterianism, as opposed to *independent* Congregationalism, and to have held the same views as to church government and discipline; and so, apparently without even the courtesy of a church trial, Mr. Hollister found himself, in 1656, excommunicated from church privileges—and when he demanded the reasons, or charges for this summary proceeding, they were refused. In this affair Mr. Russell seems

---

<sup>1</sup> The "Half-Way Covenant" was a rule which admitted to the rite of baptism, "the children of such baptized parents" as were not scandalous [in the marital relation, or in their walks and conversation], and who would own the Covenant, though not members of the church in full communion." Before its adoption, no children, whose parents were not members of the church in full communion, could be baptized. The movement for this "letting down of the bars" of strict church membership, began in 1655: and gained strength from the action of General Council held at Boston in June, 1657: but, its clause and the recommendation of the General Court was not acceptable to all the Conn. churches, nor did they end the controversy. See Trumbull's *Hist. Conn.*, I., 297, 298, 303, 304.



to have had a majority of the *Church* with him; but unfortunately, a majority of the *Town*, which, in those days, really controlled the *Church*, was against him, and sided very strongly with Hollister. "Had Mr. Russell been anxious to test the practical workings of his plan of church government," says Hollister the historian, a descendant of the redoubtable Lieutenant, "he could hardly have chosen a more favorable subject than one of Capt. Mason's military officers, a gentleman of undoubted probity, an experienced member of the General Court and a man not likely to be outdone by Mr. Russel in the steadiness of his purpose and the obstinacy of his resistance. Besides his own natural force of character, Hollister had married a daughter of Richard Treat, Esq., one of the most formidable opponents in the colony, and could bring into the quarrel an array of names that the General Court would hardly treat with contempt."

The whole town, of course, was excited by this contest. A petition was presented to the General Court, signed by Hollister and ten other members of the *Church* and by thirty-eight others (probably members of the *Society*), of the best standing in the community. This petition reads thus:

"To the right Worshipful, the Governor and Deputy Governor, the Worshipful Magistrates and Deputies, assembled at Hartford, in this Honored Court, your humble petitioners wish increase of all felicity. August 17th, 1658.

"We, inhabitants of Wethersfield, are necessitated to implore the aid and assistance of this Honored Court, and thereafter by right of an order made last March; for Mr. Russell, as we conceive, is not our settled and approved minister: First, he having sent us a writing, in the Spring, to provide for ourselves lest we be destitute, and we having professed, we look upon ourselves as free by answer of our committee, nor can we close with him, and are afraid to venture our souls under his ministry, he having given so great a scandal to the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ by such a greivous oath, acknowledged by himself to be ambiguous, rash and sinful, and what more may be made evident. Therefore, we, your humble petitioners, humbly crave that we may not be held in bondage, but may use our liberty in procuring a minister who may be faithful in the administrations of the Gospel, and inoffensive in his conversation; otherwise, we, your humble petitioners, shall be forced to undergo whatever inconveniences or damage may come upon us or ours, for we think him altogether unfit for our comfort. And we, your humble petitioners, humbly crave your help, for we profess it lies as a heavy burden upon our consciences, and we know no rule





that he should compel us to it. And if your humble petitioners find relief, you will now engage us to all legal subjection to you, so humbly we take our leave of you, and rest yours to be commanded.

*Members of the Church.*

|                    |                    |                 |
|--------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| John Hollister     | Richard Smith, Sr. | Margaret Wright |
| Thomas Wright, Sr. | Alice Treat        | Rebecca Smith   |
| John Deming, Sr.   | Joana Hollister    | Dorothy Edwards |
| John Edwards, Sr.  | Mary Robbins       |                 |

*Not Church Members.*

|                    |                  |                  |
|--------------------|------------------|------------------|
| Thomas Curtis      | Thomas Gilbert   | George Wolcott   |
| John Chester       | Thomas Williams  | Thomas Wickham   |
| Samuel Boardman    | John Sadler      | Nathaniel Graves |
| Thomas Standish    | John Belden      | John Wadhams     |
| John Kilbourn      | Emanuel Buck     | James Treat      |
| Richard Treat      | Hugh Wells       | Samuel Wright    |
| John Nott          | John Harrison    | Jonathan Smith   |
| Thomas Lord        | Benjamin Crane   | John Curtis      |
| Thomas Wright, Jr  | Mathias Treat    | James Boswell    |
| John Riley         | William Colefaxe | Henry Crane      |
| Richard Smith, Jr. | Philip Goffe     | Lewis Jones      |
| James Wright       | James Wakeley    |                  |
| John Deming, Jr    | Joseph Smith     |                  |

G. H. Hollister, the Connecticut historian, remarks, upon this petition that "it will be seen that it is signed by ten Church members themselves, first by the individual aggrieved, followed by the other male members; then by the female members, with Mrs. Treat, the wife of Richard and mother of Gov. Treat, at the head, and next to her, Mrs. Hollister, her daughter, wife of the principal applicant; and that these names, male and female, are separated with as much decency as their owners would have observed in the meeting-house on the Sabbath."

Meanwhile, Mr. Hollister was again returned by his fellow citizens as a member of the General Court, in order that he might more effectively urge his claims, which he did at its session of August 18th, 1658, in presenting the petition before quoted, and obtained an order that Mr. Russell should give his reasons for his action, such reasons to be delivered to Hollister, or placed in the hands of a messenger from him, who should call at Mr. Russell's house. If this was not done, Mr. Samuel Welles, and Mr. Samuel Boardman were ordered "seasonably to repair vnto Mr. Russell in behalfe of Lient. H. and in the name



of the Court desire, and, if need be, *require* of him and the Church of Wethersfield, the particular charges, or offences for which Mr. H. was censured; and having received the said charges from Mr. R., forthwith to deliver them to Mr. Hollister for his help and conviction"; and, inasmuch as Mr. Treat, Mr. Hill and John Deming were desirous and willing to attend some regular way for the composing of these difficulties, the Court desired the Church at Wethersfield, to obtain some way of reconciliation between the parties, if that were possible.

*Hadley (Mass.) settled by secession from Wethersfield Church.*— Meanwhile, and in the early part of the year 1658, Mr. Russell had been ready to depart from Wethersfield: for, on the 16th of April, 1658, the Town had appointed a committee to wait upon him and request him to stay. But, after this implied censure of the General Court in the Hollister case, any further remonstrances were seen to be in vain; and, in December, 1658, the Town expressed its conviction, by vote, that they no longer had a settled minister; and overtures had apparently been made to the Massachusetts Colony, to learn whether that government was favorably inclined to a new settlement within its jurisdiction. The Massachusetts government had been sounded as to its probable attitude towards such a movement, and on May 26th, 1658, had formally granted Hartford and Wethersfield people permission to settle "at Norwattoek [Hadley, Mass.] or elsewhere" within its jurisdiction. In December of the same year, also, the Town expressed its conviction, by vote, that they had no settled minister; and in the following Spring (March, 1659), chose a committee to confer with Governor Thomas Welles (then residing in Wethersfield), and Rev. Mr. Stone, of Hartford, about procuring someone "to be helpful in the work of the ministry."

That Mr. Russell, however, had not left Wethersfield at this time, seems to be evident from the fact that the *Town Records* say, under date of May 2nd, 1659, "It is commonly reported that Mr. Russell hath sent for his church at Norwattoek (Hadley) to do some church act, whereby the Towne is wholly destitute," and then they proceeded to appoint a committee to find a new minister. We can not clearly understand, from the wording of this entry, what this "church act" was; but it evidently convinced the Town that their late pastor no longer considered himself as connected with the Wethersfield Church, and that they must make up their minds to part with him. And, the phrase, "his church at Norwattoek," leads us to infer that the exodus of some of his adherents, at least, from Wethersfield, had already commenced. Yet, it could only have been an advance guard. For on the 18th of April,



1659, a gathering of men from Windsor, Hartford and Wethersfield, was held at the house of Nathaniel Ward, at Hartford, where it was mutually agreed, in writing, that the signers of a proposed agreement should "remove themselves and their families out of the jurisdiction of Connecticut, into the jurisdiction of Massachusetts."—*H. R. S.*]

Of the fifty-nine signers, thirty-six or thirty-seven were from Hartford, twenty from Wethersfield, and two or three from Windsor.

Those from Wethersfield were

|   |  |
|---|--|
| John Russell, Sen.  | Samuel Gardner, of Hooceannum,                       |
| Rev. John Russell, Jr.  | (Wethersfield).                                      |
| Nathaniel Dickinson.  | John Hubbard, son of George.                         |
| John Dickinson  | Thomas Edwards, of Hooceannum                        |
| Thomas Dickinson  | (Wethersfield).                                      |
| Samuel Smith, son of Rev. Henry,<br>dec'd.                                | Robert Boltwood.                                     |
| Thomas Coleman.   | William Gull.  |
| John Colman, son of Thomas.   | Luke Hitchcock.                                      |
| Thomas Welles, son of Hugh<br>Welles and son-in-law of<br>Thomas Coleman. | Philip Smith. <sup>1</sup>                           |
| James Northam.  | Samuel Smith, Jr., s. of Samuel,<br>the "Felmonger." |
|   | Richard Montague.                                    |
|   | John Latimer.  |

Before the end of the year, all of the above named, except Thos. Edwards, Samuel Smith, Jr., Luke Hitchcock, Richard Montague and John Latimer, had removed to Norwottuck. These five remained in Wethersfield.

About the 15th of March, 1661,

|                          |                                   |
|--------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Nathaniel Dickinson, Jr. | Samuel Belden.                    |
| Thomas Graves.           | Edward Benton.                    |
| Isaac, } sons of Thomas. | Sigismund Ritchell.               |
| John, }                  | Samuel Dickinson (son of Nath'l). |

\* Signed another agreement to remove to the *West* side of the River at Norwottuck. Of these, Benton and Ritchell remained in Wethersfield; the others removed to Hadley, as the new settlement was subsequently named.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Philip Smith, Richard Montague, Mr. John Russell, Jr., had bolting-mills at Hadley. Montague was a baker, his bolting-mill val. 1680, at 60 shillings.—*Judd*.

<sup>2</sup> *Judd's History of Hadley*.



*Hatfield, Mass.*—In 1672, the following Wethersfield men and their families were residing at Hatfield, west side of Connecticut River, opposite Hadley:

|                          |  |
|--------------------------|--|
| John Graves, Sr.         | Samuel Foote.                            |
| Daniel Belden.           | Samuel Belden.                           |
| John Graves, Jr.         | Edmond Benton.                           |
| Isaac Graves, Sr.        | John Coleman.                            |
| Isaac Graves, Jr.        | Wm. Gull.                                |
| Nathaniel Dickinson, Sr. | Wm. Ellis (Allis).                       |
| Nathaniel Dickinson, Jr. | Steph. Taylor?                           |
| Hezekiah, )              | Samuel Dickinson.                        |
| Nehemiah, )              | sons of Nath. Dickinson, Sr. John Wells. |
| Obadiah, )               | Philip Russell.                          |
| Nath'l Foote.            | Wm. Scott?                               |

[In regard to this controversy and secession to Massachusetts from Wethersfield church, *The Literary Diary of Pres. Ezra Stiles*, of Yale College, recently published, gives us a little additional light. This close and scholarly student of New England Ecclesiastical history, makes the following note, in 1788 (*III*, 552).—(*Italics* are our own. *H. K. S.*)

“CHH. WETHERSFIELD. There is great obscurity. No records. Controversy there 1659. About 1660, the Pastor, Rev. John Russell and all the Chh. Members, *but 5 under censure & one who was silent*, voted a Removal—& Pastor & Chh. actually removed to Hadly, *leaving the five Brethren under Censure*. By Letter dated Norwoo, April 29. 1661, written by Mr. Russel & Wm. Goodwin in the name of the [Hadly] Chh. to the Chhs. of Boston, Roxbury, Dorchester & Cambridge, they ask Council whether the Chh. of Hadly may be silent & lett the 5 Brethren [at Weth.] proceed? *For the five Brethren after Mr. Russel's Removal & two more declared themselves a Chh. & admitted Members*. And the Weathersfd Affairs were before the Assembly. Thus, I suppose *Weathsf'd Chh was regathered 1660*. (*Vide* Mr. Russels Lett. among Mather Mss.)”

Pres. Stiles' supposition as to the regathering of the Wethersfield Church, 1660, is, in a sense, true, for the General Court, obliged to take some measures to remedy the evils growing out of this unhappy state of things, resolved, at its session of 14th March, 1660-1. that, inasmuch as there was a church orderly gathered in Wethersfield, by the

<sup>2</sup> *Wethersfield Rec.*, May 21, 1688.





full allowance of the Court and magistrates then in power and by the consent and approbation of neighboring churches, *the removal of members did not destroy the church*, and therefore "the Court doth hereby declare that the said Church is the true and undoubted Church of CHRIST in Wethersfield, and so to be accounted and esteemed." <sup>1</sup>—*H. R. S.*]

This secession to Hadley and Hatfield, was the last, perhaps, which arose from any ecclesiastical dissension in Wethersfield; but other *emigrations* followed from time to time, which we briefly chronicle, as forming a part of Wethersfield's claim to be called one of the Mother Towns of Connecticut.

#### OTHER EMIGRATIONS.

*Norwich*, known up to 1661, as *Mohagan* was settled in 1659; and among its pioneers were John Reynolds and Thomas Tracy, both from Wethersfield. REYNOLDS had been living in Stamford for some years, probably since 1640, when he sold his homestead at Wethersfield to Lieut. John Hollister. He became a prominent civil official at Norwich. TRACY, originally from Tewkesbury, Eng., to Salem, Mass., 1636; removed to Wethersfield about 1649; thence, 1669, to Norwich; he was the ancestor of U. S. Senator and Statesman Uriah Tracy, and others of the name, well known. WILLIAM HYDE, last from Saybrook, may have first resided at Wethersfield, possibly a son or brother of Timothy Hyde of that place. THOS. HOWARD was also a proprietor of 1659, and from Wethersfield.

*New London*.—This settlement, known down to 1658 as Nameaug (sometimes, also, as *Pequot*, or *Pequet*), was begun in 1645. Among its original settlers we find JACOB WATERHOUSE and GEORGE CHARPELL. The former (probably the same name as *Watrous*) first went to Saybrook, perhaps as a soldier, only a year or two previously. He sold his homestead in Wethersfield to William Colfax, May, 1647, or earlier; and was one of three or four occupants of Pequot, two years earlier. He is not to be confounded with another person of the same name in Wethersfield, who remarried and probably died there, being apparently of little or no account. Mr. ROBERT PARKE and his son THOMAS PARKE, both wealthy gentlemen, removed from Wethersfield to New London, in 1650; also, in the same year went ROBERT BURROWS (or BURROUGHS) RICHARD BELDEN and WILLIAM TAYLOR but the latter remained not long there. Taylor returned to Wethers-

<sup>1</sup> Chapin's *Glastonbury Centennial*, 36.



field, where his sons John and Samuel lived. Belden, probably, never intended to remain permanently there, as he had a family and large estates in Wethersfield. Parke and Burrows settled in that part of New London known as Poquonoek (now in Groton Township). ANDREW LANGDON (or Longdon), whom Miss Caulkins places in the list of New London (or, rather Pequot) settlers, in 1647, went from Wethersfield, a fact of which this gifted historian does not seem to have been aware. His Wethersfield homestead was purchased by William Comstock in 1643; but he may have left Wethersfield earlier. WILLIAM TAYLOR and WILLIAM COMSTOCK, both of whom were in New London as early as Nov. 10, 1650, co-operating with Mr. Winthrop in the establishing of a corn mill, were both from Wethersfield, which Miss Caulkins does not seem to have known. Taylor's son John was born in Wethersfield July 23d, 1649, and with his brother John resided there. Taylor, the father, did not long remain in New London, but returned prior to 1671, and built himself a house at Rocky Hill. Lieut. SAMUEL SMITH had bought a lot at Nameaug as early as February, 1651-2; remained there and became "Town's Lieutenant" of New London. He was a son of Samuel Smith, "the Fellmonger," as the records sometimes call him. The latter was one of the original Watertown settlers of Wethersfield, and a person of large landed possessions and standing. Besides his son, Lieut. Samuel Smith, Jr., he had a son Richard Smith, Sr., who remained in Wethersfield; a son Lieut. Philip, who removed to Hadley, in 1659, and a son John, who also went to Hadley. Excepting on the authority of Miss Caulkins, we should doubt if the Lieut. Samuel Smith, of New London, came from Wethersfield; unless, possibly, it was another Samuel, son of Richard, Sr., and grandson of Samuel, the Watertown settler, who was an old man when he came to Wethersfield, in 1634-5. Richard Smith, Sr., and Richard Smith, Jr., of Narragansett (Wickford, R. I., then claimed by Connecticut), in 1663, can not have been the person of the same name in Wethersfield; although Richard Smith, Jr., removed to the east side of the river (Glastonbury). There was another Richard Smith, who was in Lyme, in 1671, and perhaps earlier. Mr. JOHN TINKER, the Assistant for New London, in 1660, and whom Miss Caulkins describes as "a grave and noble man," was not—as she supposes, from the Massachusetts Colony; but was in Wethersfield as early as 1641; at least, we may so infer, from the fact of his recording some of his lands there, at that date.

*Middletown*, until 1653 known as *Mattabesett*, was begun in 1651, and in the little handful of its pioneers, was WILLIAM SMITH, of



Wethersfield, but after a few years he removed to Farmington. JOHN KIRBY, Sr., went to Middletown, probably, in 1652, taking with him his children, Hannah, John and Eunice. A list of proprietors of Middletown, taken March 22d, 1670, contains the following names, as is believed of Wethersfield men: GEORGE HUBBARD, 2d, who, in 1649, had been fined 10s., at Wethersfield for exchanging a musket with an Indian; RICHARD HALL, originally of Hartford; THOMAS HUBBARD; JOHN HURLBURT, son of Thomas, the Pequot soldier; WILLIAM BRIGGS, and perhaps, JAMES TAPPIN (Tappan, Topping), son of Capt. Thomas (?), of Wethersfield.

*A proposed settlement in the present Windham County.*—In May, 1682, inhabitants Wethersfield, petitioned the General Court for "liberty to erect a plantation in the Wabaquassit country." This was in the vicinity of the present Township of Woodstock; the tract asked for was an area of ten miles square. The signers to the petition were: Rich. Smith, Benj. Crane, Sr., John Brunson, Tho. Hollister, John Waddoms [Wadhams], Edw. Benton, Sam. Smith, and Joseph Smith, in behalf of themselves and "of the rest," named in the petitions, viz.: Tho. Marshall, John Hunnwell, Caleb Benjamin, Ezekiel Buck, Wm. Tryon, John Kilbourn, Jr., Tho. Kilbourn, Eben Kilbourn, Daniel Boardman, Jonathan Boardman, Jonathan Belden, John Taylor, Sam. Taylor, Jonath. Colefaxe [Colfax], Peter Blin, Joseph Curtis, Tho. Hale, John North, Alex. Keney, John Hosinton, Wm. Taylor, John Morris and Sam. Baker. The petition was in the handwriting of the Rev. Gershom Bulkeley. The tract was so far north that the petitioners were in doubt whether it would partly fall within the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, whose south line was then undetermined. The Wethersfield men did not take up the tract, and it was, in 1684, bought by Capt. James Fitch, of Norwich, from the Indian Oweneco.

In January, 1687, the General Court, being apprehensive that Andros, the Royal Governor, was about to possess himself of the Colony's charter—undertook, by granting the unoccupied tracts west of the Connecticut River to Windsor, Hartford, Wethersfield, Middletown, Farmington and Killingworth—to place those lands beyond the reach and control of the "Usurper." The movement was an ill-advised one; for it would not, in law, have had the desired effect; and it, in fact, led to bitter controversies when the Colony afterward sought to recover its title to the lands in question. The lands granted to Wethersfield, Middletown and Farmington were: "All those vacant lands between Wallingford bounds and the bounds of those plantations to make a



village therein." Respecting this grant, which was very vague and indefinite, it does not appear, that any conclusion was ever reached.

*Other Wethersfields in the United States.*—This old "Mother Town" has given birth to one other town, of the same name; and her name to three others, which are now recognized postoffices in the *U. S. Postal Directory*.

*Wethersfield, Illinois.*—In the year 1836, during the "craze" for speculation in Western real estate which prevailed throughout the country, *The Connecticut Association*, "having in view piety in State of Illinois," was formed at Wethersfield, Conn., by a number of residents, mostly of this town and of Glastonbury. It numbered about 60 members, as follows: Chester Bulkley, Dr. Archibald Welsh, Merritt Butler, Elisha Wolcott, Joshua Goodrich, Samuel Galpin, John Hammer, Samuel Hammer, Osmond Harrison, Alfred Blinn, Chauncey Coleman, Horace Wolcott, Martin Kellogg, Roger Welles, Wealthy Willard, Henry Robbins, Lorren Robbins, Selden Miner, James L. Belden, Rev. Levi R. Churchill, John Morris, Philo Currin, Geo. Yurom, Mrs. Ann Marsh, ——— Stillman, Geo. Wells, Miles and Horace Davis, *all of Wethersfield*; Col. Sylvester Blish, Norman Hubbard, Tona Hubbard, Rev. Sam'l H. Riddell *of Glastonbury*; Allyn and Geo. Kellogg, R. Talcott, N. O. Kellogg, Aaron Kellogg, Phineas Talcott, Allyn Talcott, *of Vernon, Ct.*, and a few others from other places. Revs. C. J. Tenny, Ralph Emerson (of Andover, Mass.), Ithamer Pillsbury and Rev. John Marsh of N. Y. (son of the old Wethersfield pastor), are also named on the records as "proprietors." For a subscription of \$250, each person was entitled to a quarter section of prairie land, 20 acres of timber land and a village lot of 2½ acres. The plan of the Company embraced a Literary Institution, or "Manual Labor Academy," a church (denomination to be decided by the trustees), steam saw and grist mills, a brick yard and a public house, or inn; but it was to be a strictly temperate town. The land was surveyed and a village plot laid out—the population grew by 1839, to about 40 families, a church and a schoolhouse (both of logs) were builded; and missionary work commenced by a Rev. Ithamar Pillsbury, followed later by a Rev. Mr. Vail, etc. But the general collapse of the real estate boom swamped the enterprise, and though the Eastern stockholders maintained a bold front for a time, by 1848, the Association had "wound up business." The town which they founded ultimately revived and is now a postoffice in the Directory of the U. S. Postoffice Department. (This sketch taken from the original Book of Records of the Association, in possession of the late Judge S. W. Adams.)





Among the *namesake-towns*, the oldest is *Weathersfield, Windsor Co., Vermont*, a township granted in August, 1761, to Gideon Lyman and 61 others, most of whom were from New Haven, Ct. By 1765, they had made considerable progress, both as to population and cultivation of their settlement; but a bitter dispute was then being waxed between the States of New Hampshire and New York as to their respective rights to the "New Hampshire grants" in which territory their settlement was located, and fearing that their progress would be thereby seriously retarded, they appealed for protection, in 1766, to the Lieut. Governor of the latter State. In April, 1772, they received from New York a new grant of their lands. In the Revolutionary days they were firm supporter of American liberty, and formed a patriotic association to forward the interests of the cause. (*Coolidge & Mansfield's Hist. and Description of New Eng.*, I, 935.) A town government was formed in 1778, and later came peaceably under the jurisdiction of the State of Vermont. (*Howard & Crocker's Hist. and Description of New Eng.*, II, 354.)

*Wethersfield, Trumbull Co., Ohio.*—Previous to the settlement of this county, and indeed before the survey, in 1796, of the eastern portion of the Western Reserve, salt was being manufactured by white men at "the old salt works in Wethersfield."—(*Barber & Howe's Historical Collections of Ohio*, 478.)

*Wethersfield, ——— Co., New York*, first settled, 1810, by four men from Jefferson Co., N. Y., whose names do not hint at any *Connecticut Wethersfield* origin; it was set off as a township from Orangeville, in 1823. *Wethersfield Springs*, in N. E. cor. of town has 3 churches and 170 inhabitants.—(*Hough's Gazetteer of the State of N. Y.*, 718.)



## CHAPTER IV.

*Civil Organization, Illustrated by the Town's Records—Inter-Territorial Settlements.—The Village of Wethersfield, 1822.*

[BY SHERMAN W. ADAMS, ESQ.]

IN THE meantime, while the inhabitants of Wethersfield (as well as those of her sister towns, Windsor and Hartford) were thus taking up the land and laying the foundations of their new homes and domestic life in this Western Hemisphere, their civil and economic interests were also crystallizing and being welded together in a form of Civil Government, necessary to the protection of their individual and social rights and privileges. It is of this Civil organization, as connected with and illustrated by Wethersfield's history, that we propose now to speak—briefly, but in such a way as may render subsequent allusions to it, intelligible to our readers.

“For two years and a half,” says Andrews (*The River Towns of Connecticut*, p. 93), “it is extremely probable that the only *civil* officers were the *constable*, whose position was semi-military; the *collectors*, appointed by the Court to gather the rates; the *commissioners*, afterwards the *assistants*, and the *committees* of the General Court, who resided in the separate towns. The inhabitants must have met ‘in some Public Assembly,’ for their consent was necessary in certain orders, and they elected committees to the Court of 1637. The use of this term inclines us to the opinion, that all strictly town matters were at first conducted by committees appointed in a meeting of the whole, and that, by 1638-9, one such committee, the townsmen, had become official in its character and was annually elected. The fact that the Hartford records for the first three years were merely notes regarding land, precautions to prevent the spread of fire, provision for guard at every public meeting, and the appointment of a man to keep the bridge in repair, and to do work upon the highways, would seem to show that there was hardly a settled organization. These notes were undoubtedly either entered in the book at a later day when a recorder was appointed, or transferred from jottings made at the time of the adoption of these rules.” \* \* \* \* “With the beginning of the year 1639 (January 1, 1638, O. S.), we find the first mention of town officers. Hartford elected at that time four *townsmen*,” and the



careful manner in which their duties are defined and elaborated upon the town's books in connection with the record of their election leads us to infer that the civil organization of the Connecticut towns was then just beginning to get into shape. Owing to the loss of Wethersfield's Town records before 1646, and of Windsor's before 1650, we are left to depend upon Hartford's more complete records for our knowledge of the gradual evolution of the system of town government.

*Townsmen.*—This is the title for many years given to those whom we now designate "Selectmen." Neither of these names were known in England, where officers having similar duties are called "Overseers of the Poor." The term Townsmen, first appears in the Connecticut Colonial Code of 1650; that of Selectmen first appears on the Colonial Records in May, 1660. In Wetherfield the term Townsmen seems to have been used from the beginning; that of Selectmen only since 1666. There are indications that the two terms were not synonymous; for, at times (as in 1666, '67, '69, '81, '83, '84 and '85), both sets of officers were elected; and the two boards consisted, in part, of different men. The title of *Selectmen* appears first to have been applied to officials who made up *special* lists of estates, as distinguished from those of the regular assessors, or "listers," as they were then called.

In regard to this want of differentiation between the terms "townsmen" and "selectmen," Andrews (*The River Towns of Connecticut*, p. 109), thus remarks: "The townsmen gradually changed into the selectmen. This name does not appear in Hartford and Windsor records before 1691, and from that time for a period of twenty-five years there is a curious commingling of the two terms. It first styled two town courts established the title "selectmen" was often used in recording the election, but the town clerk still clung to the good old name, and we find "townsmen" in the minutes of further proceedings. But there is plenty of evidence to show that the terms were used synonymously. Wethersfield employed the terms in a very confusing fashion. It first styled two town courts established in 1666 and 1667 "selectmen," and in 1679 and 1681, again used the term for a distinct body; it is evident, from the nature of the latter's duties, that they were connected with the granting and receiving of certificates of freemanship. The establishment of this body seems to have been the following out of an order of the Court in 1678, in which selectmen giving false certificates were fined £5.<sup>1</sup> Wethersfield

<sup>1</sup> In seventy years in Wethersfield, 74 men held the office of townsmen, with an average of four elections to each. Of these 74, thirty held office over four times; with an average of six elections to each; 14 held over six times, with an average



immediately elected for this body an extra body—first of four members, then of three—who performed this service; and, because, from their positions, they needed to have a familiarity with the list of estates, they were, in 1679, given the duties of listers and ratemakers. But, in a few years the term had become confused with that of townsmen, and the fact that the name 'selectmen' was already in use and further established by the laws of the Andros administration in 1688, to which Wethersfield, at least, very dutifully responded,<sup>1</sup> brought it into common use, and after 1725, 'selectmen' was the commonly accepted term."

The number of townsmen varied greatly among the several towns; thus Hartford had four regularly; Windsor, seven, afterwards reduced to five; while Wethersfield, in seventy years, elected twenty-six bodies of five, twenty-nine bodies of four, and fifteen bodies of three.

"At that time much was passed upon by people in town meeting, which would now be decided by the selectmen at their own meeting, on the strength of the power vested in them by law. But there was then no law determining the exact nature of their office. Each town measured the proper limitations of its own townsmen, and one may say that the townsmen did everything for the performance of which no one else was appointed. Often, these powers varied from year to year \* \* \* \* \* The control of all expenditures, whether for church, town or school matters were in the hands of the townsmen. "Under the heading of 'Town's Expenses' came paying the herders, watch, drum-beaters, building and repairing bridges, setting the town mill, surveying lands, repairing the minister's house, payment of minister's salary, occasionally supporting indigent persons, repair of town property (as guns, ferries, town stocks, etc.), payment of bounties for wolves and blackbirds, payment of town officers, and such extras as 'townsmen dining with magistrates,' 'liquor for bounds goers,' " etc.—an imperfect,

---

of eight elections to each; 4 held office over eight times, with an average of ten elections to each, and the *most* befunctionaried individual served as townsman *eleven* times, while only 15 held office but once.—*Weth. Rec.*, 1646-1716.

<sup>1</sup> *Weth. Rec.*, May 21, 1688.

<sup>2</sup> The annual *perambulation* or reviewal of a town's boundaries, by joint committees, was a survival of an old English custom dating from early Saxon times, which was very early in full operation in the Conn. Colony. The perambulators, or "bounds-goers," received pay for their services on such occasions, and cider or liquor was also allowed them as a part of the expense attending the ceremonial. *Andrcius* (p. 100—note), says, "from the value of the liquor used, from 2s. to 6s., and from its character and the amount used [*i. e.* judging from the Hartford and Windsor records] it is likely that the bounds-goers stopped at each bound mark, and performed a little ceremony. But *Wethersfield* was not so lavish as her sister town,





list, of course, but serving to give an idea of what town expenditures were in the olden time.

*Town Meetings.*—The first recorded vote in Wethersfield, fixing a definite time for a stated (annual) meeting of townsmen, was on 19th Dec., 1715, when it was provided that it be held on the second Monday of December, to begin at nine o'clock in the morning, and "to end at sundown."

*The Town House or Office* was ordered to be built for town purposes, by vote of October 2d, 1679. The vote was for a "small house on y<sup>e</sup> parsonage home lott, for a house of office & some other use." The lot in question was that which the town had obtained from Samuel Hale, in 1667, and was the second one north of the "way into the burying ground." As early as 1662, the *Town House* is mentioned. This was on land adjoining the burying ground lane on the north, and is supposed to have originally been the Rev. Henry Smith's. It was given to Sam. Hale, by the town, in 1667, in exchange for the one above mentioned.

*Constable.*—This office, to which the General Court, in 1636, appointed an incumbent in each of the River Towns, within its jurisdiction—may be considered as the *initial* point of Town Organization. For the appointment of a constable in any of these, or subsequently formed communities, seems to have been a tacit admission of its rights and privileges as a township, whose further organization thereafter proceeded—either by the order or the advice of the General Court—by the choice of the people of said community, acting directly by vote in town meeting, or through their duly instructed townsmen.

The constable was obliged to take oath, after his election, before the Magistrate, or an Assistant. His duties were, to collect the county rate and deliver it to the Colonial Collector (Treasurer, after 1708) to warn the freeman to attend the meeting for election of deputies, at which meeting, also, he was to read the laws, or orders passed by the General Court during the preceding year; and also, to publish the country rate; and at this meeting his successor or (as well as other town officers) was appointed. He controlled the "watch," executed the commands of the Court, or warrants from magistrates; broke up tipplers; raised the "hue and cry" and could summon other citizens to assist

---

she allowed no such heathenish survival. Not one mention is anywhere made in her records of liquor for bound-goers; she ordered her bounds to "be Rund" according to Court order, but that, which under some circumstances would make them run more smoothly, was wanting."



him in the performance of his duties. He also passed on any vagabond and objectionable persons to the constables of the next term, who in turn, passed him into the next, until the person finally was landed in the town to which he legally belonged. He was the embodiment of the law, but the duties were arduous and mostly unpleasant and not sought after. To many a citizen the payment of the fine of 40s. was preferable to acceptance of such an office.<sup>1</sup>

The functions of the constable, as a town officer, being *quasi*-military in character will also be considered under the head of the Town's Military Organization; as also will be *The Watch or Guard* rendered necessary in every town, by the exigencies of these early times.

With the increase of population, wealth, etc., in the new communities, special officers had to be appointed—such as *Collectors of rates; Surveyors; Recorder, or Town Clerk; house viewers; chimney viewers; public whippers; cattle herders; sheep masters; ordinary (or tavern) keepers; way wardens; pounders* (later haywarders); *town perambulators; town meeting warners; town criers, etc.* In nearly every case, save of townsmen, town officers were the result of an order of the General Court to that effect.

There was also a series of officers which were ordered by the same authority, to be appointed, and which were due to the commercial activity of the settlements—and were more intermittently elected—such as *meat packers, horse branders, sealers of leather, examiner of yarns, etc.*, each of whom took the oath before the magistrate, and received as pay the fees of his office. Then, there was the *scaler of weights and measures* (the standard of which was originally procured from England) generally chosen by the town.

*Collectors of Rates* were special officers—and appointed by the General Court in the early days of the Colony, when there were three rates levied—and, ultimately four. These rates were (1) the *country* rate, or amount paid by each town to the Colony; and which was collected and transmitted by the constable; (2) the *town* rate, established by the town at each annual meeting and levied upon each inhabitant, according to the list of taxable estate; (3) the *minister's* rate, levied and collected in the same manner as the town rate; and (4) the *school* rate, first mentioned on Wethersfield records in 1658.

---

<sup>1</sup>The office was frequently declined in Wethersfield. In 1691, seven men were elected one after another, and each refused to accept office.—*Wethersfield T. Votes*, Dec. 28, 1691.



In addition to these regular rates, were some of a special, minor, or occasional character—such as the *seat* rate (similar to our present sale of pews—with this difference, that the seat was assigned by a seating committee, who determined the amount of the rate—which could, if so desired, by the party thus seated, be paid off in work for the town); the *meadow* rate, for building and repairing the common fence; the *Watch* rate, for defraying the cost of the “watch and ward” maintained by the town, and various lesser rates to meet exceptional appropriations.

Many of the town and colony expenses were met by *finer*—which were for various forms of offense, and oftentimes, by no means inconsiderable as to amount. Town fines were for allowing elders, briars and weeds to grow in the highways; for leaving the meadow gates open; for neglect of fences; for having unruly cattle or swine; for carrying off timber; for the felling of trees by outsiders; for failure to work on highways, or commons; for neglect of official duties; or for declining to serve in office when elected thereto.

Payment of these fines, as well as of debts, in the early beginning of the colony, was necessarily permissible “in kind”—wheat, pease, Indian corn, sound, dry and well dressed—and, at a later date, rye were used—and a regular schedule of prices made anew every few years, which determined the value of each kind and quality of grain. By 1695, people began to pay half in current colonial currency, and ultimately, as their means increased, current money became the established method of paying all rates. Grains, etc., thus used in payment of rates had to be carried to and stored in the custody of the Collector, unless—as in Windsor—the town built a barn for the special purpose—and from the fund thus accumulated at the collector’s the town paid its debts. It was not until the close of the century that collectors got into the way of making annual reports to the town. If Wethersfield officials were as conscientious and thorough-going as those of Windsor, in their dealings with delinquent rate payers, the latter must have had to “*toe the mark*” promptly. After due allowance of a reasonable time for payment, the tax bill was placed by the townsmen in the hands of a committee, who were empowered, first, to seize what corn they might find, and if that was not enough to satisfy the debt, “then of what of *any* goods that come to hand;” and the debtor was allowed three days’ time in which to pay up the debt and “redeem the goods distrayned,” besides paying “*2d* in a shilling over and above the total of his debt, as a fee, to those who distrayned his goods. If he neglected so to redeem them, the goods were to be appraised “by indifferent men,”



who were to sell the goods, pay the debt and return balance (if any) to the debtor.<sup>1</sup>

The officers concerned in the collection of rates were the *Lister*, who made up the list of estate, an associate who made out the rate; the *Collector*, to whom the rates were paid; and the *Inspector* (a temporary official) whose duty it was to see that no estate was omitted from the country list.

*Surveyors*.—Of these, two were annually chosen, whose duties were the surveying of lines of fences, common lands, etc.; as well as the laying out and supervision of the construction, or repair, of highways.

*Recorder or Town Clerk*.—This most important and responsible office was established by the General Court, in 1639. The clerk was to "keep a record of every man's house and land," and to present "a fairly written" copy of such to every General Court to be recorded by the secretary of the colony. He was, also, to keep a record of births, marriages and deaths in the town, due notice of which was to be given him within three days after the event, under penalty of five shillings fine. Mr. MATTHEW MITCHELL, a most estimable citizen and well qualified for the duties of the office, was the first choice of the people of Wethersfield. But, the Court, for some reason now unknown, and apparently with some injustice, refused to confirm his election, as appears from the following:

"April 11, 1640, Mr. Mitchell is returned Recorder for the Towne of Wythersfield, but he is found incapable of the place, lying vnder censure of the Corte, and he and the Towne who chose him to that place are to have notice to apeare at the next adjournment of the Corte. They are to have liberty to bring in their Records of their lands, vntill the General Corte in September next." (*Conn. Col. Rec. I*, 48.)

But, Mr. Mitchell, evidently with the backing of his fellow townsmen who had elected him, entered upon the duties of the office. This defiance of the Court's order (which has been cited (*Andrews' River Towns*, p. 124,) as the only instance found of a Town's unwillingness to obey a Court order), was promptly dealt with by the Court, in the following order:

"June 11, 1640. Yf Mr. Mitchell shall give satisfaction to Mr. Chaplin in some publike meeting, as p<sup>r</sup>te of his censure, by acknowledging his fault, in such form and manner as he hath related to this Corte. It is referred to the p<sup>r</sup>tiicular Corte to continue or take off his former censure as they shall see cause."

<sup>1</sup> *Windsor Rec.*, Dec. 10, 1695, also *Code of 1650*. *Col. Rec.*, 1., 550.





"The said Mr. Mitchell for vndertaking the office of Town Clarke or Recorder, notwithstanding this vncapableness of such office by censure of Corte, he is fyned to pay the Country Twenty Nobles."

"That p<sup>r</sup>te of the Towne of Wythersfield who chose the said Mr. Mitchell to office notwithstanding the censure of Corte, are fyned to the Country five pounds." *Conn. Col. Rec.* I, p. 51.

"July 2, 1640. Mr. Mytchel hath this day returned vnto Court, his acknowledgment to Mr. Chaplin, and for that, w<sup>th</sup> other considerations, for former extraordinary charges w<sup>ch</sup> he hath formerly borne for publike services at the Forte, the Court hath remitted his former censure." *Conn. Col. Rec.* I, p. 55.

These later orders give us a slight clue to the cause of the Court's rejection of Mr. Mitchell as Town Recorder. It was probably the outcome of some enmity towards him on the part of Mr. Clement Chaplin, whose position as Ruling Elder and a man of wealth and influence gained for him the ear of the Court; a "pull" which he was not slow to use against those who (as in the case of Rev. Henry Smith), stood in the way of his own plans, or wishes.

*Fence-Viewers* were appointed, to "keep an eye upon" the general conditions of fences and boundary lines throughout the town, and to warn and complain of any who neglected to keep their fences in repair. See, also, Chapter XIV.

*Chimney-Viewers* were occasionally chosen in town-meeting; their functions were to make provision against the occurrence of fires, and for the escape of persons in burning houses, either by ladders, or by "trees in place of ladders." They also maintained careful supervision of any neglect, or of dangerous conditions in or about dwellings, which might lead to a fire. The first mention of such an officer in Wethersfield is that of Serg't JOHN CURTIS, Jr., in 1708.

*Cattle-Herders.*—The earliest Town Vote preserved in *Weth. Records*<sup>1</sup> relates to the appointment of a herder thus: "This 16th day of March, 1646 [1647].

"RICH. BELDEN hath couenanted w<sup>th</sup> the Towne to kepe the Cowes and Oxsen, to the number of twelve score, or 12 scor, or ten, at four and [twenty] pounds. If above 12 scor, then 2s for euery one aboue the number of [        ]; and if ther be vnder 12 scor, the same sum of 24 pounds. And the Towne hath p'mised to pay the said Rich. in 4 equall paye; on [e] fourth in wheat; on 4th in pease; on fourth in barley; on fourth in Indean; sound, dry and well drest. And the said Rich.

<sup>1</sup> *Wethersfield Town Records*, Vol. I., p. 25.



is to go out w<sup>h</sup> the Catell in the middle of Aprill, if the Towne se met, and the wether be fit. His time is to end at the 11th of Nouember. The wheat and barley and corne is to be payd to the said Rich. a week before Mickeltid; and the Indean when it is dry and marchantable, about a month after his time be out. And euery on shall bring in his Corne to the said Rich., in any place in Wethersfield, wher he shall apoint w<sup>h</sup> in the Towne. The said Rich. desires twenty shillings of this pay, if it can be gotten."

The next year, *four* "Cowkeepers" were appointed, by the following recorded Town-Vote of<sup>1</sup> "The seco: of May, 1648.

"The townsmen hath hired Will. Belden, Sam. Belden, Will. Gull, Beniam [Benjamin] Hilliard, to kepe the Towne Heard, from the middle of Aprill to the eleuenth of Non. next insuing the day hearof. Will. Beldan & Will. Gull doth but stand in the stead of one man; that is to say: one one wek & the other the next week; and so to continue till the time be expired. And these thre parties are to haue thirten pounds apeece, in good, sound & dry & well condieioned wheat and pease, of equall valew; half of nine and thirtye pounds in wheat & the other half in pease. The paye is to be into any house in the middle of the Towne w<sup>h</sup> the said Cowkepers shall apoin. The daye of payement is to be w<sup>th</sup>in a fourteen-nights after Mickeltid. They are to haue on the first Saboth on man to help them to keep Cowes, & on the next tow; and so, one each Sab., & tow of the other Saboth; and euery Wedensday one man. And if any of them be sick that they be not able to goe out, the Towne is to set one in their stead. And the said Kowkepers doth ingage themselves to do their vtmost to heard the Catell well, and to p'serue them from danger of Wolves, or any other casseltic, as fur as it lies in them. It was further agred that for the space of thre weeks, that one of these men shall take a hundred of the Catell, at the north end of the Towne, and heard them by themselves, towards Hartford bounds; & then to heard them together till a fourteen nights before Mickeltide; and then to heard a hundred of them apart. And they are to goe out w<sup>th</sup>in an houre after sun rise, and not to[o] early at night in coming home; and after they come to go into the mea[dow]; tow of them is constantly to driue down & to fetch vp the Cows at night. They are to eather haue a horne, to call out Cowes, or els to holow; so that people may haue notice sufficient to put out their Cattell to them."—See, also, Chapter XIV.

"*Sheep Masters,*" or *Shepherds,* were no less necessary or important officials of the Town than were the cattle herders; and both

<sup>1</sup> *Wethersfield Town Votes*, Vol. I., p. 31.



offices were deemed not unworthy of the acceptance of men of position and character.

"Att the same meeting it was voted and agreed that Serg<sup>t</sup> Kilburne and M<sup>r</sup> [Josiah] Willard shall be impowered hereby to mannage affairs concerning sheepe in this Towne, according to law. [Feb. 24, 1673-4].<sup>1</sup>

"Jan<sup>e</sup> 1st, 1674-5.

"At a Towne meeting it was voated, acted, granted, by the Towne, that the two Hucklebury hills, and so much of Sleepy Plain as, with the s<sup>d</sup> Hucklebury hills shall amount to one thousand acres of land, shall be a settled Common; to remain to the use of the Towne of Wethersfield in generall, for the feeding of sheep or cattell forever."<sup>2</sup>

*The Pounder, (Impounder, or, as later called, the Hawarden).* The Code of 1650 required that each town provide at least one *pound*, for the impounding of swine and cattle. It is probable that one existed at Wethersfield before this date; for, in October of that year, THOMAS TRANGSTON was chosen "pinder" of cattle and horses, and to have two pence each beast he impounded; "according to former order."

On the east side of the River, a pound was authorized, by the Town, in Feb., 1673-4. In 1680, it was voted that "any yard, at Naiog or Naubuck, shall be accounted a lawful pound." In 1683, the Town again authorized the people on the east side to build a pound, "on the Town charge." At Rocky Hill a pound was established by the Town in 1694.

The Pounder's duties were supplementary to those of the Fence Viewer. The former looked after the condition of fences, so as to prevent the annoyance and damage done by cattle, swine, etc., in breaking through them; but if said animals broke through and ranged the roads, or intruded into neighbors' fields—then the Pounder's interference was looked for.

In connection with this subject, we have the following extract from the *Wethersfield Records*:

"Its ordered by the Townsmen, and voted by the Towne, that: euery on as driues his Hodgs, and driues them nott 2 milles from the meddow fence, or from the Towne—shall pay 2<sup>d</sup> to him as find any on[e] neglect-itt. And for Hogs as be kept att home, they must be either well ringed, or yoked; or else kept in sties or yards.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Wethersfield Town Votes*, I., p. 142.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 142.

<sup>3</sup> *Wethersfield Town Votes*, Vol. I, p. 48.



*Ordinary (or Tavern) Keepers.* Taverns, Inns, or as they were more generally termed in the olden days, Ordinaries, were then more of a real necessity than now, when the introduction of steamboats and railroads permits of the traveler making larger journeys between halting places, than formerly. They were then most rigorously limited in number, and were licensed (generally by the General or County Court) with special reference to their location and the character of those who applied for permission to keep them.

Undoubtedly there was an ordinary in Wethersfield much earlier than any date to which we can name any particular keeper of one. The first whose name appears upon our records, is Richard Smith, Jun.; who was appointed a ferry-keeper and taverner, in Feb., 1673-4. His place was "in New London road"; (that is, on the east bank of the River, at what was then the eastern terminus of the ferry, since called Pratt's ferry; the River at that time flowing close to the high ground east of what is now Keeney's Cove), and he was to "give entertainment to strangers and travelers, in the same road, as occasion may serve."

On the same day, John Belden was "chosen ordnary keeper, for the entertainment of straingers and travillers, as the law requires."<sup>1</sup> Belden was at this time the owner of two houses; one on each side of Broad Street. The tavern was probably on the west side; being the house formerly the homestead of Nathaniel Dickinson, who sold it to Belden.

Under the Andros government, in March, 1688, Corp. Nathaniel Bowman was licensed a taverner for Wethersfield center; Serg. Samuel Hale for Naubuck; and Serg. Richard Beckley for Beckley Quarter. Joseph Rowlandson was at the same time licensed to "sell drinks." He was a son of the minister of that name.

Other early tavern keepers were: John Devotion, licensed in 1713, came from Boston, and afterward removed to Sunfield;<sup>2</sup> Benjamin Belden, licensed in 1714; Corp. John Francis, 1717.

*Meat Packers.*—In October, 1662, a law was passed requiring the several towns to choose a person to "pack and re-pack all such meat as is sent forth of y<sup>e</sup> Townes"; the meats in question being mainly pork, and some beef. They were required to brand each eask inspected with the letters "c. r."

The names of such officers do not generally appear in the Wethersfield records. Indeed, the first one mentioned is Joseph Edwards,

---

<sup>1</sup> *Wethersfield Town Votes*, I., p. 141.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, I., p. 142.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 304.





chosen in January, 1679-80. In 1716, Martin Kellogg was chosen "Packer and Guager."

*Horse-Branders.*—This office, established by the General Court in 1661, was one of some importance. The brander, in addition to branding, was obliged to keep a book, in which he was to carefully enter the fact of such branding, together with all the natural and artificial marks of the horses, etc., for which his fee was 6*d* for each horse so branded, and 20*d* penalty for every neglect, etc. See, also, Chapter XIV.

*Scaler of Weights and Measures.*—This office was first provided for by the General Court, in April, 1643. The order creating the office also made the appointment, for Wethersfield, of FRANCIS NORTON, as the first incumbent thereof. In February, of the following year, the clerks of the several towns were required to "seal" such weights and measures as were found correct, on a certain day in each year. But it was the custom of the Town to choose an officer whose special duty it was to seal them; they being compared with the County standards, kept at Hartford.

*Leather Sealers.*—In 1656, the General Court, in consequence of complaints of frauds practiced by tanners and curriers in preparing leather and hides—provided that each town should choose two inspectors, or "sealers," of leather, whose duty it should be to inspect the leather, at the tanneries, and mark, or "seal" such as should be found "sufficient in all points," and seize such as should be offered for sale before inspection, and providing penalties, etc.

The first Leather Scaler whose *name* appears in the Wethersfield records is that of Serg. JOHN NOTT, in February, 1673-4. He held the same office in 1682. "Mr." THOMAS FITCH held it in 1692; THOMAS WICKHAM held it in 1716.

*Grave Digger.*—In 1680 EMANUEL BUCK was chosen by the Town, to dig all graves. He was allowed 4*s* each for graves of "grown" people, and 3*s* each for all other graves.

*Inspectors.*—The General Court, from time to time, provided for the appointment of persons, in each township, to inspect certain articles produced therein. In 1641, Inspectors of *Pipe-staves* were required. In 1642, in order to prevent such a slaughtering of calves as to cause a scarcity of meat cattle, it was provided that the Towns choose two of their citizens to grant or withhold permission to *butcher calves*. In 1643, Inspectors of *Weights and Measures* were provided; and Francis Norton was chosen by the General Court to inspect weights and measures in Wethersfield. In 1645, the office of Inspector of *linen and woolen*



yarns was created. In 1654, rules for the inspection and "scaling" of leather were established. In 1674, each town was required to choose an Inspector of grain and pork; much of the latter being then exported, in a salted condition. And so of fish, lumber, and other articles which might be mentioned.

The names of inspectors, by that title merely, do not often appear on the records of Wethersfield. In 1689, John Russell and Jonathan Deming, Jun., were chosen inspectors; without it being stated what were the articles of which they had jurisdiction.

FREEMEN.—The germ, so to speak, of the "body politic"—both as to Town and Colony, was in the "freemen"—or those "inhabitants" of the Town, who, according to the "Fundamental Articles" of 1639, had been admitted to residence by vote of the "major part of the Towne wherein they live"; and, who, by virtue of their having taken the Oath of Fidelity, were entitled to vote in the election of Town's deputies to the General Court. Before 1657, freemanship was conferred upon all above 16 years of age who brought a certificate of good behavior from the Town (*Col. Rec.* I, 139). One who would fully understand the whole subject should read Andrews' masterly analysis in *The River Towns of Connecticut*. See, also, Note, p. 41, *ante*.

*The General Court of Connecticut* (called at times the Court of Elections), first sat at Hartford, April 26, 1636, under a commission from Governor Winthrop, of Massachusetts, empowering it "to govern the people at Connecticut, for the space of a year." Its members were William Pyncheon, of Agawaun (now *Springfield*, Mass.); Roger Ludlow and William Phelps of Dorchester (now Windsor); John Steele and William Westwood, of Newtown, (now *Hartford*); William Swayne and Rev. Henry Smith, of Watertown, (now *Wethersfield*). Pyncheon, Swayne and Smith were absent from the first and some of the subsequent sessions of this Court. With the exception of one session at Windsor and one at Wethersfield in 1636, this Court was held continuously at Hartford, until after the union of the Connecticut with the New Haven Colonies, and, indeed, until 1706. After the latter date, several sessions were held at New London; but generally, the sessions alternated between Hartford and New Haven, until Hartford became the sole capital.

This General Court was constituted, by the Constitution, or "Fundamental Orders," of 1639, of not less than seven *magistrates*, whereof one was to be the Governor, and four *deputies* from each town, in the Colony—all to be chosen by the freemen of the respective towns. By



the Fundamental Orders of 1639, this Court was also made a "Court of Elections," for choosing a Governor "and other magistrates." In 1662, this General Court, for the first time, called itself *The General Assembly*; and in May, 1678, there was formed from it a body known as *The Governor and Council*, consisting of the Governor, the Deputy-Governor, and at least three Assistants; this Council generally met at New London, and it existed until 1819. In the same year (1662), the term *Assistant*<sup>1</sup> was substituted by the Royal Charter for that of *Magistrate*,<sup>2</sup> and also in the Charter of that date. In May, 1698, the General Court, or Assembly, was divided into two sections, known respectively as the "Upper House," consisting of the Governor, or his Deputy, and the Assistants; and the "Lower House," consisting of the deputies of the several towns. So that, what were first known as "Magistrates," and then as "Assistants," later (1819) became *Senators*. In like manner the term "Deputy" gave way to that of *Representative*.<sup>3</sup>

*Justices of the Peace and Quorum.*—The first act providing for Justices of the Peace, was that passed by Governor Andros' Council, at Boston, March 3rd, 1686. "His Majesties Justices" were authorized to hold Special Courts in the Dominion of New England, in their respective precincts, when the matter in demand did not exceed six mil-

<sup>1</sup>The Charter itself named the assistants for the first Assembly—the Governor and Assistants were empowered by it to admit "freemen," and choose the deputies for the several towns, not exceeding two for each township; and the Assistants did not then (as their successors the Senators) represent any district or section. In Oct., 1665, they were constituted a Court which became, about 1711, the predecessor of the present Superior Court. It was not until May, 1699, that the Gen. Assembly met as two separate houses—being previously convened in one and the same apartment.

Some writers, Pres. Dwight especially, constantly refer to these officers as "Councillors"—a term which more properly belongs to the members of the Council of War, as it was commonly called.

<sup>2</sup>In their collective capacity, these *Magistrates* had the power to hold what was termed the *Particular Court*, and, individually, to hear and determine certain small cases, both civil and criminal, which, from time to time, were defined by the Gen. Court: and this upper section of the Gen. Ct. retained the name of *Magistrates*, until the adoption of the charter, Oct., 1662, when they rec'd the title of *Assistants*. William Swayne "Gentleman" was the first Magistrate chosen from Wethersfield, July, 1643; the next, Gov. Thomas Welles then recently come from Hartford, held the office from 1644-1654. Richard Treat was also a magistrate from 1658-1662. For list of Magistrates, see APPENDIX.

<sup>3</sup>These *deputies* took the place of what had previously (from May, 1637, to January, 1640, inclusive) been called the "committees;" and in the Gen. Court they elected the "Assistants" in that body. At the April session, 1640, Wethersfield had four out of the 12 deputies elected, viz.: Thurston Raynor, James Boosey, Geo. Hubbard and Rich. Crabbe. In the following February, Samuel Smith took Raynor's



lings in value; but not to hear any cause wherein the title to land was involved. They might also summon a jury, to determine a question of fact.

Such officers were commissioned by Andros; and one of his appointees for Hartford County was the famous Gershom Bulkeley, of Wethersfield. He being politically, a strong Tory, became one of the "Usurper's" most subservient officers; evidence of which is seen in his "Letter" to the Connecticut Convention, of 1689.

*Justices of the Quorum* were such as, being specifically authorized thereto in their commissions, might sit, as side judges, with a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, or County Court, in their respective counties. Such a class of justices of the peace was provided for, both in the Andros law, and in that of the Connecticut Colony, in 1698. The latter was the date when the office of justice was created by our legislature. They were to be commissioned by the General Assembly, to the number of three or four, at least, in each county; and to hold office "during the Court's (Assembly's) pleasure." Capt. JOHN CHESTER and Lieut. JAMES TREAT, both of Wethersfield, were commissioned, in May of that year; and the former was designated as a Justice of the *Quorum*.<sup>1</sup>

*State Officers.*—Wethersfield has not been prominent in furnishing these, directly; but more could trace their descent through her

---

place. From this time to 1662, Wethersfield (except at two or three sessions) had four deputies at the Gen. Court—a larger number than any other town except Hartford and Windsor; and even these as a rule, sent only two. The Gen. Court, in October, 1661, reduced the number to two. But Wethersfield continued to send four until 1663, when the Charter of 1662, being in operation, she complied with the limitations of that instrument, and sent only two—Samuel Boardman and Sergt. John Nott. In 1698, the term "representative," as a synonym for "deputy," was first used; but dropped the next year; and thereafter, until 1708, the office was usually called *deputy*. After that date, both terms were used, until the adoption of the State Constitution, when the name *Representative* came into general use.

The "*committees*" was originally the "lower house" of the Gen. Ct. At the May session 1637, there were nine and of these Clermont Chaplin, Matthew Mitchell and [John?] Sherman were from Wethersfield. In the March term there were twelve in all, And. Ward, Geo. Hubbard, John Gibbs and Thurston Raynor being from Wethersfield. In April, 1638, the Wethersfield representatives were Raynor, Hubbard, and And. Ward; in April, 1639, Raynor Hubbard, James Boosey and Rich. Crabbe. In Aug., same yr., Ward and Capt. Thos. Topping took the place of Raynor and Crabbe, and these remained in office or members of the Committee, until April, 1640, when they took office as *deputies*.

<sup>1</sup> *COMMISSIONERS.*—These officers were occasionally appointed by the General Court, as early as 1640; generally for some plantation not conveniently near the place of session of that body; at Fairfield, Stratford (then called Cupheag and Uncoa, respectively), or on Long Island. Their functions were analogous to those of our





children. Excepting THOMAS WELLES, 1655-6 and 1658-9, no Governor has been taken directly from this township. He was also Deputy-Governor for several terms.

In the *upper* branch of the *General Assembly*, (called Magistrates, and Assistants, until 1818), the following came from Wethersfield:—William Swayne, 1643-5; Thomas Welles, 1644-54; Richard Treat, Sen., 1658-65; Capt. Samuel Talcott, 1685-92; Major John Chester, 1701-12; Col. John Chester, son of Major John, 1747-56; Stephen Mix Mitchell, 1784-93; Colonel John Chester, son of Colonel John, above, 1788-92 and 1803-9; Judge Martin Welles, 1827-9. The foregoing were elected *at large*; there having been no senatorial districts prior to 1830. To the First Senatorial district, Wethersfield has contributed Dr. Samuel B. Woodward, 1832-3; General Martin Kellogg, 1837-8; William Robbins, 2nd, 1841-2; Gen. James T. Pratt, 1852-3; Henry K. W. Welch, 1862-3. The latter was, at the time of his election, a resident of Hartford. Since 1881, Wethersfield has been part of the Second Senatorial district, and has been represented by Silas W. Robbins and Elizur S. Goodrich.

*Judges.*—Prior to the Charter of 1662, the several Courts were not as definitely constituted, as separate from the legislative branch of the government as subsequently thereto. The *General Court*, which exercised both legislative and judicial functions, was composed of the members of both branches of that body, sitting and voting together, until after it became divided into two sections in 1698. And a list of the Judges of that Court, would be the same as a roll of members present at the several sessions of the General Assembly for the time being. Until 1699 all its members, of both branches, sat in one apartment, as *one* body.

The *Particular Court*, sometimes called the *Quarter Court*, was organized in 1638. Its judges were a quorum of the members of the

---

justices of the peace and notaries public. After 1666 they were invested with "Magistratical powers." The office was practically superseded in 1698, by that of justice of peace.

The first Commissioner appointed for Wethersfield was Gov. Tho. Welles, in 1659; Sam. Boardman was appointed in 1662; Sam. Welles (son of the Governor), in 1665, and for several years thereafter; John Nott in 1667; Capt. John Chester and Lieut. Sam. Talcott in 1678.

There was, also, another kind of Commissioner provided for by the Act of 1687, passed by Gov. Andros' Council, at Boston. Each town in the Dominion of New England was to choose a Commissioner to *collect internal revenue*. Pursuant to this law, Wethersfield, in 1688, chose Sam. Butler, Sen., and the next year Lieut. James Treat, for this office. These, the only ones chosen, were relics of the Andros "Usurpation."



upper branch of the *General Court*: who were *ex officio* members of the Particular Court. This Court tried cases by the jury. Its sessions, prior to the union with New Haven Colony, were held in Hartford; and it had jurisdiction of misdemeanors and small civil causes. In 1666 it was superseded by the County Court. Among its judges, the following were from Wethersfield: THOMAS WELLS, the Governor, 1639-59; WILLIAM SWAYNE, 1643-4; RICHARD TREAT, Sen., 1658-63.

*The Court of Assistants*, established in 1665, consisted of seven, at least, of the Assistants, or members of the upper branch of the General Assembly, the Governor presiding. It had original jurisdiction of crimes involving life, limb or banishment; and appellate jurisdiction of civil causes from the County Court. But this jurisdiction was modified in the revised Statutes of 1672. It existed until 1711, when it was superseded by the Superior Court. Its sessions, like those of the General Court, were holden only in Hartford prior to 1701; after that, the May sessions were held at Hartford, and its October sessions at New Haven. The following named members of this Court were from Wethersfield:—Capt. SAMUEL TALCOTT, 1687 and 1690; Major JOHN CHESTER, 1701-8, and 1710-11.

*The County Court* was established for the four counties then in being, in 1666; and was the successor of the Particular Court. Like that Court, it had, among other powers, those now exercised by Courts of Probate. Hartford County at this time included the "River" towns, and Farmington, down to and including Haddam. The judges of this Court were: One of the Assistants, as chief; with two Commissioners (afterward, in 1698, called Justices of the Peace), as side judges. Changes were afterward made in the *personnel* of this tribunal, which want of space forbids us to state. Nor have we taken the trouble, which would be considerable, to ascertain the names of such of its members as came from Wethersfield. In 1838, the act providing for the appointment of County Commissioners, made them, *ex officio*, associate judges of the County Court, in certain highway and bridge cases. In other cases, three justices of the peace, of the *quorum*, constituted the Court, when the judge could not sit. The County Court was abolished in 1855; but practically revived in 1869, under the name of the Court of Common Pleas.

*Courts of Probate*.—These were established in 1698; it being then provided that the Judge of the County Court, with two justices of the *quorum*, should take cognizance of the probate of wills, etc. In 1716, it was made a separate tribunal, consisting of a judge and a clerk. The



districts at this time were co-extensive with the counties. The first Probate district, less than a county in extent, was established in 1719; when the Towns of Windham, Lebanon, Coventry, Mansfield, Canterbury, Plainfield, Killingly, Pomfret and Ashford, were constituted a Probate district. In 1725, these same townships were formed into a county, called Windham. Also, in 1719, Guilford, Killingworth, Saybrook, Branford and Durham, were constituted a Probate district; and in 1728 the same townships, with the addition of Haddam, were formed into a county, and it was named Middlesex. It will thus be seen that, for some years, the probate records of some towns now wholly outside of Hartford County were kept in Hartford, where they may still be found.

The Hartford Probate district has been narrowed down to its present limits, by the carving of successive probate districts out of it. The last district formed from the Hartford district, was that of Manchester, which was made a separate one in 1850. Wethersfield has always been in the Hartford district. The judges were chosen by the legislature down to 1850. We are unable to furnish a list of such as came from Wethersfield.

*Superior Court.*—This tribunal was established in 1711, as the successor to the Court of Assistants. At first it was presided over by a Chief Judge (usually the Governor, or the Deputy-Governor), and four Associate Judges, usually members of the Upper house of the General Assembly. But in 1784, the Legislature declared that the office of a Judge of the Superior Court was incompatible with that of a member of either branch of the Legislature, or of Congress. Until 1818, it was a *Circuit* Court, the records being carried from county to county, and the Court going with them. The following are the Judges of this Court who have come from Wethersfield:—Col. ELISHA WILLIAMS, 1740-43; STEPHEN MIX MITCHELL, 1795-1807, 1807-14, Chief Judge THOMAS SCOTT WILLIAMS, 1829-47; Chief Judge THOMAS BELDEN BUTLER, 1856-73; Chief Judge ELISHA CARPENTER, 1861 to the present time. The latter resided in Wethersfield during only a part of his term.

*Supreme Court of Errors.*—In 1784, it was enacted that the Lieutenant-Governor and seven members of the Upper House should constitute this, as a court to review the decisions of the Superior Court. In 1793, the Governor was made, *ex officio*, the Chief Judge. In 1806, the Judges of the Superior, sitting collectively, were made the Supreme Court of Errors. This was, with some modification, re-enacted in 1818. Judges of this Court are also judges of the Superior Court; but, since



1870, the number of judges of the latter Court has been increased to eleven, including the five judges of the Supreme Court.

The following are the members of the *Supreme Court* who have come from Wethersfield:—

STEPHEN MIX MITCHELL, 1784-93 and 1807-14, being Chief Judge during the latter term; JOHN CHESTER, 1788-92 and 1803-7; THOMAS SCOTT WILLIAMS, 1829-47, being Chief Judge 1843-47; THOMAS BELDEN BUTLER, 1861-73, being Chief Judge 1870-3, the time of his death; ELISHA CARPENTER, 1865 to the time of his death. Besides these, Judges CHAUNCEY GOODRICH, 1802-7, and ELIZUR GOODRICH, 1803-7—were sons of the Rev. Elizur Goodrich, whose long line of ancestors (running back to 1636)—were Wethersfield people.

*Town Courts* were established in 1639. They consisted of three, five or seven of their principal inhabitants, one of whom was its sworn "Moderator." Its sessions were bi-monthly, and it had jurisdiction to the extent of forty shillings. In 1669, its *personnel* was one Assistant, or Commissioner, with at least two of its Selectmen. In 1672, one Assistant, or (in towns where no Assistant dwelt), two Selectmen, constituted the Court. This Court seems to have been superseded, in 1698, by the provision then made for Justices of the Peace.

*Sheriffs*.—Prior to the union with New Haven Colony, the highest peace officer was the "Marshall General" of the Colony, appointed by the General Court. After the formation of the counties in 1666, a Marshall was appointed for each county, by the County Court, until 1702. At the latter date, the name of the office was changed to that of Sheriff for the County, still appointed by the County Court—and "High" Sheriff for the Colony. In 1724, the appointing power was conferred upon the "Governor and Council." By the Constitution of 1818, the General Assembly is made the appointing power. By an Amendment thereto, adopted in 1838, the electors of the county are required to elect the Sheriff.

*County Commissioners*.—The office of Commissioner of a County, was created in 1838; when the office of Associate Judge of the County Court was abolished. It was then provided that two Commissioners, for each county, should be annually appointed by the General Assembly; and that they should be, *ex officio*, associate judges of that Court, in certain highway and bridge cases, licensing of taverns, and the appointments of jailors, etc. In 1841, their number was increased to three, and they were given the *exclusive* power to manage the prop-





erty of the County: remove deputy sheriffs from office and administer the oath to poor debtors. Plank roads, turnpike-gates and telegraph posts have also been matters within their jurisdiction. In 1855, the County Court being then abolished—they, of course, ceased to be side judges of that Court. In 1872, the authority to grant licenses to sell intoxicating liquors was vested in them. Very complete lists of Wethersfield Town Officers and of Wethersfield men who have filled County, Colonial and State offices, from 1636 to the present time, will be found in APPENDIX XI.

NEW INTER-TERRITORIAL SETTLEMENTS.—It was not, however, at *distant* places only, that new settlements were planted with scions from the original Pyquaug stock. As we have already seen, as early as 1639, lands had been plotted at Hoccanum and Naubuc (as it was afterwards called), on the *east* side of the Great River; and thither, not many years later, some of the Wethersfield settlers sought new homes. Here it was that the first *inter-territorial* settlement from Wethersfield took root and flourished.

*Glastonbury*.<sup>2</sup>—The precise period when Glastonbury was first settled, is *not* easy to determine. Nor is it easy to say *who* was its first white settler. The first owners of land there were people who owned and lived upon lands in Wethersfield village. It is probable that the pioneer settlers on the east side were young men, whose lands were given them by their fathers living on the west side. The lots being three miles long from the River on the west to the hills on the east, presented every variety of farm land, and the waterpower afforded by the east side streams was even superior to that of the west side. Hence it was, that both Naubuc and Nayaug were settled before the West Farms (Newington), Rocky Hill, or Beckley's Quarter were occupied.

Dr. Chapin does not directly say who was the *pioneer* of the east side; but leaves it to be inferred (so far as we can judge) that Joseph (Josiah ?) Gilbert, as tenant of Lieut. John Hollister, was the man; and that the house so erected was at Nayaug, prior to 1651. If we were to hazard an opinion, founded on evidence afforded by the *Wethersfield Land Records*, we should say that the claim to priority lies between THOMAS EDWARDS (son of John, the Settler), and SAMUEL GARDNER. Edwards is described as living "at Hoccanum in Wethersfield," as early as the 9th of January, 1649, (Jan. 19, 1650, N. S.), at which date he entered for record an *additional* piece of land, on the east side

<sup>1</sup> *Conn. Col. Rec.*, 1., p. 63.

<sup>2</sup> Sometimes, in old records, spelled *Glassenbury*, and *Glastenbury*.



of the River, given him by his father, who had bought it of John Plumb, when the latter removed to Stamford. How long Edwards had been living at Hoecanum does not appear. His father was one of the original distributees of 1639, on the east side, but the tract he then received was too far south to be in Hoecanum, unless that name, at that time, included what was afterwards called Naubuc. The lot on which Thomas built was traversed by Frog Brook, as it would seem. This was also true of the lot of 225 acres bought by John Talcott of Richard Gildersleeve in 1641; and that of 90 acres bought of William Gibbons, also of Hartford, from Wm. Rogers, in 1641. It is probable that Tho. Edwards lived on one of these lots, either as tenant of William Gibbons ("yeoman," but a man of wealth), or, what is more likely, Edwards exchanged his lot of 204 acres with Mr. Gibbons, which neither of the parties recorded until 1649. It was this land, occupied already for a long time, on which Thomas Edwards was required, by the order of the General Court, in 1663, to construct a bridge across Frog Pond, and to be assisted therein by "the rest of the inhabitants at Hoecanum, all above sixteen years old." SAMUEL GARDNER was the owner of lands on both the Hartford and Wethersfield sides of the east and west line dividing Hoecanum. On the Hartford, or north side, he had held a tract since 1640, as the Hartford records seem to indicate, at which time he was, perhaps, a resident of that town. On the Wethersfield side he was the owner of land by purchase from Nathaniel and Robert Foote, as early, probably, as 1645. He sold his house and homelot in Wethersfield to John Coltman, in 1647 or '48; having sold his meadow land in 1646, and, it is probable that, before this he was living at Hoecanum, and down to the time (1659) when he, as well as Thomas Edwards, signed the agreement to remove to Norwattuck (Hadley). Gardner removed thither in 1663; but Edwards remained in Hoecanum. It is probable that the Nathaniel Foote lot, at Naubuck, was the land in "Hoecanum" occupied by Gardner; and that the latter name was then given the tract which later was called Naubuck. The latter name does not appear *at all*, until after 1660; whilst Hoecanum is as old a name as Pyquag. Nathaniel Foote, the senior, had reserved land for a highway, when he recorded his land in 1640; the first road on the east side. The writer does not believe, as does Mr. Goodwin in his *Hist. East Hartford*, that John Saddler, or anyone else, kept an "ordinary" (or "victualling house") in Naubuck, in 1648. Saddler was living in the same street in Wethersfield about this time, with George Chappel, a close neighbor. It is not to be inferred that Saddler's place, wherever it was, was an "ordinary" from the fact that



Chappel was harbored there, when a fugitive from justice. Mr. Goodwin supposes from the fact that the Particular Court, in 1648, forbade Thomas Ford, of Hartford, and John Saddler, from harboring Chappel "at either of the houses aforesaid"; and the further fact that, in 1663, Saddler *did* keep an ordinary at Hooceanum, that he must have kept one there in 1648, and that it was the "house" referred to in the order of the Court. We do not think so; but, we believe that Saddler removed to Hooceanum about 1653, when he sold his meadow and uplands on the west side. Dr. Chapin evidently believes that the Saddler's "ordinary" was on the New London road (now within Marlborough limits), which he says, was in existence at the earliest settlement of the east side; but we think that it was established there at a much later date than the one at Hooceanum, if at all; and that the latter has been confounded with the former one. Saddler retained his dwelling house on the west side of the River, for many years subsequent to 1648.

Far to the south, in fact, the last lot in the Naubuc division, MATTHEW MITCHELL had occupied, by a tenant, a part of his large farm of 900 acres, very soon after he had received it from the Town, in 1639. He raised many cattle and constructed a "cow-pen" a few rods from Sturgeon River. In the famous suit between Gershom Bulkely and John Belden's heirs, on the one side and John Hollister on the other, in 1684-5, this cow-pen figured largely; for it was *near* this that the white oak tree stood, which marked the division line, as an ancient landmark. It had been referred to by Mr. Mitchell in describing his land when entering it for record, in 1641. Witnesses were called in the suit referred to, to show where the "cow-pen" *was*; for it had not existed for many years. Among others, Leonard Dix, living in Wethersfield village, testified that it stood on a "knowle" some distance from an old cave, or cellar, and between it and the brook, six or seven rods from the latter. By it, or near it, the cattle, he said, passed over Sturgeon River. It is quite likely that this old cellar marks the site of the *first house* in present South Glastonbury, if not the first in the present limits of that town. And, it is also probable that the house was erected at the same time with the "pen," or stockade, in which the cattle were herded. It ought to be said that the reference to the "cow-pen" by Mr. Mitchell in the entry of his land in 1641, was an interlineation, in another hand; but it bears the appearance of having been made contemporaneously; and it was mentioned in Mitchell's deed to Robert Coe, in June, 1641. Besides, in the suit in question it seems to have been *conceded* that it was an element in the *original* boundary of the Mitchell tract. This tract, which included Red Hill, had been sold by



Mitchell to Robert Coe; by Coe to Robert Rose; by Rose to John Latimer, and, having been divided by the latter into four equal parts, two of these had come into the possession of Bulkeley and Belden. Mr. John Hollister, whose father, Lieut. John, had held a lot of fifty acres of meadow, "with the upland belonging to it" (as he described it on the records), became involved in a controversy with Bulkeley and the Belden heirs. In the course of this law suit, it appears that disputes arose as early as 1651, when Latimer possessed the Mitchell tract between Lieut. Hollister's tenants, the three brothers of Gilbert (Josiah, Jonathan and John), and Mr. Latimer. The dispute concerned the line dividing the Mitchell from the Hollister tract; the latter claiming a north line  $85\frac{1}{2}$  rods further north than was ultimately allowed him by the Court. It further appeared, or such is the inference, that the Gilberts occupied a house on the Hollister farm, from the beginning of their tenancy, in 1657, which, so far as we can find, was about the date when Hollister built the house there. Hence, we may suppose that the Hollister (or Gilbert) house was *not*, as some have thought, the first house on the east side of the River. In fact, Hollister's land was not *set out* to him until subsequently to 1644; for it was bounded northerly by land *lately* of Robert Rose; the latter having gone to Totoket to live in 1644, and Hollister's not knowing whether Rose continued to hold after that date, accounts for the use of the word "lately."

\*Mr. RICHARD TREAT was the first owner of land further south than Hollister's. Until 1672 his farm at "Nowake" was adjacent to the "Wilderness," on both the south and the east.

As regards settlers on the east side, Dr. Chapin fixes the number in 1693,<sup>1</sup> at thirty-four "householders"—an estimate based upon the names of signers to the agreement about a site for the proposed meeting-house (in February, 1690-1), for the accommodation of those on that side. The signers numbered twenty-four, viz.:

|                  |                     |                    |
|------------------|---------------------|--------------------|
| Ephraim Goodrich | Samuel Hale, Sen.   | Samuel Smith       |
| Joseph Smith     | Patrick Stearns     | John Hubbard       |
| John Harrington  | Richard Treat, Sen. | Joseph Hills       |
| Thomas Brewer    | Thomas Treat        | John Kilbourn      |
| Ebenezer Hale    | Richard Smith       | Samuel Welles      |
| John Strickland  | John Hollister      | Thomas Hale        |
| John Hale        | Jonathan Smith      | Richard Treat, Jr. |
| William Hone     | Samuel Hale, Jr.    | Wm. Wickham        |

<sup>1</sup> *Glastonbury Centennial*, 58.





To these he adds eighteen more, who had come into the place, up to 1693:

|                        |                    |                   |
|------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| Jonathan Hale          | Tho. Loveland      | Daniel Wright     |
| Benjamin Hale          | Joseph Bidwell     | David Hollister   |
| Dea. Thos. Hollister   | Richard Fox        | Edward Benton     |
| Joseph Hollister, Sen. | Nathaniel Talcott  | William Miller    |
| Joseph Hollister, Jr.  | Dea. Benj. Talcott | Sam. Grimes       |
| Benjamin Smith         | Thos. Kimberly     | Ephraim Hollister |

Of the foregoing, the following drew land in Wethersfield, as "householders that live on the *west* side of Connecticut River."

|  |                 |
|--|-----------------|
| Samuel Hale, Sen. (Jur <sup>r</sup> in 1693 ?) | Joseph Smith    |
| John Hale                                      | Thos. Hollister |
| John Kilbourn                                  | Ed. Benton      |
| Jonathan Smith                                 | Thos. Kimberly  |

But, some of these, viz., Edward Benton, Ebenezer Hale, Lieut. Thomas Hollister, John Kilbourn, Jonathan and Samuel Smith, drew lands in the "West Division" (Newington), in April, 1695, as "inhabitants" of Wethersfield (*i. e.*, of the *west* side): for Glastonbury land had been set off as a separate town in May, 1690. The explanation is, that there were *two* of the same name in some instances. For example, Thomas Hollister, the *Lieutenant*, never lived on the east side, but died in Wethersfield; John Kilbourn, the *Sergeant*, died in Wethersfield, while his son, John, we suppose, moved across the River. Samuel Hale, Sen., is not to be confounded with the *first* of that name who lived in Wethersfield; there were *three* Samuel Smiths in Wethersfield, at or about this time. John Hollister was not *Lieut.* John, the Settler, but a son of his; Richard Treat, Sen., was not Richard the Settler, but his son. Other names were duplicated in the township.

In another place, Dr. Chapin has stated that Gershom Bulkeley, Minister, Surgeon and Attorney, lived on the east side of the River during the last thirty years of his life; and, on this authority, others have reiterated the statement. But, we have been unable to find any evidence that he ever *lived* in Glastonbury; or, that, after he was settled in Wethersfield, he ever removed therefrom, although he was sojourning there at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Dorothy Treat, at the time of his death.

In the meantime, considerable progress had been made in the development of the east side settlement. A highway, two rods in width, running east and west, had been reserved by Nathaniel Foote, the length of his three-mile lot in 1639. Another one to "Nayaug Farms"



was ordered by the Town in January, 1649-50. Two bridges were builded by order of the General Court, in 1663, one over Frog Brook, the other over the stream at Saddler's Ordinary. Richard Smith, Jr., in 1673, had been appointed by the Town, to be keeper of both the Ferry and the Ordinary in New London Road. Additional grants to individuals had been made of lands *below* Nayaug, in 1672, the lots being of 80 acres each. Thomas Harriss had built a sawmill at Naubuc, in 1667.

The east side settlers had now become, in their own opinion at least, ready and able to set up for themselves, and the initial movement was made in 1689. On the 26th of December in that year, the Naubuc people presented to a town meeting in Wethersfield, a petition, asking "to be discharged from bearing their part of the charge of publike worship here; in order to the setting up of the same amongst themselves." It does not appear that they desired to do more than secure a separate *parish* organization. Wethersfield was favorable, *provided*: "The General Court (on their application to them on said account), shall see cause to grant them on the east side of the Great River, and all the lands belonging to our towne on that side of the river, to be a township; and the inhabitants there shal relinquish all their common rights [*i. e.*, rights in the stated commons], on this west side of the River, as inhabitants here; reserving each man's particular right here, and each person with us reserving his perticular right there, on the said east side. And also, that the said inhabitants shal continue as part of our township, and shal contribute their proportions to all publike charge with us til such time as they have a settled minister among them."

On the 13th February, 1690 (Feb. 23, 1691, N. S.), the thirty-four signers above mentioned, met and agreed that the site of the proposed meeting house should be upon lands donated by John Hubbard and Samuel Smith. At its May session, 1690, the General Court had granted the east side people leave to become "a township of themselves;" but, advised them to "be cautious how they improved it." It, also, required them to continue their support of the minister at Wethersfield, until they "have a good orthodox minister settled amongst them on the east side." The General Court say that the petition of the east side people asked for a separate *township*, and that Wethersfield has consented to it; but this seems to have been otherwise, as the record shows that the petition was for a new *parish* only.

The east side, or Naubuc Farms settlers, continued to consider themselves in the old township after the act, or decree, of the General Court above referred to. On the 23d December, 1691, Wethersfield, in town



meeting voted to lay out "the breadth of our bounds" at Naubuc, a highway for the "country's use." It was not until July, 1692, that the Naubuc people called a minister (Rev. Timo. Stevens) which seems to have been the first exercise of *parochial* power even. In June, 1692, the General Court names the new town "Glastenbury." At the October session, 1693, Glastenbury omitted to send in a "list of persons and estates," which the law required all towns to do. It was not until the May session of 1694, that Glastenbury sent a "deputy," or representative (Eleazer Kimberly) to the General Court, and from that date, she may be said to have become a fully established township, being the first one formed by dividing an existing one; and from this date, her history must be kept separate and distinct from that of Wethersfield.<sup>1</sup>

*Beckley's Quarter.*—The next section settled with the *township*, and remote from the original one at Pyquaug, was in "Beckley's Quarter," by Sergt. RICHARD BECKLEY, who came up hither from New Haven about 1660, and was a constable in Wethersfield, in 1662. He probably builded a house a little to the north of the Mattabesett River, where it bends furthest northerly in its course—in a few months after the General Court had granted him a tract of 300 acres in October, 1668.

*Newington.*—Further to the north, in the section known as the "West Division," "West Farms," "Cow Plains" and, finally NEWINGTON, JOSEPH ANDRUS (first of the name in Wethersfield), JOHN SLEAD (Slide?), who was in Wethersfield as early as 1672, and SAMUEL HUNN (probably a son of Nathaniel, of Wethersfield), settled between 1682 and 1684. For the histories of both *Beckley-Quarter* and *Newington*, see Chapter XIX, NEWINGTON.

*Rocky Hill.*—(*Stepney Parish.*)—Another section, some four miles distant from Wethersfield settlement, was in its early stages of existence, before that at the West Farms; and, in point of time, it was next in order after the Naubuc Farms; though it would seem to have been more accessible. We refer to what has been, from the earliest times, known as ROCKY HILL, and for a period, constituted *Stepney Parish* in Wethersfield.

It is to be noted, that the southern or remotest part of the centre of the section was *first* settled. It is true that Philip Goffe's house,

<sup>1</sup> On the 27th Jany., 1714, Glastenbury declared by vote in Town Meeting, that "this Town first became a body politic when the Meeting House (in which the said inhabitants of the said Town, for public worship of God, do meet) was erected and built." As that edifice was built in October, 1693, it need not longer be doubted that Glastenbury's existence as a township dates from Oct., 1693; at least not earlier.



which is mentioned as early as 1655, was in the extreme northern part, on land originally laid out to Rev. Mr. Denton, just below "Goffe's Bridge," but Goffe should be classed with the settlers of Pyquaug, rather than with those of Rocky Hill, since he was nearer the former than to the latter settlement, both as to date and distance. The reason of this growth of the more *distant* point from the parent stock, before the *intervening* point may, perhaps, be found in the policy, adopted by the town, almost from the start, of beginning next the boundary lines of the adjoining towns, on each side, and laying out the lots in a tier to be parallel with such line. In the case of Rocky Hill, the fact of an advantageous landing place being found under the southerly end of the hill, which gives the place its name, served to modify somewhat the rule of occupation which would naturally follow the order of allotments; just the same as local causes had operated the same way in other directions.

Perhaps, the earliest *special* grant of land in Rocky Hill<sup>1</sup> was a donation by the town to SAMUEL BOARDMAN, Sr., of thirty acres on the south side of Rocky Hill, betwixt the Hill and a water course and "so to run to the Great River. The date of this grant was 1649. When Thos. Williams (son of Matthew) bought this land of Boardman in 1668, it was described as abutting "against a highway on the top of the bank by the Great River east, and lands not divided west, the sides against common lands north, and part against the said Williams, his land, and the common south." The piece next south, and containing 12 acres, which had been granted to Williams by the town, in 1661, was described in 1668, as bounded E. by the river, W. by lands not laid out, and S. by Hog Brook. This latter water course, we suppose to be the small brooklet that empties into the river directly below the present steamboat dock and which no longer exists, except as a nearly dry ravine without distinctive name. These two tracts will be recognized as embracing most of the area now covered by the dwellings and "stores" about the Rocky Hill landing-place and railroad depot of to-day.

Williams received from the town in 1672, a further grant of ten acres. This was taken out of the "undivided" land next west of the

<sup>1</sup> ROCKY HILL.—This name first appears in a town vote in December, 1649. On the 28th of that month, as the record says: "Goodman Borman [Sam. Boardman], p'pounded for the end of Rocky Hill, about half a hundred ac.; and that the townsmen [i. e. Selectmen] should see it." On the 2nd of the next month the town gave Mr. Boardman 20 ac. of land, "on the South east sid of Rockie Hill," a little below the present Landing-Place; and this undoubtedly the first land taken up by a white settler in that part of the township.





last described piece and is stated to be "bound S. by Hog Brook." How soon Williams built on any of these tracts does not appear of record. AMOS and JOHN WILLIAMS, who, as we suppose, were his younger brothers, also had large tracts on the Middletown Road, a little later. Amos bought sixteen acres of Lieut. Thos. Hollister, in 1672, and twenty-five acres of John Welles in 1681, both on the west side of the road; and was, probably, living in Rocky Hill, at the date of the last purchase. John's house on the east side of the "Way to Middletown, or Bulkely's Mill," is incidentally mentioned in 1684. SAMUEL WILLIAMS, a still younger brother of Thomas, had a large tract of land on the north corner of the road that runs west of the present postoffice. William Morris sold to Samuel Boardman, Jr., in April, 1683, his house, with a part (six acres) of his land on the west side of Middletown road, near to, if not adjoining Middletown line. EZEKIEL BUCK (son of Emanuel, of Wethersfield) was given a tract of twelve acres by his father, in 1679, or earlier. It was adjacent to another piece of four acres, granted by the town in 1676, and was on the east side of Middletown road. On the west side of the same road, between John Slead's land and a highway north. Buck had  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acres from the town, in October, 1676. This, with a house upon it, he sold, in 1684, to Sam. Boardman, Jr., and at this time it is probable that Buck removed to his lot by the saw mill at West Farms, afterwards called Newington; he being also a part owner of the mill. We suppose this to be the same Ezekiel Buck, who, in 1720, removed from Wethersfield to Bantam (Litchfield) and became one of the original settlers of that township. His neighbor at Newington, Capt. Jacob Griswold, is believed to have been the *first* settler of Litchfield. JOSEPH EDWARDS, son of John Edwards, Sr., had twenty acres granted him by the town, and laid out in 1673, on the west side of Middletown road, between Emanuel Buck on the north and Samuel Boardman, Jr., south. He probably built a house on it within two or three years thereafter. Edwards died in or prior to 1682. SAMUEL BOARDMAN, Jr., is believed to have built himself a house upon a tract of ten acres on the west side of Middletown road, between Joseph Edwards' lot north, and John Welles' south, soon after the town had granted him the land in 1672. In 1674, he received sixteen acres more, next north of Amos Williams' lot, by distribution from his deceased father's estate. JOHN and SAMUEL TAYLOR, sons of William of Wethersfield, had lots adjoining each other on the east side of Middletown road, west of Thomas Williams' land. John bought his tract (six acres) of Andrew Pinsion (Pyncheon), in January, 1676-7. As Pyncheon's had been



granted by the town, in 1673, on condition that he should *build* thereon within seven years, and as he retained six acres for himself, it is probable that both he and John Taylor had houses on their Rocky Hill lands, prior to 1680. SAMUEL COLE, in March, 1682, bought from the estate of Joseph Edwards, deceased, a lot on the east side of Middletown road, next south of Thomas Williams' and on it built a house soon thereafter. JONATHAN DEMING, "blacksmith," bought fifteen acres, in 1672, from Daniel Rose, on the west side Middletown road, between Amos Williams on the north and a highway south. In 1682, he bought from Ezekiel Buck, eight acres on the south side of the highway, to the north of land of Joseph Edwards, deceased; and we apprehend that it was on the first of these two tracts that he was living when, in 1704, the town voted to "fortify" his house against attack then supposed to be imminent. The house of James Warner is now upon this tract. "Mr." JOSEPH BUTLER had six acres granted him in 1693-4, next to Middletown line, on the east side the Middletown road, to *build a house* on. He built one, which his son Charles inherited. JOSEPH SMITH (son of Samuel "the fellmonger") was granted land in 1667, next east of Samuel Taylor's land, on the east side of Middletown road, Thomas Williams' land being next south. He died in 1674, or earlier, at Rocky Hill, as we suppose; and, perhaps, was the earliest settler there, and the first to die in that settlement. JOSEPH GRIMES, a weaver, bought a piece of one and one-half acres from Jacob Goffe, carpenter, on the west side of Middletown road, in January, 1689-90, and must have built upon it soon after.

Taking the plainest indications we can get, we find that a little community existed at Rocky Hill as early as 1680, or thereabouts; that the settlers were sons of parents living in Wethersfield village; that they occupied lands between the present river-landing on the east, Dividend on the south, the Wilderness (distant a mile, or a mile and a half from the river) west, and the northern slope of the hill on the north; and that the number of settlers in 1680, couldn't have exceeded half a dozen. To recapitulate, we should say, that, by 1684, there were living, or had lived, at Rocky Hill, the following settlers:

|                      |                       |                  |
|----------------------|-----------------------|------------------|
| Samuel Boardman, Jr. | Jacob Goffe, his son. | Amos Williams.   |
| Ezekiel Buck.        | William Morris.       | John Williams.   |
| Samuel Cole.         | Andrew Pynecheon.     | Thomas Williams. |
| Jonathan Deming.     | Joseph Smith.         | Job Whiteomb.    |
| Joseph Edwards.      | John Taylor.          |                  |
| Philip Goffe.        | Samuel Taylor.        |                  |



JOSEPH BUTLER and JOSEPH GRIMES soon followed, and, it is possible, that JOHN SLEAD settled on his land at Rocky Hill, before he went to Newington (or "West Farms") which we suppose to have been in 1684.

In 1672, the town had reserved a tract of five acres at the foot of Rocky Hill, for a landing place and ship yard. Rev. Gershom Bulkeley had erected his "corn mill" in 1676, on a large tract given him by the town in 1668, at Dividend; and a highway had been laid out "from Widow Goffe's" to this mill in 1677; one from Wethersfield to Rocky Hill landing, along the east side of the hill having been laid out in 1649. So that the incipient colony at Rocky Hill was, at this time, in a promising condition. For further history of this old Wethersfield Parish, see our Chapter XIX, on Stepney and Rocky Hill.

THE VILLAGE OF WETHERSFIELD.—Although not in strict chronological order, yet we may venture to include this among the *inter-territorial* developments of the old township. It may not be known to all of our readers that the Township of Wethersfield enjoys the distinction of being the only one in the State, with one exception, which has an incorporated *village* within its borders. That exception is Litchfield.

In May, 1822, the Legislature enacted that the electors living within the following limits, should be a body politic, and a corporation, having certain powers as to fire ordinances and fire companies, a work-house, sale of fuel, etc.—"Beginning at a point on the W. bank of Conn. River; thence due W. to a point in the centre of South Lane 10 rods N. of Elisha Williams' house; thence, along the centre of said Lane N. to the centre of street from Appleton Robbins' house to Harris' Hill; thence along centre of same street to the centre of the street leading N. by the house of Selah Barrett; thence along centre of said street N. to the Great Road leading from Wethersfield Village to the Htfd. & New Haven turnpike; thence a right line N. to a point in Jordan's Lane, 30 rods W. from Sandy Lane; thence due N. to North bounds of Wethersfield; thence along same E. to Conn. River; thence along W. bank of said River to the place of beginning."

It was provided that the corporate name should be "The Village of Wethersfield." The corporate existence of this village is maintained by virtue of a statute contained in the Revision of 1875, of the General Statutes; but the writer is not aware that it exercises any of the powers thus conferred upon it.



## CHAPTER V.

### *Military Organization—Wethersfield's Share in the Earlier Indian Wars—1637—1676—The Andros Usurpation.*

[BY SHERMAN W. ADAMS, ESQ.]

IN A PREVIOUS PLACE (Chapter IV, p. 170), we have spoken of the *Constable* and stated the nature of his duties as a civil official. Important as these were, however, they were not superior in value to his military functions. For "The first constables appointed for the river towns were of a decidedly *military* character. They rather resembled their English prototype than the officer of later colonial days.<sup>1</sup> The first independent organization of the towns was for defense. The earliest act of the provisional government was directed against a laxity of military discipline, and the next forbade sale of arms, powder or shot to the Indians; following which is the appointment of constables, practically as military officers. A further extension of the military organization is seen in "the Watch," undoubtedly a kind of constabulary patrol to guard against Indian attacks. The constable was next required to view the ammunition, which every inhabitant was ordered to have in readiness; and, finally, before half a year had passed, each town was put into working military form, by the institution of monthly *trainings under the constable*, with more frequent meetings for the 'unskillful.' At this time, the constable was required to perform his time-honored duty of viewing the arms to see 'whether they be serviceable or noe,' which duty was, later, given to the clerk of the train band. One is not surprised that the colonists were in readiness the next year to declare an offensive war against the Pequots. After the war was over, the inhabitants were ordered to bring to the constable 'any armor, gnes, swords, belts, Bandilers, kittles, pottes, tooles, or anything else that belongs to the commonwealth;' and this officer was to return them to the next Court.—Andrews' *The River Towns in Conn.*, p. 110-11.

DANIEL FINCH was Wethersfield's first constable, by appointment of the General Court, in 1636.

<sup>1</sup> For the Military character of the Constable, see Adams' *Norman Constables in America. Johns Hopkins Univ. Studies*, Vol. I., pp. 8 ff.





The "Watch and Ward," ordered by the Court, in June, 1636, to be maintained in every town, was under the constable's charge. The same order was amended in 1649. In the Revision of 1715, the constables were empowered "in his Majestie's name" to "duely and faithfully attend their watch and ward, by walking and standing in such places where they may best discover danger, by the approach of an enemy, or by fire, or otherwise; which, if they discover, they are to give notice thereof, by *firing their guns*, and crying Fire! Fire! or Arm! Arm!" They were also authorized to arrest the suspected person and produce him before an Assistant or Justice of the Peace, for examination.

In April, 1652, the townsmen employed HUGH WELLES to *beat the drum*, for the year then ensuing, "every night and morneing, for the setting of the Watch and the breaking off the Watch in the morneing; and for to beate it every Lord's day, as the custom is." The duties of the watchmen evidently were analogous to those of the present day policeman.

*The Guard.*—Independently of the watch and ward, or regular patrol, there seems to have been a special armed force, maintained by the town, whose duty was to attend the meetings at the meeting house on Sundays and lecture days, when the greater part of the population were engaged in their devotions. In December, 1658, it was voted that the pay of the "gard in Weathersfield" should be 12 pence per man per annum; but, in March, 1661, it was made 5 shillings. Probably, it was a service to which ordinarily no pay was attached; and all able bodied citizens were required to serve in it by turns. By town vote, the "Gard" was required to appear "in arnes complete every Lord's day and Lecter day," or forfeit of 12 pence per man.

The General Court, in 1642, had passed an order that each of the River Towns should have a completely armed guard of forty men, to attend meetings, as above stated; and some of these Wethersfield votes may have applied to the guard formed pursuant to that order. By the Code of 1650, the stated number of the meeting house guard was fixed at twenty men.

*The Train Band.*—The earliest developments of the regular military organizations in the three river towns, seems to have been in connection with and a consequence of the Indian outbreaks of 1637—and even that was but temporary in its character—a levy made upon the three towns by the General Court, to meet an emergency. For many years there was no regular organization of militia, as we now understand such a term. In the Code of 1650, it was provided that "all persons"



more than sixteen years of age (magistrates and church officers only excepted) should "beare armes." Those enrolled in any town formed the "Train Band," the number constituting a maximum or minimum not being fixed by law. The officers were nominated by the "souldgers," and confirmed by the Particular (not the General) Court. Soldiers were required to be armed with "a good muskitt, or other gunn"; a "sword, rest and bandaleers" (shoulder belt); "match and bullitts." By the same Code, Wethersfield was required to keep on hand one barrel of powder, 300 pounds of lead, 80 fathoms of match; "and eight Cotton Coates, or Corseletts, with serviceable Pikes to either of them."

In February, 1660-1, the town voted to provide a barrel of gunpowder "for the use of the town, for their defense in case of danger." In October, 1669, a similar vote was passed. In August, 1694, it was voted that a barrel of the town's gunpowder be opened and sold for private use; the money received therefor (three shillings per pound) to be reserved, to keep the stock replenished.

In the Revision of the laws of 1673, it was provided that all *male* persons between 16 and 60 years of age (excepting magistrates, church officers, doctors, schoolmasters, millers, herdsmen and mariners) should bear arms. The arms were: a musket, carbine or other gun, "not less than Bastard musquet or Coliver Boare."

It was also provided that all the soldiery in any county constituted a regiment. The commanding officer of a regiment was a "Sergeant Major." Prior to this time the highest military title in the colony was that of major. In this same revision, it was provided that a company of Foot might be of 64 men; in which case the officers were to be: a captain, a lieutenant, an ensign and four sergeants. Where the organization contained but 32 men, the officers were: a lieutenant, an ensign and two sergeants. Where there were but 24 men, the officers were two sergeants. All these organizations were "train bands;" but, unless they had 64 men, they were not companies. What we call infantry was known as the "Foot;" what we call cavalry, were known as the "Troop." The officers of a company of "troop" (of which one was allowed to each regiment) were: a captain, a cornet, a lieutenant, an ensign and corporals; probably four of the latter. All commissions issued from the General Court.

In the Revision of 1715, it was provided, among other things, that each "listed souldier, and *other householder,*" except "troopers," should keep "a well fixed firelock musket," having a barrel of not less than 3½ feet length; a "collar with 12 bandileers," or "a cartouch box;" a pound of powder; 4 pounds of bullets; 12 flints; a sword or



"cutlash;" and a worm, and priming wire. Delinquent soldiers might be punished by "laying neck and heels," or "riding the wooden horse."

A great move was made, in the direction of military organization, in 1739; when the General Assembly formed the whole colony into thirteen departments, within each of which one regiment was to be maintained. These departments were quite unequal in extent; the first, for instance, included Hartford (both sides the river), Windsor (both sides the river), Simsbury, Bolton, Tolland, Harwinton, Torrington, New Hartford, Barkhamstead, Hartland, Colebrook, Winchester, and the First Society in Farmington. While the sixth contained only Wethersfield, Middletown (on both sides the river), Glastonbury and the Parish of Kensington. And the number of companies to the regiment was not the same; some, in a few years, having 18 or 20. There were four in Wethersfield, exclusive of that part in Kensington Parish. The regimental officers were: a colonel, a lieutenant colonel and a major. A full company, whether of "foot soldiers" or "troopers," was 64 men, with the officers in addition; but "train bands" of 32 men each, were authorized. A company of troop was allowed to each regiment. Company officers were the same as before.

JAMES BOOSEY, before referred to as "Armorer" in 1639, was, in 1645, clerk of the Wethersfield "train band," the earliest mention of that body in the town. He was succeeded the next year, as clerk by WILLIAM SMITH; and he, in 1649, by Corporal THOMAS HURLBURT, who had served with credit at Saybrook Fort. RICHARD TREAT, in 1652, was ensign of the train band, an office apparently equivalent to that of lieutenant of our day. And, in 1657, JOHN HOLLISTER was a lieutenant—the first mention of that title in Wethersfield after Robert Seeley. The General Court, in 1657, appointed four Johns as sergeants for the Wethersfield company, viz.: JOHN BETTS, JOHN DICKINSON, JOHN KILBOURN and JOHN NOTT. In 1658, SAMUEL (son of Gov. Thomas) WELLES an ensign; a lieutenant in 1665, and a captain in 1670—the first, so far as it appears, of the train band. His lieutenant was JOHN CHESTER, and WILLIAM GOODRICH his ensign, the latter elected in 1666. HUGH WELLS was a sergeant from 1670; and probably JOHN STEDMAN, who came to Wethersfield from Hartford in 1670, was a sergeant as early as 1666.

*Wethersfield's Share in the Earlier Indian Wars, from 1637 to 1676.*—The Pequot campaigns were followed by many years of peace; but, in 1653, Wethersfield furnished 8 of the 65 men raised "to make war against the Dutch"—which war came to nothing; and, in 1654, she sent six with the expedition against Ninigret, the Niantic Chief.



In March, 1658, a company of cavalry ("troopers," or "dragoons;" as they were styled) was raised from the Three River Towns, under the command of Capt. John Mason—of which the following members were residents of Wethersfield.

|                   |               |                     |
|-------------------|---------------|---------------------|
| Mr. John Chester. | John Palmer.  | John Belden.        |
| Anthony Wright.   | John Latimer. | Cap't Rich'd Treat. |

In August, 1673, a battalion of dragoons, numbering 163, was raised in Hartford County, under command of Capt. Benjamin Newbury of Windsor—of which Wethersfield's proportion was 30 men.

A little later, the Indians throughout Connecticut, Massachusetts and Rhode Island became so active and threatening under the machinations of the chief Metacombet, or "King Philip" as he was called, that all New England was aflame with apprehension. The Indians had by this time learned the use of fire arms and other weapons of the whites, some had become tolerably skilled in husbandry, blacksmithing, carpentry, etc., and consequently had become a more dangerous foe than before. Every plantation, therefore, felt the necessity of making immediate preparations for its own defense, against possible attack. In Wethersfield, 1674-5, the town formally voted that a sufficient palisade should be built "around the town," and Mr. SAMUEL TALCOTT (son of the "Worshipful" John); Licut. JOHN CHESTER (eldest son of Leonard, "Armiger"); Ensign WILLIAM GOODRICH (the settler); Mr. JAMES TREAT (son of Mr. Richard, the settler, and brother of Major Robert); ELEAZER KIMBERLY (the colonial secretary) "with the serjeant of the train band, were directed to see the work done. They were also directed to cause the goods and grain of inhabitants dwelling outside of the Palizado, to be brought within it; and they were authorized to impress men and teams into the service for the doing of it. The records are silent as regards the actual prosecution and completion of the work.

In 1675, the town voted a general authority to inhabitants to "joyne in companies" for the purpose of fortifying such houses as they should determine upon "provided, that at least, six men joyne together for the defense of one fortified house." Under this vote—which was in accordance with the Colonial enactments, Tradition says that houses were fortified (*i. e.*, the walls, doors and windows strengthened and secured) in different parts of the village. Of these defensive measures, we speak more at length under the head of *Fortifications*.

On the *east* side of the river, matters were more serious. As early as July 1st, 1675, the Standing Council of the colony, at its first





meeting, thought it necessary to raise a body of dragoons to operate in the direction of New London and Stonington. For this purpose, Wethersfield was to contribute 8 dragoons and 2 troopers; Corp'l SAM. MARTIN of Wethersfield to be one of them. The whole body was to consist of 30 dragoons and 10 troopers. On the 6th of August, 20 dragoons, to form a part of an additional detachment of 100—were ordered to be raised from Wethersfield. On the 1st of Sept., 1675, Maj. Robert Treat was directed to detail 30 dragoons to scour the country from Hoccanum to Scantie; and the same number from Hartford down to Wethersfield; the occasion being that John Colt had been shot by an Indian (in Hartford Meadow?) and a body of Indians discovered skulking in the night near the Hartford North Meadow. Men were also detailed to "clear the road" between Wethersfield and Middletown. Others were sent to Hadley, where was quite a settlement of Wethersfield men. Sept. 28th, Hartford and Wethersfield were each required to furnish — bushels of wheat for the commissary department, and Windsor 50 and Farmington 30 bushels. Oct. 5th, inhabitants on the E. side of the river, in Windsor, Hartford and Wethersfield were ordered to gather and secure their Indian corn, "the enemy being so near as Springfield." Mr. JOHN HOLLISTER (son of Lieut. John, deceased) was then living at Nayaug (now South Glastonbury) on the farm formerly of his father. On the 11th October, the Council authorized him to "hire two or three men to *fortify his house*, and secure his corn, on the E. side of Great River." The Wongum Indians, then living in that vicinity, were friendly to Mr. Hollister; and he and they raised their corn with each other's assistance; and, it is said, that these Indians were relied upon by Mr. Hollister to assist him in case of a hostile invasion by other savages. Nov. 1st, 1675, the Wongum (remnants of the Wethersfield tribe), and those of Nayaug, were authorized to build a fort, and occupy it jointly, under Owaneco; either at Wonggum or at Nayaug, as they should see fit. Nov. 25th, 110 men were ordered to be raised for war purposes, under command of Maj. Treat; of these, Hartford was to raise 30, Windsor 28, Wethersfield 23, Farmington 15, Middletown 14, and a horse was to be provided for every third man. East side inhabitants, by an order of Dec. 28th, were to withdraw into their garrisons.

Meanwhile, the great "Fort Fight," of Dec. 19, 1675, with the Narragansetts at South Kingston, R. I., had occurred. The English forces were about 1,000 strong, under command of Maj. Josiah Winslow of the Massachusetts contingent. Major Robert Treat (afterwards Governor), of Milford, son of Richard Treat of Wethersfield, commanded



the Connecticut troops, and was second in command of the forces of the united colonies. To this force, Wethersfield contributed 23 men and, in the person of Rev. GERSHOM BULKLEY, the chaplain and surgeon of the Connecticut division. In this memorable battle, 80 of the English were killed and 150 wounded—the Connecticut forces alone losing five captains. While we know not *all* the Wethersfield men who were in this battle, we know of some who were. Lieut. JOHN STEADMAN, in command of the Hartford County dragoons, was killed. He lived in what is now Jordan Lane. Corporal SAMUEL MARTIN, of the dragoons, earned by that day's work, a lieutenancy and a bounty of 200 acres of land. Capt. SAMUEL WELLES, captain of the Wethersfield train band, was there—as is evident from the written instructions to him, from the Council of War, at Hartford. It is probable, also, that his lieutenant JOHN CHESTER, was there; but it is not probable that Ens. William Goodrich, a hero of the Pequot War of 1637, was in the fight, as he was an *old* man and died the following year; but his son WILLIAM GOODRICH, may have been. Among the sergeants of the train bands, it is nearly certain that HUGH WELLS and JOHN WYATT were in the engagement; the latter was promoted to ensign. THOMAS HOLLISTER, a noted Indian fighter and son of Lieut. John, in all probability, was present and earned the lieutenancy to which he was promoted. He resided on the west side of Broad Street, but removed shortly after to the east side of the river, Corporal JOHN EDWARDS, son of John the settler, died Dec. 19, 1675, from a wound received in this action.<sup>1</sup> Rev. GERSHOM BULKLEY, surgeon and chaplain, was exhausted with the care of the wounded. Lieut. Samuel Talcott (brother of Maj. John), we may be sure would have been there, had he not been occupied as a member of the Council of War. Private JONATHAN (son of William) COLEFAX was wounded. We regret that we have not sufficient data to prove the share in this hotly contested fight, by other Wethersfield men.

There were other campaigns in which Wethersfield men took part—for the victory gained at the Narragansett Fort did not, at once, bring peace—since Philip was still at large and unsubdued. Jan. 5, 1675-6, Wethersfield sent 10 men out of the 56 levied upon the county, to Gen. Winslow's command in R. I., for service against the remnant of Philip's warriors. Mr. Joseph Fitch had been appointed to the command of 60 dragoons formerly commanded by Lieut. John Steadman, of Wethersfield, killed in the Fort Fight, and 19 Dec., 1675, Mr. SAMUEL

<sup>1</sup> *Wethersfield Land Rec.*, III, p. 191.



MARTIN, Sr., was appointed Lieut. in Capt. Watt's company. In February, 1675-6, 80 men from Hartford County, 16 of whom were from Wethersfield, were sent to the Narragansett County, where Maj. John Talcott was operating, and it was on the 18th of this month that WILLIAM HILLS, of Hartford, was shot and seriously wounded by Indians in Heccannum Meadows. On the 21st, a "well fortified garrison" was ordered to be established at Naubuc (now Glastonbury), and on the 24th, the Council advised the Wongum Indians to accept of Mr. John Hollister's tender, and to "come and built a fort at Nayage." Dr. Chapin says that this fort stood on the bank of the river at Red Hill, nearly west of the place occupied (1853) by Col. Elijah Miller: but he is in error in supposing the "Mr." John Hollister to be the *Lieut.* John Hollister, Lieut. THOMAS HOLLISTER, brother of John, was indeed active in the campaign of 1675-7, but he lived on the *west* side of the river, certainly down to several years after this date. Besides, John is the one expressly mentioned in all the orders relative to the Fort and fortified houses at Nayaug. Indians, at this time were "skulking" in the highway between Hartford and Wethersfield and had waylaid and killed John Kirby, Jr., in the road between Wethersfield and Middletown.

In March, 1676, several houses in Wethersfield were fortified: Tunxis (Farmington) Indians were suspected of being hostile and Wethersfield people thought themselves in great danger from the attack of the Red men.

It would require more space than is available, to narrate further Wethersfield's part in these stirring and troublous years of the Philip War. We will only add that it is probable that Lieut. (afterwards Capt.) JOHN CHESTER, Lieut. JAMES TREAT, Lieut. THOMAS HOLLISTER, Lieut. JOHN STEDMAN,<sup>1</sup> Lieut. SAM'L MARTIN, Sr., Lieut. SAM'L TALCOTT, Serg. JOHN KILBOURN, Ens. JOHN WYATT, Ens. HUGH WELLS, and others that might be mentioned—served with great credit to the Town. Talcott and Chester were more especially valuable in the Council and the General Court. JOSEPH ANDREWS, son of John, and born 1657, was engaged in this war, and after it, removed to Newington

---

<sup>1</sup>This was probably Lieut. John, son of Lieut. John Steadman, who was killed in the "Great Fort Fight" of Dec., 1675. Valentine's *Manual of the Common Council of New York City*, for 1861, contains a *fac simile* of a letter addressed to this (younger) Lieut. John (then Ensign) "in the Colony of Connecticut," by the celebrated Jacob Leisler, dated at Fort William, (New York City) 21 July, 1690, in reference to a commission promised to Steadman (probably in the New York forces) but which from political reasons Leisler had been disappointed in confirming to him.



parish, Wethersfield, where he died, 1706.<sup>1</sup> The Wethersfield contingent did not arrive in time to take part in the "Falls [Turner's] Fight," on the 19th of that month, but remained as long as their assistance was needed, in the subsequent minor engagements. On the 20th, out of 80 men sent to Capt. Newberry's command, at Northampton, 20 were from Wethersfield. About the first of June, Major Talcott's forces marched from Norwich, *via* Wabaugasset [Woodstock ?], to Quabaug and Hadley, where they joined the English there. On the 22nd the Council of War ordered the release of Turramuggus, successor to Sowheag, who, it appears, had been unjustly held, as unfriendly. In the meantime there was considerable activity at the seat of war in Massachusetts.

In June, 1676, the "Hartford County Company," which seems to have been an independent battalion, was "divided," by order of the Council. The south section of it was put under command of Capt. John Stanley, of Hartford; THOMAS HOLLISTER, of Wethersfield, was made the Lieutenant, and JOHN WYATT, of the same place, Ensign. The latter was a son of John, of Farmington. In August, Lieutenant Hollister, with ten men, was sent to Pacomtock (Deerfield), to search for arms, said by the prisoner, Menowniott, to have been concealed there.

Philip was killed on the 12th of August; and his demise was the beginning of a long period of comparative quiet. But there was still occasion for watchfulness and anxiety on the part of the settlers. On the 24th of November, Lieutenant Hollister was authorized to let ten of the Indians he had brought in from "the Swamp," return to Moheag, near the present Montville; the rest were sold, as slaves, by order of Major Talcott.

Perhaps the last partial re-kindling of the fires of the Philip War, whereof Connecticut aided the extinguishment—was in Hatfield and Deerfield, Mass. In consequence of the massacre of September 19th, 1677, at Hatfield, help was urgently called for from that direction. Accordingly, fifty men were at once raised in Hartford County, and sent thither. Of this levy, Wethersfield's quota was fourteen men; and Ensign JOHN WYATT accompanied them.

It is proper, in connection with our account of Wethersfield's share in the memorable Philip's War, to record the part taken therein by sons of Wethersfield who had, in 1659, and subsequently, removed to Had-

<sup>1</sup> Julius Gay's *Farmington Soldiers in the Colonial Wars*, a Historical Address, Sept. 1897, p. 10.





ley, Hatfield, and vicinity. Hadley was the principal headquarters of the troops from Connecticut, under the command of Major Treat, Major Taleott, Captain Newberry and others; and it was the only settlement, of the River towns of Massachusetts, which was not destroyed, or nearly destroyed, by the savages; most of whom were of the Nipmuck tribe. Brookfield, Northfield and Deerfield, all small settlements, lost (as estimated by Sylvester Judd, the historian of Hadley), 45 dwelling houses; Springfield, 33; Northampton, 10; and Hatfield, 16. In the defense of these settlements, and in the many contests with the Indians, in 1676 and 1677, some 225 of the English were slain; and no inconsiderable proportion of these were from Connecticut, or sons of Connecticut.

The minister at Hadley, the Rev. JOHN RUSSELL, had been the Wethersfield minister; and when the Rev. Gershom Bulkeley, as Surgeon of the Connecticut forces, reached Hadley, he met, in the person of Mr. Russell, one who had been his predecessor in the Wethersfield pulpit. Mr. Russell had conducted most of the military correspondence of the Colonial (American) officers. According to some historians, he had also had in charge the preservation and keeping of the Regicides, Goffe and Whalley, who were then in concealment in Hadley. Others, Mr. Judd among the number, say that these fugitives were kept at the houses of Peter Tilton and Lieutenant Samuel Smith. The latter gentleman, now aged, had been one of the original settlers of Wethersfield, and many years a most influential civil officer there. His son, Lieutenant PHILIP SMITH, was now living in Hadley; and he rendered great service in the struggles with the Indians. RICHARD MONTAGUE, from Wethersfield—at Hadley, established a bolting-mill; and he baked the biscuit for the soldiers of the campaign. NATHANIEL DICKINSON, the old town clerk of Wethersfield, was, with most of his sons, now living in Hadley; where he died, in June, 1676. Of his sons, born and brought up in Wethersfield, OBADIAH had his house burned by the savages, and he, and a child of his, were carried captives to Canada. Returning thence, the next year, he soon after removed to his old home in Wethersfield. JOSEPH was killed in the fight at Squakheag (Northfield), September 5th, 1675. He was then living at Northfield. NEHEMIAH was in the "Falls" (Turner's) fight, May 19th, 1676. JOHN was one of the Sergeants at the Falls fight. AZARIAH, the youngest son, was killed in a fight in a swamp, near Hadley, August 25th, 1675. The people of Wethersfield should remember, with pride, the part taken in the war of 1675-7 by this family; many of whose descendants are in that township, and Rocky Hill, at this day. Some,



in this and other states of the Union, have been distinguished far beyond merely local bounds.

Sergeant ISAAC GRAVES, and his brother JOHN, both of whom were killed in the fight at Hatfield, September 19th, 1677, though then living at Hatfield, had been residents of Wethersfield. Isaac was a carpenter. John was a citizen of some importance, living on the east side of Broad Street. They were sons of Thomas, of Hartford. JONATHAN WELLES, and his brother, THOMAS, JR., of Deerfield and Hadley, respectively—went to Hadley, from Wethersfield, with their father, Thomas Welles, 2nd. Both were in the Falls fight, and Thomas was wounded. Jonathan survived the fight more than 60 years. Seventeen years later, in 1693, two daughters of Thomas were killed by the Indians; his wife, and a third daughter, were scalped and left for dead. NOAH COLEMAN, also in the Falls fight, was one of those who had emigrated from Wethersfield to Hadley. He was the son of Thomas Coleman. JOHN SMITH, of Hadley, born and reared in Wethersfield, was a son of Lieutenant Samuel. He was in the Falls fight, and survived it only to be slain eleven days later, in Hatfield meadow. PETER MONTAGUE, who, with his father, Richard, had removed from Wethersfield to Hadley, was in the Falls fight. SAMUEL BELDEN, son of Richard, of Wethersfield, was living in Hatfield, August 19th, 1677; and in the attack of that date his wife was killed. JOHN COLEMAN, brother of Noah, above mentioned, lost his wife and a babe, at the same time. And so, the disasters at these River settlements of Massachusetts, were largely a source of bereavement to the older one at Wethersfield.

*Fortifications—The Fort—Palizade—Fortified Houses.*—The *Wethersfield Records*, in 1640, call the street on which the State Prison now stands, *Fort Street*, a name which it retained for many years thereafter. Whether this was a *fort*, in the modern acceptation of the term; or merely a space containing the houses of some families, and encircled by palisades (*i. e.*, high wooden palings, with a deep ditch, or *fosse*, on the outer side) such as the Windsor settlers had about the time of the Pequot War (see *Stiles' History of Ancient Windsor, Conn.*, I, 133) it is now impossible to determine. But it is natural to suppose that in those troublous times, Wethersfield was as much in need of such a fortification as Windsor was—more especially as the former town had already experienced the terrors of an Indian attack. But, as to the *date*, or *material* of its construction, or its *size* and *exact location*, we have no information. Mr. Frederick Butler, father of the late Chief Judge Butler, used to say that the Fort stood on land then (about 50 years ago),



forming part of his garden, now in the possession of his heirs. The first white occupant of this lot was Thomas Standish. Mr. Butler used to say that some of the foundation stones of the work still remained. But this is doubtful; since the earliest usage was to construct mere earthworks, or else to set a fencing or "paling" of heavy timbers.

What is certain is that the *Fort, or Palizado*, whichever it may have been, was in this vicinity; and it would seem probable, that the work was to the north of this street, where it would be much nearer to the river (as it then ran), than on the Standish lot; at which point the river, at that time, was at least a mile further east than it now is. Besides, were he Fort at the latter place there would have been less propriety in naming the street Fort Street.

As we have previously narrated, in March, 1675, when the King Philip War was imminent, the town, anticipating a possible invasion—voted that "the towne be forthwith fortified round with a sufficient pallisadoe, and proportioned according to men's estates that should be comprised within the fortification. And in case any of those that shall not be so comprised, living in the skirts of the townships, will join in the fortification, bringing in their goods and corn, if their houses shall be burnt by the enemy, and the towne preferred, the towne granted to repair their losses therein. And Mr. [Samuel] Taleott, Lieut. [John] Chester, Ensign [William] Goodrich, with the sergeants of the train-band, and Mr. James Treat and Eleazer Kimberly—were chosen a committee, and empowered by the towne, they, or the major part of them, to determine in what place and manner the said fortification shall be sett up," etc. This was before any order or recommendation had issued from the General Court on the subject.

In the following October the General Court ordered that each plantation, "make such suitable places of defence as they are capable of, and appoynt such places for their women and children, and others that are not able to help themselves, to repayre unto in case of assault." Accordingly, Wethersfield, on the 9th of March, 1676, in town meeting, decided: "Forthwith to fortifie some houses, for the necessary defence of women and children," and that "the severall inhabitants should haue free liberty to choose out their houses for that purpose, and to joyne in companies for the fortifying and defence of such houses, as they shall judge most convenient for their safety; allways *provided*, that at the least six men joyne together for the defence of one fortified house." What houses, if any, were transformed to temporary fortresses under this vote, does not appear.



On October 11th, 1675, the Governor and Council of War, at Hartford, gave Mr. JOHN HOLLISTER (son of Lieut. John, the Settler), who was then living at Nayaug, now South Glastonbury—permission “to hire two or three men, to fortify his house, and secure his corn, on the east side of the Great River.”

On the 9th of November, 1675, the said Council authorized Owanceo, and the Wongum and Nayaug Indians (the former being mostly in what is now Chatham)—“to make a fort at Wonggum or Nayag, as they shall agree”; they to be under the government of said Owanceo, who was a son of Uncas.

In the latter part of the year 1703, there was trouble with the Indians of central and eastern Massachusetts, and danger that they might secure the alliance of Connecticut tribes. The General Court, at the March session, 1704, enacted that every town in the Colony should call a meeting, “with as convenient speed as may be to consider what houses shall be fortified.” Wethersfield responded by calling a meeting June 30th, 1704, at which it was voted that, “We fortifie six houses, viz: Capt. Rob<sup>t</sup> Wells’, Mr. Stephen Mix’, David Wright’s, Serg<sup>t</sup> [John] Latimer, Benj. Crane’s heirs & Jonathan Deming’s, Blacksmith. The quarters, or squadrons devided as by the commission officers were devided before;<sup>1</sup> all except Jacob Griswold of Capt. Wells, garrison. And the persons to order and sett out the work & shares to the perticular persons: for *Cap<sup>t</sup> Wells’ fort*—Cap<sup>t</sup> Wells, Serg<sup>t</sup> [John] Curtis & Mr. Thomas Tousey; for *Mr. Mix’ fort*—Ensign [William] Goodrich, Moses Craft and Jonathan Bunce; for *David Wright’s fort*—Serg<sup>t</sup> [Samuel?] Wright, Corp<sup>l</sup> Isaac Borman [Boardman] & Corp<sup>l</sup> [Samuel?] Hulbutt; for *Serg<sup>t</sup> Latimer’s fort*—Lieut. [James, or Josph?] Treat, Serg<sup>t</sup> [John] Latimer & Ebenezer Kilbourn; for *Sam. Belden’s fort*—Capt. [Joshua] Robbins, Dan<sup>l</sup> Borman & John Waddams; for *Jonat. Deming’s fort*—Lieut. [Jonathan] Borman, Serg<sup>t</sup> [Daniel?] Riley & Jonathan Deming; the squadrons [*i. e.*, the assignments of settlers who were to find refuge in each “fort.” The term “squadrons” probably refers to the male heads of families, who, being all armed men, were held to be under command of the officers of the respective forts] may be seen in the draught of the officers.”

The houses temporarily converted into castles of defense, under the vote above recorded, were situate as follows: (1) Captain ROBERT WELLES’ was near the site of the present State Prison, on land for-

---

<sup>1</sup>That is, probably, as they had been arranged in 1675, when similar preparations were made against Indian attack.





merly of his grandfather, Governor Thomas Welles; (2) Rev. STEPHEN MIX'S was about where Mr. Wm. H. Warner's house is, a few rods north of Damery's store; (3) Sergeant LATIMER'S was on the east side of Broad Street, and next south of the Leonard Chester place; (4) DAVID WRIGHT'S was at the West Farms (Newington), where he and Corporals Boardman and Hurlburt were then, probably, living; (5) BENJAMIN CRANE'S was in Mud Lane, as it has of late years been called, near the site of the house lately of Samuel Coleman, deceased. It is called "Sam. Belden's fort." in the second part of the vote; probably because Crane was dead, and Belden's homestead adjoined that of Crane's heirs, on the north. (6) JONATHAN DEMING'S was in Rocky Hill, on the corner where the house of James Warner now stands. None of these houses exist to-day. *Others* also, according to tradition, were fortified. One of them was demolished a few years ago. It stood where the house of Captain Thomas Williams, deceased, at Hang-dog, now stands.

In March, 1719-20, as we learn from *W. T. V.*, II, 7, Captain DAVID GOODRICH, Treasurer, was directed to take charge of the Town's arms and ammunition; and in August, 1722, the Town ordered a stock of ammunition to be purchased, and in December following, that "the Town's lead should be made into bullets; also that 34 pairs of Snow Shoes should be made for the Town's use, also the same number of "Maugisons" [Moccasins].

[*Wethersfield in the Andross Usurpation.*—The attempt made by Governor Andross, at the instigation of the English Government, to deprive the New England colonies of their Royal Charters and unite them under one Governorship, although strenuously resisted by the people, met with considerable sympathy from some of the inhabitants of the towns of Wethersfield, Stamford and Greenwich. These malcontents were such as, in the later Revolutionary period, were termed Tories—*i. e.*, men who were unwilling to sever their allegiance to the Crown, and were consequently disposed to submit quietly to the burdens and indignities which the majority of their neighbors resented. The three towns mentioned refused, at first, to send deputies to the restored Charter Government at Hartford, May 9th, 1689;<sup>1</sup> and sub-

<sup>1</sup>Will & Doom, p. 62. On March 30, 1687, John Talcott, John Allyn & Sam. Talcott, sent a recommendation, in writing to the Gen. Court, at Hartford, advising said Court "to submit, voluntarily, to his Majesty's dispose" (as to the surrendry of the Charter, etc.); and they say: "We are against all further prosecutions, or engagements by law-suits, in opposition to his Majesty's known pleasure for our submission."—*Will and Doom*, p. 62.



sequently their discontent broke out in various acts of resistance to its officers. At Wethersfield, BENJAMIN CRANE and his brother, JOHN, were among those who, in 1690, refused to acknowledge the new government. For this and for saying that "the authority was a company of foresworn wretches; that it was not of the King nor of God, but of the Devil," which he acknowledged that he did say in his passion, Benjamin was sentenced by the Court to pay a fine of £15, and to furnish a bond of £50 for his good behavior. Upon his refusal, the Marshal was ordered to commit him to the "common gaol." He was bailed out by his brother John, but still continuing fractious, his brother John was ordered, April 19th, 1691, to return him to prison within two days. This he failed to do, and on April 21st, the bond was declared forfeited. In attempting to arrest Benjamin on the original *capias*, "a file of musketeers" had been employed (a most unusual and illegal thing to do in the serving of a civil warrant), and had broken in the door of his house with violence; and Mrs. Crane, "a young and naturally hearty and robust woman," then pregnant, was so much frightened "that it was thought she would have miscarried, or died presently." But, under the care of Dr. Bulkeley, she survived, though with permanently impaired health.

In October, 1690, the four listers of Wethersfield, viz.—NATHANIEL FOOTE, BENJAMIN GILBERT, Mr. SAMUEL WOLCOTT and SAMUEL SMITH, were arrested, under a *capias* from the General Court, by Wm. Goodrich, constable, for neglecting to hand in to the Court, the regular lists of estates. SMITH, who, at this time lived on the east side of the river, was rich and well along in years. He was inclined to doubt the authority of the restored "Charter" government; and was evidently about as high a Tory as was Dr. Gershom Bulkely. When questioned by the General Court, he "talked back" in a manner which led Governor Talcott to "clap his hand to his [sword] hilt," and to say: "If I put on my harness I will subdue these rebellious fellows, and make them pay their dues."<sup>1</sup> Smith was fined 40s and ordered to furnish a bond of £40 "for good behavior." Refusing to do this, he was committed in default, but a friend intervened and paid the fine, thus preventing the voluntary imprisonment he would otherwise have suffered. GILBERT in his resistance to the constable, had torn a piece from that official's "old calico neck-cloth"—as Bulkeley phrases it;<sup>2</sup> and was fined 40s. and ordered to pay Constable Goodrich 15s additional; and was also committed "during the pleasure of the Court."

<sup>1</sup> *Will and Doom.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*



Mr. WOLCOTT, one of the most influential men of the town, escaped with a fine of 40s, it appearing that he was already suffering at the hands of the County Court, in a charge of cruelty (beating) to a servant. FOOTE was not fined, it appearing that he could not have attended to his official duties, if he had desired to. Gilbert and Wolcott's fines were paid by Ensign Zachariah Sandford, of Hartford. Ensign John Chester, Quarter Master Nathaniel Burnham, Sergeants Samuel Hale and Nathaniel Foote were appointed by the General Court in place of the delinquent officials.

Foremost in this opposition to the Charter Government, and loud in fulsome truckling to the Royal wish, and to Governor Andross, its exponent, was Dr. GERSHOM BULKELEY, of Wethersfield. A man of very superior education for that day, equally well versed in Law, Theology, Medicine and Surgery, yet of rather overweening self-importance, obstinate and outspoken in his own opinions and prejudices, he was eminently a man of power and influence in such a political crisis as then presented itself to the consideration of the community. The stand which he took, naturally attracted the attention of Governor Andross, who flattered him with an appointment as Justice of the Peace; but, owing to his never having been admitted a freeman; the commission was of no force. Free as his speech undoubtedly was on matters political, his pen was equally forceful and active. In September, 1692, in company with one Major EDWARD PALMES, of New Haven, a son-in-law of the first Governor Winthrop, and WILL ROSEWELL, of Branford, who had also been commissioned by Governor Andross as a Justice of the Peace, Bulkely put forth a paper, which was presented to Governor Fletcher of New York, entitled, "*Some Objections against the p<sup>r</sup>sent p<sup>r</sup>tended Govern<sup>t</sup> in Connecticut, in New England, in America, Humbly tendered to Consideration, by,*" &c. In this paper, which was transmitted to England, to the Committee for Trades and Plantations, the authors profess their attachment to the government established by the Royal Charter, under Gov. Andross; declare that under it they "come to understand and enjoy more of the laws and liberties of free and natural Eng. subjects"—"more than they had ever done under [the former] Charter, to the resumption of which they object, as being "in opposition to, and in contempt of the Crown," as "utterly unlawful and inconsistent with their allegiance;" and which they characterize as a government "absolute, arbitrary and despotic," so that "in effect we have no law, but," as they term it, "*will and doom,*" and designed "right or wrong, to crush those who oppose their usurped and tyrannical authority."



This paper, undoubtedly written by Dr. Bulkeley, was in December, 1692, remodelled, amplified, much original matter added, formally altered by the above named trio, and issued as a folio volume under the title of "WILL AND DOOM, or the *Miseries of Connecticut, by and under an Usurped and Arbitrary Power, etc., etc.* The preface, dated December 12, 1692, is signed *Philanax*. This work was sent to England and there much used in the interest of those who were seeking the abrogation, or forfeiture of the American Colonial Charters. Its curious title "Will and Doom," was derived from a Colonial law, enacted by the September General Court of 1689, when the authority of a revolutionary government had been called in question and the collection of rates was likely to be thereby embarrassed, and in which law the Court ordered that if any person should fail to give in their lists of rateable estate before the October Court, the listers, or the General Court itself *might rate them Will and Doom, i. e.,* at their discretion. (*Conn. Col. Rec., 1678-1686, 388-9.*)

The resolute stand taken by Connecticut, as exemplified by the action of Captain Bull, at New London, and of Colonel Wadsworth and others, at Hartford, ultimately saved the colony from being deprived of its charter. Bulkeley and the other malcontents at Wethersfield seem not to have suffered any molestation or punishment for their loyalty to the Crown. Aside from a natural feeling of loyalty, there is no doubt that Doctor Buckely's political sagacity clearly foresaw that the popular agitation which he so deprecated was rapidly tending towards a Revolution, which would lead to a severance of the colonies from the Mother Country—a conclusion perfectly abhorrent to his conservative and loyal convictions.—*H. R. S.*]





## CHAPTER VI.

*Ecclesiastical Organization—The Minister—The Meeting House—  
The Parsonage—The Evolution of the Parish, and of the Ecclesiastical Society—The Old Burying Ground.*

[BY SHERMAN W. ADAMS, ESQ.]

THE MINISTER, in the early days, was generally the most conspicuous figure in the community, and *de facto*, if not *de jure*, an officer of the town. He was chosen and paid by the town; his sermons were listened to by the town's people, assembled on the Lord's day and lecture days in the meeting house, erected by the town and used for all town meetings and other town gatherings. He was freely consulted by the townsmen on matters of public concern; and his advice was frequently sought even by the General Court, in questions concerning his own, or neighboring towns. Socially, he stood at the head of the list, on easy terms with magistrates and nearly, if not quite, equal to the governor and deputy governor. When he moved abroad, he was greeted with doffed hats from men and boys, and with "curtesies" dropped by women and girls. When he entered the meeting house, or a private dwelling, all rose till he was seated; and when he left, again they rose and remained standing until he had passed. No class of men in New England held themselves (by virtue of their calling) in such high esteem, or exacted the same respect from their fellows, as the clergy. They ruled like kings in their several communities, and it is infinitely to their credit, that they ruled as wisely and benignly as they did. Any utterance even which might seem to be defamatory of them, or tending to lessen the weight of their sermons, or teachings, was promptly dealt with by the General Court—a few samples of which may be found in these pages.

Besides this care for their interests by the authorities, the minister of each town felt himself to be legally entrenched against all malversation, opposition or interference from sectarianism, etc., in his parish. In 1658, the General Court expressly prohibited people from attending upon, or *entertaining* any minister "distinct and separate from and in opposition to that which is openly and publicly observed and dispensed by the settled and approved minister of the town."



After a time, however, the General Court, in 1672, began to recognize the possibility of there being two or more societies, or "assemblies," in the same town and of the necessity of providing for a division of taxes to support the several ministers, in such case. But it would not then admit of the existence of two, or more, *parishes*, having definite and separate territorial limits, in the same town. As a rule, at this time, there was but one parish in a township, and the territorial limits of town and parish were co-extensive, the business of both being done at the town meeting.

In 1679 the General Court, after declaring its preference for the "Congregational Churches," gave its permission for "persons of worth for prudence and piety, who are *otherwise* persuaded" to "have allowance of their persuasion and profession in church wages or assemblies, without disturbance. This seems to have been a long step toward the recognition of the right of Dissenters and Separates. (*Col. Rec. II*, p. 109.)

In October, 1697, the General Court provided for the maintenance of ministers in the several towns, plantations and "societies," by the towns or plantations. In October, 1699, for the first time, the law provided for the formation, by special permission of the General Court, of two or more *societies*, having separate territorial limits, in the same township. It provided that the minister chosen by a "major part of the householders of the town, plantation, or society," should "be accounted the lawfull minister;" and that the minister of a society should be supported by the taxpayers of such society.

In Wethersfield, the whole original township, constituted one society, or parish, until the formation of Glastonbury town and parish, in 1693. It still remained one society only, with its *reduced area*, until the organization of the West Farms people, into Newington parish, in 1712. The history of the several societies, then and thereafter formed, will be given under the head of *societies*.

The records of Wethersfield Township, which include the votes concerning its minister, prior to March 16th, 1646-7, are lost; consequently, our sources of information as to the preachers and the settled minister, for the first twelve or thirteen years of the town are quite scanty.

The settlement of a minister for the town was always a matter of the deepest concernment. Thus, on the 24th October, 1665, it was voted in town meeting, that Samuel Hale and Josiah Willard be "a committee for the town, to inquire and take advice, with the elders and magistrates of y<sup>e</sup> neighboring plantation, in reference to the pro-



viding of an able, suitable help, for the town, in the work of the ministry." Also, "that there should be a day of humiliation, kept by the whole town, to seek to God, for guidance and success in the provision of a suitable able minister for the town." It was usual to send the most important men as messengers to negotiate with the proposed incumbent of the pulpit.

It was the practice, apparently from the beginning, to provide a parsonage for the minister, and wood for his fuel; also pasturage for his cows. Some of them were given large tracts of land belonging to the town. The Rev. Gershom Bulkeley had 140 acres given him, at Dividend; and his colleague, Mr. Stone, received 100 acres, at the same place. The Rev. John Woodbridge was given 200 acres, for a farm, at the north end of Newington. The Rev. Stephen Mix was given 50 acres, which was laid out to him in the southwest corner of the town. The Rev. Henry Smith, the first *settled* minister, had 240 acres, on the east side of the river; but whether he received it by special donation, or in the general allotment of 1639, does not appear.

The earliest *salary* mentioned is that of Mr. Smith. In September, 1647, it was raised from £70 to £80.

*The Meeting House* was, as its name indicates, the place where *all* public meetings were held. Built and owned by the town, it was used on Sabbaths and "Lecture Days" for public devotional services; it was the political centre of the community, where they held their town meetings, elections and other public gatherings; and the "alarm post" to which they rallied when threatened by Indian attack, or when duly warned to appear, fully armed and equipped, to meet some emergency of "His Majesty's" service.

The meeting house possessed none of that sacredness in the minds of these men of Wethersfield, which pertained to the consecrated edifices in which they, or their forefathers, had worshipped in Old England. They were dissenters from the Established Church of the Fatherland; their places of worship, both in their own eyes and those of the church from which they had broken away, were only "conventicles;" and, as such, were simply conveniences for all public town purposes. In Wethersfield, at least, the *drum* was oftener used to call the people together, whether for worship or secular purposes than the *bell*; although there was always a bell in the belfry.

The first, second and even the last meeting house were used for town meetings. The two first undoubtedly *belonged* to the town; and the last one (the present Congregational Church) though built by the First [Ecclesiastical] Society, or under its auspices or belonging to it,



continued to be used by the town for many years. Indeed, it may be truly said, that it did not become a *church* edifice, as distinguished from a meeting house until a date within the memory of many people now living.

Whether the present structure is the *third* or *fourth* in the series of meeting houses which have stood or near the same site, is somewhat a matter of doubt. The first allusion to be found upon Wethersfield's records (and, indeed, the very first record which time has spared to us on those pages) is under date of April 22d, 1647, in which we find the townsmen contracting with one Joshua Jennings, to put in what we would, nowadays, call "the interior or finish" of a new and incomplete meeting house—*i. e.*, wainscoting, seats, pulpit, etc. This vote, together with some subsequent ones, relating to the same "job," we present herewith.

"This tow and twentieth day of Aprill, 1647,<sup>1</sup> He, Joshuah Jennings, hath bargened with the Townsmen of Wethersfield [viz: Mr. [Rich. ?] Treat, M<sup>r</sup>. [Robert] Parke, John Demon, Tho. Collman, Nath. Dickinson, for [to put] up seats in the Meeting House, w<sup>th</sup> wainscot, according to the seats [in the] Hartford Meeting House, and the said Joshuah is to p<sup>'</sup>vide [him]self, and is so to get his stufte in season that it be we[ll] dried, in order?] that he may set them up betwixt this and the twen[ty] of November [*that he must, erased*]; he doth ingage himself for to do [the west (?) end of the house, from the north dore to the south doore, the time aforesaid; and the rest to be done betwixt this and the last of March next insuing. And the Towne hath ingaged them selves for to pay the said Joshuah three shillings a yard for the said worke, being sufficient and well wrought, and good stufe, according to the patterne of Harford seats. The Towne is to p<sup>'</sup>vid plancks for the seats, and he to set them up. And the Towne is to find iron worke that they will have set up. His pay is nine pounds in hand, and the rest when he hath finished his worke; the pay w<sup>h</sup> the[y] are agreed upon is half wheat and half pease; sound and d[ry] and well drest, exept three pounds in Indean; and to be [delivered] at the watersid, or in any house in Wethersfield w<sup>h</sup> the said J[oshuah shall] apoint, in Wethersfield.

"In witness [*the rest worn off from the foot of the page*].

The foregoing is the *earliest vote preserved*, relating to the first (or it may have been the second<sup>1</sup>) meeting house in Wethersfield. All the records of town votes, before the page on which the above was

<sup>1</sup> *Wethersfield Town Votes*, I., p. 25-27.





written—are wanting. Some of the words are torn off, or are so indistinct, as to make it impossible to read them. Such words are included in brackets.

“The 26 of September, 1647.

“It is ordered by the Townsmen this present day, that there shall be [a rate] made of five and twenty pounds, to pay for the keping of the w[ateh] and nine pounds to Nath. Dickinson, w<sup>b</sup> he paid to Joshua, for the setting up the seats in the Meeting House; and other debts [that is] to say, five and twenty pounds.

“M<sup>r</sup>. Parke is desired to set upon the seing of the Meting House under-daubed & clapboarded; and the Towne hath given him a power [to] call forth such men and carts as he shall see fitt.”

[It appears that the town, on the first day of January, 1648-9, voted to pay, among other matters:

“To Tho. Kirkham, for two days’ work on the Meeting House 3<sup>s</sup>-4<sup>d</sup>; to John Edwards ‘for his man’s saweing of the planks for the seats, £1-10<sup>s</sup>; to Joshua Jennings, ‘for the seting up the minister’s desk,’ £1-0<sup>s</sup>-1<sup>d</sup>; to Sam. Smith, which he paid [Will?] Palmer, for a day’s work at the Meeting House, 1<sup>s</sup>-6<sup>d</sup>; to Will. Belden, for 900 ft. of boards for the Meeting House, £1-12<sup>s</sup>; ‘for the hingeing for the Meetinghous seats,’ about £2-10<sup>s</sup>.]

This structure, which they were, in April, 1647, just finishing, may have been and probably was, begun some years before; the exigencies of a new and struggling community having prevented its earlier completion. From the subsequently recorded vote of September 26th, of the same year, “desiring that Mr. Parke should attend to the under-daubing and clapboarding” of the edifice, we may infer that it had previously been simply a log structure, and that it was not until the seats (called for by the above contract with Jennings) were “set up” that the joints (or interstices between the logs) were filled with clay and (“riven”) clapboards put on over the whole.

Whether this meeting house of 1647 was the *first* one in Wethersfield is, as we have previously intimated, somewhat doubtful. From the fact that it was in progress of completion, twelve years after the settlement of the town, it would perhaps, be not assuming too much to suppose that it was the *second* one, rather than the first. This, at least, was the conclusion arrived at, by that very careful investigator, Mr. Nathaniel Goodwin, in his *Footte Genealogy*. But, to the writer, it seems more probable that, up to 1646 or ’47, the people had met in some dwelling house, or other building, not specially designed for the purpose. It is fair to assume, also, that this (1647) meeting house,



was begun in 1645, or certainly in 1646; that it was, as a building, complete and had been occupied for a season, with only moveable seats.

This first meeting house stood a few (probably not more than four or five) rods southwesterly from the present First Congregational Church.<sup>1</sup>

From the later recorded votes of September 26, 1647, and January, 1648-9, relating to the town's repayment to Mr. Nath. Dickinson of money which he had advanced to Jennings "for setting up the seats;" and directing the "underdaubing" and clapboarding to be forwarded; it is reasonable to suppose that by the winter of 1648-9, the Wethersfield meeting house was made fairly comfortable for the good people of the town, while they listened to the long Sunday sermons, or week-day "lectures" of their pastor.

"This 28 day of the month of December, 1649.

"It was voted by the whol Towne, this p'sent day, that ther should be chosen 3 men to seat men and women in the meting house: & the Towne chose Mr. Trat. Sam. Smith Senior & Nath. Dickinson: and they wh are plast [placed] by thes[e] doth ingag[e] themselves to sit downe contented & duly satisfied wh what thes 3 do in this work."

This "seating the meeting house," was a matter of much importance with our forefathers; and was done with great care and consideration (not to say difficulty) by the "seating" committee—a body usually rather numerous and of the best social standing and acknowledged ability. Our ancestors had not been so long away from their English homes as to have lost all consideration for social rank and distinctions: consequently the estimation in which a man or woman was held in the community wherein he dwelt, was very clearly shown by the seat which was assigned to him or her in the meeting house. The completest schedule of this process of "dignifying the seats," as it was sometimes called, which we have found among any old New England town records, is that formulated in the instructions given to a Wethersfield seating committee, in March, 1717, wherein they were directed to seat the people according to the following "grounds of advancement, viz.: *Age; dignity of descent; place of public trust; pious disposition; estate; peculiar servicableness of any kind.*"

Still the edifice, though in use, was not complete; the work seems to have dragged, for March 8th, 1651-2, the town appointed Samuel

---

<sup>1</sup> About where the flag-staff recently stood: for its successor (which was understood to have been placed where the old one stood) occupied that spot.



Smith, as its agent, "to see that Hen. Palmer clapboard the meeting house, betwixt this and the first of May next; and if he do it not, having clapboard layd by him [*i. e.*, furnished him], the said Smith hath power to take a warand, and sew him, that he may force him to do the worke."

From the various scraps of history which we have gleaned from the records—we are able to "piece out" the following *idea* of the appearance of this *second* meeting house, viz.: Square in form, one story high, with a hip roof,<sup>1</sup> with a belfry in the middle—agreeing, probably, with the plan and style of the earliest meeting houses of that day. We have reason to believe that it was begun in 1645, and not completed until 1652; that it was originally a log structure; that for several years it had only temporary seats, if any; that, in a few years, plank seats were "set up,"<sup>2</sup> with hinged doors attached; that the building had a north and south door; that finally the original log walls of the building were "daubed," or filled in, with clay (then commonly used as mortar), and the whole covered with riven, oak clapboards. That it had a bell is certain from the fact that, in 1657, William Palmer was employed to ring it, and in 1658, Hugh Wells succeeded him in that duty; and in 1659-60, the bell and drum were used indifferently, as will be seen from the following town vote:

*Drum.*—In September, 1648, William Smith was paid for beating the drum on "the Lord's days" for sixteen months then last past. In February, 1659-60, "goodman [John?] Edwards" was employed to "sweep the meeting house, and beat the drum, or ring the bell and keep the dooers shet; and for his paines he is to have—£2-5<sup>s</sup>-0<sup>d</sup>."<sup>3</sup> But, in the following year, February 22d, 1660, it was, for some unexplained reason, "*Voted*,<sup>4</sup> that the Bell should be rung noe more, to call the Assembly together, on the Sabbath and Lecture days; but that the drum should be beaten at such times." Probably, the drummer, who was also the town erier, went through the streets and lanes of the village beating the drum, as he went. This bell, thus unceremoniously supplanted, for the time being, continued in use until about 1679, when a new one was ordered for the town's use, and the material

<sup>1</sup> Unless it may, like the first Windsor Meeting-House, have had a "deck," or flat surface along the ridge of the roof, whereon the sentry could walk to survey the country around, and from whence the "Town's drummer" could sound his alarm upon the drum. See Stiles' *Hist. et General. of Ancient Windsor, Conn.*, Vol. I., line 6, p. 89.

<sup>2</sup> In March, 1649, John Edwards was paid 30s. for "sawing the planks for the seats." Such sawing was then done by hand, and by two men, at a saw-pit; one man in the pit, the other outside and above the pit.

<sup>3</sup> *Wethersfield Town Votes*, I., p. 63.

<sup>4</sup> *Wethersfield Town Votes*, I., p. 69.



of the old was directed to be employed in the making of the new one—cast, probably, in England. In 1666, Tho. Wright, Jr., was chosen town drummer. In 1667, Serg. Hugh Welles was employed to beat the drum for church and town meetings; and in 1668, he was again employed for that purpose. In 1694, one of the three John Demings then in Wethersfield was distinguished from the others by the prefix "Drummer" to his name; but whether he was town-drummer, or drummer to the "train band," does not appear. In February, 1707-8, the town voted that Will Goodrich should ring the bell on Lord's days of public meeting, and nine o'clock "a night." This may, however, have been the practice at an earlier date, since we know that it was so rung in Hartford, as early as 1662. Judd (*Hist. Hadley, Mass.*) remarks: "*In Wethersfield, the nine o'clock bell has never been discontinued.*"

In early times, the meeting house must have much resembled a garrison, or citadel. In April, 1661, it was voted "that the garde shall apcare in *armes complete*, every Lord's day and lecter day; that armes and ammunition at ther one [own] finding; and p[er] every defict to forfeit twelve pence p. man." They were paid 5s. per annum each, and had "liberty to chouse ther owne officer."

In March, 1665-6, we learn from *Town Votes* that the meeting house was again in need of some enlargement of seating capacity and repairs.<sup>3</sup>

"Feb. 2, 1670. At a Towne Metting it was voated and agreed to remoue the setes in the meting house, to the bredth of two planks, in to the great allye, on each side; and to make a new dore-case and dore, sutttable to the allye.

"And Ensigne Will. Goodrich, Sam<sup>l</sup> Borman, Sen<sup>r</sup>, & John Rily Senior, are chouse a comite to see this worke caried on; and also two seates on each side the metting house."<sup>4</sup> This would seem to indicate that to secure an increase of seats the main aisle was to be narrowed up.

"February the 23d, 1670.

"Att this Towne Meeting, Serjea. John Nott, Sam. Haile Senior and John Bellden were chosen a committee to repayer the *whole* meeting house."<sup>5</sup>

<sup>3</sup> *Wethersfield Town Votes*, I., p. 91.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 109, 111.

<sup>5</sup> March 20th, [1666.]

"Att the same Towne Meeting, March 20, '65-6, it was voated and agreed: that this yeere the Meeting house should be repaired, upon the Town's cost; and this busines is left to the discretion of the Townemen, to do as they shall see to be needfull."

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 111.





"June 1st, 1674-5.

"At this Towne meeting the Towne, taking into consideration the great necessity of repairing the Meeting House and enlarging the same, made choice of M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Talcott, Lieutenant John Chester, Ensigne Will. Goodrich, Sergeant John Nott, Sergeant Hugh Wells, to be a committee to consider and determine in what manner it shall be repaired and enlarged; whether by galleries, or otherwise; giving to the s<sup>d</sup> committee full power to act in and about the premises; as also to bargain with any workman, or workmen, for the repairing and enlarging thereof; and to take care of the said worke, untill the Meeting House be in all respects so repaired and enlarged as may be most profitable for the preservation of the building, and *most honorable and comfortable* for the entertaining all the inhabitants of the Towne, in all publick meetings, according to the best skill and judgment of the s<sup>d</sup> committee. And the Towne doth inguage to supply them with what money they shall stand in need of, for the carrying on of the said worke untill it be finished."<sup>1</sup>

That these "galleries" were built, is evident from a vote passed in December, 1683, providing that "no lad, under ye age of sixteen yeers, shall sit in the galleries, on y<sup>e</sup> penalty of five shillings; or else *corporal punishment*, as may be by y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen judged fit."

From the foregoing note, and that of July, 1685, given below, it is evident that the meeting house which had now been in use for about forty years, was getting dangerously out of repair; and that the building of a new one could not be much longer postponed.

"At a town meeting, held in Wethersfield, July 28, 1685.—It was voated and agreed that the present Townsmen shall have poure to sette up fowr pillars within the Metinghous; and as many shoars as shall be needfull one the outside at the Town charge."

*The Third Meeting House.*—"It was also voated that the Townsmen shall caus a Town Meting to be warned, about the later end of August next, in order to the building of a new Meting Hous."<sup>2</sup>

Consequently, we find, that,

"Att a publique Towne Meeting in Wethersfield, August 28th, 1685.

"It was voated and agreed by the inhabitants, that there should be a Meeting House built by the Towne, of fifty foot square.

"Att the same Towne Meeting, Capt. Samuell Talcott, M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Woolcott, M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Boman, Sergt. John Deming, Sergt. John

<sup>1</sup> *Wethersfield Town Votes*, 1., p. 143.

<sup>2</sup> *Wethersfield Town Votes*, 1., p. 191.



Robins, *Clark*, Samuel Butler, M<sup>r</sup> John Buttolph—were chosen a Committee, to take care about the building and caring on the work of the above said Meeting House. It was also voated, at the same meeting, that Sergt. Sam<sup>l</sup> Hale and Samuel Smith shall be of the same Committee for the building of the said Meeting House.<sup>1</sup>

“It was also voated at the same Meeting that there shall be one hundred pounds raised, of the inhabitants, by way of rate, which shall be improved towards the caring on of the building of the above said Meeting House.

This Committee was composed of prominent citizens, some of whom were distinguished in the affairs of the colony.

That the ideas and wants of the people of Wethersfield, in regard to this *new* meeting-house, were very much enlarged by this time, is very evident from the following votes, passed from time to time during the four or five years in which it was in process of building—for this was no hasty undertaking. It was intended to embody the best talent, the best material and the latest improvements of that period; consequently we hear of “doors and windows,” a “pair of stairs,” by which to reach the bell (hitherto, probably, rung by a rope reached from the ground), and capacious “galleries.” They probably had the Hartford meeting house “in their eye” as a standard of meeting-house excellence, and wished to be fully “up to the times.”

“Att a Towne Meeting, May 31, 1686.

“It was voated by the inhabitants of the Towne of Wethersfield, that there shall be Dorman windows built for the new Meeting House, at the Towne charge.<sup>2</sup>

“January 9th, 1687-8.

“At a Towne Meeting there was granted a rate, to be raised one the inhabitants of the Towne, of two hundred & eighty pounds, to defray the charges of this Towne, for the Meeting House, and other Towne charges.<sup>3</sup>

“Jan. 9th, '87-8. At the same meeting, the Old Meeting House was sold for eight pounds & 1 shilling, to be pay'd next year, by Nath. Ffutt [Foote], Ju<sup>r</sup>., M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Wells, Nath. Butler & Ebenezer Kilburne; who ware joyntly & severally bound to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Towne, for y<sup>e</sup> payment of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> eight pound 1<sup>s</sup>.”<sup>4</sup>

From the above recorded sale of the old building, we may reasonably

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 193.

<sup>2</sup> *Wethersfield Town Votes*, I., p. 199.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 203.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 204.



infer that the *new* meeting house was in such a condition of completeness, as to be available for use. It closes the history of the first meeting house in Wethersfield of which we have any account.

What may be called the "corner stone" of this church of 1685-6, is now in possession of Mr. S. F. Willard, formerly clerk of the church. On one of its sides are cut the initials "I. G.;" on another, the figures 1686. These were, probably, the initials of Isaac Griswold (born in 1658), who was (as was his father Michael before him) a mason by trade. The figure, undoubtedly, indicates the year 1685-6, during which the walls of the underpinning were laid.

"Decemb<sup>r</sup> 23, 1691.

"Att y<sup>e</sup> same meeting it [was] voated & agreed y<sup>t</sup> ther should be a paire of staiers built, conuient to go up to y<sup>e</sup> bell in y<sup>e</sup> Meeting Hous, upon y<sup>e</sup> common charg of y<sup>e</sup> Towne; y<sup>e</sup> townsmen to manag y<sup>e</sup> worke." In 1691, this vote was repeated.

This second meeting house, like its predecessor, seems to have originally lacked galleries. But by the following vote, in 1702, galleries were provided on the north, east and south sides of the house.

"March 4, 1701-2.

"At a Towne Meeting then held in Weathersfield. It was agreed by the inhabitens of say<sup>d</sup> Towne, and unanimously voted, that theare shuld be sutabel gallrys creced, and cunpletly mad and fixed, in the Meeting Hows, for the conuent accomadating the inhabetense in a more descent and cunfortabel maner; which gallarys shal be the hole bredth of say<sup>d</sup> howse, on the east sid of s<sup>d</sup> meting hows; and for to joyn to that parte on eeh sid of s<sup>d</sup> hows, viz.: the north sid and the south sid; and to be fixed to the west sid of s<sup>d</sup> hows, and a suitable heaight and breadth; as shal be ajdged by a Comitty, chosen and apointed to oversee for the fors<sup>d</sup> work performed and cunpletly finished.

"At the same meting was chosen a comety for the caren on and cesing the abofes<sup>d</sup> work, viz.: the building and erecting the gallerys as abofes<sup>d</sup>. The Comity chosen is: Cap<sup>t</sup> Josue Robbens, Serg. John Curtise, Ens<sup>l</sup> Willem Goodrich, who are impowered to see the work forthwith cunplet<sup>d</sup> and finished, as sune as it may be conveniently preformed."<sup>1</sup>

In December, 1689, the Naubue and Nyaug people were authorized to set up a separate parish organization among themselves, but their plans were delayed for some years; and the east side people were still compelled to cross the Connecticut River in all conditions of weather, in order to attend church services. In Dec., 1685, the follow-

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 219.



ing vote of the town afforded them some amelioration by providing for the comfort of their horses:

"Voted, that the inhabitants att Naubuck, and one y<sup>e</sup> east side of the Great River, shal have liberty to build themselves a Stable, to get their horses in one Sabbath days, & such like—somewhere neer the Meeting House, where y<sup>e</sup> present Townsmen shal se cause to appoint."

So that while they were shivering inside the meeting house, they had, at least, the satisfaction of knowing that their horses were not exposed to the icy blasts, or driving rain. A little later, however (1693) these east side folk received their long desired permission to build a church and establish a parish of their own on the east side of the river.

In May, 1688, it was voted to procure a new *bell* and to "make use of ye old bell to ye best advantage they can, towards the procureing the same." In December, 1691, it was voted to put up "a paire of staires, to ge up to y<sup>e</sup> bell in y<sup>e</sup> meeting house."

The year 1715, marks the introduction of *pews* into the Wethersfield meeting house; and the mention, in the following vote, of a "territ" (turret) leads us to think that the aesthetic instincts of the people were awakened in some degree, and that they desired to give their meeting house some features, other than that of mere size, to distinguish it from the houses and buildings around it.

"At a Town Meeting, lawfully assembled and held, in Wethersfield, y<sup>o</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> day of July, 1715:

"Voted—at this meeting, that one of the back seats on each side of y<sup>o</sup> Meeting House shall be pulled up, and pews built in their room, viz.: two pews on each side of the said Meeting House, in the room of said seats.

"Voted—at this meeting, that y<sup>e</sup> Committee which [was chosen for?] the work about the *territt*, shall be y<sup>e</sup> Committee to build the pews. The Committee is L<sup>t</sup> Benjamin Churchell, Serg<sup>t</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Wright, Serg<sup>t</sup> John [Robbins?].

"Also Voted—that after y<sup>e</sup> pews are built, the Meting House shall be new seated, by the Committee hereafter chosen & named, viz.: L<sup>t</sup> Joseph Talcott, M<sup>r</sup> James Treat, Serg<sup>t</sup> John Robbins, L<sup>t</sup> Jonathan Belding and Edward Bulkeley."<sup>1</sup>

This *third* meeting house occupied, substantially, the same site as its predecessor; and, with its "dormer" windows; its belfry (the "territ" aforesaid?) and bell; its galleries and pews, it must have been a very

<sup>1</sup> Wethersfield Town Votes, I., p. 266.





complete and creditable edifice for those days—and a joy to every Wethersfield heart.

The following vote, passed in Society Meeting, December 26, 1737, indicates that there was an *upper room* in this meeting house, possibly used as a school room: "Voted, that £20 money be raised in Said Society to purchase boards for the Meeting House upper great floor, and for plastering the school house overhead."

In December, 1728, the meeting house required to be new clap-boarded, and though but 43 years old needed new window frames. In 1735, more pews were put in, to take the place of the long pews and guards.

The "keeping and repairing of the *clock* and bell" was a Society charge in 1734; and in 1741, Thomas Fox was paid £30 for this service. But in 1749, it was voted that "*a public clock* shall be procured by subscription and the subscribers shall have liberty to set it in the meeting house, and after that it shall be maintained at cost of said Society." (*First Society Minutes.*)

Prior to 1722, the various votes and acts pertaining to the meeting house, the minister and the parsonage, etc., had always passed in town meeting; but, after that date, all such votes were passed in meetings of the "First Society," until 1816, after which they were passed in meetings of the "First Ecclesiastical Society." This change of management and of title arose from the fact that, owing to the formation of Newington and Stepney into *parishes* (in 1712 and 1722, respectively) with power to regulate their own meeting houses and parish affairs, Wethersfield proper ceased to manage the meeting house and church matters of the remaining section of the township, which, by force of circumstances had become a parish by itself. Or, rather, the old parish, which formerly embraced the whole original territory of Wethersfield, was now so narrowed as to its limits, that it only embraced the residue of that territory east of Newington and north of Stepney parishes. Thereafter the *old* parish assumed the name of the First Society, and, as such, took charge and control of the meeting house which had previously been the charge of the whole town.

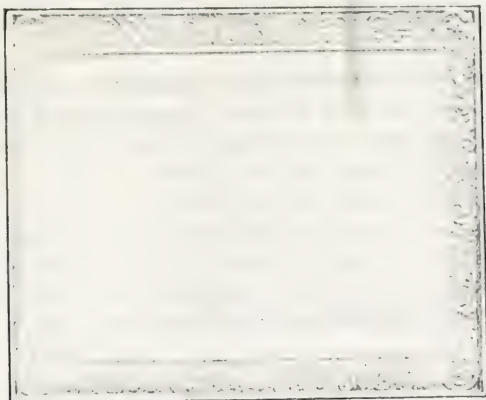
"*Sabbath Day Houses,*" or "*Noon-Day Houses.*"—These were small wooden buildings, of one or two rooms each, in the neighborhood of the meeting house, in which those living at a distance from the place of worship, might stay during the "noon hour" (the interval between services), on Sabbath days, and enjoy a dinner, cooked then and there, and the comfort of a fire. Usually one or two families



were accommodated in each. This was a very great necessity, when we consider the distances which some of these church-goers had to travel in order to attend the Sunday services, especially in winter or inclement weather. Whether such "houses of refuge" existed in Wethersfield, we know not from the records; but, as they were commonly found in all New England towns at that early period, it is probable that this town was not behind others in this provision for the comfort of worshippers—many of whom, also, were undoubtedly made comfortable "between services" at the homes of their relatives and friends in the village.

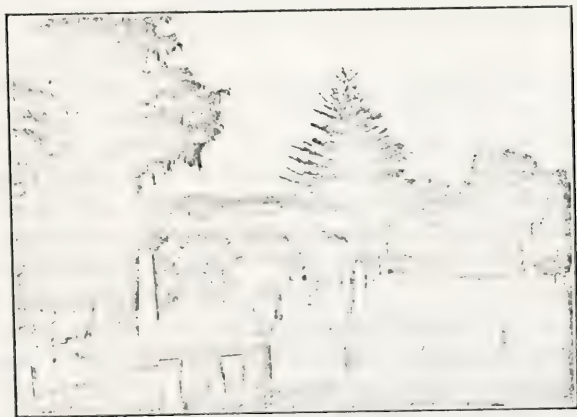
*The Fourth Meeting House.*—At a meeting of the First Society, 17th of December, 1753, the subject of building a new edifice was broached, but adversely determined. Two years later, however (1755), it was voted to "patch and not reshingle" the roof; and by January, 1760, the building being then 75 years old, and evidently beyond any satisfactory repair, a committee, viz., Col. John Chester, Col. Elizur Goodrich and Capt. Thomas Welles, was chosen and instructed to commence the erection of a new one. This committee decided, that the new building should be constructed of brick, and should not exceed 52 feet in breadth, and 80 feet in length, outside measurement; and that it should be located "within 4 rods Northeastward of the place where the present one stands." To effect this, it became necessary to purchase the home lot of Lieut. James Mitchell, at the cost of £66. In December of the same year, it was decided to have a "porch," at the end opposite to the steeple, and that the gallery stairs should go up in the steeple and porch, and not in the body of the house, "so that the congregation may not be interrupted by such as go into the galleries in time of worship, and that there may be more room in the house." In August the committee were authorized to raise so much money, as with the rates of 10*d.* per pound which had been already voted, would furnish the brick-work, floor, gallery, roof-timbers and roof-covering. A third tax of 10*d.* per pound was now laid, 13th of September, 1761, and a similar one in December. In March, 1762, a new rate of 2*s.* 7*d.* was laid in lieu of the third and fourth 10*d.* rates; and the committee had also borrowed £50 in New York. In December, 1762, such of the material of the old building as was unfit for use in the construction of the new, was ordered to be sold. In March, 1763, another 10*d.* rate was laid throughout the parish, and in August one of 6*d.* per pound; apparently this was the last one laid. Those 10*d.* rates were equivalent to two cents and four mills to the dollar of our modern currency; but as we have no lists of estates from which to compute, we can not tell





MEMORIAL TABLET, IN CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, TO THE FIVE  
DEACONS OF THE NAME OF STILLMAN.

*By Courtesy of the Connecticut Magazine.*



A VIEW OF THE CONNECTICUT RIVER FROM THE CEMETERY.

*By Courtesy of Wm. F. J. Boardman.*



how much was thus raised by taxation; but we know that an additional sum was raised by subscription. At all events, the tax became very burdensome to the parish, and but for the staple crop of the Town (onions), which was allowed to be received in payment for taxes, would have been still more burdensome. The Society accepted *onions*, therefore, at 3*d* per bunch (a rope), provided they were well cured; and they were taken "at the risk of the Society," when shipped on board Elias Williams' vessel, at Rocky Hill, by order of Colonel Chester, who seems to have been the head and front of the building operations. He was, at this time, 58 years of age, an active business man and of rare good judgment; he was the father of Col. John Chester, Jr., of Revolutionary fame. His colleague, Col. Elizur Goodrich was about 67 years of age, the son of Col. David Goodrich, and like his father a veteran officer of the French Wars. He was also the maker (1760), of the brick used in the building of this new meeting house, the corner stone of which was laid May 6th, 1761. See *Appendix X*.

It was completed and occupied in 1764, and the seating committee was instructed to allow men and women to sit together; widows, however, were to be seated according to the judgment of the committee; and single persons were allowed to "choose their seat mates." Young men of 20 and young women of 18 years of age were allowed to be seated by the committee, whose doings were not altogether satisfactory, as several committees were discharged and new ones appointed, until, at length, quiet reigned.

This edifice (with certain additions and improvements of more modern times), is the same still in use as the house of worship of the First Congregational Church. In its day, it was, without doubt the finest church edifice in New England, outside of "Boston-town"; and regarded by the then inhabitants of the township, as that Tory historian of Connecticut, Rev. Samuel Peters, maliciously remarks as "vastly larger than Solomon's Temple." Even now it is a source of pride to every son and daughter of Wethersfield.

The improvements above referred to have kept pace with the advance of the times. Thus, in 1771, a *lightning rod* was attached to the building, and it was voted to "color" the roof and steeple. Coincident with the erection of a new meeting house, the subject of a *new bell* was agitated. The Society's intention was to have a larger bell than that used in the old meeting house; but the expense of the new meeting house had made the taxes very heavy for those days, so the old bell was put up in the new steeple. Then came the death (1771), of Colonel Chester, who had been foremost in the matter, but whose estate was



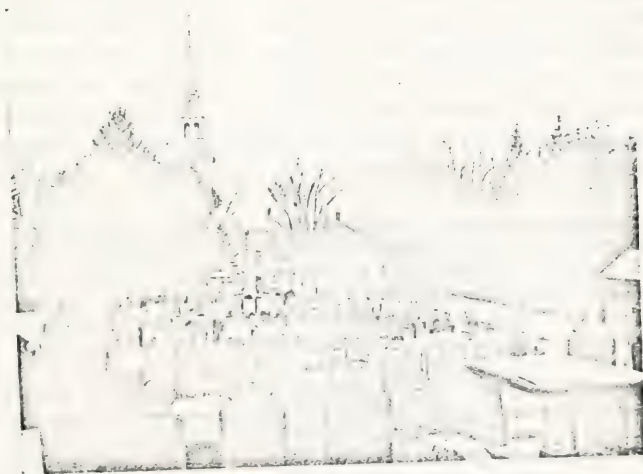


found to be somewhat involved by reason of his undertakings for the Church; and finally came the War of the Revolution which took most of the active men away, for several successive years, and yet amidst all these delays, and trials, they forgot not their beloved meeting house, nor the bell. As soon as public affairs began to brighten a little (1782), we find, from the Society records, that they were still *talking* bell, and in March, 1784, it was voted to have a new "English bell of at least 1200 wt.," together with a "good *clock*, equal to that now in Farmington Old Society, with three faces." A tax was voted to pay for it, of "2 and one-quarter bunches of onions to the pound on the List of 1783"; and Mr. Joseph (brother of Gen. S. B.) Webb took the contract. This bell was to have cast upon it, the legend "John Chester, 1761," in acknowledgment of his valuable gratuitous services to the Society, in superintending the erection of the church, etc. This bell must have been put into place in the winter of 1781, as in February of that year, a Society vote was passed to "*raise the bell*," and affix blinds to the windows. The new bell weighed over 1311 pounds net, instead of 1200 pounds, and another tax was laid on the List of 1786, to re-coup Mr. Webb, whose good name had suffered somewhat by the increase of size, and consequent increased cost. It is a matter of tradition that when this bell was brought from New Haven, its progress was heralded and it was rung in every town through which it passed. As to the *clock*, it was put in place in 1791 and was not accepted until a formal report had been made, at the Society's request, by Mr. Daniel Lowrey, as an expert, that it was "good, strong and well constructed, and fully equal to that in Farmington Society."—*Society Recs.* It is very evident that Wethersfield folks were determined not to be behind any neighboring towns in the County, as to their church and its equipments.

In 1838, a general renovation and re-arrangement of the meeting house interior was effected, at a cost of \$1,354.59, which is thus briefly, but exactly described in the following document, found (with several newspapers of the date of September, 1838), under the pulpit, when the latter was taken down in November, 1882. It is in the handwriting of Judge Martin Welles:

"To those persons who shall read this Document in after years: Be it Known, that this Church was erected in 1761, with Pews. That the Pews & all the seats in the Gallery, & the Pulpit were taken down in 1838 & the front Gallery removed back Eight feet: the whole floor of the House raised up  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet. This Pulpit was then erected; new slips were made, both above & below; the front door raised up 15 inches.





THE OLD CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH AND CEMETERY.

*By Courtesy of The Connecticut Magazine.*



“The Committee under whose Superintendence it was done were

Martin Welles  
Winthrop Buck  
Chester Bulkley

“The Contractors by whom the work was done were Thomas Havens, Wm. A. Havens, Hiram Havens & W [William, Jr.] Adams. The whole was done & paid for by Subscription. The Pastors of the Church were Caleb J. Tenney and Robert Southgate.”

We may add that the renovated church edifice was newly furnished by the donation of “a splendid Bible;” and, by the Ladies” with a new carpet.

A “*portico*” over the south door was built within the last fifty years through the generosity of Mr. Chester Bulkley. *Window blinds* were furnished only as late as 1827, and then only for those in the gallery.

The introduction of *stoves*, dates from 1822, one at each end of the building, set up at the expense of certain subscribers; but the use of “*foot-stoves*” continued for some time thereafter, until the *furnaces* were set in the basement. In 1838, as we have already seen, the present slips replaced the old-fashioned high pews, which were converted into a fence, which stood, though much dilapidated, in front of the homestead, late of heirs of Rev. John Marsh. The old *pulpit* was removed to the old Conference House, but is now stored in one of the gallery approaches of the church; a platform and pulpit being substituted, of more modern style. With it went the old *sounding-board*, whose removal had been attempted, as early as 1831, by some young villagers, who, one night, hitched a rope to it, at the other end of which a horse was attached. But all the horse’s best pulling failed to dislodge it from its attachments. In 1875, this *bell* of 1781 was replaced by a new one.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A crack in the bell which had existed for several years previous, without serious impairment of tone, suddenly increased in the summer of 1875, and while ringing for Sunday afternoon service, August 28th, a large fragment, weighing a dozen pounds, fell out. On the 30th, a large part of the congregation met at the front of the meeting-house to pay their respects to the departing old friend. Its history and that of the congregation was given by the pastor, Rev. A. C. Adams, a poem on “The Old Bell,” by a lady of the parish was read by Rev. Wm. W. Andrews, then a closing paper and the Doxology—and the old bell was gone. On Friday, 5 Nov., 1875, the old bell, renewed and enlarged, and weighing 2000 pounds, was raised to its place in the belfry, and rung in the evening to call the people to a sermon in the Chapel, at which a short sketch was given by the pastor of many of the celebrated bells of the world; the congregation sang, the bell was rung, and everybody was happy. The difference between the cost of the old and new bell (about \$400) was paid by individual subscription.



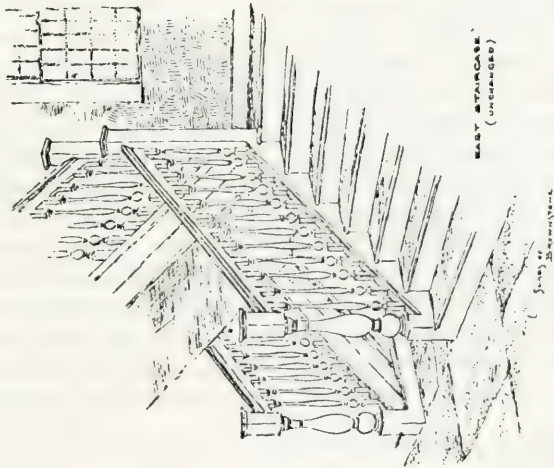
In 1882-3, there was a still more decided renovation of the church's interior, as well as considerable change in exterior, although at a sacrifice of some of its most interesting features. New seats, arrayed in a semi-circular amphitheatric form, were supplied, while stained glass windows replaced the old small-paned ones. The galleries on the east and west sides were replaced by new ones. The south gallery was taken down and a new one erected in an addition built on to the north side, and used as an organ-loft and choir gallery. These changes were made at a cost of \$16,000. Electric lights have recently been installed in the edifice, through the generosity of Mr. Henry Buck.

In 1803, it was proposed to keep *ladders* at the meeting house, for use in case of fire. The *Stocks* and *Whipping-Post* formerly stood about two rods northwesterly of the meeting house, where the present Bulletin-board stands. The following significant vote of the Society appears under date of 23rd of December, 1839: "All persons who have made use of tobacco the present season during the time they have occupied their slips, be requested to cleanse the same at the time they leave them."

*The "Conference House," or "Vestry," or "Chapel."*—Adjoining the present church edifice, on the north, a plot of ground, partly land of the First Ecclesiastical Society and partly of the "Burying Ground Lane," has been occupied by a building variously known by the above names. Early in the present century, Deacon Timothy Stillman had constructed, at his own expense, and on his own land west side of High Street, within a few rods of the late Dr. Warner's a building, called "The Conference House," in which religious services were occasionally held. It was a frame building of one story, capable of seating about 200 people; was well and substantially built, and it is said that the good Deacon, who had lost his only son, a promising young man, intended this as a memorial gift to the church of which he was an officer. At a meeting of the First Ecclesiastical Society, January 10, 1831, it was voted, "that the owners of the Conference House, have permission to remove the same on to the land of this Society, near the meeting house; the place to be fixed by the Society's Committee; the property in said house to remain fixed as it now is." On the 22nd of same month, the Society voted to "lease to the Trustees of the *Presbyterian* [Congregational] Church, [being the Pastor and Deacon] and to their successors," a piece of land to set the building in question upon. The land was to adjoin the church on the north, and "for such term of time as they shall agree upon for the use of said Church." Under this license, so to speak, the building was removed to

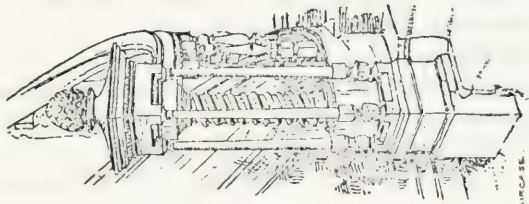




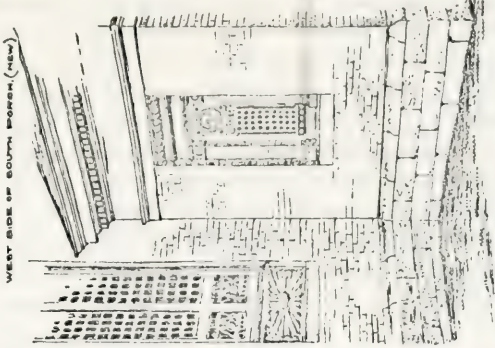


EAST STAIRCASE  
(UNCHANGED)

5112  
S. B. B. 1/2



TOWER STAIRCASE  
(NEW)



WEST SIDE OF SOUTH WINDOW (NEW)

ARCHITECTURAL DETAILS—FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, WETHERSFIELD.



the spot assigned to it, and so placed as to occupy nearly the whole breadth of "Burying-Yard Lane." A brick basement (mostly above ground) was built for it, and it became the stated Chapel and Sunday school room of the church. For some years, private school was kept in the basement story. In a part of the same, partitioned off for the purpose, fire engine "Neptune, No. 1" (formerly of Hartford), was housed, also, the *hearse*, which had been procured in 1800. The latter, as well as the old fire engine, had previously been accommodated in a separate building on the same plot, built, or authorized to be built, by the First Society, in 1802. On the second (or original) first floor of the building, religious services, and the Sunday school were held. The desk was the original pulpit of the meeting house of 1761, from which it was taken at the renovation of 1838.

In 1872, the old chapel was removed to land of the late Ebenezer G. Havens, its purchaser, where it was occupied by him, adjoining his dwelling house. It was replaced by a brick structure, built by subscription, and occupied for same purposes as its predecessor, and also furnishing accommodation to the Wethersfield Society Library (including the Rose Library), organized in 1866. A separate building contains the *hearse* (the third, or fourth in order); and the old fire engine is among the things that were."

*Music.*—Something may be said as to the music in "vogue," from time to time, in this old church. Up to 1771, as it appears, it was the custom to "line the Psalms," *i. e.*, the precentor, or leader, read one or two lines at a time, for the singers to follow. But, in that year, the Society voted to discontinue "the present method of reading the psalm line by line." Colonel Chester, Deacon May and Mr. Silas Deane were designated to arrange the stations of those "that carry on the principal part of the singing." John Chester, Jr., Nathaniel Goodrich and others named were "desired to lead in singing the psalms." The person who instructed in singing was called, in 1780, and for some time afterward, the "Singing Master"; but in 1799 and again in 1836, he is called the "teacher of Psalmody." Until recently, no instrumental music was afforded, excepting, occasionally, one or two stringed or wind instruments, in the willing, but not over-skillful hands of local musicians; and later came that distressing bellows-apparatus known as a melodeon. On April 25th, 1869, an organ was first used in the church.

*Rules, Covenants, Platforms, etc.*—Of these aids to church government, as connected with this venerable church, we have but few available sources of information. There have been times in its history,



when the Church itself did not know whether to call itself of the Presbyterian or of the Congregational order; and there have been intervals when the one title was changed for the other. In 1831, Mr. Samuel Galpin, Clerk of the Society, recording a vote of the meeting, mentions the pastor and deacons as the trustees of the "Presbyterian Church." But, afterwards, and apparently in another hand, the words "or Congregational" were inserted after the word "Presbyterian." A presbytery, in the sense of the Cambridge Platform of 1648, was apparently recognized, but in no broader sense. A "Ruling Elder" was, for a long time, one of the stated officers of the Church; and one of them in particular, Mr. Clement Chaplin (whose term of office began as early as 1636), was probably the cause of more discord in the parish than any other one person. He appears to have been officious and intermeddling both in matters ecclesiastical and civic; and having large landed possessions, got into many private controversies with his fellow townspeople. His domineering spirit and his wealth seem to have given him quite an undue influence, which was not exercised for the good or peace of the community. Perhaps, somewhat of his malign influence fingered along in Wethersfield, to the discredit of the office itself—which, indeed, seems to have been a sort of "fifth wheel" in the ecclesiastical chariot—for, in 1773, the Society formally adopted a rule, reciting that: "Whereas, divers are of opinion, that there is also the office of Ruling Elders, *who labor not in word and doctrine*; and others think otherwise—we agree that this difference make no breach among us."

The attitude of this Society toward the Saybrook Platform of 1708, is evident from the only recorded vote, passed December 1, 1773 (after having listened to the reading of the certificate of the South Association of Hartford, as to the qualifications of the Rev. John Marsh, for the ministry), as follows: "This Society, in proceeding to the settlement of a minister, will attend to the directions given by the Great Head of the Church, in the Sacred Scriptures, *without reference to Saybrook Platform, or agreement so called.*" President Stiles says of this platform that it sought to introduce "a triumvirate Presbytery in each congregation," but that "the authority of such presbytery was confined to such churches as received it—(*Convention Sermon*, pp. 65, 66).

As to its Confession of Faith, the rule adopted in 1773 was exceedingly liberal. The Society said, by its vote, "we esteem it sufficient that a church acknowledge the Scriptures to be the Word of God, the perfect and only Rule of Faith and Practiee, and own the doctrinal part of those commonly called the Articles of the Church of England; or the Confessions, or Catechisms, shorter or larger, compiled by the



Assembly at Westminster; or the Confession agreed on at the Savoy, to be agreeable to the said Rule."

The rules, from which we have quoted, were drawn up by the then proposed new pastor, Rev. John Marsh, then 31 years old; Thomas Belding, a grandson of Rev. Stephen Mix, about 41 years old; Silas Deane, Commissioner to France, then 36 years old; and Stephen Mix Mitchell, then recently a tutor at Yale, 30 years old at this time, and subsequently United States Senator and Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of this State. These gentlemen will be recognized as forming a sufficiently vigorous and competent body, to deal with the questions involved, and their ideas seem to have been adopted without cavil.

We have used the history and records of the old First Society in Wethersfield, as illustrative of the general form and progress of ecclesiastical development and organization. With the history of its ministry, and with that of the ministry and meeting houses, etc., of the later churches which have grown up within the bounds of Ancient Wethersfield, we will deal in another and more appropriate place in this history.

*The Parsonage*, like the meeting house, was the property of the Town; and its construction, and repair, a charge upon the Town. We have no record evidence of the existence of a Town parsonage in Wethersfield prior to 1663. On the 24th of July of that year, "At a Towne metting, it was voated and agreed that M<sup>r</sup> [John] Hollister and Sm<sup>l</sup> Borman shall treat with M<sup>r</sup> Haines, to obtaine him to preach at Weathersfield for some time; and also to provide a place in the Towne, which shal be suteable for him for his refreshment, upon the Lord's dayes, and also at other times, as ocaions shal requier; and the said Comnity to make returne to the Towne what they hane done."<sup>1</sup>

And, at Town meeting of January 30, 1663-4, the committee's report was received and their action confirmed. They had purchased from Thomas Wright and his son, Joseph, a plot of  $3\frac{3}{4}$  acres, lying next north of the Burying Ground Lane. In exchange for this, the Town gave to the Wrights, or rather to Joseph Wright, the "town-lot" next south of what has since been known as the Silas Deane house. On it stood the old Town school house, and a dwelling—both of which Wright took by the exchange; and (in 1665) transferred to Hugh Wells. It is quite possible that the dwelling house referred to had previously been used as a parsonage; and that it was originally built by William Smith, to whom, the Town in 1647, had given the land; but, at what time the Town

<sup>1</sup> *Wethersfield Town Votes*, I., p. 77.







REV. JOHN MARSH.



MRS. ANNE (GRANT) MARSH.



regained possession of the land which they thus, in 1663 exchanged for the Wright property, does not appear on record. The home of Clement Chaplin, the "Ruling Elder," stood next north of the old school house, and became the property of Mr. Henry Wolcott, in 1660, and later of his son, Captain Samuel Wolcott. The old Wright, or Town house, as it was now called, did not long serve its new purpose, for, in March, 1666-7, the Selectmen were empowered to sell, or exchange, "the Town house and home-lot," and to obtain a suitable dwelling house "for the entertainment of a minister." The committee, consisting of Ensign William Goodrich, Sergeant Hugh Wells and John Riley—reported the same month, that they had arranged with Samuel Hale, Sen., to exchange the Town's lot, with the house thereon (next north of the road into the burying ground), which lot the Town had obtained from Joseph Wright, for said "Goodman Hale's" house and lot. The latter was next north of the Town's lot, and had been purchased by Hale, in 1665, from Gregory Wilterton, who had bought it from John Russell and wife, that same year. It was a tract of four acres, originally the Rev. Henry Smith's (who had five acres); whose widow, Dorothy, Mr. Russel (father of the minister of the same name), had married. Hale still owed Wilterton £50 on the place; and this sum the Town assumed as part of the terms of exchange. Mr. Hale received his pay, in full, in April, 1669.—*Weth. T. Votes*, Vol. I. 100.

The Rev. Gershom Bulkley was the first occupant of this parsonage, in November, 1667; and his colleague, Rev. Mr. Stone, was allowed the use of the "parsonage grass-lot" by the meadow gate.

It is probable that this parsonage was not well suited to Mr. Bulkley's wants, for, in 1671, or earlier, the Town hired from Richard Treat, a dwelling house on the east side of Broad street, below the road into the Plain; and this house was hired, for ministers' use, until 1676, or later.<sup>1</sup> A formal vote was passed to build "a new house, upon the parsonage home-lot," in November, 1676.<sup>2</sup> In December, 1677, it was voted to build a *barn* "by the *new* parsonage house";<sup>3</sup> thus showing that the vote to build such a house had been executed. The whole was enclosed by a fence, in 1680. In December, 1694, the house had become so untenable that one was hired, temporarily; and a general repairing of the parsonage house was ordered "to be done with all convenient speed."<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Wethersfield Town Votes*, I., p. 124, 138, 143.

<sup>2</sup> *Idem.*, 149.

<sup>3</sup> *Idem.*, 143.

<sup>4</sup> *Idem.*, 152.



In March, 1738-9, the parsonage was sold at public auction. But the other lands of the Society being rented, the sale did not include the home lot belonging to the parsonage; for that appears to have been kept until 1761, when it, with meadow lands, was leased for 999 years. At about the time of this sale, the Society was the owner of eight separate tracts of land, the annual income from which, as obtained by leasing to the highest bidder, was about £85, at first, but gradually increased to more than £200. The present parsonage, given to the church, about 1838, by Mrs. Martha Bulkley, is situated on Main Street, just south of the High School.

*The Burying Ground.*—“Located nearly in the center of the present village of Wethersfield, and directly in the rear of the old First Church edifice, there rises above the low surrounding country, to an elevation of perhaps twenty feet, a nearly circular sand hill in the midst of a large tract of heavy loam. Proofs are not wanting that this hill was originally a burial-mound of the aborigines of the country. Tradition also tells us that, before the advent of the white men, the river rose to an unprecedented height, forcing the local inhabitants to encamp upon its summit for a period of several days, suffering meantime much inconvenience from a lack of food; and, from henceforth, it was known in local nomenclature as “Hungry Hill”—a name fraught with meaning to this day. And, nowhere in New England can a more beautiful natural location be found for the interment of loved friends, commanding as it does a wonderful prospect of the “Great River,” winding for miles through its fertile meadows, with the uplands of Glastonbury in the background. Here, near the little log church, the fathers of the town were laid to rest, and, today, this cemetery, with its subsequent enlargements, is the only one in the present township.” (*Preface to Wethersfield Inscriptions*).

As prior to 1821, there was no legislation, whatever, in Connecticut, regarding the burial of the dead, or providing a place of sepulcher for them, it became the practice of the respective towns to set apart a piece of ground for burial purposes, and to permit the burial of the dead therein, free of all charge for the ground. The fee of the land remained in the town; and there could be no private ownership, or sale of “lots” in the burial ground. After the formation of a parish, or a school society, it was usual for such parish or society to regulate and care for such burial grounds as were within its limits, the same as it did for its meeting houses, parsonages, etc.

Thus, in Wethersfield, the old burial place [we much dislike the modern name of cemetery] was controlled by the Town, until about



1733, when, without any formal vote upon the subject, the First Ecclesiastical Society, began to take charge of it, as of other parish matters. And, thereafter, when lands were purchased for its enlargement, the deeds were made—to the Society, and not to the Town. No private lots were sold within it, until the purchase of the Clapp extension, on the east, in 1853.

Its original area was small, abutting Westerly upon a large square (the Green), now mostly occupied by private owners, and, easterly upon the Great Meadow, and included little more than the crown of the hill before referred to, and its eastern slope. When the Rev. Henry Smith recorded his homestead, in 1648, he described it as “bounded south by the highway, and the burying ground.” The highway in question, extended along the north side of the public square, which then extended as far easterly as what is now known as the Marsh place.

In 1680, some confusion having arisen in consequence of the Town having sold building-lots from this public square, the Townsmen were empowered, with Lt. Samuel Steele, “to lay out the way to the Burying place, leaving Sam. Smith and the rest of the proprietors their due, and Mch., 1681, they reported that they had done so—making a highway  $1\frac{1}{2}$  rod wide, on the S. side of Zachary Seamer’s [Seymour’s] lot having first laid out  $\frac{1}{2}$  an acre to said Seymour,” and also “measured Sam. Smith’s lot and finding for him 1 rood and upwards of land.” Smith’s lot lay S. of the highway. In December of same year they negotiated with Mr. Nath’l Borman (whose land adjoined the Burying place on the N.), for a piece with which to make further enlargement—but it does not appear that any enlargement was then made. But, in 1683, a committee was appointed “to search for and lay out the common Burying place—the bounds of which were evidently in controversy.” In December, 1684, the same committee (Lieut. Sam’l Steele, Ens. Sam’l Wright and Sgt. John Robbins) were empowered to purchase land from Nath’l Borman (not to be confounded with Nath’l Boardman), and by that purchase they established the bounds of the Burying place to be 7 rods wide and  $23\frac{3}{4}$  rods long.<sup>1</sup> In 1726, there appears to have been a further enlargement, by purchase of three parcels of land from Wm. Nott and Lt. Martin Kellogg, all having been originally part of the Public Green. In 1730, the Town attempted to enlarge the Burying ground on the westerly side by purchase from Nath’l Burnham, at that time owner of the Sam’l Wyllys’ place (present Marsh place), but no deal was effected. Between 1733, and ’36, however, by an

<sup>1</sup> *Wethersfield Town Votes*, III., 203.





exchange with Mr. B. and certain re-adjustments of fences with adjoining owners, on the N. side (in consideration of which the Society agreed to maintain road fences) the area of the Burying place was much increased.

In 1757, it was voted that all apples, herbage, etc., in the Burying ground should be the perquisite of Stephen Wright, so long as he rings the bell and keeps the cattle off the Burying ground. He held the position as late as 1775, and received £10 wages. In 1784, Samuel May performed this duty, at £12 per annum, and in 1795, Wait Goodrich was the Sexton and got £15. (*First Eccl. Soc. Minutes.*)

Again, in 1760, the ground was increased on its west side, bringing the burial line nearly up to the foundations of the present church edifice, whose corner stone was laid 6 May, 1761. In 1853, the First School Society, into whose hands the care of the property had passed, purchased over  $1\frac{3}{4}$  acres on the east side—forming what is known as the "Clapp Extension," but the last and largest addition to its area was in 1881, when 2 acres on south side were sold by the heirs of Rev. John Marsh. The earliest stone extant in the ground is that of Leonard Chester, 1648, though there had been several burials previous to his; and the only two other remaining stones erected prior to 1700, are also of the same family, viz.: those of Capt. John Chester, 1697, and Mrs. Sarah Chester, 1698.

*The Sunday School* of the Congregational Church in Wethersfield, was commenced in 1817, but until 1823, was closed during the coldest weather, since which time continuous sessions have been held. From its annual report, in May, 1825, and signed by Rev. Caleb J. Tenney, it appears that the number of scholars during the year was 173, the number remaining in the school at end of year 108; school hours from 1 to 2 p. m. In 1824, the school which had previously been under charge of the pastor, came under control, as Superintendent, of Mr. Wm. Guild, then a teacher in one of the public schools, who served until 1828, and was succeeded for a year by Mr. Wm. Kirby. He, in turn, was succeeded by Mr. Ebenezer Stillman until 1834, and he by Mr. Chester Bulkley, who alone, or with an assistant, served until 1848, when Mr. Leonard R. Welles was chosen superintendent. He was followed by Mr. Wm. Willard, until 1857, by Mr. Elisha Johnson until 1855, by Mr. R. A. Robbins until his death in 1895. Since Mr. Robbins' death, Mr. S. F. Willard has been Superintendent. Whereas, in 1852, being then the only Sunday School in the town, it had a membership of 170, with an average attendance of 100—now (1903) with five other schools, one of which (being



entirely officered and taught by members of the Congregational Church and congregation) is largely made up of persons who would otherwise be members in this school—and with little, if any increase of population, the school numbers 300, with an average attendance of about 175. Between 1857 and 1903, also, about 300 members of the school have united with the Congregational Church, besides those who have joined other churches here or elsewhere.

THE EVOLUTION OF THE PARISH, AND OF THE ECCLESIASTICAL SOCIETY.—*First or Wethersfield Society.*—In a certain sense, this has existed from the plantation of the township; for the original settlement was quite as much an ecclesiastical institution as civil, or political. For many years the affairs of the church, there being but one, were managed and conducted, mainly, in town meeting; the church edifice was the "meeting house," or place for public meetings generally; and it was built and owned by the town. The minister was chosen and paid by the town, as a public officer. Territorially, the ecclesiastical and civil jurisdiction were the same. Town and Parish were one, until the formation of the first *new*, or additional Parish. The formation of a Parish at Naubuc Farms, or Glastonbury, did not make an exception to this principle—for there, the Parish was not constituted until 1692, after the new township within which it existed, was formed, out of Wethersfield territory, 1690. When the "West Farms" Parish (Newington) was formed December 24th, 1712, this left the old Parish, not then named, otherwise than "Wethersfield," bounded N. by Hartford; E. by Glastonbury; S. by Middletown; W. by Newington Parish.\* The latter, by the Act of May session, 1713, had its E. bounds two miles and fifty rods E. of Farmington west line; consequently, Wethersfield Parish was bounded W. by a line 2 m. 50 rods E. of Farmington west line, and parallel thereto. When Newington was divided, in 1715, by setting the S. part of it off to the Great Swamp Parish, of Farmington, Wethersfield Parish was bounded W. by Newington (or, as it was then called, "Wethersfield West Soc."), in part, and partly by Great Swamp Soc.: which latter came to be called "Kensington" in 1722. Again, after March 5th, 1722, the original Parish was further limited on the S. by the formation of Rocky Hill farms into a Parish, afterward known as "Stepney" Parish. The residue of the township, as it was not included in Newington, Kensington, nor Stepney (all that have ever been carved out of the original Parish) constituted, as it still constitutes, practically, what is now known as the "First School Society," another name for Wethersfield Parish. The bounds of the three derivative parishes above named will be more par-



ticularly stated under their separate heads. Their ministers and houses of worship will also be considered in another connection.

The earliest date at which Wethersfield held *parish* (or *Society*) meetings, as distinguished from *town* meetings, was on the 19th of December, 1722. This was about nine years after Newington Parish had been set off (May, 1713), and some months after the setting off of Stepney Parish (Rocky Hill), March 5th, 1722. But it is not to be inferred from this that either of these parishes is older than Wethersfield First Society (as it called itself in its first parish meeting); for always prior to 1722, Wethersfield parish and town meetings had been merged into one, so far as the *original*, or "First" Society was concerned. At this first meeting, December 19th, 1722, Nathaniel Burnham was chosen clerk; a Society's Committee, consisting of Lieut. Joseph Talcott, Lieut. Robert Wells, and Lieut. Isaac Riley were chosen, for the ensuing year; David Deming was chosen collector. It was also voted that Society meetings should be holden annually, on the second Monday in December.

The records from this time until 1735, are interspersed among the Town Votes, Vol. II. The doings of the Society will be considered elsewhere, under the head of Churches and Schools, etc.

*School Districts and Societies.*—In October, 1717, "Parishes, or Societies" (the Act uses both terms) were authorized to levy rates and taxes on the "inhabitants" within their limits "for the support of the ministry and *School* there as the law directs." The First Society of Wethersfield availed itself of this authority, and for many years until the formation of *School Districts* within it, exercised the entire jurisdiction over the ways and means of education of the youth within its limits. There were *two* school houses in the Society's limits at the time of the passage of the Act authorizing the formation of "Districts" for educational purposes, in October, 1766. Until 1772, in fact, when the Society was divided into three districts, it had *exclusive* control of the schools within its bounds. Until the abolition of *School Societies* (practically, at least as to schools), in 1856, it had jurisdiction as to *Society* Schools, as well as burying grounds, pounds, shepherds, herders, etc. These powers were restored to it by a special Act, in 1862, since which time the Society has existed as of old. It is believed, however, that the practical effect of the Constitution of 1818 (Article VII), with other causes, was to divorce the educational and religious functions of the Society; in other words, to take away from it its parochial powers, as to *churches*, so that the latter became vested in the congregations or ecclesiastical authority, to which they appertain respec-



tively. *Religious Societies*, as distinguished from parishes, or *School Societies*, were authorized by law in 1777 and 1791; but, as a rule, at least, they were without definite territorial limit, and their existence did not affect the *status* of the parish in which they happened to be formed. All "*inhabitants*" in the Parish were subjected to taxation for the support of the church, etc.; but after the Acts of 1777 (relating to "Separates") and 1791, such as were united to any church or congregation other than that which had been the *parish* church—were exempted from payment of parish, or stated church rates, though still liable to pay the *other* Society taxes; such as school, burying ground, etc. But there were no "Separates" in Wethersfield First Society before the adoption of our Constitution.

The bounds of the First School Society remained as they were left after the formation of Stepney Parish (1722) until 1829, when that part of the N. line of Stepney Parish between the main road from Wethersfield to Middletown, and the old road from Wethersfield to Berlin—was changed so as to carry it far enough S. to include the dwelling house of James Griswold 2d. Again, in 1871, when Newington Township was formed, the west line of Wethersfield First Society, though not *in terms* changed to conform to the new town line, may have been so in effect. But, the next year, 1872, the following was established as the dividing line between both the towns and parishes of Newington and Wethersfield: Beginning at such a point in the S. line of Hartford on, or near the ridge of Cedar Mountain, that a straight line extended S. from said point to W. side of a highway intersecting a road known as the N. crossing, near Dr. Gurdon W. Russell's house, shall be coincident with the W. line of said highway, extended N. from said point of intersection; thence S. along the W. line of said Highway, to where it intersects the E. line of the old H. & N. H. Turnpike, near Matt. Callahan's dwelling house; thence S.  $11^{\circ} 15'$  E. one chain 50 links, across said Turnpike, to the S. W. cor. of Wm. Hubbard's land, said corner being N.  $65^{\circ} 30'$  E., 270 links from the N. E. cor. of said Callahan's house; thence S.  $40'$  W., in the W. line of lands of Steph M. and Dudley Welles, to a highway known as Staddle Mill road, 39 chains, 50 links; thence across said Staddle Hill road, in nearly the same course, in the W. line of a highway known as Back Lane, 79 chains 28 links, to Steph. B. Churchill's land, at S. line of an old highway running W.; thence W. in S. line of said old highway, 30 chains, 30 links, to E. line of 20 rod Highway; thence S. in E. line of s<sup>d</sup> 20 Rod Highway, 28 Chains, 27 links, to the monument at the corners of the towns of Wethersfield and Rocky Hill.





WEST FARMS OR NEWINGTON SOCIETY.—As the history of this Society, as given in Judge Adams' manuscript, has been much more fully presented by the historian of Newington, Roger Welles, Esq., in Chapter XIX, of this history, we prefer to refer our readers to that Chapter; especially as we thus economize the space which would be lost by printing both statements of the same subject.



## CHAPTER VII.

### *Early Inhabitants of Wethersfield—With Notes on Their Land Holdings.*

[BY SHERMAN W. ADAMS, ESQ.]

[If Judge ADAMS had written nothing else about Wethersfield, than this chapter, he would still have rendered an inestimable benefit to the student of its history. It was in itself a formidable undertaking to examine, sift out and thus set forth the ever changing titles of the land holdings of an entire community, for a period of nearly 250 years, and it most admirably displays, his love of his native place, his keen appreciation of historic values, his indefatigable industry, and the *tactus eruditus* of his professional training.

It is a chapter to be constantly studied with the family genealogies of our second volume. In its original manuscript form it contained many genealogical references and items relating to the civil offices held by the individuals mentioned. These items, in the interest both of homogeneity and of the consideration of space, which has become so necessary to this work, I have transferred to the genealogies, retaining *only* those names which clearly appear in the Town's Land Records, as those of *land-owners*.

It must, also, be understood, that the dates here given as to the first coming of the several settlers to Wethersfield, must not be accepted as marking the actual time of their first appearing here. "Procrastination, the thief of time," was then, as ever, a fault to which men were liable; and the records themselves bear witness to the fact, that many of the early settlers neglected to bring in descriptions of their lands to the Town Recorder, for entry, until compelled to do so, by the Order of the General Court, in 1640.

Condensation of space, before referred to, has also been furthered by abridgement of words and terms—see *List of Abbreviations* in the forepart of this volume.—*H. R. S.*]

ABBOTT, ROBERT, rec. his ho-std. 5 April, 1641, ho., barn. 5 ac. ld; High St., E. Hartford way (now Sandy Lane) S. ho-lot of Rachel, wid. of John Brundish. W. ho-lot of Thos. Wright, N. sold to Thos. Olcott of Htfd.



ADAMS, BENJAMIN, (son of Wm. and Elizabeth of Farmington) 1649: had ho. in Weth. adj. Wm. Clark's in 1696, or earlier; was assessor, or lister, 1700: in 1712 he, with David Buck, was chosen gd-Juror, being the first time, as far as records show, that such office was filled in Weth. His wife was Elizabeth (dau. of Thos. and gr-dau. of Nathaniel) Dickinson, and b. Dec. 6, 1668.

ADAMS, DANIEL, adm. inhab. of Weth., 19 Aug., 1695.

ADAMS, THOMAS, owned ld. in Great Meadow, which he sold, 1640, or earlier: but seems to have been taxed to support the fence to Meadow, as late as 1640. *W. T. V.*, II., 29.

ALCOCK, "Mr." PHILIP, lister, 18 Aug., 1701—was he from New Haven?

ALLIS (see *Ellis*) WILLIAM, (son of Samuel, of Hadley?) chosen collector, 1712; packer, 1713. Perhaps s. of John of Hadley.—See Judd's *Hadley*.

ALLYN, "Mr." THOMAS, (bro. of Mathew). *Savage* cr. him to Weth.—See *Genealogies*.

ALLYN, "Mr." JOSEPH, voted an inhab., 25 Dec., 1707, from Hartford.

ANDRUS, (Andrews) JOSEPH, (son of John of Farmington): had saw-mill at West Farms (New.), 1683, where Town gave him ld. for ho. and barn near his mill, in 1684. Was one of petit. for parish rights in 1712: allotted share in common lds. in 1694.

ANDRUS, BENJAMIN, (son of Joseph of Farmington, gd-s. of John of F.); one of petitioners for parish rights, at West Farms (New.) 1712.

ANDRUS, DANIEL, (son of Joseph and gd-son of John, of Far.); a petitioner for parish at West Farms (New.) 1712, res. at S. end; wife, Mabel (dau. of Jacob) Goffe of Weth.

ANDRUS, EPHRAIM, (son of Joseph, of Cow Plain, Weth.?), petit. for parish at W. F. (New.) 1712; had a third interest in his father's saw-mill which he leased for 999 yrs. to James Francis, 1716.

ANDREWS, JOHN, adm. inhab., 1703—was he son of John of Far.?

ATWOOD, (son of Capt. Thomas) b. 1 Sept., 1671; shared in common lds. as res. ld.-owner, 1694.

ATWOOD, Capt. THOMAS, *Savage* says, he was *not* a Capt., but a physician from Htd., 1668-69; drew lds. as "householder," 1670; bo't Rob't Foot'e lot by Goffs's Bridge, 1663, 24 ac.

AYRAULT, Dr. NICHOLAS.—See *Genealogies*.

BARNES, MATTHEW, drew ld. as a landowner in 1694.

BARNARD, JOHN (of Hartford), owned ld. in Weth. Great Meadow, 1660.

BASSUM, WILLIAM.—*Conn. Col. Rec.*, I., p. 4.



- BATES, ROBERT, rec. lds. 10 March, 1640, ho., barn and 6 ac., bd. Commons on High St., W.; Great Meadow, E.; John Curtis' home-lot, N.; John Whitmore's S. Sold to Wm. Butler on or before 4 May, 1641: d. at Stamford, 1675.
- BECKLEY, BENJAMIN, (son of Richard) drew ld. in allotment of 1694: a petit. in 1712 for separate parish (Newington).
- BECKLEY, JOHN, (son of Richard), pound-keeper, 1667: drew ld. as householder, 1670, and as ld. owner, 1694. His dau. Deborah, m. Sam. Spencer, of Htfd.
- BECKLEY, NATHANIEL, (son of Richard) drew ld. in 1694 allot.
- BECKLEY, Sgt. RICHARD, adm. inhab. 22 Feb., 1660: sent to Fairfield, 1665, to procure Rev. Wakeman to come to Weth. as preacher: was gr. 300 ac. of ld. in Oct., 1668, by the Gen. Ct. in that part of Weth. traversed by the Mattabesett river; in 1670 his title to this was confirmed by Gen. Ct.; with 10 addit. ac. near his house: was the first white sett. in S. W. part of Weth. now Beckley's Quarter (Berlin): claimed that he had already extinguished Ind. title to same, by purchase from Tarramuggus (son of Sowheage) the then chief of the Wongum Inds.: Beckley conceded the right of Weth., as the owner of the fee; and, as an equivalent for the Town's interest therein, gave up his right to share in the "Mile-in-Breadth" allotted to householders that yr. He came to Weth. from New Haven: prob. had two wives, the second a dau. of John Deming. Some claim that he m. a dau. of the Indian chief, Tarramuggus, but that is doubtful.
- BECKLEY, RICHARD, (son of Sgt. Richard, the Settler), one of petit. for parish at W. Farms (Newington) 1712.
- BELDEN, BENJAMIN, (son of John Jr. and Dorothy) b. 1687; licensed inn-keeper, 1714; collector 17—; called a "feltmaker" in 1711, in a deed of that date.
- BELDEN, EZRA, res. Weth., 1733.
- BELDEN, EBENEZER, (son of John and Lydia) b. 8 Jan., 1672: he and bro. John bo't. lds. of Wm. Clark, 1695, or earlier: part of this taken by the Town. for wh. they rec'd, in compensation, 1696, 20 ac. of ld. adj. thereto; Clark's ld. being that wh. he drew in allot. of 1694.
- BELDEN, JOHN, (son of Wm. and Tamasina).—See *Genealogies*.
- BELDEN, JOHN, (2d son of Richard?), m. Lydia ———, 24 Apl., 1657: bo't. the Nath'l Dickinson ho-std. E. side Broad St., 1669: sold it to Lieut Wm. Warner, the same day: bo't Sam. Boardman's ld. in the South Field, near the Mill, 1673, Dec., 1662, Sam'l Edsall of New Amsterdam (New York) gave him a due-bill for £14 payable in "trading cloth" at 9s. pr. yd., and "Osenbridge" (Osnaburg) at 20d. pr. yd.; to be paid by the last of the following April, "if Benfield [prob. a trader, or captain of a trading ship] comes to the Manatons" (Manhattans). In 1673, he bo't six pieces of meadow, swamp and upland, of Will Gull: in 1673 he obt. lds. by exch. from John Betts and Sam. Boardman's wid., Mary: in 1667 he bo't Eleazer Kimberly's 18 ac. in the West Field (nr. present South Hill): was of the Committee on Town line, 1660: he drew ld. in allot. of 1670. I suppose





- this to have been the John B. who was licensed as a tavern-keeper for Weth. in 1673: the two others of same name being then aged 23 and 15 respectively. He d. 1685? I don't think, as *Savage* does, that he rem. to Norwalk, 1672; he d. 1677, ae. 46 yrs.
- BELDEN, JOHN, (son of John and Lydia) b. 12 June, 1658: may be the John who drew ld. in allot. of 1694.
- BELDEN, Lieut. JONATHAN, (son of John and Lydia) b. 21 Jan., 1660: drew lds. in allot. of 1694.
- BELDEN, Rev. JONATHAN, minister at Bristol, Me., 1807.—See Johnston's *Hist. of Bristol and Bremen, Me.*, p. 392.
- BELDEN, JOSEPH, (son of John and Lydia) b. 1663: drew ld. in 1694 allot.—See, also, *Ebenezer Belden*: appraiser of cattle, 1728.
- BELDEN, (Belding) RICHARD, the Settler; rec. lds. 7 April, 1641; ho-std. on Broad St., N.; Matthew Mitchell S.; way into Meadow W.; ho-lot of Leslie Broadfield E.: gave ld. to son Samuel, abt. 1654; Town Herder, 1646; d. Aug., 1649(?).
- BELDEN, SAMUEL, one of Town's "Cow-keepers," 1648: (bro. of Wm?) bo't the Thurston Raynor tract of 33 æ. in Great West Field, on which was his ho.: sold it to John Riley in 1665: Leonard Dix N., and Benj. Crane's S.
- BELDEN, SAMUEL, (son of Wm. and Tamasina) b. 29 July, 1647; bo't ho-lot of Joseph Dickinson, on E. side High St., prior to Dec. 21, 1659: supp. to be the Sam. B., who drew part of common ld. in 1694.
- BELDEN, SAMUEL, (son of Sam. and Mary), b. 6 Apl., 1651. Was this the one who, 1715, signed petit. for formation of Great Swamp parish, which included Beckley's Quarter and other lds. in what is now Berlin?
- BELDEN, SILAS, chosen hayward 1712.
- BELL, FRANCIS, see *Genealogies*.
- BENJAMIN, CALEB, was gr. by Town 80 ac. below Rich Treat's farm at Nayaug (So. Glastonbury) Nov. 1672; fence-viewer for Naubuc and Nayaug 1678.
- BENJAMIN, MARY, widow of Samuel, (of Hartford?); res. in Weth., 1670, when she made her brother, Caleb trustee for her ch. Mary and Abigail; her husband Samuel d. in 1669 or '70.
- BENTON, EDWARD, had charge of the "Town house," 1665; was given ld. to enlarge his ho-lot, by the Town, 1667; drew one of the 52 ac. lots, 1670: drew ld. in 1694 allotment.
- BENTON, JOSEPH, (son of Andrew, of Hartford?) res. in New., 1726.
- BENTON, SAMUEL, (son of Edward) owned lot in Beckley's Quarter, 1716: appraised cattle, 1724.



- BESWICK, GEORGE, mort. personal estate to John Cherry, Aug. 1672; d. 1672(?).
- BETTS, JOHN, bo't ho-std. of John Latimer (no date given) abt. 1645(?): 3 ac. with ho. and barn: Broad St. W; Plain. E.; Rich. Treat N.; John Robbins, S. His wife was Abigail Elderkin, from whom he obt. a divorce in 1662: bo't Josiah Willard's ho-lot in 1663: rec. it in 1673: bo't ld. of John Belden, 1673: was bro-in-law of Sam. Boardman.
- BETTS, Sgt. JOHN. (son of John and Abigail) b. before 1648: rem. to Huntington, L. I., 1697.—See, also, *Boardman Gen.* p. 149.
- BETTS, ROGER, rem. to Branford, where he res. 1646.
- BIDWELL, JOSEPH, fence-viewer, 1687-8, for the E. side of the River.
- BIGGS, THOMAS, (son of William?), drew lds. as a res. tax-payer, 1694.
- BIGGS, WILLIAM, of Midd., owned lds. nr. S. line of town prior to 1681, the yr. of his death.
- BISBEE, WILLIAM.—See *Bysbee*.
- BISHOP, JOHN.—See *Col. Rec.*, I., 177
- BISHOP, Wid. SARAH, had a home in Weth., 1679, when the Town gave her and her daughter, Sarah, a piece of ld. She was a dau. of Hugh Weller; but what her husband's Chr. name was, does not appear: was given 20 ac. ld. in 1688: drew ld. as res. ld. owner in 1694. Was her husband *John* Bishop?
- BLACKLEACH, BENONI, bo't in 1663 the ho-std. of Sam. Smith, E. side of High St.—betw. John Deming Jr.'s N., and Hugh Welles S.; sale "revoked" the same yr.
- BLACKLEACH, ELIZABETH, wife of John. (Sen., ?) in 1661, bo't lds. at Northampton from Zachary Field, conditioned that, after her death, said lds. should go to her child'n, to-wit: John, Benoni, Solomon, Elizabeth, and Mary. Her husband had settled a jointure upon her in "Ould England."
- BLACKLEACH, JOHN, bo't the John Hubbard ho-std. (*q. v.*) 1 May, 1662: drew one of the 52 ac. lots, 1670; in 1674 he bo't from Joseph Hurlburt, John Curtis, Joseph Hills, Josiah Churchill, Henry Buck, Rob't Francis, Thos. Standish and Joseph Jennings, their respective shares in the Five Mile purchase (now *Eastbury*). His wife was Elizabeth: he came from Boston abt. 1662; having been of Salem in 1634: he d. 23 Aug., 1683.
- BLACKLEACH, JOHN, Jr., was res. at Htfd.. 1667: soon after rem. to Weth., where he d. 9 Sept., 1703.—See *Savage*.
- BLIN (Blinn) DELIVERANCE, (son of Peter?) bo't a slave named Job. of Stephen Willard, in 1725.
- BLIN, BILLY.
- BLIN, JONATHAN and wife, Abigail, bo't a ho-std. of Leonard Dix, 1742.



- BLIN, PETER, chosen collector in 1692: drew ld. in allot. of 1694: fence-viewer 1708-9. See Vol. III., p. 35, *Goodwin's Mass. Abstracts*.
- BLIN, WILLIAM, had the "improvement" of Madam Hannah Chester's mill (in So. part of Weth. later Adams' Mill) in 1715, when the Town gave him liberty to overflow Deming's Meadow, (now the Reservoir in Griswoldville). In 1707: he res. in the house formerly John Coltman's, on So. Hill.
- BOARDMAN, DANIEL, b. 1658; ISAAC, b. 1642; JOHN, b. 1653; JONATHAN, b. 1660; (all sons of Samuel and Mary)—for rec. of their lds. see *Genealogies*.
- BOARDMAN, JOSEPH, (son of Sam. and Mary) b. 1650.—See *Genealogies*.
- BOARDMAN, JOSHUA, (s. David, s. Samuel, the Settler), bo't lds. in Pemaquid, Me., 1732.—See Johnston's *Hist. of Bristol and Bremen, Me.*, p. 473.
- BOARDMAN, NATHANIEL, (son of Sam. and Mary), b. 12 April, 1663: drew ld. as res. ld-owner, 1694: rec'd from Capt. James Fitch, 20 Oct., 1682, lds. N. of Norwich.—See *Conn. Col. Rec.*, II., p. 16.
- BOARDMAN, RICHARD, (s. Daniel, s. Samuel, the Settler), a signer, 1712, of the petit. for a new parish at West Farms (Newington): assessor, 1714.
- BOARDMAN, SAMUEL the Settler, bo't of Leslie Bradfield, with barn and cellar before April 9, 1645. E. side Broad St.: Leonard Chester's ho-std. N.: Richard Parker's S.: also, had a ho. still earlier, apparently on the south side of Broad St., between Nathaniel Foote's S. and John Robbins' N. This he exch. with Henry Palmer for a ho. and lot on E. side of High St., betw. John Deming's N. and Hugh Welles' S. He, also, bo't the homestead of John Evans (or *Evance*) Gentleman, before March 5, 1646, E. by Broad St.: W. by Bell Lane: S. by Nath'l Dickinson: N. by John Edwards. This he sold Samuel Martin: he was gr. 30 ac. ld. "on the S. E. side of Rocky Hill" by the town of Weth., 2 Jan., 1649-50, this was near the Landing being the first land in that section, owned by an individual: he came prob. in 1642 from Ipswich, Mass.: the Indian Tarramuggus, in 1672, presented him 400 ac. ld. in what is now Eastbury Society, Glastonbury. In 1685, the Town, by vote, confirmed the title in this ld. to the heirs of Mr. Boardman: he seems to have been respected by the red men as much as by the whites. In 1674, the town gave him additional ld. at the rear of his home-lot in Fletcher's Lane. He, also, (date not given) bo't of Sam. Smith (Jr.?) the home-lot of 4 ac. next S. of the Rev. Henry Smith's homestead, and seems to have been formerly part of it; and to have been partly taken from Town ld. N. and W. of the Burying-ground.
- BOARDMAN, SAMUEL, (son of Sam. and Mary) b. "about 28 Oct., 1648; m. Sarah, (dau. of Lieut. James) Steele; gr. 10 ac. ld. at Rocky Hill, W. side of Weth. road, next S. of Joseph Edward's lot, in 1672. on which he built his ho. He was often called "Clark" (Clerk) Boardman: part-owner, with Emanuel Buck and John and Joseph Riley of saw-mill ppy. at West Farms (Newington) in 1683: drew ld. in 1694, allot.: lister, 1702: had 20 ac. ld on E. side of the Great River.
- BOARDMAN, THOMAS, (son of Isaac and Abiah) b. 1671.—See *Genealogy*.



BOARDMAN, TIMOTHY, impounded cattle in 1731: bo't lds. at Pemaquid.—See Johtnson's *Hist. Bremen and Bristol, Me.*, p. 173.

BOARDMAN, WILLIAM, sued John Stoddard, Dec., 1645.

BOLTWOOD, ROBERT.

BOSEY, (*Boosey*) JAMES, the Settler of 1635. rec. lds. 10 March, 1641: ho. barn and 3 ac. ld., bd. by Broad St., S. E.: Rose Lane, N. W.; ho-lot late of Sam. Hubbard, N. E.; that late of John Strickland, S. W.: he bo't Rob't Coe's ho-lot, before 11 May, 1644, which he sold to John Riley abt. 4 Feb., 1646: taxed on 37 ac., 1647; d. 22 June, 1649: will dated 21 June, 1649; was a joiner and wheelwright: left sons, Joseph and James, and daus., Mary, Hannah and Sarah; he d. July, 1650.

BOSEY, JAMES, (son of James and Alice) b. 1 Feb., 1645: owned the ho-std. on E. side Broad St.; 6 ac. betw. Thos. Coleman's N. and that once Mr. Finch's S.: this he beq. to his dau., Sarah, wife of Nath'l Stanley: another ho-std. of 6½ ac. W. side of Broad St. next N. of Rich. Treat's, he beq. to his daus. Mary, wife of Lieut. Samuel Steele and the said Sarah.

BOSEY, JOSEPH, (eldest son of James and Alice), inherited his father's ho-lot: sold lds. to John Latimer, before Apl. 7, 1652, his father being dead before that time: had a ho-lot on S. side of Plain Lane before 1649: he d. at Westchester, N. Y.: his wid., Esther, m. Jehu Burr of Fairfield.

BOSWELL, JAMES, bo't lds. of Rich'd Treat, Jr., 2 Oct., 1654: d. at Weth. 24 Dec., 1660; by will left lands to his "kinsman," Rich. Smith, Jr.; owned largely on E. side of the River.

BOWEN, DANIEL, m. Esther (dau. of Rev. Stephen) Mix: he bo't the Elisha Mix ho-std., W. side of High St., after dth. of said Elisha.

BOWMAN, NATHANIEL, (not to be confounded with Nath'l *Boardman*) (son of Nath'l of Watertown? Drew a 52 ac. lot as a ho-holder, 1670: rate maker, 1686; Selectman, 1681-8: drew lds. as a res. ld-owner, 1694: at that time had the title of "Mr.": his ho-std. was next N. of the Burying Ground; and a controversy between him and the Town, concerning the divisional line, was sett. in 1684: he was licensed as a tavern keeper in March, 1688, under the Andros gov't. His wife was Anne (dau. of John) Barnard of Watertown, Mass.

BRACEY, (*Brace*) JOHN (see *Savage*) (gd-son of William Bisby of London, Gent., was of Weth., 26 April, 1661, when he sold to Samuel and Phebe Martin (she being his mother—a dau. of said Bisby) his interest in the ho-std. occup. by the said Martins.

BRACEY, THOMAS, sold the interest which he, as gd-son of Wm. Bisby, of London, Gent., had in the ho-std. given by said Bisby, to trustees for Samuel and Phebe Martin, who were then occupying it. The date of the deed by Bracey does not appear, but was prob. abt. 26 Apl., 1661. Bracey describes himself as of Weth. In this deed the name is spelled Brassy and Brasy.—See Judd's *Hadley*.





- BREWER, THOMAS, from Midd., voted "non-inhab." of Weth., 25 Dec., 1682: vote "cancelled" (same day?): fence-viewer, March, 1697: signed petition for new church on E. side River, 13 Feb., 1690-1.
- BROADFIELD, LESLY (or *Leslie*?) sold his ho-lot, with cellar and barn on it, to Sam. Boardman before 9 Apl., 1645: on E. side Broad St., between Leonard Chester's, N. E., and Richard Parke, S. W. He res. in Weth. in 1640, or earlier; rem. to Totoket (Branford) 1644; his wid. m. Geo. Adams, of Branford.
- BRATTLE, "Mr." THOMAS (of Boston) owner of several parcels of ld. in Weth. by purchase from Mr. Josiah Willard, in 1669; but we are not aware that he res. in Weth.
- BRIGGS, WILLIAM, a tanner, adm. inhab. from Lyme, Ct., in Dec., 1681, he desiring to carry on his trade: (orig. from Boston, 1673?).
- BRONSON, (*Brownson*), JOHN, drew ld. as res. ho-holder, 1670; as res. land-owner, 1694: prob. a son of John of Farmington, who was a Pequot soldier, from Hartford—was not his wife Mary Deming?
- BRUNDISH, JOHN, from Watertown, prob. in 1635; d. 1637 or '39; estate invent. 27 Oct. 1639: left 5 children: had ho-std., 3 ac. S. by Hartford road; E. by Rob. Abbott; N. by Thos. Wright's High St. ho-std; W by Jacob Waterhouse's John Brundish (son of Abner?) was one of the principal proprs. of Mantasing Island and Poninges Neck in 1662. He left sons, John, Joseph, Joshua, ancestors of many respectable families now bearing the name in Westchester, Co., N. Y.—See Bolto's *Hist. of Westchester Co.* See also our account of *Weth. massacre*, Chapter I; and the *Brandegge Genealogy* in our Vol. II.
- BRUNDISH, RACHEL, wid. of John. sold the ho-std to Clemon Chaplin before 1 May, 1641: the latter sold it to John Goodrich: she m. (2) Anthony Wilson, of Fairfield.—See *Brundish* or *Brandigee Genealogy* in Vol. II.
- BUCK, DAVID, (s. of Emanuel) drew ld. in allot. of 1694: chosen surveyor, 1695: committee of the Town School, 1704.
- BUCK, EMMANUEL, m. Mary Kirby, 17 April, 1658, for 2d wife: she dau. of John Kirby and d. 1711-2; his ho-std, bo't of Edward Scott, of Far., 12 March, 1659-60: house and 2 ac. ld. on Fort St., N.; Hartford Way, S.; John Goodrich, Thos. Wright, Wid. Gibbons and John Stoddard, E.; Rob't Francis and Tho. Standish, W.: was in Weth. before 1640: in 1661 the town gave him a triangular piece of 3 "rodde-s" bdd. W. N. by ld. of Hugh Willes:, in 1664-5 he bo't the Henry Palmer ho-std., 4½ ac. fronting N. E. and S. W, on the two roads to Hartford. In 1660 he and Michael Griswold bo't from Jehu & Esther Burr of Fairfield, 18 ac. of swamp and meadow, inher. from James Bosey. In 1669-70 he bo't of John Waddams a ho-lot of 3 ac. "on the W. side of the Towne," adjoining his own ho-lot, a triangular piece: 12 ac. ld. gr. to him on Rocky Hill, 1661: he drew ld. in allot. of 1670: in 1680 the Town gave him 20 (30?) ac. of ld. next to his own, at the saw-mill at West Farms (New.) in exch. for ½ ac. on N. side of his ho-lot, for a 2 rod highway: in 1683, the Town gave him and Samuel Boardman



and John and Joseph Riley, each 20 ac. ld. for saw-mill purposes, in what is now Newington.

BUCK, ENOCH, the Town gave him 2 ac. of ld. for a ho-std. in 1649: a triangular piece, W. by Leonard Dix's ho-lot; S. by Thos. Curtis; N. by highway to Hartford; E.; "comes to a point about 5th part in Curtis' fence": he was a signer, in 1712, of petit. for a separate parish at West Farms, (Newington).

BUCK, EZEKIEL, Sen., (gd-son of Emmanuel) b. 15 Jan'y, 1650; had  $\frac{1}{2}$  ac. ld. on W. side Rocky Hill, S. side of highway leading to top of hill in 1676: this was in exch. for ld. given by him for a highway on E. side of the same hill, from top of the hill down to the "Brooks": in 1679 his father gave him the 12 ac. at Rocky Hill, which the town had given his father in 1661: bdd. E. by the highway at the foot of the E. slope of Rocky Hill, and N. by the new highway over the same hill, and lay next N. of Joseph Edwards ld. He drew ld. in allot. of 1694: he was res. at West Farms (Newington) 1701-2 and his name stands first on the list of signers in 1712, for a separate parish there.

BUCK, EZEKIEL, (son of Ezekiel and Sarah Bronson), was one of the original sett. of Litchfield, Conn., 1720. Did he remove thence to Durham?—See Fowler's *Durham*.

BUCK, HENRY, m. Elizabeth (dau. of Josias) Churchill, 31 Oct., 1660: Town gr. him ld. for blacksmith shop in 1658: a lot on W. side High St., Common gr. 1661: was given the highway to the Cove, 1680: drew ld. as a res. ld-owner, 1694: bo't the Theophilus Sherman ho-std., on E. side High St. at N. end, 1675: took Thos. Goodfellow as an apprentice, 1631: (rem. to New Jersey?)

BUCK, ISAAC, (son of Jonathan?) owned a lot next N. of James Francis', in Beekley's Quarter, 1716, part of which was taken as a highway.

BUCK, JONATHAN, (son of Emmanuel and Sarah), b. 8 April, 1655: drew ld. in allot. of 1694: a signer for parish at West Farms, 1712: in 1715, signed petit. for the Great Swamp parish, which incl. Beekley's Quarter and further south and west (now in Berlin): one of the purchasers of Litchfield, Conn., but did not sett. there.

BUCK, Sgt. SAMUEL, (son of Henry and Elizabeth) b. 2 Feb., 1664: surveyor, 1693: drew ld. in 1694: allowed to run his fence to the "Great Rock" (E. of present Cove), in 1696: gr. ld. for shops (18 ft. sq.) next N. of Steven Chester's ware-house, by the River, 1698: lister, 1708: keeper of Keney's Ferry.

BUCK, STEVEN, a petit., 1712, for the West Farms parish, (Newington).

BUCKINGHAM, THOMAS, (Rev.) supplied the pulpit in Weth., 1663-4—See *Chapter VIII*.

BUCKLAND, THOMAS.

BUKER, Wid., was given, by the Town, "that little house which was built for Goodwife Powel," 13 Dec., 1714.



**BUCKLEY**, Rev. Colonel, and Doctor **GEBBISH**, (son of Rev. Peter of Concord, Mass.) b. 6 Dec., 1636 (acc. to *Chapman*) m. Sarah (dau. of President) Chauncey, of Harvard College, 26 Oct., 1659; grad. at H. C. 1655. In 1666, the Town of Weth. after considerable negotiation secured him as its pastor, and as such he remained until about 1677. After his resignation from the ministry he devoted himself mostly to the practice of medicine, and to public affairs. His enterprise and activities in many directions, make his name often to appear upon the *Land Recs.* of the Town.—See also, Chapter V. and VII., and *Bulkeley Genealogy* in our Second Volume.

The ld. gr. to Mr. B. at the time of his sett. (in addition to the Town's parsonage land upon which he resided and had the use of) according to a vote, dated 4 Dec., 1667, consisted of 120 ac. forming part of a sq. piece of "eleven score acres," of which Rev. Mr. Stone rec'd the remainder of 100 acres; and situated abt. the mouth of Divident Brooke, the Conn. River bdg. it on the E. and Midd. N. line in the S. This ld. had, in 1661, been gr. to Gov. Winthrop, on condition of his building a saw-mill thereon. The Gov. failed to fulfill the condition and his title accordingly lapsed, and 1668 he quit-claimed, to the Town apparently, all his title "to any ld. wood or timber below the falls of Divident Brooke, which are below the pathway leading to Midd." This quit-claim was ent. for rec. by Mr. B. in 1671.

In Feb., 1670, he had been gr. 20 ac. add. ld. next N. of the above piece; so that he now had 140 ac. all of which he rec. May, 1671, and it is described as being 178 rods long on the N. side, and 160 rods on the W. side, 102 on S. side, and meaning from the "market tree" 160 rods on the E. side, measure due N. from the tree marked *N. G.* In Feb., 1676, Mr. B. "was minded to build a corne-mill at Divident" and asked leave to pond water for that purpose on the Town's common ld. which was gr. He built the mill very soon, for in Nov., 1678, the Town gave him 150 ac. add. ld. adj. his present ld. "by his mill," at the same time stipulating that a highway should be estab. "extending from the Midd. road abt. John Taylor's ho. along to Mr. B.'s mill; also, another 20 rod highway, at N. end of Josiah Gilbert's ld. to ext. from the first ment. road to River."

In Dec., 1681, Mr. Bulkeley bo't of Jeremiah Drummer, then or soon afterwards, of Boston, the ho-std., which the latter had bo't of John Betts, and which was orig. built and owned by John Rose, next S. of the home of Robert Seeley, perhaps in the first yr. of the sett. (being where the home of the Levi Warner heirs now is) on the E. side of Broad St. By deed of 21 Apl., 1712, Mr. Bulkeley gave this ho-std. to his s. Edward Bulkeley.

Mr. B. with Capt. John Chester, Sen., Capt. Thos. Willes and Nath'l Foote, was chosen by Weth., 1702, to "manedg" the matter of the ejectment of the Glast. occupants of the 5-mile extension (now Eastbury) and to recover said lds. for the "proprietors of 1673," and the heirs of deceased pprs.; and considering his then advanced age, he entered into the contest with great vigor.

He also, had a famous suit with Mr. John Hollister, of Weth., in 1684-85, as to the title of certain lds. at Naubuc, which resulted in official re-survey, by order of the Gen. Ct., of the lands in question, and which left him the victor in the legal contest.—See, also *Appendix VI.*

**BUNCE**, JONATHAN, called "Clerk" when chosen collector, 1705; he, or one of same name, adm. inhab. of Weth. from H'fd., Dec. 1707.

**BUNCE**, THOMAS, rec. ho-std. bo't of Mr. [John] Sherman, prior to 1643; bd. W. by High St.; N. by Mr. [John] Talcott; S. by Rich. Belden.



- BUNCE, JEREMIAH, living in Weth., 1726, and owned cattle.
- BURROWS (*Burroughs*) ROBERT, owned ho-std. in Weth. before 1640, on N. side Htfd. road, next E. of Rich. Mill's home-lot. He m. Mary (wid. of Sam.) Ireland: was taxed in Weth. in 1647.
- BURROWS, Capt. PETER. See *Genealogies*.
- BURNHAM, NATHANIEL, surveyor; the Town in 1713; bo't his instruments, and in 1716 he was chosen Town Clerk.
- BURNHAM, (Rev.) WILLIAM, Jr., (son of William, of Weth.) b.——— abt. 1684: res. in Farmington, 1709, on ld. in Great Swamp (on what is now Kensington parish—Berlin) where the Town had gr. him 50 ac.: became, 1712, first pastor of the Gt. Swamp parish, then including the S. E. part of the then Far. township. He grad. H. C., 1702: m. Hannah (dau. Capt. Samuel) Wolcott of Weth., 18 May., 1704: as early as 1707, steps were taken for formation of Gt. Swamp parish, with special view of having Mr. B. for pastor.
- BURNHAM, WILLIAM, (son of Thomas, of Htfd.) constable, 1692, drew ld. in 1694 allot.
- BUTLER, CHARLES, (son of Joseph and Mary), In 1741, bo't from his bros. Benj. and Joseph, both of Midd 86 ac. ld. at Dividend, just S. of S. line of Weth.
- BUTLER, JOSEPH, (son of Richard of Htfd.) m. abt. 1667, Mary (dau. Wm.) Goodrich: bo't ho-lot, with ho. etc., from Sam Wright, 24 March, 1670-1, at Ry-Hill, bd. W. by main road to Midd.; S. by Midd. line. Feb. 23, 1693-4. Weth. gr. him 6 ac. next to Midd. line, adj. ld. he had bo't of Wm. Biggs' heirs, conditioned that he build a house on it within 2 yrs; in 1697, the Town gave him "that piece lying on the N. side of that piece wh. the Town formerly gave," it ext. E. "from Midd. road to the brook" and N. to Mr. Gershom Bulkeley's lot, leaving space for a highway next to Bulkeley. This was in Dividend.
- BUTLER, NATHANIEL, (bro. of Joseph), drew ld. as res. ho-holder, 1670: as res. ld-owner, 1694: bo't Sam. Hurlburt's interest in Eastbury (Five Mile) purchase, 1674.
- BUTLER, RICHARD, his ho. in Weth. ment. 26 March, 1655, as being on E. side High St., (in the Common) and next N. of Geo. Wolcott's: drew ld. in 1694 allot.
- BUTLER, SAMUEL, (son of Richard) of Hartford; chosen Town school master, 1668; drew ld. as res. ho-holder. 1670: selectman, 1639: drew lds. in 1694: his father gave him 27 ac. ld. in Little West Field (S. side of Jordan Lane) 1680; also 3 ac. E. side High St. Common, in 1682.
- BUTLER, WILLIAM, bo't the Rob't Bates' ho-std., wh. he rec. 4 May, 1641: house and 6 ac. ld; N. (S?) by John Whitmore's ho-std.; E. by Great Meadow; S. (N?) by Thos. Curtis' ho-std.; W. by High St. Common.





- BUTTOLPH, DAVID**, (son of John, who rem. from Salem, Mass., to Weth., 1676?, rec. from his bro. John, of Salem, 1694, a deed of half interest in ho-stead and warehouse lately his father's, John Butteolp, dec'd.: the same yr. the town gr. him add. ld. two rods sq. near his house. He drew ld. in 1694 allot.
- BUTTOLPH, GEORGE**, (son of John) b. in Salem, Mass., 15 Oct., 1667; drew ld. as res. ld-owner in Weth., 1694.
- BUTTOLPH, Lieut. JOHN**. Sen. came from Salem, Mass., in 1676, or earlier; chosen constable, 1679; townsman (Selectman), 1686; bo't from John Coleman (who had rem. to Hatfield) his two ho-lots on S. side of road connecting Meeting House Square with Broad St., and fronting E. on Broad St.
- BUTTOLPH, JOHN**, (son of Lieut. John), rem. to Salem, Mass., where, as executor of his father's est. he, in 1693, conveyed to his bro., George, half the ho-std. wh. his father left, on N. W. cor. Broad and Short Sts., Weth.: sold another portion of same to Mr. Joseph Rowlandson.
- BYSBIE**, (sometimes Bisbee) **WILLIAM**, gentleman, of London, Eng., father of Phebe, wife of Sam. Martin of Weth., and trustee of her children. Mrs. Martin's first husband was ——— Bracey, by whom she had two sons, John and Thomas, both of Weth.
- CAMP, JOHN**, (son of John of Hartford), a signer to petit. of 1712. for new parish at W. Farms (Newington): was bro. to Hannah Camp, wife of Amasa Adams, of Weth.
- CAMP, JOSEPH**, bro. of foregoing—signed same petition.
- CASE, RICHARD**, chosen Town-crier, 22 March, 1666-7.
- CARPENTER, JOHN**, (?), for suit of Carpenter vs. Deming, June, 1648.—See *Conn. Col. Rec.*, I., p. 164: "Carpenter's Lane" was the road from "Egypt" to present res. of Frank Robbins, 1890.
- CARRINGTON, JOHN**, rec. his ho-lot (bo't of Sam. Martin) 8 March, 1647; it was orig. Ed. Vere's lot, bd. N. by highway; E. by a common; S. by a swamp; W. by a swamp, or common: 2½ ac.: sold to wid. of Leonard Chester: res. next W. of Robert Francis' on Sandy Lane. In 1652 Carrington sold ½ ac. of ld. with a "sellar" on it, to Sam. Martin prior to 3 Aug., 1643, showing him to have been a very early settler. In 1649, the Town gave him a home lot of 30 rods. See Chapter XVII under head of *Witchcraft*.
- CATLIN**, (sometimes *Cattelin* and *Cattling*) **JOHN**, supp. son of Thomas of Htfd., and m. Mary Marshall, 23 Sept., 1662, but *Savage* says that this John was of Htfd. and m. Mary Marshall, 27 July, 1665, which makes it appear that John of Weth. was a bro. of Thomas of Htfd. He prob. went to Newark, N. J., but some of his descs. remained in Weth.—See *Candee Geneal.*, also Vol. II, our *Genealogies*.
- CATLIN, THOMAS**, of Htfd., 1666, when Hugh Welles mort. his ho-std. to him.
- CATTEL, JOHN**, (same as *Catlin* and *Cattelin*.)—See *Conn. Col. Rec.*, I., 457.



- CHAPLIN, CLEMENT**, "Ruling Elder to the Church of Christ in Weth.": treasurer of the Colony, 1642-3. Came to Weth. from Hartford in 1640, or earlier; rec. his homestead 28 April, 1641: 5¼ ac. ld. with a ho. and barn on it; bd. N. by ld. of John Thompson; E. by the corner of the "green or common" [by the meeting house] in part, partly by Rose Lane; S. by ld. [of the Town] reserved for home-lots; W. by lds. "not given." May 1, 1641, he rec. another ho.-std. which he had bo't of wid., Rachel Brundish. He had 1200 ac. of ld. at Naubuc (Gastonbury, now) which his wid. in 1661, sold to Henry Wolcott of Windsor. She also, then being a res. of Roxbury, Mass., 24 Sept., 1660, sold the ho.-std., first above described, to Henry Wolcott, who bo't it for his son, Henry. The latter's gd.-son, Samuel, Jr., sold part of the place, in 1752, to Joseph Webb, who built there the now famous "Webb House" in wh. Washington and some of the American and French generals were entertained in 1781. The Silas Deane ho. next adj. on the South stands on part of the Wolcott homestead. Deane bo't of Elizabeth Wolcott, sister of Samuel, Jr., and built the Deane house. When Webb built he demolished the Wolcott house. Wolcott also bo't 30 ac. in Great Meadow: six score ac. in the West Field, next S. of the "Town ld.": 18 ac. in the Dry Swamp, bd. by highway W. and Conn. Riv. E., Chester's ld. N., and Thurston Raynor's S.; 5 ac. in Beaver Meadow: 18 ac. in Wet (Fearful) Swamp; all from Chaplin's est. Chaplin sold many pieces including the Brundish ho.-std. to John Goodrich, Sen., which the latter did not record until 1672.
- CHAPPELL, GEORGE** (Sen?), had ho. and 4 ac. ld. before 26 April, 1641; in the angle formed by the junct. of River St. and Sandy Lane.
- CHAPPELL, GEORGE**, (Jr.) called in the records, the "R" George, son of [George?] and Margaret, b. 17, March, 1653.
- CHAPPELL, GEORGE**, a cooper's apprentice in 1637, or thereabouts; apparently not related to either of the other George Chappells; a dissolute man of little account.
- CHERRY, JOHN**, drew ld. as a res. ho.-holder in the 1670 allot.; was in Weth., 1673, and had a blacksmith shop; in January, 1672, sold his ld. next to Far. line, to Sgt. John Stedman; in 1673 had an apprentice named Tho. Good-fellow.
- CHESTER, Capt. JOHN**, (old. ch. of Leonard and Mary), b. 3 Aug., 1635—whether at Weth. or Watertown seems to be uncertain, tho' his father certainly was in Weth. at time of his birth. He m. Sarah (dau. Gov. Thomas) Welles, Feb., 1654; was gr. ld. for a ware-house at the river landing, (now S. E. bank of the Cove), 23 Feb., 1670. In 1671, the town gave him 3 ac. ld. adj. his mill-lot on the W., which he released to the Town in 1683. The Town gr. him a lot 160 rods long, to contain 3 score ac. next S. of the "Long Lot", in 1680. The Long Lot had belonged to his father. He bo't the grist-mill (wh. his father had built and owned, in 1637) with 20 ac. of ld. of John Stoddard, in 1662. The latter had bo't it of the wid. of Leonard Chester. He bo't the Francis Willoughby homestead on the West side of Broad St. in 1669, Willoughby then living in Charlestown, Mass. He had a lot on the E. side of the way to the Mill and out of it was taken, in part, the highway running E. from the Mill to Midd. road. John Coulman's being S. and Sam. Boardman's E. of Chester's lot.



- CHESTER, Maj. JOHN, (son of John and Sarah Welles); b. 10 June, 1656; m. Hannah (dau. Mr. Samuel) Talcott, 25 Nov., 1686; rate maker, 1687; recorder (Town-Clerk) 1695.
- CHESTER, LEONARD, with his wife, Mary (Neville?), came from Blaby, Leicestershire, Eng., to Watertown, Mass., 1636. He was the son of John and Dorothy (Hooker) Chester, his mother being a sister of the famous Rev. Thomas Hooker. Chester, being about 24 yrs. of age, left Watertown for Weth., in the fall of 1634, or spring of 1635; his wife, as *Bond and Savage* suppose, remaining in Watertown until after the birth of their first child, John, in Aug., 1635. *This birth is found rec. in Weth.* He rec. his ho-std., 25 June, 1641; described as a tract of 3 $\frac{1}{2}$  ac. with a ho., two barns and other bldgs. thereon; bd. N. W. by Broad St.; S. E. by Matthew Mitchell's ho-std.; N. E. by Tho. Coleman's; S. W. by Leslie Bradfield's. It was where the ho., now (1893) occup. by W. H. Skaats, stands. He had large tracts on both sides of the River, being one of the great ld-owners; he built the first grist-mill in Weth. and perhaps in the Colony, in 1637, as appears in his will of that date, which differs from his will of 1648, wh. latter is the only one ever published. In 1646, he bo't the Edward Scott ho-std. next S. of Nathaniel Dickinson; in 1647 he owned 53 ac. in the Plain, being the largest ppr. in it.
- CHESTER, STEPHEN, (son of Leonard and Mary) b. 3 March, 1639; in 1671 was gr. by the Town ld. for a site of a ware-house, next to the piece previously given by the Town to his bro., John, on what was then the bank of the River, but now the S. E. shore of the Cove; he drew ld. in the 1694 allot.; in 1697, the Town voted him 20 ac. of woodland. He d., according to Goodwin, at Hartford, 23 Apl., 1705, unmarried.
- CHESTER, STEPHEN, (son of John and Sarah), b. 26 May, 1660; m. Jemima, (dau. Lieut. James) Treat, 17 Dec., 1691; he drew ld. in the allot. of 1694; he d. 9 Feb., 1698; his wid. survived him many yrs., dying, 5 Oct., 1755.
- CHESTER, THOMAS, (son of John and Sarah), b. 23 March, 1662; m. Mary (dau. Richard) Treat, 10 Dec., 1684; chosen hayward, 1685; drew ld. in 1694 allot.
- CHURCHILL, BENJAMIN, (son of Josiah and Elizabeth), b. 16 May, 1652; m. Mary — 8 July, 1676; collector, 1680; drew ld. in 1694 allot.; lieut. 1702; and on committee to lay out highways, etc.; seems to have succeeded to his father's ho-std.; he was a surveyor and "Clerk."
- CHURCHILL, JOSEPH, (son of Josiah and Elizabeth), b. 2 Dec., 1649; m. Mary 16 May, 1674; chosen surveyor, 1679; constable, 1689; drew ld. in 1694 allot.
- CHURCHILL, JOSIAH, the Settler, was in Weth. prior to 1638, when he m. Elizabeth (dau. of Nathaniel) Foote; rec. his ho-std., 28 April, 1641, house and 6 ac. ld. bd. by High St. W.; Great Meadow E.; road into Gt. Mead. S.; ho-lot of John Jessup, N.; sold it to Henry Hayward (or Howard) 1659, or earlier; then bo't the Chas. Taintor ho-std, for which see *Taintor*; d. Jan., 1686; drew ld. in West Division, 1670.
- CHURCHILL, NATHANIEL, (son of Joseph and Mary) b. 1697; was a signer of the petition of 1712 for a separate parish at W. Farm, now New. From him prob. are descended all the New. and Berlin Churchills.



**CLARKE**, (sometimes "Clarcke") JOHN, the Settler; came to Weth. from Water-town, prob. in 1635; sold his ho-std. to John Robbins, "Gentleman," Oct., 1638, at which time he went to Quinnipiac (New Haven); it consisted of a ho., barn and 3 ac. of ld.; bd. N. W. by Broad St.; S. E. by "Adventurer's" ld. [plain] of Robert Rose; S. W. by ho-lot of Wm. Palmer; N. E. by Rob't Rose. Also, 20 ac. of "Adventure ld.;" rem. from New Haven to Saybrook, 1649; was one of the most influential men in Colony; and one of the 19 grantees named in the Col. Charter of 1662.

**CLARK**, SAMUEL, had a home-lot on W. side of High St., next S. of Rich'd Westcott's, prior to 1640; and lds. in Little West Field prior to 1641; excepting of his removal to Stamford, prob. abt. 1640, nothing further is known of him.—See *Savage*.

**CLARK**, WILLIAM, may have been the William of Dorchester, of whom *Savage* finds no trace, after 1664. A piece of ld., for a ho. to be built on, was gr. him by the town in (W. T. V. I., 153), to be "near Goodman [Thomas?] Hurlburt's coal-kiln," which grant John Belden complained of, 1686, as an injury to him; bd. N. E., N. W., and S. W. by the highway, 1¼ ac.; he drew ld. in 1694 allot.; in 1696 his lot is said to adjoin that of Benj. Adams; the wid., Mary Smith, is called his mother-in-law, in deed of 6 June, 1694.

**COE**, ROBERT, a Settler of 1635; his ho-std., a ho. and 3 ac. ld. was bd. S. E. by Broad St.; N. W. by Rose Lane; N. E. by Matthew Mitchell's ho-lot; S. W., by Fletcher Lane; rem. to Stamford, 1640, and sold his place to James Boosey

**COLE**, HENRY.—See *Savage*.

**COLE**, JAMES, of Hartford, bo't Lieut John Hollister's land at Pennywise, next S. of Htfd. bds., in 1645; but it does not appear that he ever res. in Weth.

**COLE**, LYDIA, wid. of Samuel, Sen. drew ld. in allot. of 1694; was still living at Rocky Hill, 1726.

**COLE**, SAMUEL, son of Henry and Sarah (Rusco?); b. 10 Sept., 1656; *Savage* makes his parents at Midd. in 1646, but this could hardly be, since Mattabesett's settlement was not begun till 1649-50. Had a ho-lot at Rocky Hill, 1683, where the Town gave him 1½ ac. add'l; d. before 1694, as appears, leaving wid. Lydia, and children, Samuel, Joseph and, perhaps, others.

**COLE**, SAMUEL, son of Samuel and Lydia (?) res. at Ry-Hill, where his father lived before him; hayward 1701; fence-viewer, 1702.

**COLEMAN**, JOHN, (son of Thomas?) had a ho-lot in 1659, on the E. side of High St. next S. of Joseph Dickinson's; he drew ld. in 1694 allot.; collector, 1700; fence-viewer, 1713; rem. to Hatfield, 1659 or 1660.

**COLEMAN**, Lieut. JOHN, (son of John of Hatfield and gd-son of Thomas, the Weth. settler), b. 1669; drew ld. in allot. of 1694; collector in 1700; fence-viewer, 1713.

**COLEMAN**, NOAH, (son of Thomas, the Settler) drew ld. in Indian Purchase, 1673; on the Committee to run the S. line of the town, 8 April, 1661.





**COLEMAN, THOMAS**, first of the name in Weth., perhaps came in 1639: was townsman (selectman) 1646-7; rec. his ho-std., Meh., 1647, a ho., barn and 3 ac. ld. on Broad St., W.; the Plain E.; Leonard Chester's ho.lot S.; that of Abraham Finch, Sen., N. This, ac. to rees. he sold to Thos. Welles, 2d, his son-in-law, and to John Coultman, the school master. In 1656 he bo't from Rich. Treat, Jr., the ho-std. formerly of Thurston Raynor and Sam. Hubbard's, respectively. In 1658, townsman again; rem. to Hadley, 1660; d. 1674, leaving sons, John and Noah and three dau.'s; one of whom, Sarah, m. Rich. Treat, of Weth. abt. 1661. His second wife was wid. Frances Welles, by whom he had a dau., Deborah in 1663, he bo't 48 ac. from Sam. Smith, lying in the West Field, wh. was not rec. till 1675, after his de- cease.—See Judd's *Hadley*.

**COLFAX**, a JONATHAN whom we can not exactly place, owned ld. in the Great Swamp, about, or in 1643. He may have been a brother of William, the settler.

**COLFAX**, (sometimes *Colefax*, *Colefex*, etc) WILLIAM, a carpenter; rec. his Weth. ho-std. bo't of Jacob Waterhouse, June 8, 1647; ho. and 3 ac. ld; bd. High St. W.; Great Meadow. E.; ho-lot of Wm. Cross, S.; Josiah Churchill, N.; sold this to Rich. Montague abt. 20 Feb., 1659; Henry Hayward (or Howard) then bdg. him S.; he bo't another ho-std. of Sam. Wylls, 15 Nov., 1659, ho., barn and 3 ac. ld.; the highway (Bell lane?) E.; Sam. Wylls, S.; Abraham Elsen, N.; est. div. to children, Feb., 1661-2.

**COLLINS, SAMUEL**, first of the name in Weth? (son of Samuel of Midd?) b. 21 Oct., 1668; sett. in Rocky Hill; in 1712 on a school-site committee.

**COLT, ABRAHAM**,

**COLTMAN**, (*Coultman*) JOHN, from Newton Harcoate, Weston parish, Co. Leicester, Eng., first rec. ho-std. 26 March, 1647, bo't of Tho. Coleman, a ho., barn and 3 ac. ld. bd. by Broad St., W.; the Plain, E.; Thomas Coleman's ho-lot, S.; that formerly of Abraham Finch, N.; in 1653, the town gave him  $\frac{1}{2}$  ac. ld. taken from upper end of Broad St., bd. N. S. and W. by the st., on condition that he build a ho. thereon, and live on it seven years, "he being so changeable, ever sence he was his owne man"; also, 6 ac. of meadow and swamp; he was the Town schoolmaster in 1667 and for some yrs. thereafter; in 1648, he, with Nath'l Dickinson bo't the Chester mill, the town helping them therein to the extent of £15; they continued to hold it till abt. 1660, or earlier when John Stoddard became the owner of Dickinson's share; in 1667, he bo't the Francis Yates' ho-lot by the Meeting-house; in 1668, the Town gr. him ld. 12 ac. near the mill, adjoining the mill-way S.; in 1663, he gave to Will. Taylor the ld. wh. the Town had given him out of Broad St.; he bo't it back in 1668; in 1669, he conveys to his wife his interest in the mill; and the next day bo't a third int. for John Chester who had bo't of Stoddard; in 1674 the Town gr. him 12 ac. ld. (laid out in 1682?). Coultman had been a "servant" (i. e. in the employ) of Leonard Chester. He m. Mary \_\_\_\_\_.

**COMSTOCK, SAMUEL**.—See *Savage*.

**COMSTOCK, WILLIAM**, bo't a ho-std. of Rich. Mills, wh. he rec., 28 April, 1641, 2 ac. ld. with "a barne with two cellars and other bldgs" bd. N. and



S. by highway (Fort St. and Sandy Lane); E. by hom-lots of Jeffrey Ferris and Sam. Ireland; in 1642, he bo't 1 ac. from Ferris, next adj.; sold the whole to Andrew Langdon in 1643; rem. to New Lond. abt. 1650.

COTTON, Rev. JOHN, (son of Rev. John of Boston, who was. acc. to Savage, the most distinguished divine of this country, in that age); invited to Weth., 1659; consented to supply the pulpit until end of May, 1660; Town app. Sam. Martin to "goe downe to the Bay" and attend Mr. Cotton, whilst he is bringing up his things, "upon his owne horse," 25 May, 1660; Town provides a house for him, 1660; question of his settlement still discussed, 1661; hired for another year, Feb., 1661; again in 1662, and June, 1663. His services at Weth, ended with this yr, and he had never been "settled" there. He m. Joanna (dau. of Dr. Bray) Rossiter of Windsor, 7 Nov., 1660.

COUCH, THOMAS, m. Rebecca ———, 22 Nov., 1666; she d. 1 March, 1671-2. He was Town crier 1665-6; drew ld. in 1670 allot.; bo't 1665, from John Styles, the ho.-lot which the latter had rec'd from Henry Palmer in 1664; in same yr. bo't the ho.-std. of Sigismund Ritchell, E. side of Broad St., in 1660, obt. by exch. with John Riley, Sen., the latter's ho.-std. of 33 ac. nxt. N. of Benj. Crane's, on what is now Mud Lane. He sold to Daniel Rose, 12 March, 1665-6, a ho.-std. next N. of Emanuel Buck's, on S. W. side of road to Htfd.

COUCH, THOMAS, (son of the preceding?) petit. the town, Dec., 1718, for a piece of ld. 42 rods long and 20 rods wide "near the brook called Two-Stone," bd. N. by lds. of Mr. Wm. Warner and the other side by the common. The town gr. it; in his petit. said he had "not one rod of ld. of his own to set his foot upon."

CRABBE, RICHARD, came to Weth. prob. in 1635 or '36; his ho.-std. was a ho. and 6½ ac. ld. bd. by Hight St., W.; the Great Meadow, E.; ho.-lots of Edward Sherman, S.; and John Deming, N.; (bo't by John Talcott for his son Samuel?); rem. to Stamford, 1640.

CRAFTS, MOSES, chosen hayward 1684 and '86; drew ld. in 1694 allot.; surveyor, 1700; *Branford Town Rec.*, under date of Oct., 1883, ment. him as "formerly of New Haven, now of Weth. yeoman."

CRANE, BENJAMIN, *Savage* says he was first from Medfield; that he m. 12 Sept., 1656, Elinor Breck of Dorchester, Mass., then rem. to Weth. But *Weth. Recs.* estab. the fact that he m. Mary Backus, 23 Apl., 1655; that 24 Feb., 1656, the Town gave him a ho.-lot of 2½ ac. bd. by the Common, N. W.; a brook and John Graves' ho.-lot, N. E.; the Common S. W.; the highway S. W. He also bo't John Dickinson's ld. in the West Field, soon after the latter's rem. to Hadley, 1659-60. This last (where the ho. of late Sam'l Coleman, dec'd stands) was in Mud Lane, and was where he built his ho. and tanneries. The ho. was one of the six fortified in 1704, by order of the Town. The Town gr. him 3 ac. ld. next Beaver (now Tando's) Brook, 1663; he drew ld. in 1670 allot.; bo't ld. of Rob't Rose 1670; was given more ld. nxt. S. of Job Whitcomb's, 1680; wid. d. 1 Apl. 1661.

CRANE, BENJAMIN, (s. Benj. and Mary) b. 1 Mch., 1651; rate maker, 1685; drowned 1693; bo't fm. Daniel Rose the Philip Goffe lot of 4 ac. S. side of Goffe's Brook, in 1671, bd. by highway W.



- CRANE, ISRAEL, (s. Benj. and Mary) drew ld. in 1694; collector, 1700; d. 1708, leaving 4 ch'n of wh. Jona Belding was guard; owned the Northernmost ld. on Wright's Island.
- CRANE, JACOB, (s. Benj. and Mary) drew ld. in 1694; d. 1718.
- CRANE, JOHN, (s. Benj. and Mary) b. 21 Apl., 1663, drew ld. in 1694; wid. Abigail m. Sam. Walker, 1696 or 1697.—*Col. Rec.*, IV., 202.
- CRANE, JOSEPH, (s. Benj. and Mary) b. 1 Apl., 1661; hayward, 1683; was given 10 ac. ld. at Rocky H. on W. side Midd. Rd. nxt. S. Henry Buck's lot, 1685; surveyor, 1693; drew ld. in 1694; took up cattle, 1703.
- CRANE, Wid. MARTHA, dr. ld. 1694: [she was Martha Boardman, 2d wife of Benjamin, Jr.; after his dth. m. 1697-8, Samuel Terry of Enfield, and d. 1743 in 77 yr.—H. R. S.]
- (Much addit. information concerning the ld. transactions of these Cranes, will be found in the *Crane Genealogy*, pub. by Ellery B. Crane).—H. R. S.
- CRISPE, ZACHARIAH, (s. Benj. and Bridget, of Watertown, Mass.) res. in Weth. 1666, as appears by a due-bill to him, from Wm. Giles of Htfd.
- CROSS, WILLIAM, prob. same Wm. whom Hinman says res. at Htfd. and of Fairfield, 1645; bo't ho-std. of Thos. Whitway, rec. 18 Apl., 1644; a ho. and 2 ac. ld. bo't by High St. W., the Great Meadow, E.; Rich. Treat, N.; Wm. Colfax, S.; d. Fairfield, 1655.
- CROWFOOT, JOSEPH, was gr. 20 ac. on N. side rd. leading tm. N. end of Josiah Gilbert's lot, at Dividend, to Conn. River, 26 Mch., 1697; was a tythingman at Weth. as early as 1694; dr. ld. in 1694; taxes abated 1717.
- CURTIS, ISAAC, (s. Thomas and Elizabeth) b. 1647; taxed to pay for Ind. Purchase, 1673.
- CURTIS, JAMES, (s. Thos. and Elis'th) b. 1641; town gave him, 1685,  $\frac{3}{4}$  rods add. to width of his ho-lot; was constable, 1686.
- CURTIS, JOHN, (bro. of Thos. the Settler) had a home lot before 1640, E. side of High St., opp. the Common and nxt. N. of ho-lot of Robert Bates; he was prob. one of Stratford's early sett. prior to 1652. He m. Elizabeth (dau. of John, eld. s. of Gov. Thos.) Welles, abt. 1647. *Savage* seems not to have known that he was ever in Weth.; he was b. 1611, d. 1707, æ. 96. Their dau. Elizabeth m. (1) abt. 1647, John Welles of Stratford, s. of Gov. Thos. Welles; she m. (2) 1662-3, John Wilcoxson of St. Goodwin's, *Geneal. Notes*, 251. See Cothren's *Woodbury, Ct.*, II., pp. 1486-88.
- CURTIS, JOHN, (s. of Thos. & Elizabeth) b. 1 Jan., 1639, drew ld. in 1670 allot.; was gr. ld. by the River's side, next his ho-lot, and ext. to the bank above the Rocks, by the Town, 1671; this ho-lot was that given him by his father in 1670, being on the E. side of High St., at its extreme N. end; was chosen surveyor, 1684; drew ld. in 1694 allot.; in 1673, sold his ho-std. to Theophilus Sherman and bo't the latter's ho-lot in Pennywise, the same



yr. In 1680 his father gave him 18 ac. ld. on S. side of road now Jordan Lane.

CURTIS, JOHN, (s. of John and gd-s. of Thos., the Settler) dr. ld. in 1694, allot.

CURTIS, JONATHAN, prob. res. in Ry-H. section, of which he was chosen surveyor, 1713.

CURTIS, JOSEPH, (s. of Thos. and Elizabeth) b. 31 Mch., 1644; bo't 22 ac. in the West Fields from Sam'l Williams. 1679; sold 10 acs. to Sam'l Butler, 1683.

CURTIS, SAMUEL, (s. of Thos. and Elizabeth) b. 1 Apl., 1645; surveyor 1677; shared, with his bro. James, the ho-std.; hayward, 1708; bo't of Isaac Stiles his share in the Mile-in-Breadth, in 1673; and of Steph. Chester his, in 1678; his father gave him 3 acs. ld. with ho. on it, off from the N. side of the ho-std. in 1674; wife was Sarah ———; he d. 1689(?), or, at least admn. was gr. on his est. in Feb. that yr. by the (Andros) Court of Special Sessions. His wid. drew lds. in 1694 allot.

CURTIS, THOMAS, the Settler, prob. came to Weth. in 1636; his ho-std. was a ho. with 6 acs. ld. bd. by the High St. Common, W.; the Meadow lds. of John Whitmore and John Livermore E.; the highway next the River (now The Cove) N.; ho-lot of Richard Butler S. The Town gave him addit. ld. adjoining Rich. Butler's in 1650. Sold his lds. on E. side the River to Thos. Wickham, 1662; bo't John Blackleach's ld. on S. side Jordan Lane, 1671. He had a piece of  $\frac{1}{4}$  ac. at extreme N. end of Common, bd. N. and E. by way to the Landing Pt.; W. by Thos. Wickham's; S. by Mr. John Blackleach's ho-lot; rem. to Wallingford, concerning which see *Savage*.

DEMING, BENJAMIN, (s. Jonathan, Sen. and Elizabeth *Gilbert*) b. 20 July, 1684; chosen hayward, 1704; res. Step. parish, where, in 1712, he was of a comm. to bld. a schoolhouse; he contested the right of his bro. Jonathan's wid. to occ. their father's ld. at Ry.H. in 1727.

DEMING, DAVID, (s. of John, the Settler),—See *Savage*.

DEMING, EBENEZER, (s. of John the Settler) some of his ld. in West Field taken for a highway, 1684, for which the Town gave him 50 acs. ld. "in the woods"; drew ld. in 1694 allot.

DEMING, EPHRAIM, (s. of Ebenezer) a signer of the 1712 petit. for separate parish at W. Farms—now Newington.

DEMING, JOHN, the Settler, came to Weth. fm. Watertown(?) 1635; fm. 1659-61, often a memb. of Gen. Ct.; was one of the grantees named in the Charter of 1662; rec. his ho-std. in 1641, a ho., barn and 5 acs. ld. bd. by High St., W.; the Great Mea., E.; Thos. Standish's ho-std. (later, ppy. of Fred Butler's heirs) N.; Rich. Crabb's ho-std. S.; he also bo't Rich. Belden's ho-std., E. side High St. bo't Robt. Burrough's ho-std. in 1645, or earlier, (in the fork of Sandy Lane and what is now Prison St.); he gave the Belden ppy. to his s. John, in 1659-60; m. Honor (dau. Rich.) Treat; he was a townsman (selectman) 1647-8 and later, the Town added to his ho-std.





next to Standish's cor. 1670; he drew ld. in the allot. of that yr. *Goodwin* says he d. 1705.

DEMING, JOHN, Sgt., (s. of John, the Settler) b. 9 Sept., 1638; dr. ld. in 1694 allot.; the Town gave him, 1674, ten acs. ld. at Ry-H. bd. N. E. by highway leading to Gt. River; ld. of Joseph Smith's heirs, S. E.; on sd. Smith's ld., E. and S.; highway to Midd., N. W.; the Common W.; m. Mary (dau. Joseph) Mygatt of Hdfd.

DEMING, JOHN, (s. Ebenezer) b. 1679; was with Ephraim, a signer of the 1712 petit. for separate parish at West Farms (New.); called "deac." 1729, then res. in N.

DEMING, JONATHAN, Sgt. (s. of John, the Settler) b. 1639; was gr. ld. at upper end of Broad St., from the street, in 1662; dr. ld. in allot. of 1670. His ho-lot, taken from Broad St. was  $1\frac{1}{4}$  acs. bd. by highway to Jas. Wakeley's ho. S. E.; highway to Thos. Coleman's pasture, N. E.; rd. Coleman's pasture, E.; highway, N. W. Town gr. him 10 acs. ld. "betw. Joseph Smith's fence and Midd. way," 1672; this was in Ry.-H.; in 1672 he bo't from Daniel Rose 15 acs. ld. at Ry-H. on the cor. where James Warner's ho. stood (1883) Amos William being next N.; in 1682, he bo't fm. Ezekiel Buck, 8 acs. ld. at Ry-H. bd. E. and W. by said Buck, S. by Joseph Edwards dec'd; N. by highway; his s. Jonathan had this last piece in 1685 when the Town gr. him 15 or 16 acs. to be added to the W. or near end of sd. Buck's, Edward's and Sam'l Boardman's lots; to abt. W. on the Common; S. on undivided ld. (of the Town); N. by highway; to have its rear to be in a straight line with rear of other lots. He dr. ld. in 1694 allot. In 1696, the Town gave him 15 acs. at the S. end of Deming's Plain (Ry.-H.); he d. 8 Jany., 1699-1700.

DEMING, JONATHAN, (s. Jonathan) res. Ry-H. 1685 on the ld. which his father bo't of Ezek. Buck; dr. ld. in 1694 allot.

DEMING, JONATHAN, "the Blacksmith"; fence-viewer, 1692; dr. ld. in 1694 allot.; house ord. to be fortified, Feb., 1703-4.

DEMING, SAMUEL, dr. ld. in 1694 allot.

DEMING, THOMAS, (bro. of John, the Settler?).—See *Genealogy*.

DENTON, Rev. RICHARD, came from Wat. to Weth., 1638? (See Chapter II.); rec'd his ho-std. 24 Apl., 1641; a ho., 2 acs. and 20 rds. of ld. bd. by Rose Lane, S. E.; "lds. ungiven", N. W.; John Robbins, N. E.; a piece "not laid out" S. W.; From this description it may be inferred that he had taken up this ld. perhaps 2 yrs. earlier.

DEVOTION, Mr. JOHN, (s. of Edward of Roxbury?) licensed by the Town, 7 Dec., 1713, "to keep an house of entertainment." See *Savage*.

DEWOLFE, BALTHAZER, was in Weth. as early as Sept., 1656, when Matt. Price of Charleston, Mass., constituted him his atty. to collect debts due to him from persons in Conn. or New Haven jurisdiction; the Town voted him an "inhab." 30 Jan., 1663; he went to Lyne, Ct. says *Savage*, in 1668. (See *Salisbury's Family Histories*.) In Price's power of atty. the name is spelt *Beltesaer*.



- DICKINSON, DANIEL, convey ld. to his "sister," Mehitable Frary, of Deerfield, Mass., in 1749; he was bro. of Noadiah.
- DICKINSON, EBENEZER, (s. of Samuel?) b. 1681; hayward, 1703; fence-viewer, 1713; he may have been s. of Thos. and b. abt. 1679; in Dec., 1713, he, with Eliphalet Dickinson, and Joshua Robbins, Jr., was a petit. for leave to erect a saw-mill on the stream betw. Deming's Plain and Tree Plain.
- DICKINSON, ELIPHALET, (s. of Sgt. Obadiah, by 1st wife) b. abt. 1675; hayward, 1697; was, with Wm. Blinn, lessee of "Madam Chester's Mill (grist-mill) in 1715, when the Town gr. him leave to flood Deming's Meadow, now known as the Reservoir;" appraised cattle, 1719; conv. ld. to his sister Mehitable Frary of Deerfield, Mass., 1749.
- DICKINSON, JOHN, (s. of Nath'l and Anna) b. Eng.; m. 1648, Frances (dau. Nath'l) Foote; rec. his ho-std. 1650; a ho. and 4 acs. ld; bd. by Broad St., E.; Swamp and River (now Tando's Brook), W.; Nath'l Dickinson, N.; Swamp and Common, S.; rem. to Hadley, 1659; at Weth. was surveyor of highways, 1658; one of comm. to run S. line of Weth. 1659; gave ld. to Henry Buck and wife, 1660-1; sold 12 acs. in South Field to Sam'l Boardman, 1673; sold his ho-std. S. W. side of Broad St., 1673 to John Riley.
- DICKINSON, JOHN, (s. of John and Frances) dr. ld. as a resident ho-holder in 1694 allot.
- DICKINSON, JOSEPH, (s. of Nath'l and Anna) b. Eng.; m. Phebe Bracey (now spelled Brace) dau. Sam'l Martin, and gd-dau. Wm. Bisby of Lond., Eng., Gent. His ho-std. in Weth. was on E. side High St. betw. James Boosey's ld. N. and John Coleman's S.; this he sold to Sam. Belden in 1659, when he rem. to Hadley. He ret. to Weth. where, in Dec. 1661, he rec. a ho-std. in Broad St. which he had bo't of John Graves in Feb. previous, Graves having rem. to Hadley in 1659. Dickinson rem. to Northfield, Mass., where he was killed by Inds., 4 Sept., 1675. He had sold his Weth. ho-std. to Sigismund Richells.
- DICKINSON, NATHANIEL, the Settler, came to Weth. prob. 1636, perhaps not till 1637; bro't with him his sons John, Thomas and Joseph, all b. in Eng.; his other ch. were b. in Weth. He was Town Clerk, or "Register," in 1645, perhaps earlier, being the recorder of the earliest Town Votes of Weth. now extant; deputy to Gen. Ct. 1646-56; townsman, 1647-8; rec. his ho-std. 7 Meh., 1649, house, barn and 3 acs. ld, bd. by Broad St.. E.; Bell Lane, W.; ho-lot formerly of Thos. Tapping, N.; John Dickinson, S.; he also owned, for a short time, the John Fletcher ho-std. (being all N. of where the Broad St. schoolhouse now is) which he sold to Sam. Boardman.
- DICKINSON, NATHANIEL, (s. Nath'l the Settler) m. 1662; his father gave him a ho-std., being a ho., barn and 3 acs. ld. on W. side of Broad St. next N. of John's ho-std., Sam'l Martin's being next N. of Nath'l's; he also bo't a piece from rear of his bro. John's ld. and sold the whole to John Belden, 1 Apl., 1661, he having rem. to Hatfield.
- DICKINSON, OBADIAH, (s. Sgt. Obadiah by 1st wife Sarah) dr. ld. in 1694 allot.



- DIX, LEONARD, (s. of wid. Deborah, of Wat.) came to Weth. prior to 1645; two ho-lots were given him by the Town—one next to John Wadhams (Wadhams) betw. Sandy Lane and Back Lane, as they are now called, this he sold to Matthias Treat. The other lot, given him 1660. of 3 acs. bd. by Beaver (now Tando's) Brook, W.; a highway (Back Lane), E.; Michael Griswold's ld. N.; Benj. Crane's, S. He drew lds. in 1670 and 1694 allots.; was constable in 1672; surveyor of highways, 1684; in 1694 he bo't fm. Lieut. James Treat, the ho-std. on S. W. cor. of Midd. road and the way leading W. therefrom to the Chester grist-mill, 5½ acs.; bo't a strip 2 rods wide in West Field, near adjoining his ho-std., being 6 acs. in 1674.
- DIX, LEONARD, (s. John?) bo't of Jonath. Blin and his wife Abigail (prob. sister of sd. Leonard) in Aug., 1740, their interest in a ho-std. which adjoined ld. of John Dix, prob. his bro.
- DIX, SAMUEL, (s. Leonard, the Settler) his ho. was on the S. W. cor. formed by the intersection of road to Ry-H., with the road running W. to the grist-mill in S. part of Weth. The N. line of Step. parish formerly inclu. his ho-std. and stopped at his N. line; he drew ld. in 1694 allot.
- DOTY, DANIEL, owned lot in Pennywise, in 1640-41, next S. of Thos. Whitway's. This is all I find concerning him.
- DURAND, (*Durrant?*) JOHN, dr. ld. as a res. householder, in 1694. Could he have been the J. D. of Scituate, Mass., in 1657, and of whom *Savage* loses sight thereafter?
- EDWARDS, JOHN, the Settler, came from Wat. prob. in 1635 or '36; m. as 2d. wife, Dorothy (wid. of Abraham) Finch; rec. his ho-std., 26 Apl. 1641, a house, barn and 3¼ acs. bd. by Broad St., S. E.; Bell Lane, N. W.; ho-std. of Sam'l Smith, N. E.; that of John Evans, Gentleman, S. W.; sold to John Latimer, 1654?; d. 1664, or earlier, and his wid. in 1667, m. Richard Tousley of Saybrook; he was townsman in 1648-9; he bo't the ho-std. of Abr. Finch, 12 Dec. 1651; owned ld. on both sides the River; on the E. side he bo't Abr. Finch's ld., also James Richards' lot, 7 rods wide; also another lot of the same R. 10 rods wide and had another tract there of 49½ acs. [John Edwards *may* have come from Charlestown, Mass., as we find in *Lechford's Note Book* (p. 316) *Am. Antiq. Soc. Transactions*, Vol. VII, that one Harman Gannett of C. covenanted with John Edwards, of same place, "blacksmith, to instruct him in the art of a *gunsmith*," etc.—*H. R. S.*]
- EDWARDS, *Cap't* JOHN, (s. of John, the Settler) b. 1638; in 1664 bo't ld. of John Graves, 42 acs. on E. side the River; sold it to James Richards; dr. ld. in 1670 allot.; d. 19 Dec., 1675, from wds. rec'd in the "Swamp Fight."
- EDWARDS, JOHN, (s. Joseph?), fence-viewer, Dec., 1704; tythingman, Dec., 1713; 5 Sept., 1700, he sold to James Treat his ho-std. on E. side Broad St., next S. of the James Boosey ho-std.
- EDWARDS, JOSEPH, (s. John the Settler), was one of earliest sett. in Step. parish; the Town of Weth. gave him in Feb., 1665, a tract of 20 acs. bd. by Midd. road E.; ld. "not div." W.; Emanuel Buck's ld. N.; Sam'l Boardman's S.;



also, from the Town, Nov., 1672 he rec'd another tract of 2 acs.: in 1680, from the Town, 12 acs. add. at Ry-H., next to the house formerly John Taylor's.

EDWARDS, THOMAS, (s. of John, the Settler) had, from his dec'd father's est. in 1664-5, all his father's ld. on the E. side the River, being 2 pieces—one of 49½ acs., the other (formerly Abrm. Finch's) three score acs. more or less. In 1667 he bo't James Richard's tract on that side, 7 rods wide and 3 miles long, next N. of the first. By exch. with the sd. Richards, he also obtained another tract 10 rods wide and same length. In 1668 he was one of the comm. to secure contributions towards Rev. Mr. Stone's salary. In 1672, the Town gave him 80 acs. of ld. (sold to Nath'l Bowman, in 1674) at Nayaug, now So. Glast. He was, at this time, a tenant of Sam'l Wyllys, to whom in 1671, he mort., as security for rent, his wheat, barley, Ind. corn and oats. The house was in that part of Weth, which was then, as it still is, called Hockanum, where Edwards had been living since 1649-50. In a deed, dated 4 Jan., 1670-1, giving 58 acs. of ld. at Naubuck, to his dau. Ruth and his s-in-law, Sam'l Hale, Jr., he is called a "yeoman." On Feb. 10, 1672-3 Turramuggus, Sachem, with other Inds., together signed a deed, in confirmation of one they had given the 23d Jany., previous, to Sam'l Boardman and Thos. Edwards, of 400 acs. of ld. on S. side of Roaring Brook at Amanantucksuck (So. Glast.) On the "last of Apl.," 1673 Turramuggus (whose name is this time spelled "Cattermuggas"), executed another writing, in which, for the purpose of defining the boundaries of this tract, he "pitched the first corner stone by the Brooke, and diged 2 hooles: and from them measured W. S. W. 42 chains, which is half a mile and 8 rods, and S. S. W. on each side nine score and fourteen rodts." In Mch., 1674, Edwards sold to John Goodrich, Sen., 200 acs. here.

In the orig. deed, signed by Turramuggus alone, he describes this tract as "lying neere or in Assawasick [now Wassuc], Paguanaug, or Mannantuck." This will be recognized as being in the So. section of present town of Eastbury.

To Thomas Edwards belongs the distinction (unless poss. it belongs to Sam'l Gardner) of being the *first* settler in that part of Weth., E. of the River. It was in the section known as Hockanum, and in the So. or Weth. part of it. He was res. there as early as Jany., 1649-50, prob. as the tenant of Geo. Wyllys' who had bo't the ld. of Strickland and others, at the extreme N. end of the E. section of the Town.

ELLIS, WILLIAM.—See *Allis*.

ELSEN, (sometimes *Alsen*, and perhaps same as *Olsen*) ABRAHAM, rec. his ho-std. in 1640, had prob. owned it several yrs. earlier. It was first John Miller's, then Edward Vere's, from whom E. bo't it. It was on W. side of Bell Lane, 2½ acs. betw. ho-std. of Thos. Hurlbut N. and one of those owned by the wid. of Geo. Wyllys, S. He bo't John Plumb's ho. and lot (see *Plumb*) as early as 27 — 1642; d. May, 1648. In a rec. of 1660 the name is spelled Abram *Elesen*.

ELSEN, JOHN, (s. of Abraham) rec. his ho-std. in 164[7?], a ho., barn and 3 acs. ld. W. side Rose Lane, and E. side New St. (discontinued, 1660), betw. Luke Hitchcock's ho-std, S., and Rich. Smith's, N. In Mch., 1647-8, he was indebted to the Town for a tax laid on acc. of meadow-fence; m. wid. of Benj. Hilliard; he d. 1648?—See *Savage* as to dth.





- EVANS, JOHN**, "Gentleman," rec. ho-std. in Weth. 1640, but had rem. to Quillipiack (New Haven) abt. 2 yrs. before, where his name sometimes appears as *Evance*. A ho. and 3 acs. ld. W. side Broad St., and ext. thro. to Bell Lane, bd. N. by John Edwards' ho-std. and S. by Nath'l Dickinson's. Sold to Sam'l Boardman, 25 Mch., 1646. He was one of the very earliest sett. at W. and had lds. in Great Meadow and on The Island; became one of the most prominent men in New Haven. *Savage* thinks he may have been at Htfd. 1678.
- FERGUSON, THOMAS**, (erroneously written *Farbush*) dr. ld. in 1694 allot.; supp. to have settled in Beckley's Quarter, now included in Berlin, and has descdts. thereabouts.
- FERRIS, JEFFRY**, rec. ho-std. 26 Apl., 1641, ho. and 4 acs. ld. bd. N. by Fort St., S. by the ho. late of Sam'l Ireland, dec'd, E. by Jacob Waterhouse's ho-std., W. by ld. formerly of Geo. Chappell; 1 ac. of this sold to Wm. Comstock in 1641; the rest to John Deming, 1645. He came fm. Wat. to Weth. prob. 1635; rem. to Stamford, 1640, where he became a prominent citizen.
- FINCH, ABRAHAM**, came fm. Wat. to Weth. prob. 1634; his ho-std. was on E. side of Broad St., next S. of a ho-std. of Thos. Oleott, of Htfd.; and was afterward owned by Daniel Finch, s. of Abraham and Ab'm, s. of Ab'm, Jr., and gd-s. of Ab'm, Sen. Mr. F. was an aged man and commonly called "Old Finch," when he came to Weth. In Sept., 1630, his "wigwam" and all his goods, at Wat. were destroyed by fire, says *Winthrop*.
- FINCH, ABRAHAM**, (gd-s. of "Old Finch," Abraham, the Settler), rec. his ho'd 21 Apl., 1641, a ho. and 13 acs. ld. 10 of which was his father's "Adventure," on E. side Broad St., betw. ho-lot lately Dan. Finch's, S., and Thos. Oleott's, N. In Feb., 1661-2 he was the importer of 2 hogsheads and a tierce of sugar from the Barbadoes, which he had landed at New Haven.
- FINCH, DANIEL**, (s. of Abraham, the Settler) had a ho-lot on E. side of Broad St. before Apl., 1641, next S. that of his bro., Ab'm, Jr.; was the Weth. constable in 1631, and the *first* officer of that kind in the Colony, so far as recs. show.
- FINCH, JOHN**, (bro. of Daniel?) I find no evidence that this man ever res. in Weth., excepting the fact that he was one of the pioneers of Stamford which was a Weth. Colony; and *Daniel* Finch certainly rem. thither. But *Bond* and *Savage* cr. him to Weth. He was gr. ld. in Stamford, Oct., 1642, and d. there, 1657.—See *Huntington (Hist. Stamford, p. 32)*.
- FLETCHER, JOHN**, from Wat. (1635?); ho'd rec. 16 Mch., 1640; a ho., shop and 2¼ acs. ld. W. side Broad St., and thro' to Bell Lane, betw. ho'ds of Thos. Kilbourn's wid. S. and Fletcher Lane N.; sold to Nath'l Dickinson; m. dau. of wid. Joyce Ward, before 1640.
- FLOOD, (Floud) ROBERT**, was given by the Town, 4 acs. ld. W. side Ry-H., next S. of John Slead's [Slade] in 1677; in Mch., 1679, he was given 2 acs. more, at W. end of Wm. Mackey and Wm. Warner's lots "by the highway leading fro. the South Field to the mill," conditioned that he build a ho. upon it, within two yrs. thereafter, for his wife and children. He, at this time, re-



leased to the Town his Ry-H. lds.; the Town gave him 2 acs. more in 1680, adj'g rear of first 2 acs. It was further enlarged, 1683, by the extension of the same, 4 rods westerly, and the same distance S.—See *Savage*.

**FOOTE, NATHANIEL**, the Settler, from Wat., 1635. or perhaps, late in 1634; his ho'd was a ho. and out bldgs. and 10 acs. ld. S. E. side Broad St., and lying betw. Carpenter's Lane S. W., and Jeremiah Jagger's ho'd, whose ho-lot lay S. E. of it, Carpenter's Lane S. W., Wm. Palmer's ho-lot and Robert Rose's "Adventure ld." N. E. This was where the ho'd, some yrs. occup. by Levi Warner, stands. Mr. Foote was the richest ld-owner in Weth. in his day, especially in ld. W. of the River. His wife, whom he bro't fm. Eng. was Elizabeth, sister of Henry Deming, of Weth., and after Foote's dth, she became the second wife of Gov. Thos. Welles. Foote was a dep. to the Gen. Ct., 1641-4. The best account of him and of many of his distinguished desc'ts, will be found in Nath'l Goodwin's *Genealogy of the Foote Family*.

**FOOTE, NATHANIEL**, (s. of Nath'l, the Settler) b. abt. 1620; bo't from his step-father, Gov. Thos. Welles, 10 Oct., 1646, the interest which sd. Welles had in the ho'd of the lately dec'd Nath'l Foote, Sen., Meh. 27, 1650.; he rec. his ho'd, 2 lots, one of 2 acs. bd. on Broad St., W., and ho-lot of Rob't Foote, E., lds. of Sam'l Boardman, N., and of sd. Rob't, S. The other piece, of 9 acs., bd. by the Plain, N. and highway and lot of John Latimer, S., Robert Foote, W. and Plain, E.; he m. Elizabeth (dau. Lieut. Sam'l) Smith.

**FOOTE, Quarter Master NATHANIEL**, (s. of Nathaniel, Jr., & Elizabeth) b. 1647-8; rem. to Hatfield when a yg. man, and there m. 1673, Margaret (dau. Nath'l) Bliss, of Springfield, where he sett., thence rem. to Stratford; thence to Branford; thence back to Weth., where he was pound-keeper 1683; constable 1688; in Feb., 1693-4, the Town released to him all its interest in the "Island lying nigh Pennywise"—this was a tract on both sides the dividing line betw. Htfd. and Weth. abt. 4½ acs. on each side, and which once belonged to his gd-fthr.; he dr. ld. in 1694 allot.; d. 1703; wid. and younger ch. rem. to Colebrook; he was a quarter-master in the King Phillip's War.

**FOOTE, ROBERT** (or "Robin") s. of Nath'l the Settler) b. Eng. abt. 1629; bo't of Sam'l Gardner, 26 Dec., 1648 or earlier, a ho-lot of 3 acs. bd. by Plain Lane, S.; by the Plain, N.; lds. of his bro., Nath'l., E. and W.; June 12, 1655, he sold to his step-father, Gov. Thos. Welles, the Joseph Boosey ho'd on E. side Broad St., next N. of Abr. Finch's; rem. to New Haven; thence to Branford, 1681. In 1667, sold to Eleazur ———, a ho-lot of 2 acs. on W. side Broad St. betw. John Coleman's N. and James Boosey's S.

**FOX, CHRISTOPHER**, "Boatswayne of the Shipp at Weathersfield," prob. d. in Dec., 1650, as his books and instruments were inventoried on the 15th of that mo. He d. at Saddler's ordinary.

**FOX, RICHARD**, fence-viewer for Naubuck, Dec., 1686; dr. ld. in the Inds. Purchase, 1673.

**FRANCIS, JOHN**, (s. of Robert, the Settler) b. 1658; dr. lds. in 1694 allot.; collector 1702.



- FRANCIS, JOHN, (s. John); hayward, 1704; licensed tavern keeper, Mch. 1707—(may have been John, Sen.)
- FRANCIS, RICHARD, rec. an earmark for his cattle, abt. 1650.
- FRANCIS, ROBERT, the Settler, bo't of John Latimer, a ho'd, which he rec. 29 Mch., 1652, a ho. and  $3\frac{1}{2}$  acs. ld. bd. S. by highway (Sandy Lane); N. by ho-lot of Thos. Standish; E. by ld. of [Hugh?] Welles; W. by ho-lot of John Carrington. The Town gave him swamp ld. in 1656 and 3 acs. more next Beaver Brook in 1660; he dr. lds in 1670 and 1694 allots. In 1693, Peter Disborough, of Rye, was ill of small pox in R. F's ho. and R. F's dau., Sarah, lived for a time at Sgt. John Stedman's, in what is now Jordan Lane.
- FRESHALL, DAVID, res. Weth. 12 Nov., 1672, where he bo't of Will. Morris, the latter's lot of 52 acs. next to Far. lds., which he sold to Rev. Gershom Bulkeley, in 1674.
- FURBUSH, THOMAS.—See *Ferguson*.
- GAGER, JEREMIAH.—See *Jagger*, the correct spelling.
- GARDNER, BENJAMIN, adm. inhab. 27 Dec., 1686; Dec. 24, 1694, the Town gave him 20 acs. ld. N. side of what is now Jordan Lane, and next W. of Sgt. John Stedman's ho'd; it ext. N. to Htfd. bds.
- GARDNER, SAMUEL, ho-lot given him by the Church and Town, 1 Mch., 1647-8, 4 acs. ld. bd. by New St. (discontinued in 1660) W., and the way to Htfd. E., ho-lot of Thos. Hurlbut, N., and lot given to Walter Hoyt, S.; sold to John Latimer, 1646 or '47. Another ho-lot, on N. side of what is now Plain Lane, he sold to Robt. Foote in 1648; he was in Weth. early as 1641, and may have been the first res. on the E. side of the River, in that part of Weth. known as Hoccanum. The priority belongs to him or to Thomas Edwards, both res. there 1648 or '49.—See also Judd's *Hadley*.
- GARRETT, JOSEPH, bo't in May, 1705, the interest of Stephen Chester, dec'd, in the warehouse and ld. of the latter, by the Cove. In the deed, J. G. is described as "of Weth."
- GIBBONS, WILLIAM, a wealthy meht. of Htfd. owned considerable ld. in Weth. abt. 1640. On E. side the River he bo't, 1644, the Rich. Belden lot (formerly John Deming's) for Geo. Wyllys.—*Private Controversies* I., Sec'y State's Office.
- GIBBS, GREGORY, (s. of Giles, of Dorchester?) abt. 1645 he bo't several tracts of ld. of Thos. Parke, (rem. to New Lond.) which soon after, he sold to John Graves.
- GIBBS, JOHN, prob. came from Cambridge, Mass., 1638; rec. his ho'd in Weth., 24 Mch., 1640, a ho., barn and 4 acs. ld., bd. High St., W.; the Great Mead., E., ho-ld. of Rev. John Sherman, N., that of John Reynolds, S. Sold it to Lieut. John Hollister in 1645, or earlier; had before this rem. to New Haven.



- GILBERT, BENJAMIN, (s. of Josiah) dr. lds. in 1694 allot.; repaired Goffe's Bridge, 1698.
- GILBERT, JONATHAN, (the Marshall, of Htfd.) was app. guardian of ch. of Catharine Harrison (tried for witchcraft in) 1673; and of her (wid. of John) he bo't lds. in 1672.
- GILBERT, JOSIAH, (bro. of John of Htfd.) ; bo't 20 acs. ld. of Mr. Josiah Willard in the So. Field, Dec., 1668; bo't 140 acs. ld. of Gershom Bulkeley, at Dividend, in June, 1671.
- GILLETTE, JOHN, adm. inhab., March, 1697.
- GOFFE, MOSES, (s. of Philip and Rebecca) b. 1656, became the owner of his father's ho'std., then lately dec'd, 1687. It was on N. E. cor. of Midd. road and the upper road to what is now Ry-H. mead.; fence-viewer, 1693; dr. ld. in 1694 allot.
- GOFFE, PHILIP, the Settler, may have been in Weth. as early as 1646; rec. his ho'd 30 June, 1655; a ho. and 28¾ acs. ld. bo't of Luke Hitchcock, bd. by Midd. road W.; ld. of Robert Rose, E.; ld. of John Tinker, N.; way into what is now Ry-H. mead. but formerly the old road to Ry-H., S. It was the tract which gave the name to Goffe's Brook. He also had a "timber-yard" there; was Town-crier, 1651; dr. ld. in 1670 allot.; in 1667 he bo't the John Tinker ld. adj. him on N.; in 1671, he bo't fm. John Coltman, Nath'l Butler and Nath'l Bowman, their respective 52 ac. lots, next to Far. bds.
- GOODFELLOW, THOMAS. In May, 1674, he bo't of Thos. Kirkham, Jr. his interest, then undivided, in the Five-Mile Extension (now Eastbury).
- GOODRICH, BENJAMIN, rec. ear marks for his cattle, 1716.
- GOODRICH, DAVID, (s. William, the Settler) b. 1667; constable, 1690; dr. ld. in 1694 allot.; Sgt. and selectman, 1700; Capt. and selectman, 1713; Lieut. Colonel, etc.
- GOODRICH, EPHRAIM, fence-viewer for E. side River, 1688; one of petit. for a new meeting-ho. E. side River, Feb., 1690-1.
- GOODRICH, JOHN, (s. William, the Settler), dr. ld. in 1694 allot.
- GOODRICH, JOHN, the Settler, fm. Wat. (1635?) bro. of Wm., the Settler; rec. his ld., 16 Meh., 1644. O. S.; a ho. and 3 acs. ld., bd. by road to Htfd., S.; Thos. Wright's ld. on High St., N.; ho-lot of Rob't Abbott, E.; John Plumb, W. This was the John Brundish ho'd, sold to Clement Chaplin, who sold it to Goodrich. In 1669 he bo't the ho-lot of Thos. Kirkham ["Kircum"], which the latter had rec'd by grant fm. the Town the same yr. It was next N. of Daniel Rose's, on S. W. side of what is now Sandy Lane, Back Lane bdg. it W. Abt. the same time, he bo't Rob't Rose's ho'd, Emmanuel Buck adj. next S. In 1673, he bo't 200 acs. fm. Thos. Edwards, on the E. side the River, in what is now Eastbury—entitled "husbandman" in a deed; was on Comm. to secure a minister, 1664; dr. ld. in 1670 allot.





- GOODRICH, JOHN, (s. of John, the Settler) b. 1647; hayward, 1676; fence-viewer, 1692; selectman, 1704. In 1672, his father gave him a ho-lot of 2 acs. at upper end of Sandy Lane, extending to Back Lane; and in same yr. John, Jr., bo't fm. John Hale, a triangular piece of 80 rods, next S. of Thos. Standish's ho-lot, at N. end of Sandy Lane; d. 1676.
- GOODRICH, JONATHAN, (s. of John, the Settler) dr. ld. in 1694 allot.; in 1710, rec'd a grant of ld. in Weth. (formerly ld. of John Goodrich, Jr.), fm. his—Jona's—sister, Mary Read, of Sudbury, Mass. In a deed of 1703, releasing his interest in ancestral lds. in Hedgeset, Eng., he is called a "taylor."
- GOODRICH, ENS. WILLIAM, the Settler, (bro. of John, the Settler) came to Weth. fm. Wat. prob. 1635; rec. his lds. 3 Jan., 1646, ho'd, a ho., barn and 6 acs. ld. bo't of Thos. Ufford, bd., by highway, (Main St.) E.; and Common, W.; ho-lot of John Nott, N.; that of John Westell, S. Two acs. of this was formerly the W. end of John Thomson's ho-lot, which was bd. by the ho'd of Clement Chaplin. He also bo't Ufford's ld. on E. side the River, 117 acs.; he dr. ld. in 1670 allot.
- GRAHAM (or "*Grimes*" on Margin of rec.) HEZEKIAH, was a grantee of ld. fm. Daniel Clark, of Midd., Meh., 1742.
- GRAVES, ISAAC, a carpenter—"keyed-down" the Bridge (Goffe's), 1648.—See Judd's *Hadley*.
- GRAVES, JOHN, exch. ld. with John Goodrich, abt. 1645; bo't John Coultman's lot (date not given); also ld. of Gregory Gibbs (no date); on a comm. to run line betw. Weth. and Mattabesett, 1655, again in 1659; killed by Inds., 19 Sept., 1677, Hatfield, Mass.
- GRAVES, NATHANIEL, (s. John?) dr. ld. in 1670 allot.; had ho. and 4 acs. ld. E. side Broad St. betw. John Robbin's N. and Nath'l Foote's S. This he bo't 1659. John Betts gave him 23 acs. ld. in West Field, 1662; Graves, in 1671 bo't fm. wid. of John Latimer the 20 acs. lot next N. In the deed gift, Betts calls Graves his brother.
- GREEN, JOSEPH, (s. Samuel, of Cambridge) res. in Weth. Jan., 1671-2, when Sam'l Martin mort. to him and his bro., Samuel, a tract of ld. in the West Field. But he d. in Boston abt. Apl., 1673, as appears from a release of sd. mort., signed by Theophilus Frary, Admr.
- GREEN, SAMUEL, (bro. of Joseph, preceding) res. Weth. Jan., 1671-2, when Sam'l Martin mort. to him and to his bro., Joseph, his ld. in the West Field. The mort. deed given Weth. as the res. of the grantees.
- GREENLEAFE, "Mr." JOSEPH. The Town voted, Aug. 28, 1685, that he "might be entertained in the Town, without molestation, till May next; and longer, if the Town shall afterwards upon their good liking, see cause." In the following Feb. he was "warned" by the selectmen, "to depart the towne, with his family, betw. this time and May next."
- GREENSMITH, NATHANIEL, had ld. in the Great Mead. abt. 1651; but prob. res. in Htfd.



GRIMES, HEZEKIAH.—(See *Graham*.)

GRIMES, JOSEPH, first of name in Weth., dr. ld. in 1694 allot., res. Ry-H., 1705.

GRISWOLD, JACOB, (s. Michael and Ann) b. 1660; collector, 1693; dr. ld. in 1694 allot.; surveyor of highways, 1698.

GRISWOLD, JACOB, (s. Thomas and Mary) b. 5 Feb., 1675; collector, 1715; he, or the Jacob Griswold, Jr., was the Capt. Jacob G., who is called the first settler of Litchfield, and a redoubtable Ind. fighter.

GRISWOLD, JOHN, was living at the West Farm (New.) in 1712, when ld. adj. him "on the Common betw. the two west divisions" was selected as the site for the proposed new meeting-ho.; surveyor of highways, 1714.

GRISWOLD, MICHAEL, the Settler, and ancestor of the Weth. Griswolds; res. Weth., 1647, or earlier; had ho'd, a ho. and 2 acs. ld. bd. on New St. (now discontinued) E., and highway (now Back Lane) W., Watering Lane (now Back Lane) S., and ld. of Thos. Hanchett, or Hansett, N. It was on, or near the site of the ho. lately of the heirs of Simeon Griswold, now, of the heirs of Harvey Hurlbut. He was a mason by trade, a "yeoman" as to rank, and the owner of considerable ld; constable, 1663; comm. on obtaining a minister, 1665; drew ld. in 1670 allot. Apparently a kinsman of Emmanuel Buck, certainly associated with him in some enterprises.

GRISWOLD, Ens. MICHAEL, (s. of Michael and Ann) b. 1666; dr. ld. in 1694 allot.

GRISWOLD, THOMAS, (s. of Michael and Ann) b. 1646; dr. ld. in 1694. allot.

GRISWOLD, THOMAS, (s. of Thos. and Mary) b. 1675. [A cattle-earmark was rec. for Thomas Griswold "Junior" in 1673. I know not what Griswold this could have been—perhaps it was a mistake.] Thomas G. Jr., one of orig. sett. of Litchfield, 1720, was either this man, or else (which is more prob.) the s. of Thos. and Mary.

GILDERSLEVE, RICHARD, rec. his ho'd 10 Mch., 1640, a ho. and 3 acs. ld. bd. by High St., E.; John Plumb's lot, W.; Wm. Swayne's lot, E., George Hubbard, N. Sold it to John Talcott, Gent., of Htfd., who exch. with Charles Tanitor. *Savage* says he was one of the first sett. of Stamford, 1641, and a rep. from there, 1643, "but he had been 5 yrs. at Weth. before going to S." It is not known fm. whence he came to the Conn. Colony; in 1663 was of Hempstead, L. I.

GULL, WILLIAM, A Town-herder, 1648; sold his first ho'd to Rich. Montague on or before 22 Mch., 1650. It was the ppy. earlier owned by Wm. Cross, bd. W. by High St., E. by Great Mead., N. by Geo. Wolcott's lot, S. by that of Wm. Colfax; he was cow-keeper, 1655; hayward, 1660, and perhaps in 1669; constable, 1662; sold his last ho'd. on E. side Broad St. to John Belden, 1669. In 1672, being then a res. of Hatfield, Mass., he bo't seven pieces of ld. fm. Daniel Rose, apparently intending to ret. to Weth.

HALE, BENEZER, (s. Samuel and Mary) b. 29 July, 1661. It is possible that this name should be *Hall*. and not Hale. The names Benezzer and Ebenezer *Hale*, Benezzer and Ebenezer *Hall* are mixed in the most confused manner.



- HALE, EBENEZER**, (s. Samuel?) fence-viewer, 1686; (perhaps the same S. who dr. ld. in 1694 allot. and was school-comm., 1704—should have had his name rec. as Ebenezer, instead of Benezer Hale. But there was a Benezer Hale, or Hall, in Weth. at this time); his father gave him 96 acs. ld. on each side of the River, in 1673; fence-viewer at Nabuc, 1686; signed agreement for new church there, Feb., 1691.
- HALE, JOHN**, (s. Samuel and Mary) b. 1646; dr. ld. in 1673 allot; bo't Sam'l Smith's 15 acs. in the West Field, in 1675; signed agreement for new ch. on E. side River, Feb., 1691.
- HALE, SAMUEL**, the Settler, fm. Roxbury, Mass. (sometimes written Haile, Heall, etc.) was in Weth. as early as 1637. when, with his bro., Thomas, he served in the Peq., campaign; he bo't Francis Norton's ho'd in 1640, or thereabouts; it being a ho., barn and 3 acs. ld. bd. by Rose Lane (now Main St.), S. E.; the "lane" next the lots given to Sam'l Boardman and John Riley, N. W.; a lane leading into the wilderness. S., ld. of sd. Hale, N. Next N. of this was another piece of 2 acs., which the Church had given him, which was bd. by Rev. Rich. Denton's lot. Those two tracts were sold by Hale to Thos. Wright in 1654; then described as one piece of 5 acs. bd. E. by Bell Lane; W. by New St., N. by lds. of Luke Hitchcock; S. by a lane leading to Michael Griswold's (now Back Lane).
- The Town gave him 4 acs. of swamp ld., 1653; in 1661, he bo't of Sam'l Smith 240 acs. on E. side the River; in 1665, he bo't of Gregory Wilterton the latter's ho'd, next S. of Joseph Wright's, on the E. side of High St.; in 1667 the Town obtained this by exch. for the lot next S. for a parsonage. He dr. ld. in 1670 allot.; in Mch., 1680, he made an affidavit in which he says, he is 65 yrs. old; he signed the covenant for a new church in Naubuc, in Feb., 1691.
- HALE, Lieut. SAMUEL**, (s. Samuel, the Settler) b. 1644; m. Ruth (dau. Thos. Edwards). In 1669, his father gave him several pieces of ld. inclu. 30 acs. in the West Field; in 1670, his father-in-law, Edwards, of Hockanum (in Weth.) gave him 58 acs. ld. at "Nabocke," by the "Beaver Holes," near Salmon Brook. In 1672, the Town of Weth. gave him 50 acs. at Nayaug, and in the same yr. his father gave him 96 acs. at Naubuc, being ld. that formerly belonged to Rev. Henry Smith. He was fence-viewer for Naubuc and Nayaug in 1678, and hence it may be presumed that he was res. on E. side the River; for which district he was surveyor of highways in 1686; he signed agreement for new church there, Feb., 1691.
- HALE, THOMAS**, the Settler (bro. of Samuel, the Settler) and his sons Ebenezer and Thomas, Jr.—See *Genealogy*.
- HALL, BENEZER** (or Ebenezer?) s. of Samuel of Midd.; tythingman, 1692; dr. ld. (as Benezer Hale) in 1694 allot., school committee, 1704, when the name is spelled *Hale* again. But Benezer (or Ebenezer) Hall was then living on the E. side of River; bo't Eleazer Kimberly's ho'd, 1692.
- HALL, EDWARD**, was in Weth. abt. 1670.—See *Genealogy*.
- HALL, JOHN**, d. at Midd., 1673. Was he the J. H. who came to Weth. with Oldham, 1633? *Savage* (I., 335) finds a John who d. Weth., 1692, leaving a wid., Rebina and ch. Elizabeth, 9 mos. old.—See *Appendix II*.



- HALL, "wid. Rebi"[na], wife of John above, dr. ld. in 1694 allot.
- HALL, RICHARD, [pos. the Rich. of Midd. ment. by *Savage*, who m. Mary ——— and d. 1691, ac. 71.—H. R. S.], in 1646 was joint owner, with Sam'l Gardner, of lds. which they sold to Abraham Elsen; on 10 Aug. 1653, he sold the ho'd orig. that of Jacob Waterhouse, to Edward Scott. A Rich. H. was killed, 19 May, 1676, at the "Great Falls fight."
- HALL, SAMUEL, was voted an inhab. 22 Feb., 1660-1.
- HAMILTON, ADAM, warned out of town in Dec., 1682, as not a lawful inhab. but an "intruder."
- HANCHETT.—See *Hansett*.
- HANSETT, (*Hanchett*) THOMAS, rec. ho'd 25 Feb., 1642, a ho., 1½ acs. ld. bd. by New St., E. (discontinued in 1660); way to Htfd. (Back Lane), W.; Michael Griswold's ho'd, S.; Hugh Wells, N.; in Jan., 1650, the Town gave him 20 acs. at Ry-H.; he was taxed for 4 acs. ld. in Weth. as early as Feb., 1647-8; rem. to New Lond., 1651.
- HARRIS, JOHN, res. in Weth., 1655 or earlier, where he was voted for—but for what office does not appear.
- HARRIS, WILLIAM, adm. inhab. May, 1700.
- HARRINGTON, JOHN, one of signers of covenant for a ch. at Naubuc, Feb., 1691.
- HARRISON, JOHN, bo't from John Westall, 1647 or '48, the ho'd orig. Rob't Abbott's, bd. E. by High St., W. by lds. of John Goodrich, N. by ld. of Thos. Wright, S. by a lane leading into Htfd. highway, a ho., barn and 3 acs. ld.; Town-crier, 1654; surveyor of highways, 1661; m. Catharine ———, 4 May, 1653, he d. abt. 1668, in Dec. of which yr. his wid. chose "her kinsmen" John and Jonathan Gilbert, to be overseers of her ch.; he left an est. of £610; in 1670, she was convicted of witchcraft but the Ct. of Ass'ts remitted the death-sentence.—See Chapt. XVII, Vol. I.
- HAYNES, "Mr." JOSEPH, minister, 1663.
- HAYWARD, HENRY.—See *Howard*.
- HILLIARD, BENJAMIN, (s. of Hugh, of Salem, Mass.), was Town cow-keeper, 1648; hayward same yr.; principal in a bail-bond in 1649, his step-father, Thos. Wright, being surety. Wright was his mother's third husband, her second one having been John Elsen, who d. 1648.
- HILLIARD, JOB, (s. Hugh, of Salem, Mass.), in 1653, or thereabouts, he sold to Sam'l Wright his interest in the ho'd (subject to the life est.) of his mother, Harriet Wright, viz., a ho., and 3 acs. ld. on W. side of the Main St., betw. Rich. Smith, N. and Luke Hitchcock, S.
- HILLS, JOSEPH, (s. William and Mary Warner) of Htfd.; fence-viewer, 1680; lister, 1684; collector, 1685; fence-viewer for E. side the River, 1689; sett. in Glast. being one of the signers of covenant for a church there, Feb., 1691.





**HILLS, WILLIAM**, (s. William of Htfd.) in Jan., 1672-3, or earlier, bo't from Wm. Morris the N. half of the latter's ho-lot on Bell Lane, next S. of Thomas Hurlbut's ho'd; Morris' wife was Hill's youngest sister.

**HITCHCOCK, JOHN**, (s. of Luke and Elizabeth) rec'd lds. in Weth. by will of his uncle, Wm. Gibbons, of Htfd. in 1665, or thereabouts; the will being written in 1659.

**HITCHCOCK, LUKE**, (fm. New Haven, 1644?), in 1647 (this appears to be the date) he rec. his ho'd in two lots. One, on which his ho. stood, was bo't fm. Wm. Gibbons, his bro.-in-law. It was, when Gibbons bo't it, in 1641, the ho'd of Rev. Rich. Denton, being next N. of Sam'l Hale's, on W. side of Main St. The other lot, being  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acs. ld. with barn on it, lay next N. of that above described and John Elson's was next N.; he was townsman (selectman) in 1653 and '56; d. 1 Nov. 1659; wife Elizabeth was sister of Will. Gibbons.

**HOLLISTER, Lieut. JOHN**, the Settler, came to Weth. fm. Weymouth, Mass., 1643; rec. some of his lds. 20 May, 1644, but had prob. held them some years earlier. At this date, a ho-lot of  $3\frac{1}{2}$  acs. with ho. bo't of John Reynolds, on E. side of High St. or Common, next S. of John Gibbs' ho-lot; 12 June, 1645, he rec. the ho-lot, ho. and 4 acs. ld. bo't of John Gibbs, being next N. of the above and then bd. by Thos. Bunce's ho-lot on the N., this lot he sold to Sam'l Smith, Jr., prob. in 1647. Mr. Hollister also bo't (date not given) fm. Thos. Parke the ho., barn and 6 acs. ld. on W. side Bell Lane and S. side of Watering Lane (what is now the Alfred France's corner) and next to lot of Thos. Hurlbut S., some  $3\frac{1}{4}$  acs. of this had formerly been the ho'd of Rich. Law on the corner. On 30 Nov., 1655, he bo't of Rich. Treat, Jr., a ho-lot of  $3\frac{1}{2}$  acs. on W. side Broad St., bd. W. by Bell Lane, N. by said Treat, S. by James Boosey. On 28 Dec., 1649, a "Comm. was chosen to set out to John Hollister," the ld. given to him by the Church and Towne."—*W. T. V.*

This was a 50 ac. farm at Nayaug, and in 1649 he rec'd fm. the Town another donation of ld.—where or of what am't doth not appear. In 1660, he bo't the 80 acs. which Thos. Hurlbut the soldier had at Nayaug—So. Glast. This was next S. of "Hollister Farm," and he also became owner of one-fourth part of Clement Chaplin's great tract of 900 acs., being the second fourth fm. the S. side—(for this *Chapin* is sole authority); he d. 1660.

**HOLLISTER, "Mr." JOHN**, (s. of John, the Settler), soon after 1650, went to res. upon a 50 ac. farm which had been given his father by the Town, and "set out" in 1644—at Nayaug, (So. Glast.) and where he afterwards rec'd other lds. by gift and inheritance fm. his father. In 1672, the Town gave him 80 acs. ld. at Nayaug, bd. W. by the highway skirting the River, E. by lds. "not laid out," N. by ld. of Richard Treat, S. by ld. of John Wadhams.

**HOLLISTER, JONATHAN**, (s. Thomas and Elizabeth), was given lds. by the Town in 1700; fence-viewer, 1706; in 1712, the Town voted to permit his wid. to allow the dwelling she occup. to remain standing upon the Common (at Ry-H.?) and to "improve  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acs. ld. with the same.

**HOLLISTER, LAZARUS**, (s. Lieut. John, the Settler) owned ld. in the West Field, 1684; dr. ld. in 1694 allot.



- HOLLISTER, Lieut. STEPHEN, (s. of Lieut. John, the Settler); the Town, in 1684, gave him 20 acs. ld. in consideration of ld. taken fm. him in the West Field, for a highway; he was constable in 1694, and dr. ld. in the allot. of that yr.
- HOLLISTER, Lieut. THOMAS, (s. of Lieut. John, the Settler) m. Elizabeth (dau. John) Latimer; surveyor, 1670; in 1677, the Town gr. him a small strip fm. the street, to be added to his ho'd on the W. side of Broad St., which he had inher. fm. his father; he also inher. another ho'd on the W. side of Bell Lane, which he sold to Nath'l Butler. His mother-in-law, Mrs. Anna Latimer, in 1672, gave him 28 acs. ld. at Ry-H. on W. side Midd. road, betw. Sam'l Boardman's ld. N. and a highway S.; in 1680, she gave him 225 acs. at Nayaug, being the first fourth fm. the S. side of the 900 acs. formerly Clement Chaplin's. It was bd. W. by the River, and ext. E. three miles into the Wilderness; Daniel Rose then owning next N. and John (s. Lieut. John) Hollister, next S. John Wells (s. of Hugh) contested Mr. Latimer's right to the ld. but execution in Thos. Hollister's favor, was issued in 1681.
- HOLMES, JONAS, dr. ld. in 1694 allot.; was gr. ld. by the Town at rear of Wm. Morris' lot, at lower end of Ry-H., 1698.
- HOWARD, (sometimes *Heyward*) HENRY, was on the comm. to run the line betw. Weth. and Htfd., 1659; he then (and as early as 1651) owned the ho'd, formerly that of Josiah Churchill, on the N. E. cor. High St., and Meadow Lane.—See *Savage*.
- HOWARD, JOHN, (s. of Henry and Sarah [Stone]) dr. ld. in 1694 allot.; fence-viewer, 1715; lived on E. side of High St. in 1721. (May have been s. of John, who d. at Antigua in 1688. If so, was 15 yrs. of age at that date.)—See *Andros Court. Rec.*
- HOWARD, WILLIAM, (s. of John and Mary), had ho'd on E. side High St., above the road to the meadow, 1721.
- HOYT, (sometimes *Hight*) WALTER; in 1647 or earlier, the Town gave him a ho-ld bd. W. by what is now Back Lane; E. by New St. (discontinued 1660), N. by Sam'l Gardner's. He was at Norwalk, 1659.
- HUBBARD, GEORGE, the Settler, came to Weth. fm. Wat., 1635; his ho'd, a ho. and 3 acs. ld., was on W. side High St. at the Common, bd. N. by the Common, and the ho'd of Edw'd Mason, W. by John Plumb's (afterwards Gov. Thos. Welles') ho'd, S. by Rich. Guildersleeve's; in Oct., 1657, being then a res. of Guilford, Mr. H. sold this place to his s. John.
- HUBBARD, JOHN, (s. of George, the Settler) b. prob. in Eng., rec'd a convey. of his father's ho'd, Oct., 1657. On his rem. to Hadley, Mass. (1660?) he sold his place to John Blackleach, a mcht. fm. Salem, Mass.; he was surveyor of highways, 1654; on Comm. to run line betw. Weth. and Midd., 1659; rem. to Hadley, 1660 or thereabouts; ret. to Weth., where he was fence-viewer for E. side of River, 1683; surveyor, 1688, [tho' this may have been his s. John, Jr.]
- HUBBARD, JOHN, (s. of John, gd-s. of George) b. 1655; he may have been the surveyor on E. side the River in 1683; and surveyor in 1688—ment. above.



- HUBBARD, SAMUEL, (s. of George, the Settler), had ho'd on W. side Broad St. in 1640, or earlier, it was next S. of Thurston Raynor's, which was the corner lot at the N. end. In a deed from Edmond Wood to George Wyllys, dated 28 Mch., 1640, Wood describes part of his ld. as having been obtained by him fm. Samuel Hubbard "late of Weth."
- HUBBS, SAMUEL, warned out of Town, 26 Dec., 1682, as an "intruder."
- HUNN, GEORGE, (s. of Nath'l, gd-s. of George, of Boston) Daniel Porter, "bonesetter," testifies, Oct., 1707, that abt. a yr. previously he found sd. Hunn, disabled to travel, and that he will be worse, "as he grows in years."
- HUNN, NATHANIEL, (s. of George?) dr. ld. in 1694 allot.; was hayward, 1702; in 1704, Abigail, the inf. dau. of Wm. Powell, was bound out to him; he res. Dec., 1712, at West Farms, (New.), where he signed petition for a separate parish there.
- HUNN, SAMUEL, (bro. of Nathaniel?) res. at West Farms (New.) Dec. 1712, when he signed petit. for a separate parish there; bo't the 91st lot (orig. Lazarus Hollister's) in the div. of 1693. Trad. makes him one of the three first sett. of New.
- HUNNIVELL, JOHN, the Town in Mch., 1680, gave him liberty to enclose some of the Town ld., "on the W. side the brook by Leonard Dix's" (now Tando's), and to burn brick there. In Dec., 1682, the Town gave him 8 acs. of ld. "at the E. end of his saw-mill lot, where he hath set his ho." This was in consideration of a highway previously laid out by him. There was a condition of forfeiture in case the ho. or ld. should be occup. by tenants "not approved of by the selectmen." He, or one of the same name, was of Midd., 1688.
- HUNT, BLANCHE, est. settled, 1644.—*Col. Rec.*, I., 457.
- HURLBURT, JOHN, (s. of Thomas, the Settler) b. 8 Mch., 1642; m. Mary (dau. John) Deming, the Settler; rem. to Midd.; 120 acs. ld. gr. him by Gen. Ct., 1671, as bounty for his services in War of 1637, and sd. ld. laid out of Midd. in 1718.
- HURLBURT, JONATHAN, (s. Samuel, gd-s. of Thomas?) res. at West Farms (New.) 1712, when he signed the petit. for a separate parish there.
- HURLBURT, JOSEPH, (s. of Thomas, the Settler, or of Thomas, Jr.) res. West Farms (New.) 1713, when the site for the new (first) meeting-ho. was fixed upon adjacent to his ho.; in 1678, he sold to his father, the 5 ac. lot in the West Field, bd. by a highway, E., W. and S., and ld. of his bro. Samuel.
- HURLBURT, SAMUEL, (s. Thomas, the Settler) dr. ld. in 1670 and 1694 allot's, in 1677 his father gave him a 5 acs. lot in the West Field.
- HURLBURT, STEPHEN, (s. of Thomas, Jr.?), who, in 1681, gave him a ho.; he was collector in 1693; in 1694 he had a ho. and (blacksmith?) shop, when the Town gr. him ld. adj. to it; he drew ld. in 1694 allot.; his ho. was next E. of Michael Griswold's on Back Lane.



**HURLBURT, THOMAS**, the Settler, was in Weth., 1637(?) and served bravely in the Peq. campaign of that yr. for which he rec'd fm. the Gen. Ct. 300 acs. ld.; his ho'd rec. 14 Meh., 1647, was a ho., barn and 3 acs. ld. bd. E. by Bell Lane, S. by ld. of Ab'm Elsen, W. and N. by ho'd of Mr. Robert Parke. It was formerly the ho'd of Jasper Rawlings. Hurlburt was a blacksmith especially in nail-making; collector, 1647; in 1662 the Town gave him ld. "to set a shop and a littel ho. on"; in 1660 the Town gave him 80 acs. ld. at Nayaug, and, in same yr. he exch. ho'ds with Lieut John Hollister (who had several) taking one adj. his old one; in 1669 the Town gave him a small piece next N. of Henry Buck's, at the Common, W. of High St.; he d. after 1677.

**HURLBURT, THOMAS**, (s. of Thomas, the Settler) blacksmith, as was his father, who, in 1671, gave him his ld. at the Common, conditioned that the donee should carry on the blacksmith trade; in 1673 he bo't Thos. Williams' ho'd, E. side of High St., next S. of John Coleman's; in 1676, he bo't of Wm. Hills, Jr., and wife, their ho'd on W. side Bell Lane, betw. Thos. Hurlburt, Sen.'s N., and Mrs. Sam'l Martin, S.

**HYDE**, "Mr." **TIMOTHY**, (s. of George, of Boston) m. (acc. to *Savage*) Elizabeth (dau. Thos.) Olcott of Htfd., where he res. some yrs. after 1671; collector, 1680; the Town gave him ld. for a warehouse by the River bank, now the S. E. shore of the Cove, in 1683; he was lister, 1686; came fm. Roxbury, Mass., to Weth., 1675.

**IRELAND, SAMUEL**, carpenter, came to Boston fm. London, in ship *Increase*, 1635 ae. 32, with wife, Mary, ae. 30 and dau., Martha, ae. 1½; had some ch. b. here, and d. 1639; wid. m. 1645, Rob't Burrows, and d. 1672; was in Weth., 1637, or earlier; ho'd was a ho. and 3½ acs. ld. bd. S. by highway (Sandy Lane), E. by Jacob Waterhouse's ho-lot; N. by Jeffrey Ferris' ho-lot; W. by a ho-lot formerly of Geo. Chappell's. This is as described by his wid.

**JAGGER, JEREMIAH**, (sometimes, tho' incorrectly—*Gager*), rec. his lds. in Weth., Meh., 1640; a ho. and 2½ acs. ld. bd. N. and S. by lds. of Nath'l Foote; W. by highway "leading to the lower bridge" [below Broad St.]; E. by the Plain; was a soldier in the Peq. campaign of 1637, for which he had 60 acs. ld. gr. him by Gen. Ct.; rem. to Stamford, 1641, and *Savage* says was there master of a trading vessel and went to the W. I. four yrs. before his dth., which occurred 14 Aug., 1658, abroad; his wid. Elizabeth, m. (2) 12 May, 1659, Rob't Usher, and in 1671 grants for his services "in the old war" were made to his sons, John, Jeremiah and Jonathan, all sett. at Stamford.—*Savage*, II., 535. He came to Weth., 1637.

**JENNINGS**, ("*Gennings*") **JOSEPH**, taxed in the Ind. Purchase, 1673.

**JENNINGS, JOSHUA**, carpenter, was in Weth., 1646, where he was employed on the bldg. of the meeting ho.—and perhaps earlier. In Jan., 1648-9, he was paid 20s for "setting up the minister's desk," and £6 for other work in meeting-ho. His wife was Mary (perhaps a dau. of Matthew) Williams; m. 1647; rem. to Fairfield, where he d. 1676.

**JESSUP, JOHN**, ho-std. (not rec.) was in 1641, next N. of Josiah Churchill's, on E. side High St., at the Common; sold to Jacob Waterhouse, who, in 1647,





sold to Will. Colfax; rem. to Stamford, 1640; thence to Greenwich.—See *Savage* and Bolton's *Westchester*.

- JOHNSON, JACOB, dr. ld. as a Weth. ho-holder. in the 1670 allot., also in 1673.
- JONES, LEWIS, a son-in-law of Henry Palmer. fm. whom. abt. 1659. he rec'd 10 acs. ld. (formerly Sam'l Boardman's) in the West Field. on the W. side of the "Mill-Way," betw. Sam'l Smith's N. and John Latimer's S.; rem. to Saybrook?
- JORDAN, SARAH, had lds. in Great Meadow and Swamp in 1647. and prob. some yrs. earlier.—No further trace of her found. [A Robert Jordan. preacher, of Casco, Me., in 1641 had a wife. Sarah.]
- JUDD, THOMAS, a blacksmith, was voted an inhab. 19 Mch., 1683-4; perhaps s. of Thomas, of Far. If so, b. abt., 1638.
- KEENEY, ALEXANDER, first appears in Weth. recs. in Mch., 1666-7, when the Town gave him a piece of ld. for a ho-lot on the W. side Midd. road, a little below Goffe's Bridge; dr. ld. in 1670 allot.; d. 1680; wid. Alice (says *Savage*) d. 1683, leaving 7 ch.: in 1682. the Town paid for the schooling of two of these ch.
- KEENEY, ALEXANDER, (s. and oldest ch. of Alexander) b. abt. 1662; in 1683. the Town gave him 20 acs. ld. adj. the River. at what is now So. Glast.; prob. sett. in Glast.
- KELSEY. (*Keley*) JOHN, (s. of Stephen) of Htfd.; b. 1680; one of petit. for New. parish, 1712; res. W. of Beckley Quarter.
- KELSEY, MARK, owned ld. in Weth.. 1664; said to have lived in Windsor. but called himself "of Weth.;" mort. and bond which he gave to Eleazer Kimberly, dated 27 Feb., 1664-5.
- KELSEY, STEPHEN, (s. of Stephen of Htfd.) and b. 1677; one of petit. 1712. for New. parish; res. W. of Beckley Quarter.
- KILBOURN, ABRAHAM, (s. of Sgt. John) b. 1675; m. Sarah (dau. John) Goodrich: hayward, 1695; signed protest agt. giving away the Town's ld. 1698; lister, 1708; had fm. his father, 1697. lds. in the West Field; d. 1712-13; wid. m. Thos. Boardman, 1718.
- KILBOURN, ABRAHAM, (s. John and Susanna) b. 1691. m. Sarah (dau. John) Mitchell, of Htfd., 5 June, 1712; he was b. on E. side River, but before the orig. of G. as a town; his wife d. 3 Oct., 1719, and he m. (2) soon after, Mary (dau. Samuel) Tudor. of Htfd., who d. 5 Aug., 1751, and in following Apl., he m. (3) Abigail House; was a prominent office holder in Glast.
- KILBOURN, BENJAMIN, (s. John and Susanna) b. 30 Mch., 1684, on E. side River; d. in 1713, or earlier, as Payne K. Kilbourn thinks.
- KILBOURN, EBENEZER, (s. of Sgt. John) b. 1665; m. Grace (dau. Peter and gd-dau. Gershom) Bulkely, 1692; hayward, 1684; fence-viewer, 1691; dr. ld. in 1694 allot.; d. 1711-12.



- KILBOURN, EBENEZER**, (s. of John and Susanna) b. 10 Mch., 1679, on E. side River, as the family genealogist thinks—but it is doubtful if John's father lived on that side before 1685; m. Sarah Fox, 1 June, 1698.
- KILBOURN, ELEAZER**, (s. of Ebenezer and Grace) b. 26 July, 1698; took possess. of his mother's dower est., under agreement, in Oct., 1721; d. s. p. 1761.
- KILBOURN, "Mr." GEORGE**, (s. of Sgt. John, by his 2d wife, Sarah (dau. John Bronson, of Far.) b. 1668; dr. ld. in 1694 allot.; collector, 1699; grand-juror, 1714; constable, 1716; owned the lot next N. of burying-ground, the line of which was sett. 1733. He d. 8 Feb., 1741.
- KILBOURN, HEZEKIAH**, (s. Geo., Jr. and Abigail) b. 1700; grad. Y. C., 1720; kept the tavern in Weth. a few rods N. of the meeting-ho. 1753.
- KILBOURN, JAMES**, (s. of Joseph and Dorothy) b. 13 Apl., 1707; rem. to Litchfield with his father, 1721, and was selectman and tavern-keeper there.
- KILBOURN, Sgt. JOHN**, (s. of Thos. the Settler) b. 1624, Eng.; collector, 1747; constable, 1651; dr. ld. in 1670 and 1694 allots.; was on many important Comm. especially on town lines; often selectman and deputy; d. 1703.
- KILBOURN, JOHN**, (s. of Sgt. and gd-s. of Thos. the Settler) b. 1651-2; m. 1673-4, Susanna (dau. Wm.) Hills; res. Naubuc, 1685, perhaps earlier, where in 1690, he became a promoter of the work of estab. the new township there; in 1693 was a selectman of Glast. and was the ancestor of the Glast. branch of the K. family; wife d. Oct., 1701, and 12 May following he m. (2) Elizabeth (dau. John) Mitchell of Htfd.
- KILBOURN, JOHN**, (s. John and Susanna) b. 1677; res. prob. on the W. (but the fam. genealogist thinks on the E. side the River). No evidence appears that his father was living at Naubuc before 1685; he was father of the famous Capt. John K. of Walpole, N. H.
- KILBOURN, JOSEPH**, (s. of Sgt. John and Sarah), b. abt. 1672; in Mch., 1717, lds. of his in Beaver Mead. were taken for a highway; he, with Capt. Jacob and Thos. W. Griswold, Ezekiel Buck and John Stoddard, all of Weth., became, inn 1720-22, orig. sett. of Litchfield and he the ancestor of the L. branch of the K. family.
- KILBOURN, THOMAS**, the Settler, b. at Wood-Ditton, Eng., 1578; came to New Eng. in the ship *Increase* in Apl., 1635, and sett. at once at Weth., where he had a ho. and 3 acs. ld. on S. W. side of Broad St., John Fletcher's ho'd adj. him on N. and Sam. Smith's on S., being ld. later of Col. Chester's, and now of Comstock, Ferre & Co., seedsmen.
- KIMBERLY, "Mr." ELEAZER**, (s. of Thomas and Alice, of New Haven), he was the first male ch. b. in N. H. and bp. 17 Nov., 1639; in 1667 he rec. 132 acs. ld. on E. side the River, which was his "wife's portion," being one of the 3 mile lots, bd. W. by the River, and N. and S. by lds. of Gov. Thos. Welles, dec'd. As this ld. was part of the est. of John Robbins's, "Gentleman," it is apparent that Kimberly's wife was a dau. of Mr. Robbins, to whom the ld. was distr. At the same date, Mr. K., also had another tract on E. side



River, at "Red Hill," of 112½ acs. betw. ld. of Daniel Rose, N. and Hugh Welles S. In 1667, he bo't of Robert Foote, the ho'd formerly of Sam'l Hubbard, near the upper end, W. side of Broad St. betw. John Coleman, N. and James Boosey's S. He had 20 acs. in the West Field, betw. Robert Rose, N. and Nath'l Foote S.

KIRBY, JOHN, an early settler and JOHN, Jr., his son.—See *Genealogies*.

KIRKHAM, (or *Kircum, Kirkum*) SAMUEL, dr. one of the 50 acs. lots at the West Farms (New.) 1694.

KIRKHAM, THOMAS, was in Weth. 1648, or earlier, when his wife was employed by the Town to sweep the meeting-ho.; the Town gave him a ho-lot "which lyeth in the W. side the highway beyond Frances [Rob't Frances?], as we goe toward Htfd." This was 3 acs. on the W. side of Sandy Lane, at the extreme N. end, and ext. thro' to Back Lane. He d. in 1677 or earlier, as in Dec. of that yr. the Town gave to his wid. "and her children, a small piece of ld. at the water side." In Mch., 1683-4, the Town voted that the wid. had not performed the condition of the grant, and declared that the title to the ld. stated to be "at the Common," was forfeit to the Town.

KIRKHAM, THOMAS, (s. of Thomas, the Settler) in 1679, during his illness, the Town defrayed his medical expenses. In Mch., 1701-2, the Town gave him 4 acs. ld., the recorder spelling his name, in this case "*Curkam*"; he was, at one time, constable?

LATIMER, BEZALEEL, (s. of John, the Settler) b. 1657; fence-viewer. 1686; inher. the ho'd on the E. side of Broad St. next N. of the James Boosey place, d. (acc. to recs. of Andros' Ct., at Htfd.) before June, 1688, leaving a wid. (Saint Latimer.)

LATIMER, JOHN, the Settler, came to Weth., 1645, prob.; he first rec. his lds., 22 June, 1646, 3 acs. ld. with a cellar and barn thereon (bo't of Sam'l Boardman) bd. by Broad St., N. W., Plain, S. E.; Leonard Chester, N. E., Rich. Parke, S. W. On 16 June, 1647, he rec. another ho-lot, next S. of the above, with ho. and 3¼ acs. ld. bd. by ld. of James Boosey, E., lane leading the Plain, S. On 11 Mch., 1650, he rec. another ho'd, bo't of John Rose (who had it fm. his father, Robt. Rose) being a ho. and 3 acs. ld. bd. by Broad St., W., the Plain, E., Rich. Treat, N., John Robbins, S. This he sold to John Betts. In Jan., 1654, he bo't of John Edwards, the ho'd on W. side of Broad St. betw. Sam'l Smith, N. and Sam'l Martin, S. This was not correctly rec. until 1665. In the meantime, Jan., 1661-2, it had been rec. as bo't of Sam'l Smith, in Mch., 1660-1. Mch. 12, 1657-8, he rec. another ho'd (bo't of Matthias Treat, Anth. Wright and Sam. Belden) a ho., cellar, orchard and a ho-lot of 2¾ acs. bd. W. by Broad St., E. by Rob. Foote, S. by James Boosey, N. by John Coleman. The orchard was bd. by Street (now Pratt's Ferry Road) N., and Street (Broad) S., the street (Broad?) W., the ho-lot of John Coleman and piece next above described: in 1660 he was one of the comm. to complete the matter of the purchase of the school-ho.; he was also on Comm. to lay out Emanuel Buck's ld., 1662; he d. 1662, being at the time one of the wealthiest ld-owners in town.

LATIMER, Sgt. JOHN, (s. of John, the Settler) b. 1650; constable. 1685; collector, 1698; inher. the dwelling-ho. and bldgs. and the N. part of the ho-lot of his



father, on the E. side Broad St. next S. of the Leonard Chester place; dr. ld. in 1694 allot; his dwell-ho. one of the six ordered to be "fortified," in Feb., 1703-4; surveyor of highways, 1706.

LATIMER, JONATHAN, (s. of John, the Settler) b. 1655; m. Abigail (dau. Daniel, Sr.) Rose; inher. the ho'd which his father bo't of John Edwards, on W. side Broad St.; fence-viewer, 1706.

LATIMER, SAMUEL, dr. ld. in 1694 allot.; hayward, 1708.

LAW, (sometimes "Lawes") RICHARD, in 1640 sold to John Talcott. "Gentleman," his ho'd, a ho. and  $3\frac{1}{4}$  acs. ld. bd. S. by Rob't Parke's ho'd, being the cor. of Bell and Watering lanes, and (1883) belonging to heirs of Alfred Francis Law owned considerable ld. in Weth. where he came (prob. in the first yr. of its settlement) fm. Wat. perhaps. He rem. to Stamford, 1640, where he was a prominent citizen, and he was the gd-fthr. of Gov. Jona Law.

LEAVITT, JOSHUA, may have been a s. of Josiah, of Hingham, Mass., and, if so, b. 1 Aug., 1681; adm. inhab. of Weth. Dec., 1713; prob. the J. L. who d. at Suffield, 1734, leaving 5 ch.

LEWIS, WALTER, in Weth. 1648, or earlier; a "servant to Mrs. Hollister, Dec. 1647. —*Col. Rec.*, I., 174; was a seaman and capt. by the pirate ship of Prince Rupert, a nephew of Charles I., called the "Robber Prince," abt. 1652; and had both legs blown off, and d. in consequence.—See *Genealogics*.

LEWIS, WILLIAM, in Weth., 1640? *Col. Rec.*, I., 40; rem. to Far. abt. 1649.

LILLEY, JOHN, the Settler; was in Weth. 1648 or earlier, does not appear elsewhere on rec., except in connection with the births of his ch. *Savage* gives at least three of same name.

LIVERMORE, JOHN, came in the *Francis* in 1634, fm. Ipswich, Eng., to Wat., thence, prob. at once to Weth., where he remained until 1639, when he rem. to New Haven. His ho'd, a ho. and 6 acs. ld. was next S. of Jonas Weede's, a roadway being betw. and was bd. W. by the Common, where the public landings were, E. by the Meadow, S. by the ho'd of Rob't Bates. His ho. was the furthest N. at the Common, except Weede's; sold to Thos. Curtis, prob. abt. 1640. In 1650, he and prob. his ch. ret. to Wat. where he d. 1684, ae. 78 yrs.

LONGDON, (sometimes *Langdon*) ANDREW, bo't the Wm. Comstock ho'd in 1643, prob. which he rec., 10 Mch., 1643-4, a ho. and 3 acs. ld. by Fort St., N., Robert Burroughs, E. Sandy Lane, S., came to a point W.; soon after, he rem. to New Lond., where he d. abt. 1680—s. p.

LORD, RICHARD, owned much ld. in Weth. but res. Htfd.; his wid. Sarah bo't ho'd of Gregory Wilterton, on E. side High St., 1668.—See *Col. Archives*, Vol. II., 101, for mort. of certain lds. of Sam'l Wyllys, which he levied upon.

LORD, RUTH, (wid. of Thomas?) owned lds. in "Gooseberry Swamp," 1742, concerning the bds. of which she had a dispute with Wm. Roads.





**LORD, THOMAS**, (s. of Thomas, of Htfd.) b. Eng; wife, Mary; a noted "bonesetter," and 1652 the Gen. Ct. gr. him £15 and freed him from "watching, warding and training" in consideration of his "improving" his best skill amongst the inhabs. of the towns upon the River.' He was the first schoolmaster chosen (Apl., 1658) by the Town, whose name appears upon rec.; he was re-chosen 1659, with salary of £23, and to have a ho. and meadow-lot, rent free, "as formerly." In 1660, he was again chosen, conditioned upon his acceptance of such "pay" as should be free contribu. to him," with free use of ho. and ld. In same yr. he bo't a ho-lot fm. Thos. Williams, being the S. part of W.'s ho'd, on E. side Main St., a little below the meeting-ho. and bd. S. by the James Boosey place. The Boosey lot ext. through to Broad St. but the Williams lot, which was part of the old Matthias Treat ho'd, did not. He d. 1661 (?)—See *Savage*.

**LOVELAND, THOMAS**, first of the name in Weth. was gr. 80 acs. ld. by the Town, Nov., 1672. It was laid out on E. side the River, at Nayaug (So. Glast.) next S. of Rich. Treat's "farm"; was fence-viewer for E. side River, Feb., 1675-6, whence we may infer that he was then res. on the E. side of River. He prob. came to Weth., 1670, at which time he was "made free." Ten yrs. later he was res. at Htfd., says *Savage* (but, perhaps he was a son of the "Wid. Lovenam" who was in Weth. 1649.—*Col. Rec.*, I., 193).

**LOVEMAN**, (or *Lovenam*) (?), Widow.—See *Loveland, THOMAS*.

**MACKIE**, (sometimes *Mucky*) **HUGH**, bo't Wm. Morris' ld. in the South Field, abt. where Russell Adams' ho. is; in Mch., 1673; he bo't Mr. James Treat's 16 acs. in same "field," 1679, which he sold to Theophilus Sherman, 1682.

**MACKIE, JOHN**, (prob. s. Hugh), dr. ld. in 1694 allot.

**MAGGUT**.—See *Mygatt*.

**MARSHALL, JOHN**, (perhaps s. of John, of Boston) d. Weth. 1697, or late in 1696.—See *Genealogy*.

**THOMAS**.—See also, *Genealogy*.

**MARTIN, SAMUEL**, a *carvat* was ent. of rec. Aug., 1643, by Mrs. Robbins in the absence of her husband, John Robbins, "Gentleman," agt. the ho'd which sd. Martin had previously bo't of John Carrington; being a cellar with  $\frac{1}{2}$  ac. of ld (no other description). On, or before 3d May, 1647, sd. Carrington sold to Martin the ho. and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  acs. ld. which the latter had bo't of John Robbins, who had bo't it of Edward Vere, bd. by the Swamp, or Common W., the Common, E., highway, N., Swamp. S. Carrington afterwards sold the *same lot* to the wid. of Leonard Chester. Martin's wife was Phebe Bisby, dau. of William Bisby, a London mcht, "Gentleman." In 1649, Mr. Bisby bo't, thro' Gov. Hopkins and Will. Gibbons, of Htfd., as trustees for his dau., Mrs. Martin, fm. Sam'l Boardman, the old Evans ho-lot, a ho. and 3 acs. ld. bd. by Broad St., E., Bell lane, W., John Edwards, N., and Nath'l Dickinson, S. Mrs. Martin's first husband was a Bracy.—See *Bracy*, this vol. "Mr." Martin contributed to the expense of seating the meeting-ho. in 1648; was sent to "the Bay," 1660, to fetch the Rev. Cotton to Weth.; was gr.



leave to live in the "town-ho." 1662; dr. ld. in 1670 allot.; in 1669 bo't John Smith's lot of 55 acs. in the West Field, nxt. N. of Henry Palmer's. He was a lieut. in King Phillip's War, 1675; d. 15 Sept., 1683.

Mrs. Martin bo't the John Wadhams ho'd on the W. side of Bell Lane, in her own name in 1675.

MASON, EDWARD, d. before 1640, leaving no will and hence *may have been* one of those killed in the Ind. massacre at Weth., Apl., 1637; his ho'd was a ho. and 3 acs. ld. bd. E. by the Landing Place (now The Cove); W. by Jo. Plumb's ho'd; S. by sd. Plumb's swamp, (N. E. of where the State Prison now is); N. by Conn. River; he also rec. 8 other pieces of ld.—no dates given, but *Hfd. Ld. Recs.*, I., gives fm. 1640-'53. Invent. of est. (*Col. Rec.*, I., 51) goods and chattels, £121, no lds.; taken by Wm. Swayne and Geo. Hubbard.

MASON, NICHOLAS, poss. the N. of Saybrook, 1648, or his s.; perhaps, but not prob. a s. of Edward; dr. ld. in 1694 allot. It was his wid., perhaps, who, as "Goodwife Mason," was assisted by the Town, in 1699, for the medical care of her daughter.

MAY, HEZEKIAH, bo't  $\frac{1}{2}$  of Elisha Mix's ho'd W. side High St.

MERRITT, THOMAS, bo't of Thos. Standish, 1662, the S. part of the latter's ho'd on Sandy Lane.

MILLER, JOHN, prob. came to Weth. 1636: his ho'd a ho. and 3 acs. ld. on W. side Bell Lane, betw. the ho'd of Jasper Rawlings, N. and ld. of Nath'l Foote, S.; sold to Edw'd Vere, who sold to Ab'm Elsen; Miller rem. to Stamford, 1642, or earlier, and d. there.

MILLER, WILLIAM, (s. of Wm. of Ipswich), b. 30 Nov., 1659?—of Northampton. May, 1669, when he bo't Philip Russel's ld. at Naubuc, 48 ac.—and shortly thereafter rem. thither.

MILLS, RICHARD, was of Weth., 28 Apl., 1641, when he sold his ho'd to Will. Comstock; a "ho. barn, two cellars and other bldgs.," with 2 acs. ld., located in the fork of road formed by Sandy Lane and Fort (now Prison) St., formerly Geo. Chappell's, bd. E. by Jeffrey Ferris' ho'd and Sam'l Ireland dec'd; In 1642 the rec. ment. him as of "Unkoway" (Fairfield); he went to Stratford, thence abt. 1653, to Stamford, thence, 1663, to Westchester.

MITCHELL, JAMES. (s-in-law of Rev. Stephen Mix); bo't  $\frac{1}{2}$  of Elisna Mix's ho'd, W. side High St.—See *Genealogies*.

MITCHELL, MATTHEW, the Settler, came fm. Eng. to Charlestown, Mass., in 1635, in ship *James* with wife and sons David and Jonathan; thence to Concord, where his ho. was burned, thence to Agawam (Springfield), thence, 1636, to Saybrook; thence, prob. 1638, to Weth. To the latter place he brought a considerable no. of cattle, notwithstanding he lost some by Ind. depredations, on the way up. Before coming he had bo't of Capt. Robert Seeley (then in command at the Fort, at Saybrook) his ho'd at Weth., a ho. and  $3\frac{1}{4}$  acs. ld. on the S. E. cor. Broad St. and the Plain Lane. In 1640, or earlier, he bo't of James Boosey his ho'd on W. side of Broad St. betw.



Robert Coe's S. and that formerly John Strickland's, N., being the lot next N. of that (in 1883) occup. by Thos. G. Adams. Both these places he sold to Rich. Treat in 1641. He also had 135 acs. in the West Field, being the principal owner therein. He, perhaps, took this in right of Capt. Seeley, one of the orig. "adventurer" proprietors of Weth., or perhaps the Town gave it to him, directly as his proportion as a tax payer. He had, also, 900 acs. at Nayaug (So. Glast.) betw. Clement Chaplin's tract N. and Lieut. John Hollister's farm, S. There are indications that he depastured this latter, and estab. a "cow-pen" thereon, as early as 1638, certainly in 1639; and hence was prob. the first to have cattle on that side the River.

He was chosen Recorder (Clerk) for Weth., Apl., 1640, but the Gen. Ct. rejected the Town's choice, at the instigation, it would seem, of Clement Chaplin, the very sensitive Ruling Elder at Weth. In consequence, prob. of the roughness of the Gen. Ct.'s attitude toward him, and its censure of him for his having ruffled the Elder's feelings, Mr. Mitchell, in 1640, rem. to Stamford, where he was appointed as his worth deserved, and where he d. 1643.

MIX, Rev. STEPHEN, succeeded Rev. Will. Partridge in the ministry at Weth., 1693-'94; in 1704, he rec'd fm. the Town 50 acs. ld. adj. N. line of Midd., bd. by the Mattabesett river N. and now in Beckley Quarter—it was not laid out until 1709. His ho. which stood nr. the cor. of High St., on N. side of Sandy Lane, was one of the six "fortified" houses of June, 1704; and in Aug., 1711, Colonial Commissary, Roger Wolcott, reimbursed him to the extent of £3 fs. for stores impressed fm. him for use in the Canada expedition.—See, also, Chapter VIII, and *Genealogies*.

MONTAGUE, RICHARD, b. abt. 1614, came fm. Boston, abt. 1647 with his wife, Abigail (Deming) and several ch. At Weth. he bo't the ho'd of William Gull, a ho. and 3 acs. ld. on E. side High St. betw. George Wolcott's, N., and Will Colfax's, S. In 1652, the Town gave him a strip in front, 2 r. wide at N. end and 1 at S. ext., fm. "the Rails" N. to the Street S.; sold to Thos. Curtis, 1660. In 1685, Curtis' heirs, as is inferred fm. a vote of that yr. "threw up" this strip of ld. In Feb., 1659-'60, he rec. a ho'd bo't of Will. Colfax, on E. side High St. betw. his own N. and Henry Howard's S., a ho. and 3 acs. ld., and which he also sold to Thos. Curtis, 1660. He was a baker by trade; and rem. to Hadley, Mass., with the Rev. Mr. Russell and his congregation, 1659-'60; he d. 14 Dec., 1681.—See Judd's *Hist. Hadley*.

MONTAGUE, RICHARD, (s. John of Hadley and gd-s. of Richard, the Weth. Settler).—See *Land Recs.*, Vol. IV.

MOORCOCK, (sometimes *Morecock*) NICHOLAS, came fm. Eng., says *Savage*, to Boston, in 1635, ae. 14 yrs.; prob. soon thereafter to Weth.; was collector. 1689; had ld. gr. him by Town, 1691, for a warehouse site, by the River (now The Cove); dr. ld. in 1694 allot. (Poss. this Weth. Nicholas may have been a s. of the Eng. emigrant, Nicholas.)

MOREHOUSE, THOMAS, sold his ho'd on the S. side of what is now the Pratt's Ferry Rd., in 1640, prob. It adj. Thos. Sherwood's (but whether on the E. or W. doth not appear), with the Church ld. next beyond, and James Boosey's ho'd on Broad St. bdg. it S.; George Wyllys of Htfd., was the purchaser. M. rem. to Stamford, 1640.



- MOREY**, (sometimes *Murray* and *Murry*) JOHN, may have been the one of that name, who came to this country, fm. London, Eng., in the *Blessing*, ae. 19, in June, 1635; his wife was Constance [Martin?] a gd-dau. of Wm. Bisby of Lond., Gent. In 1661, he and wife, both then of Weth., quit-claimed to "Mr." Samuel Martin of Weth., their interest in the ho'd at Weth. bo't by Mr. Bisby for his dau., Mrs. Sam'l Martin, Sen. In the deed, to which there is no signature, the name is spelled *Morcy* and *Morray*.
- MORRIS**, ROBERT, in 1663, convey. estate to his wife Anna, there being, apparently, no ch. In the convey, he recites that he had much less est. than she, at time of marriage. In same yr. with title of "Mr." he was of a comm. to invite Mr. Haynes to the ministry at Weth.
- MORRIS**, WILLIAM, dr. ld. in 1670 allot.: Jan. 7, 1672-3, he rec. a ho-lot "which hee had in part of that portion hee had with his wife," on the W. side of Bell Lane, 1¾ acs. ld. with a ho. thereon, which "he built at his owne cost," betw. Will. Hills N. and Will. Colfax's heirs S.; Morris' wife was Will. Hill's youngest sister. In 1676, the Town gave him 12 acs. ld. on the W. side Midd. road, at Rocky Hill, next S. of Sgt. Hugh Wells; in 1694, he was supported, in part, by the Town. In 1696, the Town authorized him to sell the ld. it had given him, the avails to be used in his maintenance.
- MORTON**, THOMAS, appears to have been the person who, in 1712, is named Thos. *Molton* on the petit. for a separate parish at West Farms (New.); Mch. 12 of that, or the following yr., he bo't Jacob Deming's ld. 7½ acs. at Ry-H. formerly Jonathan Deming's (father of Jacob, and who had rem. back to Far.?). It was on N. side of road running W fm. the cor. now James Warner's ho'd; he m. Comfort, wid. of Nath'l Beckly and dau. of Jona Deming. Was he a bro. of Jonathan, of Hadley?
- MURRAY**, JOHN.—See *Morcy*.
- NASH**, JOSEPH, (s.-in-law of Francis Norton) poss. belonged in Htfd. but prob. in Weth., 1668, where he then, with military title of Sergeant—with John Norton, rec'd lds. in Weth. by the will of Fr. Norton.
- NORTH**, JOHN, (perhaps, s. of John of Far. and b. abt. 1641), rec'd Oct., 1677, fm. the Town, half an ac. of ld. N. of John Goodrich's pasture; he dr. ld. in allot. of 1693; was hayward, 1702.
- NORTHEND**, JOHN, in Apl., 1641, rec. a ho'd which had been given him by the Town, of 2½ acs. ld. bd. N. by John Seaman's ld., E. by Robert Rose's Plain lot., S. by Leslie Bradfield's, W. by a highway. He rem. to Stamford, 1640-1.
- NORTON**, FRANCIS, sold his ho'd to Sam'l Hale, Jan., 1643-4—it was a ho., barn and 3 acs. ld. bd. by Rose Lane, E., a lane next the lots given by the Town to Sam'l Boardman and John Riley. W., a lane leading to the Wilderness, S., Sam'l Hale's ld., N.
- NORTON**, JOHN, prob. the one to whom Francis Norton left certain lds. in Weth., 1667.—See *Nath.* above. Also, *Conn. Col. Rec.*, I; *New Haven Col. Rec.*, I, and *Candee and Robinson Genealogies*.
- NOTT**, GERSHOM, Town cow-keeper, 1713.—See, also, *Nott Genealogy*.





- NOTT, JOHN**, the Settler, prob. came to Weth. 1636; his ho-std. was a ho. and 3 acs. ld. on cor. now occup. by the Bap. Church, and, in 1640, bd. by Thos. Ufford's ho-std., S. and W. by ld. of Thos. Curtis; one of comm. to secure Rev. Mr. Haynes as minister, 1663; on comm. to settle W. line of Weth., 1670; dr. ld. in 1670 allot.; d. 25 Jan., 1681-2; in 1670, also the Town gave him 8 rods of ground near the meeting-ho. bd. S. and W. by highways, E. by George Wyllys (of late yrs. the Marsh place), N. by ld. of Sam'l Smith, (formerly Timothy Plumb's). This was to set a [joiner's?] shop on.
- OLCOTT, THOMAS**, of Htfd.; owned lds. on the Island, 1640.
- PALMER, HENRY**, in 1645 had a ho. and 3 acs. ld. on E. side High St. betw. John Deming, N., and Hugh Wells, S., which he exch. for one of Sam'l Boardman's on E. side Broad St. betw. Nath'l Foote's, S. and John Robbins, N.
- PALMER, WILLIAM**, the Settler, came to Plymouth, Mass., 1621, in ship *Fortune*; rec. his lds. in Weth., 1640, prob. was in W. several yrs. earlier; had ho. and 4 acs. ld. E. side Broad St. betw. Nath'l Foote's S. and John Robbin's, N. Part of this he sold to John Robbins, and part, in 1644, to John Root; was surveyor of highways, 1657; sexton, 1658.
- PARKE, ROBERT**, *Savage* says (III., 347) at Weth., 1639; freeman, Apl., 1640, "may have sent another besides his eld. s. William, some yrs. before he came to our shores as a permanent resident, for I have the best reason for thinking he had come in 1630, and went back the same yr., carrying an order by our [Mass.] Governor to his s. John in Eng., to pay money, which is in my possession and may be the earliest bill of exchange drawn on our side of the water; but was not guided by the decision of his son as to his plantation;" was freeman in Weth., 1640, or earlier; had a house and 3 acs. ld. at that time rec., on W. side Bell Lane, betw. the ho'd of Rich. Law (afterward John Talcott's and Capt. John Tinker's successively) on the cor. N. and Jasper Rawling's (afterwards Thos. Hurlburt's) on the S. This he gave to his s. Thos. He also had another ho'd, a ho., barn and 3 acs. ld. being the corner lot above ment. which he bo't of Capt Tinker, and which also he gave to his s. Thomas, in 1647, in which year he rem. to New Lond., where his barn was the first place of worship.
- PARKE, RICHARD**, bo't a ho'd of Rich. Belden on or before 28 Dec., 1643; a ho. and  $3\frac{1}{4}$  acs. ld. described thus: N. by Broad St.; E. by Leslie Bradfield's ho-lot; S. by Jas. Boosey's (late Matt. Mitchell) Plain lot; W. by road to the Plain.
- PARKE, THOMAS**, (s. of Robert, the Settler) fm. whom he rec'd the two ho-stds. described under Robert's name. These he sold to Mr. John Hollister, subsequently to 1647, except a portion in the rear of John Miller's, which he sold to Ab'm Elsen, who had bo't the Miller lot fm. Edward Vere; he was a taxpayer in 1649.
- PARKER**, "[ROBERT, of Weth." and RICHARD PAYNE, "of the same, certified that they are there inhabitants, 4 Sept., 1640."—These names are found in Attorney *Lechford's Ms. Note Book*, pub. in Vol. VII, *Trans. of Am. Aubig. Soc.*, p. 313.—H. R. S.]
- PAYSON, EDWARD** and JAMES.—See *Poisson*.



- PINSON**, (*Pinchin* and *Pincin* and *Pyncheon*), **ANDREW**, was given ld. in lower part of the Plain, 1667; was given 12 acs. ld. at Hog Brook (Ry-II.) in 1662; was recipient of Town aid to extent of 20s. "to relieve his necessity," in 1694; was Town-crier, 1666-7; d. 7 May, 1697.
- PLUMB**, (*Plum*) "Mr." **JOHN**, in 1641, rec. a ho'd which he had prob. owned some yrs. earlier, viz., a ho. and 18 acs. ld. on the N. side of Fort (now Prison) St., betw. Wm. Swayne's, Richard Gildersleeve's and George Hubbard's, E., and Pennywise, W., Edward Mason's on the N. This tract was afterwards owned by Gov. Thos. Welles, and now occup. in part, by the State Prison. The W. part ext. to The Cove, N. He came to W. fm. Dorchester, 1635, or early in '36; was an influential man; memb. of Gen. Ct. 1637, '41, '42 and '43; collector of Customs, 1644; rem. to Branford in 1646, where 15 Dec., 1645, it was voted "Jo. Plum shall keepe the Towne's booke."
- PLUMB**, **TIMOTHY**, had a "cellar" and 1 rood of ld. on the S. side of the road to the burying-gd. bd. S. by the highway connecting Main St. with the upper end of Broad St., in 1670, and prob. earlier. This he sold to Sam'l Smith in Dec., 1671, at which time a ho. had been erected, adjacent to, but not over the cellar. Many of the earliest dwellings in Weth. were cellars only, or "dug-outs" as they are now called, covered with logs and turf.
- POCOCK**, (*Peacock?*) **JOHN**, res. in Weth., Sept., 1674, where he bo't Nath'l Butler's ld. in the Ind. Purchase, (now Eastbury); was among the soldiers killed by the Ind. at Hadley, 19 Oct., 1675.
- POISSON**, (sometimes *Paysen* and *Poyson*) **EDWARD**, with his bro. (?) James, in 1708, bo't the John Benjamin triangular plot of  $\frac{1}{2}$  ac. with a "mansion ho." upon it, on N. W. side of street (Sandy Lane?); Thomas Standish on the N. and John Francis, S. E. The P.'s were prob. French Huguenots. James was a physician, and of Derby, Ct., in 1713.
- POWELL**, **WILLIAM**, dr. ld. in 1694 allot.—See *Genealogies*.
- PRICHARD**, (sometimes *Prigiotte*) **ROGER**, owned lds. in Weth. Great Meadow, 1642-3, in which latter yr. he prob. rem. to Springfield—for subsequent career see *Savage* III, 486.
- RAWLINGS**, (*Rawlins*) **JASPER**, fm. Roxbury, Mass., 1635 (?), came with wife, Joan, fm. Eng., 1632-3; his ho'd, a ho. and 3 acs. ld. rec. Mch. 1640-1, on W. side Bell Lane, betw. Rob't Parke's, N., and John Miller's, S.; sold to Thos. Hurlburt (?) abt. 1642.
- RAYNOR**, **THURSTON**, came with wife and 5 ch. fm. Ipswich, Eng., to Wat., Mass., 1634; thence, prob. in 1636 to Weth.; his ho'd rec. 1640, a ho. and 4 acs. ld. on W. side Broad St., at extreme N. end, and running thro' to Main St., S. by Sam'l Hubbard's ho'd; sold to Richard Treat, Nov., 1641; memb. Gen. Ct., 1638, '39, '40; rem. to Stamford, 1641; thence to Southampton, L. I., a few yrs. later.
- RESCO**, **JOHN**.—See *Rusco*.
- REYNOLDS**, (*Rennals*) **JOHN**, the Settler, sailed fm. Ipswich, Eng., prob. in 1634; settling at Wat., Mass., whence in 1635 or '36, he rem. to Weth.; thence,



1641, to Stamford; rec. his ho'd Mch., 1640-1, a ho. and 3½ acs. ld. on E. side High St., Common, betw. John Gibb's, N. and Andr. Ward's, S.; sold to Mr John Hollister. Sarah Reynolds (prob. his wife) d. at Stamford, 1657. Was he the J. R. cred. to Saybrook and later to Norwich?

**REYNOLDS, JOHN**, (s. John, the Settler), m. Naomi (dau. John and Ann) Latimer; in June, 1678, rec'd by gift fm. his moth-in-law, wid. Ann Latimer, 25 acs. ld. S. E. side Broad St. nxt. N. of John Betts' and next S. of John Latimer's; he d. 1682; his wid. m. (2) Philip Goffe.

**REYNOLDS, JOHN**, (s. of John and Naomi—ment. next above), b. 1674; dr. ld. in 1694-5 allot.; surveyor of highways, 1698-9; owned ld. in Ry-H. meadow, 1717, when a highway was laid across it; in Jan., 1700, it appears (fm. a writing dividing the ho'd formerly his father's) that he took 13½ acs. with ho. thereon on the N. side, and his bro., Jonathan took the S. part, 11½ acs. It also appears that their mother Naomi was then the wife of Philip Goffe.

**REYNOLDS, ROBERT**, shoemaker by trade; freeman at Wat., Sept., 1634; one of the five orig. memb. of the Weth. church, by dismissal fm. the church at Wat. 29 Mch., 1635; ret. to Boston, perhaps in 1640.

**RICHARDS** (Lieut.) **JAMES**, a prosperous meht. for many yrs. one of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New Eng., prob. res. in Weth. before he res. in Htfd. In Oct., 1663, the Town voted to allow him "to sett his ho. two or three foot into the Street." This makes it appear that he had a ho'd in Weth. before he owned any ld. in Htfd. and this must have been within perhaps a yr. after he came to this Col. fm. Boston, Mass. He owned large tracts on the E. side the River, in addition to which, he began purchasing, in 1665 or earlier. His wife was a dau. of Wm. Gibbons, meht. and the richest man in Htfd. at that day.

**RICHELLS, SIGISMUND**, surveyor of highways, 1664-5; dr. lds. in 1670 allot.; in 1697, he was voted "no inhab." in Sept., 1664, he bo't Joseph Dickinson's ho'd lying betw. the two roads running S. fm. Broad S. and bd. by the S. end of Broad St. N. In 1671, he was the owner of all lds. formerly belonging to Nathaniel Butler. He came to Weth. before 1662, prob. as he then owned lds. on E. side River.

**RILEY, ISAAC**, (s. of John, the Settler) b. abt. 1661 (?); hayward, 1691; dr. ld. in 1695 allot.; Sergeant, 1714; in 1719, bo't his sister's interest in ho'd lately their father's, on W. side Broad St.

**RILEY, JOHN**, the Settler, came to Weth. abt. 1645; bo't the James Boosey ho'd, formerly Robert Coe's (which see), Richard Treat adj. him on the N. In 1669, he obtained by exch. with Thomas Crouch, the latter's ho'd next betw. John Belden's, on S. E. side of Broad St. In May, 1673, he bo't of John Dickinson, who had rem. to Hadley, the latter's ho'd on N. W. side of Broad St. near its S. end, betw. John Belden's, N. W. side of Broad St. near its S. end, betw. John Belding's N. and Alex Keeney's and the Common and brook, S.; selectman, 1665-6; dr. ld. in 1670 allot.; d. abt. 1674.



**RILEY, JOHN**, (old. s. John, the Settler) b. 15 Aug., 1646; inher. the ho'd third described under his father's name above, part of which he sold to Jonathan Belden, in 1686; the residue (the S. part) to Stephen Chester, in 1695; dr. ld. in 1695 allot.; was gr. 20 acs. ld. in the West Division (New.) 1677, by the Town for saw-mill purposes, there being 3 others associated with him; wife was Lydia \_\_\_\_\_.

**RILEY, JONATHAN**, (s. of John, the Settler) b. 4 Mch., 1652-3. was given ld. at Ry-H. by the Town, 1685, 16 acs. at rear, or W. end of Ezekiel Buck's: fence-viewer, 1688, dr. ld. in 1694 allot.: fence-viewer for Ry-H. section, 1714: had, fm. his father, Lot No. 22 in Mile-in-Breadth, which he sold, 1681, to John Slead.

**RILEY, JOSEPH**, (s. of John, the Settler), b. 21 Oct., 1649; one of the co. of 4 to whom the Town, in 1677, gave a tract of 20 acs. ld. each, at Pipe Stave Swamp (now in New.) for saw-mill purposes—his bro. John being also one of the donees; dr. ld. in 1694 allot.

**RISLEY, RICHARD**.—See *Genealogies*.

**RITCHELLS**.—See *Richells*.

**RIX, THOMAS**, voted an inhab. 27 Dec., 1686: perhaps a s. of Thomas of Salem; if so, b. 26 Aug., 1655.

**ROBBINS, JOHN**, the Settler, "Gentleman," came to Wetn. directly fm. Eng., 1658, or earlier. In Oct., that yr., he bo't fm. Mr. John Clark, one of the "adventurers," or orig. sett. of Pyquag, the latter's ho'd on E. side Broad St., consisting of a ho. barn and 3 acs. ld. betw. Robert Rose's ho'd, N. E., and William Palmer's, S. W.—and a few rods E. of entrance to the Plain. Clark had that yr. rem. to Quinnipiac. Robbins, soon after, bo't part of the Palmer ho'd. In 1640, or thereabouts, the Town gave him 3 acs. ld. on W. side Rose Lane (now Main St.) betw. the Rev. Rich. Denton's ho'd, N., and "ld. not given," S. He was dep. to Gen. Ct., 1643 and 1656-7; he d. 27 June, 1660; wife, Mary d. "middle Sept." 1659.

**ROBBINS, Sgt. JOHN**, (s. of Mr. John, the Settler) b. 1649; constable, 1678; dep. to Gen. Ct. 1687; dr. lds. in 1670 allot.; inher. (with his sister Comfort, wife of Theoph. Sherman?) his fthr's ho'd on Broad St.: sgt. in 1686; with his bro. Capt. Joshua, he inher. the tract of 80 acs. ld. gr. by the Town to their father, at Ry-H. on the W. side the road to Midd. ext. 70 rods W. where it was bd. by Common lds. of the Town, bd. N. by ld. of John Goodrich's heirs, and S. by Sam'l Boardman's, as described in 1695. John's part was the N. half. In 1682, he bo't of Theophilus Sherman, 11 acs. ld. in the Plain (now ppy. of Frank Robbins' ho'd) otherwise called "Egypt": he d. 1689; his wid. dr. ld. in 1694 allot.

**ROBBINS, JOHN**, (s. Sgt. John) b. 1684; hayward, 1707; collector, 1710; he, with his bro., Joshua, inher. their father's ho.-lot, it being that, in part, now constituting the ho'd of Frank Robbins, in "Egypt": he d. s. p. Oct., 1712, his est. going to his bros., Joshua, Richard and Samuel.

**ROBBINS, Capt. JONATHAN**, (s. Capt. Joshua and Sarah) b. 1694; m. Sarah (dau. Capt. Robert, Jr.) Welles, 21 Nov., 1728; inher. his father's "new ho. and





- barn," in Egypt (as now called) and in 1721, bo't of John Wadhams, the latter's ho. and 7 or 8 acs. ld. in the same section, adj. on the N. and W.; d. 1728.
- ROBBINS, Sgt. JOSHUA.** (s. John, the Settler); fence-viewer, 1678; inher. S. half of the 80 ac. tract at Ry-H. given his father by the Town, and added 10 acs. to it on S. side, by exch. with Capt Rob't Welles; drew lds. in 1694 allot.; a piece of ld. belonging to heirs of Capt. Rob't Seeley, being 40 acs. next S. of the Leonard Chester mill-lot, was laid out to him in 1695; in 1679, he bo't 7½ acs. ld. in what is now known as "Egypt," formerly of the John Wadham ho'd; also part of Josiah Willard's ho'd on W. side Broad St., which he sold to Benj. Gilbert; he d. abt. 1700?
- ROBBINS, Capt. JOSHUA.** (s. Sgt. John), Lieut., 1698; deputy, 1702; Capt. of Train-band, 1703; selectman, 1706, 1711; inher. a part of his father's ho'd in Egypt, his bro. John sharing it; uncle, Sgt. Joshua, at this date (1689) owned ld. adj. on S.; in 1714, he inher. fm. his bro., John, ld. on S. W. side Broad St., next below his bro Samuel's; his wife, Sarah, after his dth. m. (2) Thos. s. of Capt. Roger Welles, 3 May, 1739.
- ROBBINS, JOSHUA 3d.** (s. of Capt. Joshua and Sarah) m. Sarah Bidwell, dau. of John, Jr., of Htfd., Sept., 1707, whose mother was Sarah Welles, dau. of Thomas; he inher. his father's ld. at Stepney (Ry-H.) and res. in former place, nr. the ho-std. of late "Squire" William Robbins; was on school-comm. at Ry-H., 1712; gd-juror, 1714.
- ROBBINS, RICHARD.** (s. of Sgt. John and Mary Dennison) m. Martha (dau. John and Elizabeth Wright) Curtis; res. Stepney, where in 1714, he was a fence-viewer; his father had inher. the 40 acs. ld. there (see Sgt. John, for description) and he, in 1714, (with his bros. Samuel and Joshua) div. their father's ho'd in Egypt.
- ROBBINS, SAMUEL.** (s. Sgt. John and Mary Dennison); hayward 1703; his wife was Lucy (dau. Capt. Samuel) Wolcott fm. whose wid. Judith, she rec'd a gift of lds. in 1715; in 1714, he and his bros. Joshua and Richard, inher. their fthr.'s ld. at "Egypt"; in same yr. he sold a dwell-ho. with 1 rood, 20 rds. of ld. on W. side road to Midd. bd. N. by Broad St. and S. by Wm. Goodrich to John Welles.
- ROGERS, WILLIAM.** owned 5 pieces ld. in Weth., 1640, or earlier, all adj. as many pieces of Thomas Wicks (or Weeks); hence, may have been W.'s s-in-law.
- ROOT, JOHN.** bo't Wm. Palmer's ho'd in Weth., 1644, or earlier; a ho., 3 acs. ld. on S. E. side of Broad St., next N. of Nath'l Foote's. At abt. the same time, he bo't part of Henry Palmer's ho-lot, with dwell-ho. next N. of the above; m. Mary (dau. Thos.) Kilburn and prob. soon rem. to Far.
- ROSE, DANIEL.** (s. Robert, the Settler), came to Weth. with his father fm. Wat., 1635, or fm. Eng., 1634; m. Elizabeth (dau. John, the Settler) Goodrich, 1664; fence-viewer, 1669; pound-keeper, 1680; dr. lds. in 1670 and 1694 allots.; bo't Hugh Welles lds. at Red Hill, E. side River, 112 acs., in 1663; bo't Thos. Couch's ho'd W. side Sandy Lane, 1666; bo't of Sam'l Wyllys, 1670, the Sherwood ho'd of 17 acs. on S. side of what is now Pratt's



Ferry road; sold  $1\frac{1}{4}$  acs. of this to Nath'l Foote, in 1683; gave his s. Jona, a ho'd on N. side of "road to Htfd." next W. to Steph. Mix,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acs., with ho. in 1711.

ROSE, DANIEL, (s. Daniel and Elizabeth), b. 20 Aug., 1667; m. Mary (dau. of 3d Nath'l) Foote, of Colchester, 14 May, 1706; hayward at Weth., 1695; his father gave him 12 acs. out of the Sherwood ho'd on S. side of present Pratt's Ferry Road, 1707.

ROSE, JOHN, (s. of Robert, the Settler; had 47 acs. ld. in Weth. 1647; rem. to Branford, 1644-5.

ROSE, JONATHAN, (s. Daniel and Margery) b. 20 Sept., 1679; m. Abigail (dau. Ebenezer) Hale, 26 Feb., 1707; hayward, 1701; fence-viewer, 1714; had by gift fm. his mother, 1711,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acs. ld. with ho. on N. side "road to Htfd." (Sandy Lane).

ROSE, ROBERT, the Settler, came fm. Ipswich, Eng., to America in 1634, then ae. 40 yrs. (acc. to *Savage*) with wife and 7 ch.; came to Weth. fm. Wat., 1635, or poss. direct fm. Eng., 1634; was one of the "Adventurers" of Pyquaug; Meh., 1640-1, rec. his ho'd on S. E. side of Broad St., betw. John Robbin's S. and Matt. Mitchell's (formerly Lieut. Rob't Seeley) N., a ho. and  $3\frac{1}{4}$  acs. ld. This he sold to his s. John, who sold it to John Latimer, who sold it to Jeremiah Drummer (of Boston) who sold it to Rev. Gershom Bulkeley, who gave it to his s. Edward; Mr. Rose was dep. to Gen. Ct. 1641-3; rem. to Branford, as one of its pioneers, 1644, where he d. 1664, his will appr'd 4 Apl., 1665. He also exch. 20 acs. of Plain ld. for a like quantity there, with John Robbins, 1641.

ROWLANDSON, Rev. JOSEPH.—See *Biography*, Vol. II.

ROWLANDSON, JOSEPH, (s. of Rev. Joseph) by his wife, Hannah (dau. of Phineas) Wilson of Htfd. he became possess. of a considerable est. inclu. the ho'd bo't by P. W. of Ann. Latimer, on the S. side of the street connecting meeting-ho. square with Broad St.; in 1693, he bo't part of adj. ld. of Lieut. John Buttolph, dec'd, and which the latter had bo't fm. John Coleman; the N. part of this he afterwards sold to Sam'l Butler, the rest to Cornet Sam'l Talcott. The Coleman lot was part of a tract of 4 acs. on N. E. cor. of Broad and Short Sts., which earlier had been ppy. of Thurston Raynor. Sam'l Hubbard and Rich. Treat, and which John Coleman had purchased fm. Treat for his s. John who had rem. to Hatfield. Mr. R. was licensed by the Andros Ct. to sell drinks, in 1688; he seems to have been a mcht. in 1689. The Town gr. him ld. at the River side (now The Cove) on which to erect a warehouse; it was "next below Mr. Stephen Chester's"; he dr. lds. in 1694 allot.; d. 22 Jan., 1713.

ROUSE, THOMAS, warned out of Town, as "no inhab." 26 Dec., 1681.

RUSCOE, (*Rescue, Roscoe*) JOHN was prob. of Htfd., when in 1648, he was paid £4 on account of some work done and materials furnished for the Weth. meeting-ho.



- RUSSELL, "Mr." JOHN**, came fm. Cambridge, Mass., 1648-9; in 1649, m. Dorothy (wid. of Rev. Henry) Smith, and occup. the ho-st'd. of dec'd; rem. to Hadley, 1659, where he d. 8 May, 1680, ae. 83; by a former wife he had sons, (Rev.) John and Philip. Either he, or his son John, in May, 1660, rec. the Sgt. John Strickland ho'd, as having been given him by the Town. The Rev. Henry Smith ho'd was convey. to Gregory Wilterton, May, 1665.
- RUSSELL, Rev. JOHN**, (s. of Mr. John above) came to Weth with his father; for biog. see Chapt. VIII and *Genealogies*; rem. to Hadley, 1659; in May, 1660, he rec. the John Fletcher ho'd ext. fm. Broad St. westerly to Bell Lane, and bd. N. by Fletcher's Lane. The Town gave him (as he caused to be entered of rec.) what had orig. been the ho'd of Sgt. John Strickland on the W. side of Broad St. betw. that of James Boosey, dec'd, N. and Rich. Treat, Sen., S., and this he rec. at the same time. But I find no note of the Town granting this place to him, nor any rec. of forfeiture fm. Sgt. Strickland to the Town. Perhaps, this should be John Russell, Sen. In 1660 he convey. 20 acs. ld. in the South Field to John Latimer; he d. 10 Dec., 1692.
- RUSSELL, JOHN**, (perhaps the Sgt. John, s. of Philip of Hadley, s. of Mr. John and bro. of Rev. John of Weth. and Hadley). If so, his mother was Joanna (dau. of Rev. Henry) Smith, and whose mother, Dorothy, m. (2) Rev. John's father. Philip had a s. John, b. at Hadley, Jan., 1667; and Rev. John also had a s. of the same name, but says he d. 1670. This John of Weth. dr. ld. in 1694 allot.; was constable, 1703; on school comm., 1712; Sgt. 1714; in 1692 he bo't of Daniel Graves of Springfield, ld. on the E. side Broad St. betw. Joseph Riley and Wm. Warner on the N. and John Wadhams, S. In 1702, he annexed to this by purchase fm. Joshua Robbins, on the S.
- SADDLER, JOHN**, bo't Sam'l Clarke's ho'd on W. side High St., 1642. or earlier; it was next S. of Richard Wescott's; he mort. it to Will. Gibbons of Htfd., Oct., 1642; also, in 1642. or earlier, he bo't a ho'd fm. Edward Vere, or Veir. In 1670, he dr. ld. as a ho-holder living in W. side the River; hence *Savage* and others err in supposing him to have lived on the E. side the River.
- SCOTT, EDWARD**, sold his ho'd, a ho., barn and 4 acs. ld. to Leonard Chester, on or before 22 June, 1646, bd. by Broad St., E., highway, W., ho. lot of Nath'l Dickinson, N., the Swamp, which is Common, S.; 10 Apl., 1653, bo't of Rich. Hall, a ho-lot 2¼ acs. bd. Fort St., N., highway, S., John Goodrich, Thos. Wright and John Stoddard, E., Robert Francis and Thos. Standish, W.; was prob. a joiner, or helper abt. the meeting-ho., 1648.—See *Savage*: Was this man murdered by Inds. at Far. 1657? See Porter's acct and *Col. Rec.*, I., 294.
- SCRANTON, NATHANIEL**, (see *Genealogies*, Vol. II) d. Weth, 13 Mch., 1693, giving his est. to Will. Goodrich; he was a hayward, Aug., 1689.
- SEELEY, Lieut. ROBERT**, one of the "Adventurers," at Pyquaug, for biog. see *Genealogies*, Vol. II.; he took up a ho-lot on the E. side Broad St. of 3¼ acs. ld. described, when he sold it (prob. 1638) to Mr. Matt. Mitchell, as bd. N. E. by the Plain, S. W. by Robert Rose's ho'd, S. E., by sd. Rose's Plain lot. When Seeley left Weth. to go to New Haven, 1639, he was entitled to share in the undivided lds. of Weth. but they were not assigned



until 1695, after his dth. when Sgt. Joshua Robbins bo't the right fm. Seeley's heirs, and had the ld. (40 acs.) laid out next S. of Capt. John Chester's mill lds.

**SENSION**, (a corruption of *St. John*, or *Fr. Saint Jean*) **MATTHIAS**, lived first at Dorchester, Mass., then at Windsor; was at Weth. as early as 1648, if not earlier. In Feb. 1658, Thomas Wickham, of Weth., rec. a ho. and "garden plot," which he had bo't of Matthias Sension, late of Weth. and which he had prob. bo't several yrs. before, as Sension rem. to Norwalk, abt. 1654. This lot was at the extreme N. part of the Common (by the present Cove), the Common bldg. it W. and E., Thomas Curtis, S., and Thos. Tracy, W.

**SEYMOUR**, **ZACHARIAH**, (s. of Richard, of Htfd. and Far.) came fm. Far. to Weth. prob. abt. 1680, as in Nov. that yr. he bo't Sgt. John Nott's  $\frac{1}{2}$  ac. ho-lot on the W. side of Burying-yard Lane, and adj. the W. side of the burying-gd. as it then was; sold to Andr. Attwood, 1697; was collector, 1693; drew lds. in 1694; was gr. permission to set up a fulling-mill, 1697.

**SHERMAN**, **EDWARD**, came fm. Wat. 1635; took up a ho-lot of 3 acs., on E. side High St. betw. Rich. Crabbe's, N., and John Sherman, S. This, with a ho. and barn, he gave to his s. Samuel, in Apl., 1641; rem. to New Haven (?) 1639 and d. there, an aged man, 1641. This name is sometimes erroneously called Edmond.

**SHERMAN**, **Rev. JOHN**, (s. of Edward, above ment.) came to Weth. with his father, 1635. fm. whom, perhaps, he rec'd the ho-std. which, in 1640 or thereabouts, he sold to Thomas Bunce. It contained 3 acs. and was next S. of that given by Edward Sherman to his s. Samuel. When Bunce rec. it, Rich. Belden owned next S., Rev. John S. rem. to Milford, 1639. See notice of him in Chapter VIII.

**SHERMAN**, **SAMUEL**, (s. of Edward, ment. above) his father gave him a ho. on the E. side High St.—which see described under Edward's name. Samuel sold it to John Talcott, in Mch., 1643, at which time Charles Tainter owned next N.; he rem. to Stamford, as one of its pioneers, 1640.

**SHERMAN**, **THEOPHILUS**, (s. of the Samuel ment. above?) b. 28 Oct., 1643, seems to have become a permanent res. of Weth. as early as 1673. I suppose this to be the same whom *Savage* locates in Stratford and that he rem. thence to Weth. In Jan., 1673-4, he had rec. a tract of 13 acs. at extreme S. end of the Plain, the ho-lots of Rich. Treat, John Betts, John Robbins and Nath'l Graves adj. him on the N., the highway, E., Joshua Robbin's, S., John Graves and John Wadhams, W. The same rec. also states, that this ld. was set out as his wife's portion, as an extract fm. the Court recs. "dated July 9th, 1667," shows. This ld. seems to have been inher. by Comfort Robbins, dau. of John Robbins, the Settler, fm. her father; hence it seems that Theophilus Sherman's wife was Comfort Robbins.

Mr. Sherman owned much land on both sides the River. In 1673, he bo't of "Mr. Thos. Welles, of Stratford," his tract of 358 acres, E. of the River. In the same yr. he bo't of John Curtis, his ho'd of 6 acs. at the extreme N. end of the High St. Common on the E. side. He bo't Hugh Makie's (Mackey's) lot of 6 acs. on the W. side the Midd. road, in 1682; and dr. lds. in 1694 allot. He sold the Curtis ho'd to Henry Buck, in 1675, after which, perhaps, he res. on the Makie lot.





- SHERWOOD, THOMAS, arr. fm. Eng., at Boston in 1634, thence, prob. in the following yr. rem. to Weth., where he took up a ho-lot of abt. 8 acs. on S. side of what is now the Pratt's Ferry road, upon which he built a ho. and barn. He was a carpenter by trade, 48 yrs. old and had a wife and ch.; he sold his place and his lds. in the "Longe Meadow" and on the E. side the River, to Geo. Wyllys, Esq., of Htfd., Meh. 25, 1640, for £150. It adj. Thos. Morehouse's ho'd on the E. (or W.?) and Sam'l Smith's meadow and the Church land on the W. (or E.?) ; or, as elsewhere appears. Thos. Oleott's was next W., and James Boosey S. He rem. to Stamford, 1640 or '41, and fm. thence to Stratford, or Fairfield, in which vicinity are many of his desc'ts.—See, also, *Savage*, IV. 80.
- SKINNER, JOHN, bo't ld. of Stephen Hollister in 1683, but I fail to find whether he lived in Weth.; was prob. a s. of John of Htfd.
- SIMKINS, VINCENT, of Stamford, in 1641, is cred. by Huntington. in his hist. of that Town, on the auth. of *Chapin's Glast. Centenn.* (in which the name is given as "Smiking," thus adopting *Hinman's* error) as having gone to S. fm. Weth. There is no evidence of this, and *Hinman*, whom Chapin quotes as his auth. makes no such claim. See also, *Savage*, IV., 101; he d. 1653, invent. of est. prob'd 1656; his wife was a dau. of Henry Ackerly of S.
- SLADE, (sometimes *Stead*) JOHN, was given 6 acs. ld. in Oct., 1676, by the Town, on "W. side of Ry-H. betw. the Common fence and Besit highway;" and next S. of the lot given to Ezekiel Buck, which was on the S. cor. of a road running easterly. In 1681, he bo't lot No. 52(22?) in the West Division, which belonged to Jonathan Riley.
- SMITH, BENJAMIN, (s. of Richard and Rebecca (?) or of Richard, Jr.?). Was he the Benj. who with Joseph and Sam'l Smith, in 1692 gave ld. for the meeting-ho. at Naubuc?
- SMITH, BENJAMIN, (s. of John and Mary Partridge) b. 1673, bo't of Daniel Dickin-son, in Feb., 1708-9, his ho'd on the E. side Broad St. betw. James Treat's, N., and Lieut. John Coleman's, S., 3 acs. with bldgs.; was fence-viewer, 1702 and 1712; gd.juror, 1715.
- SMITH, Rev. HENRY,—for *biog.* see Chapter VIII; his ho-std., which he prob. took up as the first occupant in 1638, was a tract of 5 acs. on E. side High St., bd. S. by the Burying-gd. and the lane leading into it, N. by John Hopkins' (orig. Andrew Ward's) ho-lot, and E. by Geo. Wyllys, (formerly Edmond Wood's) meadow. This was the description in 1648. Afterwards, as it seems, Mr. Smith's s. Sam'l became possessed of one ac. of his father's ho'd, and was given enough more, on the S. side, by the Town, to make a ho'd of 4 acs. This latter was sold by him to Sam'l Boardman. The wid. of Rev. Henry Smith, with her 2d husband, John Russell, Sen., in May, 1665, sold the Rev. Henry's late ho'd to Gregory Wilterton, who sold it to Sam'l Hale, Sen. Before this, the Hopkins' place next, N. had become Hugh Welles,' who convey. it to Thomas Wright.
- Wright appears to have been the next owner of the Samuel Smith place, tho' I find no rec. of the transfer by Sam'l Boardman to him. Wright gave the place to his son, Joseph. The latter gave it to the Town, in exch. for the Town's lot (whereon the school-house stood), abt. where the ho. now occup.



by Austin Robertson stands. Joseph Wright then exch. this last lot with Hugh Wells for the latter's ho'd above ment. Then the Town gave its lot, which it had got fm. Jos. Wright, to Sam'l Hale, in exch. for the latter's ho'd, above ment. In this way the Rev. Mr. Smith's ho'd became, in 1665, the parsonage lot of the Town.—See further, Notices of Ministers, Chapt. VIII.

**SMITH, JOHN**, (s. of Samuel, the Settler) b. in Eng. (?) or b. in Weth. (abt. 1636?) came to Weth. with his father, fm. Wat. in 1635 (unless b. there, as above queried, in 1636); rem. fm. Weth. to Hatfield with his father, 1659; where he m. 1663, Mary (dau. Wm.) Partridge of H.; he was killed by Inds. in Hatfield meadow 30 May, 1676. In Dec., 1668, he, with his bro., Lieut. Philip, bo't fm. their father, the ho-std. of 3 acs. on the W. side of Broad St., between that of the heirs of John Lattimer S., and John Kilbourn N.; the W. or near end fronted on Back Lane, S., bd. by New St. (now discontinued), W., and Luke Hitchcock's place, N. The Town also gave him 2 acs. on the opp. or W. side of New St. running W. to Back Lane. This was bd. S. by Michael Griswold's ho'd and N. by John (?) Chester's lot. He early rem. to Rocky Hill, where he was one of the very first sett., on ld. gr. him by the Town in 1661 and '67; in Dec., 1672, the Town gave him 20 acs. by the River's side at Ry-H., being a tract by The Landing, out of which 5 acs. was reserved to the Town for a ship-yard, and the use of the public, Smith agreeing to maintain the meadow gate, etc.; he d. 1673 (?); he left wid. Mary and dau., wife of Wm. Clark (?). His sons, John of Hadley and Benjamin, were the owners of ld. in Weth., John selling his interest therein, in 1710, to Thos. Dickinson.

**SMITH, JOHN**, of Hadley (s. of the preceding) was, with his bro. Benjamin, the owner of lds. in Weth., John selling his interest therein, in 1710, to Thos. Dickinson.

**SMITH, JONATHAN**, (s. of Joseph and Lydia *Wright*) b. before 1645, prob.; pound-keeper, 1665-6; dr. ld. in 1670 allot.; fence-viewer, 1672 and 1689; dr. lds. in 1694 allot.; on school comm. at Ry-H., 1712. [*Query*—was not this the Jona., who was s. of Rich. and Rebecca?] See below.

**SMITH, JONATHAN**, (s. of Richard and Rebecca). In 1662, his father gave him *all* his real est. in Weth., inclu. the ho'd on the W. side Rose Lane, now Main St. betw. the Town-lot (abt. where Austin Robertson's present res. is), on the N., and Sam'l Wright's on the S. He afterwards sold this place to sd. Wright, and rem. to Naubuc, where he assisted, 1691, in bldg. the first meeting-ho.—See *Col. Rec.*, II., 225.

**SMITH, JOSEPH**, (s. Richard and Rebecca?) m. Lydia (dau. Thomas) Wright, abt. 1653?; res. Midd. for 2 or 3 yrs. prior to 1654-5. In 1655 rec. a ho'd which his father-in-law had given him, being 2 acs. out of the orig. Sam'l Hale ho'd. on W. side Main St.

**SMITH, JONATHAN**, dr. lds. 1670 and '94; pound-keeper, 1665-6; fence viewer, 1672 and '89.

**SMITH, JOSEPH**, (s. of Richard, Jr. (?)) joined with his bro. Benjamin, in a deed, giving ld. for a meeting-ho. to the proposed new Town at Naubuc. Sam'l



Smith and wife, Jane, and John Hubbard, with his wife, Mary, gave ld. at the same time, for the same purpose, and it looks as if Benjamin and Joseph were bros. They may have been sons of Samuel, instead of Richard. The ld. seems to have been taken of tracts belonging to John Hubbard and Sam'l Smith, J. S. was collector, 1635; fence-viewer for E. side River, 1689.

- SMITH**, Wid. MARY, gave ld. to her s-in-law Wm. Clark, June, 1694. Se may have been the wid. of Joseph (next above); or may have been that Smith whose *first* husband was Matthias Treat. If the latter, she was a dau. of Rich. Smith. *Poss.* she may have been wid. of Samuel, s. of Philip.
- SMITH**, PHILIP, (s. of Samuel, the Settler and Elizabeth) b. abt. 1633; m. Rebecca (dau. Nath'l) Foote; rem. to Hadley with his fthr., 1659-60, was there a prominent citizen and lieut. in Ind. campaign—and as Mather expresses it, was "murdered with an hideous witchcraft," 1685.—See Chaper XVII, Vol. I., for details. In 1659 his father gave him a ho'd W. side of Broad St. of 3 acs. being formerly of John Edwards, lying betw. that first owned by Sam'l Smith, N., and that of John Evans, Gentleman, afterwards of Sam'l Martin, S. He and his bro. John afterwards bo't of their father the ho'd of 3 acs. adj. on the N. which they rec. in 1668.
- SMITH**, RICHARD, the Settler, was in Weth., 1646, or earlier, when he was one of those bound to maintain the Great Meadow fence; prob. was an old man at that time; for in 1648, or thereabouts, a gd-son (?) of his, bearing the same name, m. Mary (dau. Richard?) Treat, Jr. He may have been the R. S., who was at Taunton, 1638, or of Ipswich, 1642.—See *Genealogics*.
- SMITH**, RICHARD, "of Pequot [New Lond.] Weaver," was adm. inhab. of Weth., 24 Feb., 1656, and, on same day, as an inducement for him to carry on his trade at W. the Town gave him a ho-lot "abutting on Htfd. way, next to Goodman Wadhams."—*W. T. V.*, I., 49. This is prob. the same lot which a Rich. Smith, in 1658, sold to his s-in-law, Matthias Treat; being a ho'd of 2 acs. with a barn on it, and bd. E. by the Street (Sandy Lane?), S. by ho-lot of Clement Chaplin, W. and N. by Wm. Goodrich's. If so, Richard Smith, weaver, must have been an old man when he came to W., for Matthias Treat had a ch. (Henry) b. as early as 1649.
- SMITH**, RICHARD, Sen., (s. of Richard Smith, the Settler) b. abt. 1616, that is, if he be the one who, in Aug., 1682, testified that he was then 66 yrs. old; m. Rebecca (dau. Richard?) Treat. In Oct., 1649, one Richard Smith rec'd by gift, fm. his fthr. "Mr. Treat" a ho'd, being a ho. shop and 3 acs. ld. on W. side Rose Lane (now Main St.) betw. that of Will. Smith, N., and that of John Elsen's heirs, S. The "Mr. Treat," in question, must have been Richard, Sen. tho' he has not been cred. with having a dau. of that name; it certainly could not have been Matthias; R. S. was collector, 1667; and in 1672 was gr. forescore acs. ld. at Nayaug.
- SMITH**, RICHARD, JR., (s. Richard and (Rebecca?) called by James Boswell, in his will of date 1660; his "Kinsman," and Boswell gave him his 165 acs. ld. (orig. the Thurston Raynor ppy.) on the E. side the River. He, or a s. Richard, also bo't, in 1689, the John Sherman tract of 240 acs. on that side, which was adjacent to the other on the N. In 1664, he bo't James Wright's tract of 150 acs. orig. John Reynolds': in Feb., 1673-4, he was ferryman and taverner, the ferry connecting with the New London road.



SMITH, SAMUEL, the Settler, called "the Fellmonger," came fm. Ipswich, Eng., to Wat., Mass., in the *Elizabeth*, in 1631 ae. 32, with wife, Elizabeth, ae. 32, and 4 ch.; fm. Wat. to Weth., in 1635, or late in '34; took up a ho'd on W. side Broad St. betw. Kilbourn's N., and John Edwards, Sen., S., 3 acs. on which he builded a ho. being on ld. of Comstock, Ferre & Co., lately the Col. John Chester place. This he sold, in 1688, to his sons Philip and John. In Oct., 1646, or earlier, he bo't of John Hollister, Sen., the John Gibbs pl. a ho'd of 4 acs. on E. side High St., betw. Thos. Bunce's, N. and sd. Hollister's, S. This he sold to Rich. Belden. A few yrs. later he bo't the John Edwards ho'std., above ment., which he sold to John Latimer, in 1660. Abt. this time (in 1659) he bo't fm. Sam'l Boardman, the John Reynolds ho'd on E. side High St., which he subsequently sold to Benoni Blackleach, but bo't it back again. He, also, bo't Blackleach's and Lieut. Samuel Welles' lds. on E. side the River and Tim. Plumb's ho., cellar and  $\frac{1}{4}$  ac. ld. by the meeting-ho. in 1671. [*Query*.—Was not this purchaser of the three last named lots, *another* Sam'l Smith?; perhaps a Samuel, Jr.]; he frequently held the office of deputy and townsman, before his removal with his fam. in 1659-60, to Hadley, and was an influential man there, where he d. abt. 1680.

SMITH, SAMUEL, is called, in the recs. "Old" Sam. Smith, in 1673-4, at which time he owned ld. by the highway, "at the Dirty Hollow, at the lower end of the Meadow." It does not seem that this reference was to Samuel, the Settler, since he had rem. to Hadley, fifteen yrs. before.

SMITH, SAMUEL, (s. of Samuel, the Settler and Elizabeth) b. Eng. abt. 1625; may be (instead of his father) the Samuel, who, 1659, bo't the John Reynold's ho'd E. side High St. (see, under Sam'l Smith, the Settler); also, it may be that he was the purchaser of Wm. Plumb's ho-lot, by Weth. meeting-ho. in 1671, selling it 1713 (then describing himself as of Glast.) to Wm. Nott. If so, his wife was Jane; Benjamin and Joseph were his bros., and he and they, in 1692, donated the ld. for the first meeting-ho. in Glast. Judd (*Hist. Hadley*) supp. that Sam'l Smith, s. of Samuel, the Settler, rem. to New Lond. and thence to Virginia, and he does not give to the elder Samuel any sons Benj. or Joseph.—See next below—or this may have been a s. of the "Old Samuel" ment. above.

SMITH, SAMUEL, m. Jane ———, with whom, 1692, he joined in a deed donating ld. for the first meeting-ho. in Glast.; he seems to have been the father (or bro.?) of Benjamin and Joseph Smith, who gave ld. at same time and for same purpose; he dr. lds. as a res. of Weth., 1694—or, perhaps this was the one ment. next below. *Chapin* (whom *Savage* endorses) makes this Samuel and Joseph and Benjamin all sons of Richard, Jr., but I do not find that any Rich. Smith ever owned this ld., while *Samuel* did.

SMITH, SAMUEL, (s. Rev. Henry and Dorothy), b. 27 Jan., 1638-9; m. (acc. to Goodwin's *Notes*) Mary (dau. James Ensign, of Htfd., abt. 1662; inher. share in his father's est. in Weth.; he, (or perhaps it was one of the other Sam'l Smiths) bo't, or had given to him by the Town, the 4-ac. ho-lot adj. that of the Rev. Henry Smith, on the S. It was taken out of the N. side of the meeting-ho. square, and he sold it to Samuel Boardman. Mr. Judd thinks he rem. to Northampton in 1666, and to Hadley abt. 1680. But, he might easily have remained in Weth. and been lost sight of among the other Sam'l Smiths there.





SMITH, WILLIAM, the Settler, came to Weth. abt. 1645, prob.; rec. his ho'd Mch. 1, 1647-8, a ho. and  $1\frac{1}{4}$  acs. ld. on W. side Rose Lane (now Main St.) and running W. to New St. (now discontinued), bd. N. by Clement Chaplin, and S. by Richard Smith's; he is said to have rem. to Midd. abt. 1650, and to Far. abt. 1655. He m. Elizabeth (dau. Timothy?) Stanley, in 1644.

SMITH, WILLIAM.—(See *Genealogy*.)

STANDISH, THOMAS, the Settler, was, perhaps, at Weth. at the beginning of the settlement, certainly was there in 1637, when he was one of the soldiers in the Pequot campaign. His ho'd, as he described it, 1641, was a ho. and 3 acs. ld. on S. E. cor. High St. and the road to the upper meadow (now the road to the Landing-place). John Deming, Sen., adj. him on the S. and to him he convey. this ho'd. He then bo't Andrew Langdon's ho'd, near the junction of Fort (now Prison) St., with Sandy Lane, abutting on both those streets. When Nott's Lane was laid out, it was called Standish's Lane; he was on a comm. to procure minister, 1665; dr. lds. 1670; d. 1692, leaving a wid. Susanna; in 1661, he bo't a ho'd of John Latimer, adj. Rob't Francis, which he sold to Thos. Merritt.

STANDISH, THOMAS, (s. of Thomas, the Settler and Susanna); in 1718 he bo't of John Francis the latter's  $\frac{1}{2}$  ac. ho'd in the fork of roads formed by Fort (now Prison) St. and Sandy Lane—in order to enlarge the ho'd on the S. which he had inher. fm. his father; his dau., Eunice, m. Jacob Williams.

STANFORD, NATHANIEL, sold to Leonard Chester's wid. abt. 1653, a "piece of ho-lot" which he had bo't of John Coultman, formerly Thos. Hurlburts', next S., of Thos. Curtis'; sd. Courtman adj. on S. and highway E. and W.

STANLEY, NATHANIEL, of Htfd., m. Sarah (dau. Lieut. James) Boosey, Jr., of Weth. by whom he inher., in 1685, sd. Boosey's ho'd on E. side Broad St. which he gave to his dau., Mary, wife of Nath. Hooker (see elsewhere for the acc. of the former controversy of Hooker vs. Weth.); he (or his wife) also inher. one-half of the other James Boosey's, Jr., ho'd on the W. side Broad St., the other half going to another dau. Mary (wife of Lieut. Sam'l) Steele.—See *Savage*, IV., 165, for ch.

STEDMAN, Lieut. JOHN, came fm. Htfd., prob. 1669, was adm. inhab. of Weth. 30 Jan. 1671-2, at which time he was the owner of ld. purchased of John Cherry; he was Lieut. of the Htfd. Co. troop of dragoons, July, 1675, a good officer; was killed in the Great Swamp Fight (Narragansett), 19 Dec., 1675.

STEDMAN, Ens. JOHN, (s. of Lieut. John), b. (says *Savage*), 5 Apl., 1651; bo't the ho'd of Thos. Hurlburt, Jr., on the W. side Bell Lane, in Feb., 1677-8; Thos. Hurlburt, Sen., adj. on W. and N.; he was prob. a butcher, as he was licensed, 1680, to set up a slaughter-ho. on Town ld.; in 1687 the Town gave him 30 acs. ld. on N. side of what is now Jordan Lane (which tract is now inclu. in Cedar Hill Cemetery); he dr. lds. in 1694; and appears to have owned the Thos. Couch ho'd, part of which he sold to Nath'l Butler, in 1678; he sold the Hurlburt ho'd to John Wyard, in 1690.



STERN, or Streen, PATRICK,—See *Chapin's Glast. Centennial*.

STEELE, Capt. JAMES, (s. of Samuel and Mary Boosey) Steele, b. at Far. abt. 1662; m. 19 July, 1687. Ann (dau. of Capt. Samuel) Welles; hayward, 1685; fence-viewer, 1691; inher. his father's ho'd W. side Broad St.; d. 15 May, 1713.

STEELE, Lieut. SAMUEL, (s. of John, of Far.) b. Eng.; m. Mary (dau. James) Boosey, of Weth., abt. 1651, and abt. same time took up his abode in Weth. In 1678, the Town allowed him to set his front fence (on W. side Broad St.) further into the street; in 1685, he, with Nath'l Stanley, his bro-in-law, inher. fm. James Boosey, the latter's ho'd on W. side Broad St. next N. of Richard Treat; d. 1685.

STEELE, SAMUEL, (s. of Lieut. Samuel and Mary) b. 1659,—(was this the one supp. by *Savage*, to have d. yg?); dr. lds. 1694; collector, 1714; bo't ho'd of heirs of Lazarus Hollister, 1714.

STILES, ISAAC, (s. of John, the Windsor Settler) was b. in Windsor; m. Hannah (dau. of Henry) Palmer of Weth., where he sett. and had from his father-in-law, in Mch., 1664-5, one piece of upland, 1½ acs. formerly John Wadhams', on W. side of present Sandy Lane, next N. of Emanuel Buck's; in 1673, he had fm. the Town 52 acs. "at the W. end of Weth. bds." abutting agt. Far. bds. W. and agt. lds. undivided, and the sides agt. Thos. Hurlburt's lds. N. and Thos. Kirkham's S.—*W. T. V., II.*, 250; dr. lds. in Feb., 1670 allot, which he sold to Sam'l Curtis, 1673; in 1670, was a surveyor of highways. Abt. 1673, prob. rem. to Stratford, where he became the ancestor of the Stratford Stiles Fam.—See *Stiles' Conn. Stiles Family*.

STILLMAN, GEORGE, of Hadley, Mass., mcht. m. Rebecca (dau. Lieut. Philip) Smith, of H., but formerly of Weth. He came to Weth. 1708, or earlier, since he was a selectman in that yr. In 1711, he bo't of Geo. Buttolph and Elizabeth, his wife, their ho'd, formerly that of Lieut. John Buttolph, and earlier of John Coleman, S. side of present Pratt's Ferry Road and W. side of a highway running southerly therefrom. In 1715, he bo't fm. John Devotion, the taverner, the ho'd which the latter had bo't of Hez. Deming, formerly John Deming's on E. side High St., betw. Jonathan Bunces' N. and Lieut. Benj. Churchill's S. Mr. Stillman was a very wealthy and prominent citizen and official.

STODDARD, DAVID, (s. John and Elizabeth) bo't his bro.'s shares in their father's est. (at New?) 1719.

STODDARD, JOHN, the Settler, came to Weth. abt. 1636?; m. Mary (dau. Nath'l Foote) 1642; bo't the Richard Wasteoate (Wescott) ho'd W. side High St. S. cor. Fort (now Prison) St.; owned and operated the Leonard Chester grist-mill, after the latter's decease, and sold it to the Town, 1660; took it back, 1661; bo't Thos. Tracy's ld. in Pennywise, the same yr.; d. Dec., 1664.

STODDARD, JOHN, (s. of John, the Settler) b. 1646; surveyor, 1687; inher. his father's ho'd which he sold to Sam. Wickham in 1685; dr. lds. at the West Farm (New.) 1694, whither he rem; d. Dec., 1703; he m. Elizabeth (dau. Thomas) Curtis.



- STODDARD, JOHN, (s. John and Elizabeth) prob. the J. S., who, 1720, was orig. sett. of Litchfield; in 1716, sold to his bro. David, his interest in their dec'd father's est.
- STODDARD, JONATHAN, (s. John and Elizabeth); in 1719, sold to his bro. David, his interest in his father's est.
- STODDARD, JOSHUA, (s. John, the Settler) b. 1648; dr. lds. in 1694 allot.; m. Bethia (dau. Richard) Smith; d. s. p. abt. 1725.
- STODDARD, NATHANIEL, (s. of John, the Settler) prob. inher. his father's place at Pennywise, W. of the present Cove; gave it to his s. Joshua, in 1713.
- STONE, Rev. SAMUEL, (s. of Samuel, of Htfd, the distinguished associate of Rev. Thos. Hooker). His mother was Elizabeth Allen of Boston and Samuel was b. 1649, as *Savage* thinks, which could hardly have been, since he was invited to the Weth. pulpit in Apl., 1666, at which time it was proposed to call the Rev. Gershom Bulkeley, with Mr. Stone as colleague, B. to have £70, and S. £40 per annum; upon a further vote, Nov., 1667, giving Mr. B. "six score" acres of ld. and Stone 100 acs., the Town's invitation to these two gentlemen was accepted and they prob. came hither before the beginning of the next yr. Mr. Stone prob. remained in Weth. until 1671. Mr. *Savage* must have been misinformed in supp. him to have been there in 1676, and then only; indeed, it is prob. that his dissipation had rendered him unfit for his chosen calling before the latter date. It was in a fit of drunkenness that he, 8 Oct., 1683, fell into the Little River, at Htfd. and was drowned. His name has evidently been confounded with that of the Rev. Mr. Stow—which see below.
- STOW, Rev. SAMUEL, (s. of John) of Roxbury, Mass., was grad. at H. C., 1645; went to Midd. Ct. abt. 1633; supplied the Weth. pulpit some part of 1666 and occasionally afterwards down to 1672, perhaps later. But Midd. has best right to claim him as a res. tho. he was never sett. in the ministry there.
- STRICKLAND, EDWARD (Edmond), owned ld. in Great Meadow, which he sold prior to 1640. (Was he a s. of John, the Settler? and did he go to L. I., with his father?)
- STRICKLAND, EPHRAIM, (s. of Thwait?)—See *Chapin*, p. 193.
- STRICKLAND, (*Stickland* and *Sticklion*) Sgt. JOHN the Settler, came fm. Wat., Mass., Mch. or May, 1635, fm. whose church he, with five others, were at that time dismissed, in order to form a new church in Conn. They all came to Weth. His ho'd was (Mch. 28th, 1640, when he sold it Geo. Wyllys, Eq.) a ho., barn and 3 ac. ld. W. side Broad St. betw. James Boosey's N. and Matt. Mitchell's S. Strickland was entitled to one of the three-mile lots on E. side the River, allotted in 1639, but he sold it to Mr. Wyllys before taking possess. thereof. It lay next to Htfd S. line. He rem. to L. I. (perhaps Huntington) soon after 1640. He fought in the Peq. campaign of 1637.
- STRICKLAND, JOHN, (s. of Thwait?), b. 14 Feb., 1648(?), m. Hester (dau. Rich.) Smith; mort. his loom and gun to Thos. Wright, 2 Mch., 1670-1.



STRICKLAND, JONATHAN, (s. John and Hester) b. 18 Mch., 1685; rem. to Glast.; *Savage* says was a witness, 23 Jan., 1680, bro't to prove agt. John Hale, that he cursed King Charles.

STRICKLAND, THWAIT.—See *Chapin*, p. 193, and *Savage* IV., 224.

SWAYNE, (*Swaine*) WILLIAM, "Gentleman," fm. Lond. Eng. to Wat., Mass., 1635, ae. 50, came to Weth. in, or earlier than 1636; was one of the "Adventurers" there, and the ld. he took up there may have been that of the earliest of the Adventurers, viz.: John Oklham. His ho'd was a ho. and 3 acs. ld on the N. W. of High and Fort (now Prison) Sts.; his neighbor on the W. being Mr. John Plumb, and on the N. Richard Guildersleve. His 2 daus. were capt. in the Ind. attack on Weth., 1637; one of his two sons accompanied him to Branford in 1644, of which he was an orig. promoter; but, before he went he had rep. Weth. in both branches of the Gen. Ct.; he was a large ld-owner.

TAILOR.—See *Taylor*.

TAINTOR, CHARLES, ancestor of those of the name in Conn. had in 1643, a ho'd, which he may have owned earlier. It was a piece of 6 acs. ld. on W. side High Street. betw. John Deming's N. and Samuel Sherman's S., which he exch. in 1644, for one of John Talcott's, a 3 ac. piece on W. side High St. betw. George Hubbard's N. and Mr. Swaine's (the Corner.) S.—it was orig. the Guildersleve ho'd. Taintor sold it to Josiah Churchill, and soon rem. to Fairfield (?).

TALCOTT, ELIZUR, (s. of Samuel and gd-s. of John, of Htfd.) "Gentleman," b. 1669; in 1696 bo't Sarah Bishop's ho'd, having, the yr. before, sold his inher. interest in one of the John Talcott ho-stds.; wife was Sarah ———.

TALCOTT, JOHN, "Gentleman," ("The Worshipful" John) rec. a ho'd 25th day 12 mo., 1640, a ho. and 3¼ acs. ld. bd. by Bell Lane, S. E.; Matt. Mitchell's ld. N. W.; ho-lot of Robert Parke, S. W.; Watering Lane, N. E. which he bo't of Richard Law. On 30th day, 11th mo., 1643, he rec. another ho'd bo't of Samuel Sherman, a ho., barn and 3 acs. ld. bd. High St., W., Great Meadow, E., ho-lot of Thos. Bunce' S., Charles Taintor's, N. In 1644, he obtained the Taintor ho-d adj. the last on the N. by exch. for the Rich. Guildersleeve ho'd which he had bo't the yr. previous. Both his High St. ho-stds. descended to his s. Capt. Samuel, of whom Maj. Wm. Talcott, who occupied one of them, was a lineal desc'd't. He res. Htfd. where and at Weth. some of his desc'd'ts became famous. Prob. Glast. contains more of his desc't's than any other township. His wife was Dorothy Mott; he d. Mch., 1660.

TALCOTT, Col. JOHN, (s. of the Worshipful John Talcott, Gentleman) b. in Brain-tree, Eng., abt. 1632; res. Htfd., where he d., July, 1688; was the father of Gov. Joseph Talcott. He was entrusted with the task of securing a minister for Weth., 1665, but I can not find that he, then or at any other time, res. in Weth.

TALCOTT, Dea. JOSEPH, (s. of John, "Gentleman," of Htfd.) b. Cambridge, Mass., prob. abt. 1634. He and his bro. Col. John, of Htfd., were the ancestors of





all the Talcotts of the U. S.; he m. Sarah (dau. Ebenezer) Deming, of Weth.; inher. 30 acs. ld. in the West Field, fm. his father, being the E. part of a tract of 42 acs. betw. Capt. Robt. Welles, S., and John Nott, N.; he was hayward, 1692; collector, 1703; lieutenant, 1714.

**TALCOTT, Mr. SAMUEL**, (2d s. of John, "Gentleman") b. Cambridge, Mass., 1635; by this father's will he inher. all the paternal acres in Weth. on both sides the River. Part of this was a ho'd whereon now stands the home of the late Maj. William Talcott, a lineal desc'd't of Samuel. By his mother's will (who was Hannah (dau. Hon. Elizur and Mary *Pyncheon*) Holyoke, of Springfield) Mr. Samuel inher. most of the household furniture, inclu. a silver beer-bowl, and other table-ware. He, also, bo't the Rev. Joseph Rowlandson ho'd. He was one of the most influential men in the Col. and as Capt. of Militia, often in active service; as also in civic offices of Town and Colonial trust.

**TALCOTT, Cornet SAMUEL**, (s. Capt. Samuel); bo't of his bro. Elizur, 1695, the ho'd of their father, which E. had inher.; he d. 1698.

**TAPPAN**, (*Tappin, Tapping*) Capt. THOMAS, prob. in Weth. as early as 1636; an orig. ppr. of several parcels of ld. there, which he sold to Geo. Wyllys, of Htfd.; when he rem. to Wepowaug (Milford) of which he was an orig. settler. His ho'd was on the W. side of Broad St. next N. of Nath'l Dickenson's; he also owned lds. on "The Island" which he sold to John Evans, Gentleman. Tappin's Hill, on the Jordan Lane takes its name fm. him; he rem. fm. Milford to Southampton, L. I., and thence to Branford, Ct. He (styled "Capt.") in Oct., 1686, gave to his sons Elnathan and James, lds. at Southampton "at Treatsworth, or Saggabomock" (*Branford Rec.*, II., 45); he d. prior to 1688.

**TAYLOR, JOHN**, (s. William and Mary) b. 1649; one of the very earliest sett. at Ry-H., where his ho. on road to Rev. Gershom Bulkeley's mill, is ment. 1678.

**TAYLOR, SAMUEL**, (s. William and Mary) b. 1651; m. Mary (Henry and Sarah *Rusco*) Cole; in 1671, his father gave him a ho. and 2 acs. ld. near the Chester mill, which ho. his father had builded on ld. bo't of John Coltman; this ppy. Samuel afterwards sold to his bro. John.

**TAYLOR**, (*Taylor, Tayler*) WILLIAM, the Settler; had a ho-lot gr. him by the Town in Dec., 1649, on E. side Broad St., betw. the way into the meadow and lot formerly Hollister's rec. by him in 1663, as containing  $\frac{1}{2}$  an ac. and bd. in the rear (E.) by Ab'm Finch's ho-lot; S. W., and N. by Broad St. This he rec. 1663; but meantime a similar gr. was made him in 1656, and again 1663, so that it seems that but one of these, the last one, was executed; he also drew lds. in 1670, and 1694 allots.

There are indications that his wife Mary was a dau. of John Coltman, the schoolmaster and miller. In 1671, Coltman and wife gave Taylor two acres ld. bd. by a way betw. Coltman's ld. and the mill-lot, W., and the highway, or "Commons" E., and the Common, S., conditioned that Taylor build a house thereon at the W. end, within 12 mo.'s thereafter—which Taylor did, and gave it to his son.



**THOMPSON**, (*Tomson, Tompson*) JOHN, in Weth. 1640 prob. in 1636: had a piece of  $\frac{1}{2}$  ac. ld. and ho. ld. by the Green or Common, S. W., N. W. and S. E., and by the ho-lot of Thurston Raynor, S. E. This was a piece taken out of the public square in which the first meeting-ho. stood; the Town granting other lds. in this square, which much reduced its area, and changed its shape fm. the original square form, to its present shape. T. had another piece of 4 acs. with a barn on it, bd. by the Green or Common, E., "ld. ungiven," W., ho-lot of Clement Chaplin, S., Thomas Ufford's, N., (sold to John Westell [Wastall], both pieces, in 1641); he rem. to Stratford, of which he was an orig. founder, prob. in 1639.

**TINKER**, Capt. JOHN, had a ho'd and other lds. in Weth. before 1640. The ho-lot was on the E. side of the road to Matabesett (Midd.) next N. of Luke Hitchcock's, which was on the N. cor. of the way into Ry-H. meadow. The ld. afterwards became part of Philip Goffe's. Capt. Tinker seems to have rem. first to Windsor, abt. 1643, thence to Boston, Lancaster, and New Lond., respectively, the latter abt. 1658, and where he became one of the leading public men.

**TOBE** [*Toby?*] HENRY, dr. lds. in 1694 allot. as a "householder."

**TOURTELOT**, (*Turtloe, Tuttle?*), ABEL, prob. a French Huguenot; landed Boston, 1681; afterwards rec. at Roxbury. In 1694, the Town of Weth. voted him "no inhab."

**TOUSLAND**.—See *Toucey*.

**TOUCEY**, (*Tousy*, sometimes *Tousley*, and *Tousland*), "Mr." THOMAS.—See *Genealogics*.

**TRACY**, (sometimes *Trace*) Capt. THOMAS, res. Weth. in 1640, or earlier; carpenter, by trade—See *Geneal.* His ho'd on S. side of a road which for more than 200 yrs. past has been covered by the Conn. River, a road ext. E. fm. the extreme N. end of High St. Common. The Common bd. the Tracy lot at E. end, perhaps W. Thomas Curtis' ho'd was next S. Tracy rem. to Norwich, 1662, where he was a pioneer and prominent—and was the ancestor of many distinguished men in Conn. and New York States.

**TRATT**, a surname which appears often in the recs., but I can not find that it means any other than that of *Treat*, which is also, sometimes spelled *Tratt*, in the rec's. But see below.

**TREAT**, HENRY, (s. of Matthias) b. 1649; sold ld. to Will. Goodrich, 1671; rem. to Htfd. where he m. Sarah (dau. Edw'd) Andrews, abt. 1673; d. 1681.

**TREAT**, Lieut JAMES, (s. Richard, the Settler) b. 1634(?); m. Rebecca (dau. John) Latimer, 1665; Lieut. in Ind. wars; d. 1709; in 1665, his father gave him both of ho-stds. on Broad St., besides much other ld. James occup. the ho'd on the S. cor. of road to the Plain; he bo't other lds. including Hugh Mackie's ho'd in 1692, being the cor. occup. by the late Russell Adams; also, the John Edwards ho'd in Broad St. in 1700; he had a grist-mill given him by his father; lost his ho. by fire in 1679, in consideration of which the Gen. Ct. gave him 200 acs. ld.; and in 1697 the Town gave him 10 acs. ld. at Two Stone Brook—(Griswoldville). He was on comm. to run line betw. Weth. and Midd. 1665; and was often a dep. to Gen. Ct.



- TREAT, MATTHIAS**, m. Mary (dau. Rich.) Smith, 1648?; bo't of his f-in-law, a ho'd which he rec. 12 Meh., 1657-8, at which date it incl. a barn and two acs. ld. bd. by the Street (Sandy Lane), E., Wm. Goodrich's ho-lot, W., sd. Goodrich, N., Clement Chaplins's ho-lot, S.; and, on same day John Latimer rec. a ho'd which he had bo't of sd. Treat, Anthony Wright and Sam. Belden, a "ho., cellar and orchard and ho-lot," 2 $\frac{3}{4}$  acs. ld.—See *John Latimer*.
- TREAT, RICHARD**, the Settler, b. Eng. came to Weth., prob. 1636 or '37, with wife, Alice, and several children, among whom was Robert, afterwards the Governor of Conn.; Richard bo't many tracts of ld. among others the ho'd of John Whitmore, being a ho., barn and 12 $\frac{1}{2}$  acs. ld. which he rec. 6 Sept., 1641, bd. by the Common, a landing place and the ho-lot of Wm. Butler (late of Robert Bates) W., Francis Norton's Meadow, E., William Butler and Thomas Curtis', N., Thomas Whitway, Francis Norton, Rev. Rich. Denton, John Jessup and Thomas Coleman, S. Another ho'd, rec. 21 Oct., 1641, bo't of Matt. Mitchell, a ho., barn, corn-ho. and 3 acs. ld. bd. by Broad St., S. E., Rose Lane, N. W., ho-lot now, or lately, of Robert Coe, S. W., ho-lot lately of John Stricklion (Strickland) now of George Wyllys, Esq., N. E. This went to his s. Richard who sold it to Mr. John Hollister, 30 Nov., 1655. Another ho'd rec. same date, bo't of sd. Mitchell, which the latter bo't of Lieut. Rob. Seeley, 3 $\frac{1}{4}$  acs. on S. E. cor. Broad St. and the Plain Lane. Another ho'd rec. 28 Nov., 1641, bo't of Thurston Raynor, a ho. and 4 acs. ld. bd. by Broad St. S. E., a Green or Common, N. W., ho-lot formerly Samuel Hubbard, S. W., Short St., N. E. This also went to his s. Richard, who sold it to Thos. Coleman, 1656; he also in 1659 bo't Rev. John Russell's ho'd adj. his own on the N. or W. side of Broad St. The Town gave him a farm of 900 acs. at Nayaug (So. Glast.) abt. 1652, wh. he gave to his s. Richard. He was an assistant at the Gen. Ct. and one of the grantees named in the Col. Charter of 1662; he d. 1669.
- TREAT, RICHARD**, (s. of Richard, the Settler) b. Eng. abt. 1620; m. abt. 1661. Sarah (dau. Thos.) Coleman; rec'd fm. his father, among other lds. a tract on the E. side the River, "at a place called Noyake [Nayaug, or So. Glast.] given by the Town to his father, for a farme." "The breadth by the River side, meadow and swamp, is 310 rods; fm. the River to an oke tree, being a white oke, is 286 rods, on the S. side of that farme. Upon this farme stands *his ho., and barne*, upon a parcell of upland wch lvs within Mr. Holister's farme, containing 7 acs. more or less. The ends abut on Mr. Holister, N. and his owne ld. S., and the sides next the sd. Mr. Holister, E. and W." This entry is not dated, the same farm is ment. in Rich. Treat, Sen's will of Feb. 13, 1668. A few yrs. later the Town gave him an add. tract of 80 acs. at Nayaug; he was one of the earliest sett. of So. Glast.; his wid. d. 23 Aug., 1734, at the ho. of her s-in-law, Capt. Ephm. Goodrich, at Rocky Hill.
- TREAT, (Gov.) ROBERT**, (s. Richard, the Settler) b. Eng. abt. 1622, was one of the Weth. rate-makers in 1647; soon after rem. to Milford, where he had been a ld-owner as early, perhaps, as 1640; was one of the Colony's most distinguished civil and military officers—Chief in Command in important Ind. campaign—and Governor of the Colony; d. 1710, at M., ae. 89.—See *Genealogies*.



TREAT, SAMUEL, (s. of James and Rebecca) b. 1669; was, in Jan., 1697-8, one of the signers of the protest agt. the reckless appropriations by the Town; hayward, 1663.

TREAT, THOMAS, (s. Richard and Sarah) b. 1668; in 1691, assisted in forming the Church at Naubuc, whence it appears that he became an inhab. of Glast.; m. Gershom Bulkeley's dau, Dorothy, 1693.

TRYON, WILLIAM, dr. lds. in 1694, as an inhab. and paid taxes.

TURNER, ROBERT, bo't of David Buttolph of Simsbury, in Nov., 1698, the Lieut. John Buttolph ho'd in Weth., being on W. side of Broad St. at the upper end. In the following yr. he was chosen one of the listers of the Town; constable, 1704; school-comm., 1715.

TUTTLE.—See *Tourtclot*.

VERE, (*Veure*, or *Veir*) EDWARD, who was in Weth. before 1640, prob. several yrs. before, sold a ho'd to John Saddler, which the latter rec. before 1642. He also sold to Abr. Elsen, before 1646, the ho'd which had once been John Miller's, on Bell Lane; also, to John Robbins some yrs. prior to 1647, a ho. and 2½ acs. ld. bd. by a highway N., Common E., Swamp S. and Swamp or Common W. He rem. to Branford, 1644 or '45, where he d. 1645, leaving a small est. partly in each place. Left no ch.; willed his est. to Mr. [Rev. Henry?] Smith, of Weth. and Rev. John Sherman, of Branford; was prob. a carpenter by trade.—*Col. Rec.*, I., 462.

[VICARS, "WILLIAM, of Weth. upon the River of Conn., planter, a certificate that he is there inhabitant"—ext. from *Lechford's Note Book*, republished in *Transactions of Am. Antiq. Society*. Lechford was an Eng. attorney, who spent some time and did some bus. in Mass. and Conn. Colonies, while here.—*H. R. S.*]

WADDAMS, (*Wadhams*) JOHN, was in Weth., 1654, or earlier. In 1656, rec. his ho-lot given him by the Town, 3 acs. ld. next W. of Leonard Dix's on the S. side of Watering (now Back) Lane. In 1658, the Town gave him "that piece of ld. which he requested, if there be any"—*W. T. V.*, I., 65. In 1660 he had another ho-lot given him by the Town, of 3 acs., a triangular plot, bd. S. and W. by a highway and being next W. of the Clement Chaplin ho'd. In 1669, he rec. a tract of "three ho-lots," being 11 acs., 4 rods area, 42 rods square, bo't fm. Wm. Gull, and perhaps others. It was on the E. side the highway, in what is now called "Egypt," betw. John Latimer's S. E. and John Robbins N. W. Thereafter the stream flowing through to Fearful Swamp, was called Waddams Brook. Three yrs. later he rec. a triangular plot, on the W. ride the St. being 52 rods given him by the Town, and on which his house then stood. This was the plot next W. of the present "Larkins'" bridge.

In 1675, he bo't the Wm. Morris ho'd on W. side of Bell Lane. Shortly before this he sold his lds. on the E. side the River, given him by the Town to Ens. Ephm. Goodrich; he d. 1676. Some of his des. were among the early sett. of Goshen Ct.; some, at the present day, in Conn. are distinguished and wealthy.





WADDAMS, JOHN, (s. of John and Hannah and gd-s. of John, the Settler and Susannah) rec'd by gift fm. his father in 1711, one-half the latter's ho'd on W. side highway (in Egypt?); in 1716, he bo't the remaining half. Like his father, he was a weaver.

WAINWRIGHT, THOMAS, a servant of Rev. Henry Smith, in June, 1640.

WAKELY, JAMES, came fm. Htfd. to Weth., where, in 1652, or thereabouts, he m. Alice (wid. of James) Boosey. In Feb., 1652, he bo't of Mr. Thomas Welles (not the Governor) his ho'd on the E. side Broad St., betw. Thos. C. Laman's N., and Abraham Finch's S.—and which had been earlier James Boosey's ho'd; he was constable, 1657.—See also, *Genealogies*.

WARD, ANDREW, came fm. Wat. Mass., to Weth. in the spring of 1635, being one of the five dismissed fm. the Wat. church to form a new church in the new Wat. as Weth. was then called. Was usually one of the magistrates of the Gen. Ct., until his rem. to Stamford, 1640-1. His ho'd was on the E. side of High St., betw. the Rev. Henry Smith's, S., and John Reynold's, N.—a ho., barn and 4 acs. ld. Sold to Gov. Hopkins, who sold it to Hugh Wells, who conveyed to Joseph Wright. From Stamford he went first prob. to Hempstead, L. I., thence to Fairfield, before 1653. [*Savage* says (IV., 496) "yet, in 1653, I find him again a rep. no doubt for Fairfield: but went, at last to the Dutch, and is ment. in Bolton's *Westchester* (I. 161) as a founder of great repute, but says he d. at F. 1659, and by wife Esther (who d. not early in 1677, as he says, but early in 1665) he supplies him with these ch., Edmund, William, Mary, Andrew, Samuel, Abigail, Ann, John and Sarah." Many of his desc'ts, among whom was Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, have been distinguished.

WARD, JOYCE, (wid. of Stephen?). The late Ex-Gov. Marcus L. Ward, of New Jersey, said in an autograph letter which I have seen, that he was a desc't of this wid. and that her husband's name was Stephen, and that he d. in Eng. She d. in Feb., 1641, leaving only personal est. In her will, made in 1640, she ment. a son Edward, in Rutland, Eng., also Anthony, William, Robert (who was put to a trade, and had £20 in Eng., in hands of his eld. bro.'s son—*Savage*, IV., 412) besides a dau., wife of John Fletcher, all apparently res. in Weth.

WARNER, DANIEL, (s. of Lieut. William and Hannah) b. 1680; owned the large brown ho. on the lower end, W. side, of Broad St., which was demolished abt. 30 yrs. ago, where the ho. of Eugene Adams now stands. The "mansion ho.", was built by Samuel Boardman; Warner was a lister in 1709.

WARNER, WILLIAM, Lieut. and Dea. (s. of Daniel of Ipswich, Mass.) m. Hannah, dau. John Robbins, Gent., 1667; was fence-viewer, 1671; a man of considerable importance, as soldier and civilian. In Feb., 1669-70 he bo't John Belden's ho'd on E. side Broad St., betw. Nath'l Graves N., and Thos. Curtis S., at which place he prob. lived. In 1692, he bo't the Graves ho'd on Broad St., fm. Nath'l G.'s heirs, in Springfield and Hadley; he d. 1714.

WARREN, ABRAHAM.—See *Genealogies*.

WASTOLL, JOHN.—See *Westell*.



**WATERHOUSE**, (*Waterous* and *Watrous*) JACOB. came to Weth. before 1639, where he had a ho. and  $2\frac{1}{4}$  acs. ld. ext. fm. Sandy Lane S. to Fort St. (now Prison St.) N. The ho'ds of John Brundish, Thos. Wright, Rich. Mills and Rich. Westcott adj. it E., and Samuel Ireland's and Jeffrey Ferris', W. In May, 1647, he sold the ho'd orig. John Jessup's, on the E. side High St. to Will. Colefax. Will. Cross bdg. it N. and Josiah Churchill, S. He rem. with family to New Lond., 1645, and was a founder of that town.

**WEEKS**, THOMAS.—See *Wicks*.

**WEEDE**, JONAS, came to Weth. fm. Wat, 1635, whence he was one of the five dismissed in May of that yr. to form a new church on the Conn. River. His ho'd was a ho. and 7 acs. ld. at the N. end, on the E. side of what is now the High St. Common. It was so far N. in fact, that at the present, most of it is in the River, or in the adj. "Flats." The Public Landing Place was then there, and Weede's ho'd is described as bd. N. by the "way to the harbor." Fletcher's meadow-lot was E., Thomas Curtis' ho'd (earlier John Livermore's) S., the Landing Place, W. He rem. to Stamford, prob. 1640; sold his place to Matthias Sension (St. John) at abt. that date.

**WELLES**, Mrs. ELIZABETH, second wife and wid. of Gov. Thomas Welles, rec. her 52 ac. lot, next Far. bds. 31 Jan., 1671. She was a sister of John Deming, the Settler, and was the wid. of Nath'l Foote, when the Gov. m. her.

**WELLES**, HUGH, came to Weth. prob. abt. 1645; his wife was Mary (dau. Will.) Rusco of Htfd. He was one of the most important men in the Town, especially in the laying out of lds. etc.; recorder, 1659; had ho'd as rec. 1649,  $\frac{1}{2}$  ac. ld. bd. N. E. and S. by highways, lds. of Will. Goodrich and John Westell, W. Another ho'd at same date was a tract of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acs. on E. side of what in late yrs. has been known as Back Lane, a road, since discontinued, thro' the swale betw. Main St. and Back Lane, bdg. it E. Thos. Hanchett's ho'd bd. it S. In 1667, he was Sgt. of the Trainband, also Town-crier; was chosen to beat the drum on Sabbath days. In 1678 was Ensign. In 1665 bo't the ld. with school ho. upon it, which is now the ho'd next S. of the Silas Deane place, on Main St.; d. 1678.

**WELLES**, JOHN, (s. of Hugh and Mary) b. 1648; was given by the Town, 10 acs. ld. at Ry-H., 1672; in 1680, he sold to Capt. John Chester 10 acs. ld. on S. side of the mill-lot. In 1695, he rec. 24 acs. ld. betw. Cedar Mountain and the saw-mill at New. as it is now called; was recorder, 1678; may have been the J. W. who drew lds. in 1695 allot.?

**WELLES**, Capt. ROBERT, (s. John and Elizabeth *Bourne*; and gd-s. of Gov. Thomas) b. 1651; m. Elizabeth (dau. Ens. William) Goodrich; his father res. at Stratford, but Robert was early taken and bro't up by his gd-fthr. the Gov. at Weth. By the Gov'r's will he inher. 44 acs. ld. on N. side of present Prison St., and ext. W. to Htfd. road; his uncle, Capt. Samuel Welles, inheriting the ld. betw. this tract and High St. In 1687, he bo't of John Wickham, of Southampton, L. I., a tract of abt. 3 acs. betw. his own ld. and the River, on the N. E. His ho. was one of those which were "fortified" and garrisoned in 1704; he d. 1714.

**WELLES**, Capt. SAMUEL, (s. of Gov. Thomas) b. Eng.; was given, by his father, 1649, a ho'd, orig. Wm. Swayne's, on N. cor. of Fort (now Prison) St., and



High Sts. In 1662, the Town gr. him ld. for a warehouse, on the River (now the Cove) bank, in the High St. Common; he dr. lds. in 1670 allot.; and inher. the Gov.'s large est. on E. side the River, d. 1675.

WELLES, Capt. SAMUEL, (s. Capt. Samuel and Elizabeth *Hollister* and gd-s. Gov. Thomas) b. 1660; m. Ruth (dau. Edmond) Rice, of Marlborough, Mass., and inher. his father's lds. on E. side River, whither he rem. and became one of the pioneers of Glast.; he was surveyor for Naubuc, 1689. Sec. of U. S., Navy, Hon. Gideon Welles was one of his desc't's.

WELLES, Gov. THOMAS, came fm. Eng. prob. 1636, to Boston or vicinity, thence perhaps to Saybrook, thence, in 1637, or earlier, to Htfd., and thence, 1643, to Weth., where he rec. his ho'd (bo't of Mr. John Plumb) 10 Oct., 1646, a ho. and 18 acs. ld. bd. by Fort St. S., Edward Mason's wid. N., ho-lots of Wm. Swayne, Gentleman, Richard Guildersleeve and George Hubbard, E., Pennywise, W.; he, later, bo't the Wm. Swayne ho'd, which he gave to his s. Capt. Sam'l Welles, and the ld. lying W. of his own ho'd (now occup. by Gen. L. R. Welles) which he gave to his gd-s. Capt. Robert. He also bo't 12 June, 1655, fm. Robert Foote, the Joseph Boosey ho'd, being a ho., barn and 6 acs. ld. bd. by Broad St. W., Little Plain E., Abraham Finch S., Mr. George Wyllys and Thomas Coleman, N. He released to his step-son, Nath'l Foote, Jr., his int. in the ho'd formerly that of Nath'l Foote, Sen., dec'd; he d. 1659. [This Welles ppy. is now a part of the State Prison grounds. The old homestead standing thereon, and built prior to the Revolution, is now used as the Warden's residence.]

WELLS, THOMAS, (prob. a bro. of Hugh) was very early at Weth. where abt. 1650, he rec. his ho'd bo't of Thomas Coleman, on the E. side Broad St. betw. Ab'm Finch's, N. and sd. Coleman, S. He m. Mary (dau. Thos. Coleman) abt. 1651(?) but it is also said that his mother was the wid. Frances Welles, and that she m. said Coleman; certain it is that the recs. call this Thomas Welles a "s-in-law" of sd. Thos. Coleman. He rem. to Hadley, with several ch., at the first sett. of that place, where he d. 1676.

WELLES, Capt. THOMAS, (s. Capt. Samuel and Elizabeth) b. 1662; res. on N. cor. High and Fort (now Prison) Sts., which in 1712, he bo't of his bro., Rev. Samuel of Lebanon.

WELLES, THOMAS, of Stratford, (s. John and gd-s. of Gov. Thomas) inher. fm. the latter, 348 acs. ld. on E. side the River, which he rec., June, 1675. Mr. THOMAS, Jr., collector, 1702; sheep-master, 1704; he may have been the same person as Capt. Thomas, above mentioned.

WESCOTT, (*Westcott*—sometimes "*Wastecoate*," or "*Waistcoate*) RICHARD, rec. his ho'd 1640, on W. side High St. on S. cor. Fort (now Prison) St. It had earlier been Samuel Clarke's; sold it to John Stoddard, in 1645; Rem. to Fairfield, 164; became one of early pprs. of Bedford, Westchester Co., N. Y.; he was one of the soldiers in the Peq. campaign of 1637.

WESTALL, (*Westell*, sometimes *Wastoll*) JOHN, in 1641 or thereabouts, bo't John Thomson's ho'd (which see, under that name); he also bo't abt. 1647, fm. Thos. Olcott of Htfd. the ho'd formerly of Robert Abbott, on the W.



side High St. and which he sold to John Harrison; was constable in 1651; a yr. or two later he was at Saybrook, where he commanded the garrison as "Sergeant"; he subsequently rem. to Saybrook.

WHAPLES, EPHRAIM,—See *Genealogies*.

WHAPLES, JOHN,—See *Genealogies*.

WHITCOMB, JOB, had lot at Ry-H. next N. of Benj. Crane's, on a proposed 6 rod wide highway to Ry-H., in 1680.

WHITE, NICHOLAS, (a "Jerman") adm. inhab. Sept., 1663, the first German, prob. in Weth.

WHITTLESEY, ELIPHLET and JABEZ, (sons of John. of Saybrook), both petit'rs 1712, for parish rights at West. Div. (New).—See *Genealogies*.

WHITMORE, JOHN, ancestor of the Whitmores and Whittemores of Conn., came to Weth., 1639 or earlier, and took a ho-lot of 12½ acs. on which he put a ho. and barn. It was E. of the River-landing (now The Cove) at the Common; Robert Bates adj. in part, on the W., said Bates and Thos. Curtis adj. on the N., Thomas Whitway, Fr. Norton, Rev. Rich. Denton, John Jessup and Thos. Coleman s. He sold the place to Rich. Treat in 1641, having previously rem. to Stamford. He was killed by Inds. at S. Sept., 1649.—See, also, W. H. Water's *Gleanings* No. IV. in *New Eng. Gen. Rez.*, XIII., 301.

WHITWAY, THOMAS, sold his ho'd E. side High St., betw. Rich. Treat's, N., and Will. Colfax, S., in 1644, at abt. which time he rem. to Branford.

WEARD, (*Wiard*).—See *Wyard*.

WICKHAM, JOHN, (s. Thomas and Sarah), in 1686 bo't fm. his parents a part of their ho'd, W. side High St. Common, bd. N., by the then River; in the following yr. he sold it to Capt. Robert Welles, and rem. to Southampton, L. I.

WICKHAM, JOSEPH, (s. Thomas and Sarah, in 1687 sold his share of the parental ho'd to his s. Thomas, Jr., and then, or earlier, rem. to Southampton, L. I.

WICKHAM, SAMUEL, (s. Thomas and Sarah) in 1685, bo't the John Stoddard ho'd S. cor. High and Fort Sts., which, in 1686, he sold to Tho. Bulkeley, of Boston.

WICKHAM, THOMAS, the Settler, came to Weth. prob. before 1648, as. in that yr. he rec. the birth of his s. Thomas. In Feb., 1658-9, he rec. the ho'd he had bo't of Matthias Sension (St. John) bd. N. and E. by the High St. Common, S. by the Thomas Curtis ho'd, W. by Thomas Tracy's.—Perhaps this was the orig. Weede ho'd. The Town gave him add. adj. ld. in 1662, in which yr. he bo't the Thos. Tracy ho'd, two pieces, with a ho., barn, etc. He also bo't Thos. Curtis' lot on the E. side the River, 135 acs. and had 2 lots next to Far. line. He seems to have been a dealer in wool, of which in 1664, he bo't some 400 lbs. of sundry Boston parties; he had a shop by the





River (now The Cove). He and his wife Sarah, in 1673, gave the Matt. Sension ho'd with a ho., warehouse and "cellar" to their eld. s. Thomas; he d. 1689.

- WICKHAM, Cornet, THOMAS, (s. Thomas, the Settler and Sarah) b. 1648, was a "cordwainer"; constable, 1677; in 1683 the Town gave him ld. by the River (now the Cove) to set a "-hop" upon; he was leather sealer, 1715; his dwell-ho. was of *brick*, and must have been one of the earliest brick houses in Weth.; he mentions it in 1715, but when it was erected does not appear; prob in 1673. His shop and wareho. were near it, on the N. and W. side of High St. Common; he was a lieut. and a cornet of the Htfd. Co. troop (dragoons) and did good service in the Ind. and Fr. campaign.
- WICKHAM, WILLIAM, (s. of Thomas, the Settler and Sarah), rem. to E. side of the River, prior to 1683, at which time he was fence-viewer for Naubuc.
- WICKS, (*Weekes*) THOMAS, (This name properly belongs under that of *Weekes*) sold his ho'd to Capt. John Tinker, Apl., 1641, at which time he rem. to Stamford, fm. the latter place he rem. to Oyster Bay, L. I., abt. 1654, where he d. 1671, leaving a wife and seven ch.
- WILLARD, "Mr." JOSIAH, the Settler, (s. of Maj. Simon and Mary *Sharpe*, who were of Horsemondon, Co. Kent, Eng., and later of Concord, Mass.) b. prob. abt. 1635; adm. inhab. of Weth., Sept., 1662; was one of the messengers sent by the Town of Weth. to New Lond., 1666, to bring Mr. Bulkeley, as minister; he bo't the Samuel Martin ho'd on the W. side of Broad St. in Feb., 1661-2; John Edwards adj. it on the N. and Nath. Dickinson S. In 1663, he bo't the John Betts' ho'd on the S. E. side of Broad St.; also B.'s lot of 225 acs. on the E. side of the River; was many yrs. the Town school-master.
- WILLARD, SIMON, (s. Josiah, the Settler) dr. lot in West Div. (New.) 1695, on which he prob. rem.; surveyor of highways, 1707; in 1712 was one of the petit. for parish rights at the West Farms (New.)
- WILLARD, STEPHEN, (s. Josiah, the Settler) was given ld. to set his "shop" on, 1700; collector, 1702; in 1718, he bo't the ho'd of Michael Griswold, Jr., on the S. W. side Broad St. next S. of the Jona Latimer pl., he already owning the ho'd formerly his father's adj. on the S. of Griswold's. There was an "old ho." (Nath'l Dickinson's?) on the purchased tract. Willard was prob. a blacksmith.
- WILLIAMS, AMOS, (s. Matthew and Susannah) b. 1645-6; Town-crier, 1668; dr. ld. in 1670 allot.; in 1673 he bo't a tract of 16½ acs. at Ry-H. fm. Thomas Hollister, it was on W. side Midd. road, betw. Jonathan Boardman's S. and Samuel Boardman's N., and on it he prob. sett. and became one of the earliest inhab. of Ry-H. He bo't 5 acs. more fm. John Miller, next N. of Wm. Morris.
- WILLIAMS, Rev. and Col. ELISHA, (For *biog.* see Chapters VIII, X and XVIII, Vol. I, and *Williams Geneal.*, Vol. II); was on school committee of the Town, 1714; in 1719, bo't of Samuel Boardman, the latter's ho'd on S. E. side of Broad(?) St. betw. John Warner's, N., and Richard Montagues, S.; July



- 10, 1755, Mary, wife of his s. Eliphalet Williams, of Htfd. gave him the ho'd on W. side Broad St. betw. Samuel Steele's, N., and Lieut. Joseph Treats' S. 3¼ acs. ld. (with bldgs.) ext. thro' to Main St.—the present Hon. Silas W. Robbins' place.
- WILLIAMS, ELISHA**, (nephew of Col. and Rev. Elisha, and s. of Rev. Solomon) was a meht. in Weth. (firm of Williams, Trumbell & Pitkin), who began store-keeping abt. 1738.
- WILLIAMS, SAMUEL**, (s. Matt. and Susannah) b. 1653-4; given ld. at Ry-H. by the Town, 1698, that had formerly been given to Wm. Morris.—See latter.
- WILLIAMS, THOMAS, Sen.**, bo't of Matt. Treat, Feb., 1660-1, the ho'd on E. side Broad St. betw. James Boosey's heirs, S., and John Latimer's and John Coleman's W.; in the same month the Town gave him 12 acs. at Ry-H., bd. E. by the River, S. by Hog Brook, W. by Common lds., N. by Samuel Boardman's ld.—W. T. V., I., 73. In 1668, he bo't Samuel Boardman's tract of 30 acs. at Ry-H. on W. side of highway by the River's side. bd. W. and N. by Common lds. and S. partly by Common lds. and partly by the 12 ac. lot above ment. He is believed to have been one of the very earliest sett. at Ry-H., with Joseph Smith for a neighbor. In 1672, the Town gave him 10 acs. more, betw. his lot at Ry-H. and Hog Brook.
- WILLOUGHBY, FRANCIS**, (s. of Francis and Mary, of Charlestown?) in 1668, bo't meadow ld. of Samuel Welles. He was the half bro. of Rev. Jonathan; he sold to John Chester, a ho'd on W. side Broad St. next S. of John Kilbourn's—called himself "of Charlestown."
- WILLOUGHBY, Rev. JONATHAN**, (s. of Francis and Mary, of Charlestown, Mass.) b. Eng., came to Weth. as minister, 1665; in Oct., 1667, he bo't of James Wakeley a ho'd bd. S. by a highway (Sandy Lane?), E. by John Kilbourn's, W. by Thomas Bunce's, N. by Wm. Goodrich's. His wife was Grizzel (Gricell) dau. of John and Ann Goldsburge, of "Godmanchester, Huntingdonshire," Eng., to whom, in Feb., 1667-8, he conveyed his est.; rem. to Haddam.
- WILSON, PHINEAS**, a native of Dublin, residing at Htfd., bo't several ho'ds in Weth. one for his s-in-law, Joseph Rowlandson, Jr., in 1679, fm. Ann Latimer on S. side street connecting Main St. with the upper end of Broad St.; in 1683, he bo't the ho'd of Moses Craft's, being where Levi Goodwin's ho'd was, now Hon. S. W. Robbins' ppy.
- WILTERTON, GREGORY**, lived in Htfd. in 1637, a tanner; in 1665 he came to Weth. where he bo't the ho'd of John and Dorothy Russell, on the W. side High St.; this he sold to Sam'l Hale, 1682, who sold it to the Town for Church purposes. John Merrills was his adopted son.
- WOLCOTT, GEORGE**, (s. of Henry, of Windsor) came to Weth. fm. Windsor, with his wife Elizabeth, prob. soon after 1650; in 1665, rec. his ho'd.; a ho. with 12½ acs. ld. on W. side High St. betw. Rich. Butler and Thos. Curtis', N., and Rich. Montague, John Hollister, Will. Gibbons, Thos. Tracy, and Thos. Coleman, S., being the old John Whitmore ho'd; was constable, 1657; by his will, dated 9 Jan., 1662, prob. 10 Aug., 1693, he gave this ho'd to his s. George.



- WOLCOTT, GEORGE, Jr. b. 1653—as above ment. inher his father's ho-std.
- WOLCOTT, HENRY, (s. of Henry, the Windsor Settler), bo't of Wm. Parker, of Roxbury, Mass., att'y of Sarah, wid. of Clement Chaplin, 25 Sept., 1663. the Chaplin ho'd (for which, see *Chaplin*) inclu. sundry lots in Great and Beaver meadows, Wet and Dry swamps, the West Field and the lot of 1,200 acs. at Nayaug (the Chester lot, N., and Matt. Mitchell, S.); one undivided half of *all* his lds. in Weth. he conveys to his s. Samuel, in 1678; in his will he gives his Weth. lds. to his sons, Samuel of Weth. and Josiah, of Windsor.
- WOLCOTT, JOSIAH, (s. Capt. Samuel and Judith) b. 1682?, d. prior to 1713?; gave life est. to his mother.
- WOLCOTT, JUDITH, (dau. Samuel) Appleton, of Ipswich; wid. of Samuel Wolcott; res. in the pl. now known as the Webb (Washington's headquarters) Place, having bo't out the interest of her unmarried dau., Mary, and inher. the interest of her s. Josiah. Mary, the same yr. m. John Stillman.
- WOLCOTT, Capt. SAMUEL, (s. Henry and Sarah *Newbery*, of Windsor) b. 1656; m. Judith (dau. Sam'l) Appleton of Ipswich, Mass.; constable, 1679; selectman, 1685; in 1678 his father gave him one undivided half of his dwell-ho. and Weth. lds.; by his father's will, he with his bro., Josiah, of Windsor, rec'd lds. in Weth.
- WOOD, EDMOND (Edward?), yeoman. fm. Springfield, in 1626; rem. to Stamford, 1641; sold his Weth. ho'd to Geo. Wyllys, 25 Mch., 1640; it was on N. E. side Short St. (near where the Marsh ho'd was for so many yrs.), and contained 10 acs. bd. N. by the "Chureh" ld., S. by meadow of Thos. Sherwood, W. by a Common ((Meeting-ho. square), and a "three-way lete" (or ditch) "in the middle of the Town." He also had 6 acs. at Pennywise, which he sold to Wyllys, and which he had bo't fm. John Sherman, "Gent." This seems to be the name which *Savage* mistakes for *Edward Wood*.
- WOOD, JONAS, (eld. s. of Edward, above ment.) owned a part of the ho'd and joined in the deed with his father, when it was sold to George Wyllys. Rem. to Stamford with his father and aided in founding that town. Perhaps he rem. with his father to Hempstead, L. I., abt. 1644. Was sometimes called "Halifax" Jonas.—See, also, *Huntington's Hist. Stamford*, p. 46.
- WOODBIDGE, Rev. JOHN, (s. of Rev. John, of Newbury, Mass.) came to Weth. as its minister, 1679, and there res. until his dth. 1701; rec'd £100 per ann. the use of parsonage and 80 loads of wood pr. yr.; in 1685, the Town gave him a farm of 200 acs. W. of Cedar Mountain, adj. the Htfd. S. line, bd. by the Common, W., and highway, E., to be 160 rods wide and ext. far enough S. to make the quantity; wid. was pensioned by the Town.—See also *Chapt. XVIII.*
- WOODHOUSE, JOSEPH, first of the surname in Weth. (s. of Richard, of Boston, and b. abt. 1640?) first appears in Weth. recs. Nov., 1716, when he bo't the dwell-ho. of Thos Wickham, on W. side High St. next S. of Common—it was prob. the first *brick* ho. in the township.



WRIGHT, ANTHONY, was—with Matt. Treat and Sam'l Belden, part-owner of a ho'd sold to John Latimer, prior to 12th Mch., 1657-8, on N. side Broad St., described under John Latimer's name.

WRIGHT, BENJAMIN, in 1660-1, bo't Emmanuel Buck's ho'd in Weth. on S. side Fort (now Prison) St., and ext. through to Sandy Lane; lds. of John Goodrich, Thomas Wright, the wid. Gibbs and John Stoddard E., and of Robert Francis and Thos. Standish, W. He was prob. a s. of Benjamin of Guilford, who d. 1677.

WRIGHT, DAVID, (ygst. s. of Sam'l) inher. his father's ho'd in 1690, it being ld. on the W. side of Rose Lane (Main St.), bo't by the latter of Jonathan Smith, in 1678, in 2 parcels—next S. of the Samuel Wolcott (now the famous Webb) ho'std. It was one of the six "fortified" houses of 1704; part of the ld. had come to David by descent. fm. his gd-ftr., Thomas, the Settler; he was collector, 1713.

WRIGHT, JAMES, (s. of Thomas, the Settler) came to Weth. with his fthr. in 1639 (or pos. some yrs. earlier); in Oct., 1651, his fthr. gave him a ho'd on W. side Rose Lane (Main St.) a ho. and 3 acs. ld. bd. by Luke Hitchcock's N., Joseph Smith's, W., and Watering (now Back) Lane, S. This he sold to his bro. in 1681. At the same time his fthr. gave him abt. a third (32 acs.) of The Island, since known as Wright's Island. It was bd. N. by lds. of John Nott and Thos. Wright, E., W. and S. by the River, and took all of the S. end excepting 3 acs. of Thos. Tracy and 4 acs. of the heirs of Will. Gibbons. He shared in the allot. of 1695, as an inhab. of the township; in 1663, he bo't the Tracy lot on The Island; and in 1671, bo't Mark Keley's lot of 122 ac. on the E. side the River.

WRIGHT, JAMES, JR., (s. of the foregoing James, by his second wife Dorcas) b. 1761?; inher. fm. his father the larger part of Wright's Island and purchased add. portions, so that he became almost its sole prop'r. He built thereon a dwell-ho. and was, for many yrs. the sole inhab. of The Island. In 1712, the Town gave to him the 52 ac. lot which his fthr. had drawn in 1695, and he took it in right of his dec'd fthr.

WRIGHT, JOHN, cordwainer, (s. of Joseph and Mary), b. 1679?; in 1706, bo't fm. his bro., Joseph, of Colechester, a ho-lot of 2 acs, on N. E. side Sandy Lane, betw. Robert Francis N. W. and Daniel Rose, S. W. This he sold to Joshua Leavett, in 1713; in 1711, he sold to Thos. Wright (his bro.?) ld. on S. side of the upper road leading E. fm. High St. Common; he was collector, 1706; lister, 1712; and in that yr. of the Comm. to build a school-ho. at Ry-H. where he prob. res.

WRIGHT, JONATHAN, (s. Joseph and Mary) b. 1681; res. at the West Farms (New.) a petit. for parish rights there, 1712.

WRIGHT, JOSEPH, a cooper, (s. of Thomas, the Settler), prob. b. Eng.; rec'd fm. his fthr., Oct., 1662, a ho'd on the E. side High St. betw. that of the heirs of Rev. Henry Smith, N., and the Burying-gd. and ho'd of Francis Yates, S. This he gave to the Town for a parsonage, in 1664, in exch. for another ho'd with an old school-ho. on it, (betw. Samuel Wolcott's, N. and Rich. Smith's, S.) on the W. side of Main St. This he convey. to Hugh Welles,





Jan., 1665-6, getting fm. H. W. in exch. a ho'd on the E. side of High St. betw. Samuel Smith's, N. and Gregory Wilterton, S. In 1706, he gave his s. Thomas, his High St. ho'd, next N. of the Wilterton place, which had become the parsonage lot. In 1668, he had 5 acs. ld. on Wright's Isld. betw. Thos. Wright's N. and Joseph Smith's, S.

WRIGHT, JOSEPH, (s. of Joseph above ment.) b. 1670, as a Weth. householder, dr. lds. in 1695 allot.; was collector in 1698, but in 1706 was res. at Colchester, where he sold to his bro. John, the ho'd which he had bo't of Peter Blinn. in 1697. It was on the N. side of Sandy Lane, betw. Daniel Rose's, E., and Rob't Francis, W.

WRIGHT, LYDIA, (gd-dau. of Thomas, the Settler) drew lds. in 1694 allot.—See *General*.

WRIGHT, ENS. SAMUEL, (s. of Thomas, the Settler) prob. b. Eng.; freeman, 1657; selectman, 1670-1; in same yr. the Town gave him ld. to set his "shop" upon; in 1671, he bo't of James Treat the latter's lot of 84 acs. 20 rods, in the Great West Field (see the highway ment. in the deed, *With. Ld. Rec.*, II., p. 151). In 1672, he bo't Sam'l Martin's tract of 55½ acs. in same Field; in 1674, Rich. Lord's 10 acs. in the same; in 1678, he bo't of Jona Smith, the 3 acs with dwell-ho. on W. side Rose Lane (Main St.) betw. sd. Wright's S. and lots of Henry (or Samuel?) Wolcott and Hugh Welles, N. Also, fm. sd. Smith, 4½ acs. betw. Michael Griswold's, S. W., and Thos. Curtis', N. E., sd. Griswold W., and ho-lots of "Mr." Wolcott and heirs of Ens. Will. Goodrich, S. E.; a triangular plot. In 1682, the Town gave him 16 acs. next S. of the tract which Capt. John Chester bo't of "Mr." Seeley, betw. Mrs. John Hollister's, E., and Jonathan Smith's, W. This was then the *furthest South* of any piece allotted in the Great West Field. In 1681, he bo't of James Wright (his bro.) the ho-lot of 3 acs. with dwell-ho. on N. W. cor. Rose Lane and Watering (now Back) Lane. In 1685, he sold to his s.-in-law, Daniel Boardman, abt. ½ an ac. out of the last piece above described; he d. 1712.

WRIGHT, SGT. SAMUEL, (s. Ens. Samuel, above ment.) in 1685, bo't of Daniel Boardman, ½ ac. ld. with dwell-ho. on W. side Rose Lane, betw. Samuel Wright, Sen. N., and heirs of Isaac Boardman, S., giving said B. in exch., 1½ an ac. (adj.?) ; in 1712, he inher. fm. his father, the dwell-ho. and ld. adj.; that which the latter bo't of Jonathan Smith. Also, 3 acs. W. side Rose Lane, betw. ld. formerly of Rich. Smith, N., and Luke Hitchcock, S.

WRIGHT, THOMAS, the Settler, came fm. Wat. (?) before 1639, with wife and ch.; he had one ho'd 3½ acs. W. side High St. on which was his ho. builded prob. before 1639, Rob't Abbott, S., and Samuel Clarke, N. Another ho'd rec. 1654, a ho., barn and 5 acs. ld. bo't of Sam'l Hale, on W. side Back Lane, betw. Luke Hitchcock, N. and "lane leading to Michael Griswold's" S., New St. (discontinued 1660) W. This should have been described as on Rose (and not Bell) Lane; he bo't the Rich. Belden lot of 20½ acs. in West Field, in 1654.

He became, by purchase, the owner of nearly the whole of The Great Island, thereafter known as Wright's Island, and which he mostly gave to his sons Thomas and James; his sons bo't other parcels on the Island. Thomas' part was at the N. end, and James' at the S. end.



Thomas, the Settler, was selectman, 1658. In 1663, he sold to his son Joseph, a ho'd on the E. side High St. betw. the Rev. Henry Smith's heirs' ho'd N., and that of Fr. Yates and the Burying-gd. S.; 3 acs. 3 rods (roods?), fm. whom he bo't is unknown.

WRIGHT, THOMAS, (s. of Thomas, the Settler) b. Eng. rec'd fm. his father, 1639, a ho'd on W. side High St., betw. Will Gibbons' heirs' N. and John Harrison's heirs' S., also 30 acs. on The Island; he was a constable, 1662; bell-ringer, etc., 1666.

WRIGHT, THOMAS, (s. Thomas, Jr.) b. 1660, sold part of his ho-lot on W. side High St. to David Goodrich, 1703; dr. lds. in 1694 allot. collector, 1704; sealer of weights, 1714.

WRIGHT, THOMAS, (s. Joseph) b. 1677; rec'd fm. his father, 1706, a ho'd, ho., and 4 acs. ld. on E. side High St. betw. Wm. Burnham's and the parsonage, S., and Benj. Churchill's, N. In 1711, he or the Thomas Wright next above, bo't of John Wright, "cordwainer," 3 $\frac{3}{4}$  acs. ld. formerly of Joseph Wright (father of John) on S. side of (Jordan Lane) street: betw. Joseph Wright's, E., and Benj. Churchill's, W.; John Curtis' bdg. S.

WIARD, JOHN.—See *Wyard*.

WIAT, JOHN.—See *Wyatt*.

WYARD, JOHN, m. Sarah (dau. Tho.) Standish, 1680; was 34 yrs. old in 1688; constable that yr.; tythingman 1692; dr. lds. 1694; in 1690, bo't of John Stedman, the Thos. Hurlburt ho'd (orig. John Elsen's) W. side Bell Lane; betw. sd. Hurlburt's N., and Phebe Martin's, S.; bo't of James Poisson, 1713, the ho'd which Edward and James Poisson had bo't of John Benjamin in 1708. See *Poisson*. (Query, can this be the same name as *Weir* and *Ware*?)

WYARD, JOHN, (s. John and Mary) b. 1684; in 1715, bo't of Dr. James Poisson, of Simsbury (but formerly of Weth. and Derby), the same ho'd which John Wyard, Sen. had bo't in 1713 (see under John Wyard, Sen.); this he sold to Joseph Bigelow, in 1720; John Wyard, Jr., collector, 1714; sold his negro Anthony his freedom, in 1711.

WYATT, Ens. JOHN, (s. John and Mary *Bronson*, of Far. (?); bo't of Thos. Wright in Meh., 1674-5, the ho'd 2 acs. on the N. side Sandy Lane (?) betw. John Goodrich, S., and Thos. Wright, E., and Robert Francis, W., Thomas Wright on the N.; sold to Nath. Butler, 1678. He was a weaver; also, a noted Ind. fighter. In 1694, the Town gave him leave to buy two of the 52 ac. lots in the Mile-in-Breadth. The Town also gave him, in 1694, 20 acs. ld. on N. side Jordan Lane, near the top of Cedar Mountain; also, he dr. ld. 1694. *Cothren* thinks he rem. to Woodbury. If so, it was after 1694.

WYLLYS, GEORGE, of Hartford, Governor and Secretary of the Colony, bo't several ho-stds. in Weth. mostly in 1639-41, some of which were not rec. until nearly a century after (by his gd-s.?) This was the case with the Thos. Sherwood, the John Strickland, and the Edmond Wood ho-stds. (see under those names). He also bo't the ho'd of Thomas Tapping and John Fletcher, in



1640. He bo't several of the Three-mile lots, on the E. side the River, aggregating 1,227½ acs.

Thomas Edwards, one of the earliest sett. on the E. side the River, in Weth. Hoccanum, was a tenant of Mr. Wyllys, and, afterwards of his s. Samuel. To the latter, in 1671, Edwards mort. his wheat, barley, Ind. corn and oats, as security for rent.

WYLLYS, SAMUEL, Col. Sec'y, (s. of George, the Gov.) altho' a res. of Htfd., rec'd fm. his father no less than 16 parcels of ld. in Weth., some of which were ho-stds., and 3, amounting to 1,227½ acs. were of the 3-mile long lots on E. side the River. One piece which Samuel rec'd fm. his father was made up of ho-stds, bo't by the latter in 1641 fm. Thos. Sherwood and Edmond Wood. This was sold by Sam'l Wyllys to Wm. Burnham and others, the whole becoming ultimately sd. Burnham's ho'd and meadow; and afterwards the ho'd and est. of the Rev. John Marsh, D. D., S. and E. of the burying-gd.

Nath'l Foote, Jr., and Timothy Hyde, and others, bo't lds. of Samuel Wyllys, and some of it was taken on execution by Rich. Lord, of Htfd.

YATES, FRANCIS, rem. to Stamford, 1641, thence to Hempstead. L. I., abt. 1647. He did not sell his ho-lot in Weth. until 1665-6, when it was purchased by Rich. Lord, of Htfd. Yates had bo't it fm. Thos. Wright, Sen., perhaps in 1639. It had a "cellar" on it, in which, prob., Yates had lived, and it was on the S. side of the way leading into the burying-gd. and was bd. E. by Geo. Wyllys' ld.; S. and W. by the highway; and contained 1 rood of ld. Mr. Lord sold the place to John Coltman. Yates made his will in Westchester Co., N. Y., in 1682; mentions ch. Mary, John, Dinah, Jonathan and Dorothy.



## CHAPTER VIII.

*The Ministry of the First Ecclesiastical Society of Wethersfield and Biographies of its Ministers—And the Beginnings of the Parishes of Glastonbury, Stepney and Newington, Until Their Formation into Independent Ecclesiastical Societies.*

[By SHERMAN W. ADAMS, ESQ., ENLARGED BY HENRY R. STILES, M. D.]

CONCERNING those, who, in the Providence of God, have been called to preside over this ancient Church, we have sought from many sources, the facts herewith presented.

We have already alluded (Chapter III) to the three ministers (DENTON, SHERMAN and PRUDDEN), who seem to have officiated, more or less regularly, before the settlement of the first pastor in his office—which must have been at the Church's first organization, February 28, 1641.

This *first settled pastor*, was the Rev. HENRY SMITH, originally from Charlestown, Mass., whither, as Mr. *Savage* thinks, he arrived from England, in 1636; and where he was, with his wife, admitted to Church membership, 5th of 10mo., 1637. To Wethersfield he probably came in July, 1637, bringing with him a wife (his second), and one or two daughters by a first wife. It does not appear that he had ever been settled previously to his coming here. His home in Wethersfield, not recorded until 1648, was on a lot of two acres on the northeast of High Street, and Meeting House Square—the first house northerly from the Meeting House. It was in Wethersfield that his oldest son, Samuel, was born, January 27, 1638 (O. S.), also his son, Noah, and daughters, Joanna and Elizabeth. Mr. Smith's ministry was not a happy one. Mr. Clement Chaplin, the Ruling Elder of the Church—a man of wealth, prominent in public affairs and influential with a large majority of the congregation, for many years involved his pastor in difficulties—which finally became so unbearable that the aid of the General Court was invoked to put an end to them—as elsewhere stated. True, the Court, after a long examination into the merits of the case, in 1643, estopped Mr. Chaplin, by a fine of £11, from libelling Mr. Smith; but this did not wholly stop him from further annoying the pastor with various civil suits, which again compelled the Court's investigation. Mr. Smith was finally exonerated and vindicated by the action of the Court; but Chaplin and his followers allowed him not





Gershom Bulkeley

1667-1676.

Joseph Rowlandson.

1676-1678.

John Woodbridge.

1679-1691.

Sept: mix

1693-1738.

James Lockwood

1738-1772.

John Marsh, Pastor.

1774-1821.

C. F. Turrey -

1781-1841.

Calvin Chapin, D.D.

ROCKY HILL, 1794-1851.

Timothy Stevens

FIRST PASTOR OF GLASTONBURY, 1692-1726.

AUTOGRAPHS OF SOME WETHERSFIELD MINISTERS.



much quiet—and though after this his ministry seems to have met with no serious interruption, yet it is thought that his trials preyed upon his health and brought him, in 1648, prematurely to the grave, “grieved and wearied with the burdens of his charge.”<sup>1</sup> Concerning his personality and ministry, we have already spoken fully in Chapter III. His widow married Mr. John Russell, father of the Rev. John Russell, Jr., who succeeded Mr. Smith in the Wethersfield pastorate. The descendants of the first minister of Wethersfield are found in the Blake-man, Huxley Loomis, and some other Connecticut families; and in the Wethersfield Smith family of the present day. In John Cotton Smith, Governor of Connecticut, from 1813-1818, and son of the Rev. Cotton Mather Smith, of Sharon, Ct., the lines of descent from Rev. Henry Smith and from a sister of Rev. Cotton Mather were both represented.

*Second Pastor.*—From 1648 to 1650, it does not appear what formal invitations, if any, the Town extended to other ministers to supply the vacant pulpit. It is supposed that the Rev. JOHN RUSSELL, a young man then residing in Wethersfield with his father (the same who married Mr. Smith’s widow), was settled as pastor in 1650. But he *may* have been settled two years earlier. Born in England, he had graduated at Harvard College in 1645, and had resided in Cambridge, Mass., with his father, for a few years prior to their removal to Wethersfield. As late as 1648 he was a constable at Cambridge, and probably removed to Wethersfield the same year, as he married there, June 28, 1649, Mary, the daughter of the Worshipful John Talcott, one of Hartford’s chief settlers. He soon attained a favorable standing among the clergy of the Connecticut Colony; and received from the General Court an important appointment for the adjustment of grave doctrinal points of discussion then agitating the Church. The early part of his ministry seems to have passed quietly; but he and his church ultimately became involved in the, so-called, Hartford controversy, of which Cotton Mather pithily observes, “what the precise nature of the controversy was, it was difficult, even at the time, to tell.”<sup>2</sup> It is sup-

---

<sup>1</sup> The High Churchman and Tory, Rev. SAMUEL PETERS, in his (burlesque) *History of Connecticut*, 1781, gives quite a different view of Mr. Smith; which, however, like most of his statements concerning the religious and political affairs of the Colony need not be taken too seriously by the reader. He says, “Wethersfield was settled in 1637, by the Rev. Mr. Smith and his followers, who left Watertown, near Boston, in order to get out of the power of [Rev.] Mr. Cotton, whose severity in New England exceeded that of the Bishops in Old England. But, Mr. Smith *did not discard the spirit of persecution* as the sole property of Mr. Cotton, but carried with him a sufficient quantity to distress and divide his little flock.”

<sup>2</sup> The reader, who may have a fancy for looking more deeply into this ecclesiastical



posed, however, to have referred to the reciprocal rights of the clergy and laity; and, so irreconcilable did the feud become that, at last, Mr. Russell and the majority of his church, together with similar malcontents from the Hartford and Windsor Churches (see Chap. III), resolved to remove from the atmosphere of contention; and, in 1659, laid the foundations of a new town and church at Hadley, Mass. It was at his house there that the regicide judges, Goffe and Whalley were so long concealed and were buried some years apart, upon his ground and close to the foundations of his dwelling.<sup>2</sup> Their remains were found a few years ago, when this wall was removed in the course of excavation for a railroad. Mr. Russell died in January, 1670, at Hadley. Judd says of him: "Mr. Russell at Wethersfield, was ardent and resolute, but sometimes indiscreet, and he had warm friends and powerful opposers. At Hadley he appears to have been an active and faithful pastor."<sup>3</sup>

Mr. Russell's residence while in Wethersfield was a house which he bought of John Fletcher (who removed to Milford), and it stood on the street corner formed by the street connecting Main and Broad Streets—on land now owned by Miss M. Nettie Adams of Wethersfield.

*Third Pastor.*—REV. JOHN COTTON, JR. (son of the distinguished divine of the same name, at Boston), was next called. He was born at Plymouth, Mass., 22nd of March, 1639-40; graduated at Harvard, 1657; and accepted the Wethersfield call February, 1659-60,<sup>4</sup> Samuel Martin being delegated to bring him up "from the Bay." He served the Wethersfield Church until 1663, and from thence went to Martha's Vineyard, where he preached to the Indians in their own language. In 1667, he removed to Plymouth, where he remained until 1697, meanwhile preaching frequently at Guilford, Conn., where his son-in-law, Dr. Bray Rossiter, resided; and two of Mr. Cotton's children were born in Guilford. From Guilford he was dismissed, says *Savage*, "under very unpleasant circumstances"; was settled in the ministry at Charleston, S. C., in 1698, and died there of yellow fever, 18th of September, 1699, aged 60.<sup>5</sup>

---

squabble, will do well and, perhaps, find some enlightenment by consulting Judd's *Hist. of Hadley, Mass.*, pp. 11-17.

<sup>2</sup> Pres. Stiles' *Hist. of Regicide Judges*, 1794, p. 108; pp. 199-205.

<sup>3</sup> Judd's *Hist. of Hadley*, p. 53.

<sup>4</sup> *Weth. Town Votes*, I., p. 62; his salary to be £70, free house rent, p. 76.

<sup>5</sup> Pres. Stiles of Y. C. (in his *Diary*, I., 217) under date of 13 Mch., 1772, says of this church, "It was gathered about A. D., 1700, by Rev. Mr. Cotton of Plymouth, son of the first venerable Mr. Cotton, Teacher at Boston; and is a Congregational church, and called the New England Meeting, not because it was composed of New England settlers, but from the circumstance of its being gathered by Mr. Cotton, a New England Congregationalist, its first pastor."



*Fourth Pastor.*—He was succeeded by the Rev. JOSEPH HAYNES, (son of Gov. Haynes), called June 12, 1663,<sup>1</sup> a graduate of Harvard. His wife was Sarah (daughter of Richard and grandson of Thomas, (the Settler) Lord. In 1664 he accepted a call from the First Congregational Church of Hartford, where he died, May 14, 1679, aged 38.

Rev. THOMAS BUCKINGHAM was called by the Town, August 15th, 1664, to supply the pulpit temporarily. He was the son of Thomas of New Haven and Milford, and uncle of the Rev. Thomas, second pastor of the Second Church at Hartford. His wife was Esther Hosmer, of Hartford. In 1670, he was called to Saybrook, where he became one of the founders of Yale College, and where he died April 1, 1709, aged 62.

"At a Towne Meeting, Aug. 15, 1664. It was voted and agreed by the Town of Wethersfield, to give Mr. Buckingham [then residing in Hartford] 20 shillings per week for a quarter of a year to come, for his help in the ministry."<sup>2</sup> Goodwin's *Foote General*, says, "he preached at Wethersfield a few Sabbaths only," and his services were apparently not much to the liking of that community. In June, 1664, a Mr. Nathaniel Brewster, preacher of the First Church, Boston, had been invited, but came not;<sup>3</sup> and the Rev. Samuel Torrey, of Weymouth, Mass., was also invited and Samuel Boardman was desired by the Town "to go into the Bay" and "fetch" him;<sup>4</sup> but this distinguished author of three Election Sermons was not to be "fetched."

The Rev. Jonathan Willoughby (or, Willaabee), of Charlestown, Mass., was invited "on trial" in September, 1664. He was a son of Lieutenant-Governor Francis Willoughby; and probably born in England. His engagement with Wethersfield ended in May, 1665; from there he went to Haddam where he probably died about 1668. [Goodwin (*Foote Geneal.*) thinks he was taken back "to the Bay" according to previous agreement, at the expense of the Town].

Meantime, as Mr. Willoughby had agreed to stay one year only, the Rev. Samuel Wakeman, of Fairfield (son of Rev. John, of New Haven), was invited, 1665.<sup>5</sup> He was a graduate of Harvard, and much esteemed. He preached the Election Sermon at Hartford, in 1685. Without being settled, as far as can be learned, he must have preached in Wethersfield, until the spring of 1660.

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 77.

<sup>2</sup> *Weth. Town Votes*, I., p. 81.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 80.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 82. *Ibid.*, p. 81.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 87.





*Fifth Pastor.*—The Wethersfield people, tired of “temporary supplies” to their pulpit, had, by this time, evidently “set their hearts” upon securing Rev. GERSHOM BULKELEY, of New London, as their pastor, and to him, the Town, on June 14th, 1664, sent Mr. Josiah Willard and Samuel Hale, with an invitation to settle here at a salary of “fourscore pounds” per annum. He declined. On the 3rd of July following, the Town repeated the call, offering £100 salary, a house, the use of the common lands, and transportation for his household goods. The messengers, Messrs. (John ?) Chester and Samuel Boardman, who were entrusted with the Town’s letter conveying this offer to Mr. Bulkeley, reported on their return, July 3rd, that Mr. Bulkeley would not come unless some assistance in the ministry could be provided for him, by the Town. The Rev. Samuel Stow, the first pastor at Middletown, where he had been settled in 1653, (and son of John of Roxbury), was also invited by the Wethersfield people “to be helpful in the work of the ministry” among them, but could not be induced to accept the call. Whereupon, the Town voted to employ Mr. SAMUEL STONE, Jr., of Hartford, as such assistant, or colleague; and at a subsequent meeting their previous offer to Mr. Bulkeley was modified to £70 per annum, and £40 to Mr. Stone, and the negotiations were satisfactorily ended.<sup>1</sup>

September 17th, 1667, the Town formally voted that Messrs. Bulkeley and Stone were “approved” of, as “fit and able men to be officers of the Church in this place.” Hence, we may infer that they had already served some months on trial. On the 4th of November, 1667, the Town voted that Mr. Bulkeley “should have the use and benefit of the housing and homestead that he *liveth upon*, and the remainder of the parsonage land.”<sup>2</sup> In the following March, his permanent salary was fixed at £70; in October, 1668, the Town rebuilt the parsonage and in 1669, his salary was raised to £100.

And yet, in spite of all this desire to secure Mr. Bulkeley’s presence among them and to ensure his comfort and perfect satisfaction, it does not seem that he had formally taken office in the Wethersfield Church until some time in 1668; for, on the 5th of May in that year, the vote of the Town was that he should have sixscore acres of land at Dividend

<sup>1</sup> *Weth. Town Votes*, I., p. 94.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 96, voted to give Mr. B. £90 and Mr. S. £40.

“November the 4th, 1667.

“At a Towne meeting, the Committee sent to Mr. Buckley and Mr. Stone made returne to the Towne; and it was voated and granted that Mr. Stone, for his encouragement to settle amongst us in the worke of the ministry, should have the



Brook, "if he take office in the Church." To this, in 1670, the Town added 20 acres. When his land came to be laid out in severalty, in 1671, it was stated to be 140 acres, in one tract.

*Sixth (and Colleague) Pastor.*—The Rev. SAMUEL STONE, who was called to be Mr. Bulkeley's assistant, in April, 1666, was a son of the distinguished clergyman of the same name, pastor of the First Church at Hartford, and was born in 1633. He probably entered upon his duties with youthful energy, and that his services were acceptable, both to his senior and to the Town, is evident from the records, which show that their interests were equally well considered in the matter of settlement. But he gradually developed habits of dissipation, and of too great fondness for liquor, which probably rendered him lax in his duties—for, in May, 1676, the General Court felt obliged to order him to assist Mr. Bulkeley in the ministry, because the latter was overworked; and from that time on, it is not probable that he was of much use to the Town, inasmuch as, after April, 1677, we find that (Mr. Bulkeley having resigned in the previous year) the care of the Wethersfield Church was in the hands of the Rev. Joseph Rowlandson. Mr. Stone, whose chief merit, perhaps, was that he was "the son of his father," went his way, from bad to worse, until his death (unmarried), October 8, 1693, (not 1683, as *Savage* hath it), caused by a fall, while intoxicated, from the bank of the Little River, in Hartford, closed his unhappy career.

Meantime, both parsonage and meeting house had been largely improved. In the King Philip's Indian War (1675-76), Mr. Bulkeley served both as chaplain and surgeon of the expeditionary forces—being evidently the most competent surgeon of the campaign. His grist-mill at Dividend was running as early as 1676, and in 1678, the Town opened a public road to it, and granted him 150 acres more of land.

---

use of thre acres of grasse ground in the parsonage lot, next to the meadow gate, on that side next to Mr. Blackleech his lot, during his continuance here in that worke; and that Mr. Buckley, for his incouragement, should have the use and benefit of the housing and homestead that he liveth upon, and the remainder of the parsonage land, during his continuance here in Wethersfield, in the worke of the ministry.

"It was also voated and granted—that Mr. Buckley and Mr. Stone should have eleven score acres of land, betwixt them, about the mouth of Diuidend Brook, abutting upon the Great River, lying in a square, adjoining to Middletowne bounds; that is to say: that Mr. Bulkly shall haue six score acres of land there, and Mr. Stone one hundred acres; for themselves, and their heires, forever; upon condition that they shall settle as officers to the Church here in Wethersfield during their lives."

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 102.



In October, 1676, Mr. Bulkeley sought a dismissal from his clerical functions, largely on a plea of impaired health, especially "by reason of the weakness of his voice," arising from his exposures in the recent Indian campaign. He ceased—probably by 1677—to continue his ministerial duties, which had been performed by the Rev. JOSEPH ROWLANDSON (sometimes written Rawlinson), since about April of that year. After his withdrawal his time seems to have been largely devoted to the practice of medicine (his name thereafter usually appearing upon the records with the prefix of "Doct."). He was noted for his scholarship and for his knowledge of Law, Theology and Medicine. He also took a lively interest in Wethersfield affairs, and in Colonial politics, and wrote several treatises, especially one published in 1692, entitled "*Will and Doom*," in which he gave free vent to his ultra-loyalist sentiments.

He resided during the last 47 years of his active life in Wethersfield, his house being on the east side of Broad Street, located very nearly on the site of the home of Levi Warner's heirs. It was the site, also, of the house of Capt. Robert Seely, the Settler. Dr. Chapin (*Glaston. Centenn.*, p. 40), is in error in supposing that Mr. Bulkeley removed to the east side of the River, after his return from King Philip's War, and "continued there over 30 years." He *died* in Glastonbury, at the home of his daughter Dorothy, widow of Thomas Treat. In his will, dated May 26, 1712, he calls himself "Gershom Bulkley, of Wethersfield, *alias* G. Bulkley of Glastonbury." He was then 77 years old, and, as he himself says, very feeble; had "walked more than twenty years on the very mouth of the Grave." This explains why he did not get back to his home, and why his residence was supposed, by *Chapin* and others, to have been in Glastonbury. He died December 2nd, of the following year, his wife having died some years before. In his will, he bequeaths his law books, including his manuscript notes from Coke's Institutes, to his son, Edward, of Wethersfield (Rocky Hill): to his son, John, minister at Colchester, he gave his theological works, including manuscripts of his father and grandfather: and, to his grandson, Richard Treat, his works on medicine and chemistry, including some in the Latin, Greek and Dutch languages—some of which latter volumes are now in the library of Trinity College. His remains rest in the Old Burying Ground of Wethersfield, under a stone table-monument, on which is engraved the following inscription: "He was honorable in his descent | of rare abilities, extraordinary industry, | excellent in learning, | master of many languages, | exquisite in his skill | in divinity, physic and law; |



and of a most exemplary | and | Christian life. *In certam spem beatæ resurrectionis repositus.*"

Some of Mr. Bulkeley's descendants are in Wethersfield today, but most of them are in other places. Hon. Morgan G. Bulkely, once the Governor of Connecticut, and the late Lieutenant-Governor, W. H. Bulkely, were lineal descendants of Gershom, through his son, the Rev. John Bulkely, of Colechester. Further notice of this eminent Wethersfield citizen will be found in Chapters V and VII, and in the *Bulkely Geneal.*, in our Second Volume.

Rev. Gershom Bulkeley's published writings were:

1. *The People's Right to Election*, or Alteration of Government in Connecticut, argued in a Letter, by Gershom Bulkeley, Esq., one of their Majesties Justices of the Peace in the County of Hartford, Philadelphia. Printed by Assigners of William Bradford, anno 1689. 4 to., pp. 18.

2. *Will and Doom*; or the Miseries of Connecticut by and under an Usurped and Arbitrary Power. Written in 1692. Pub. in *Conn. Hist. Soc. Collections*, Vol. III, pp. 70-269. Hartford, 1895.

3. A pamphlet published at New York, 1694, entitled "*Some Seasonable Considerations for the Good People of Connecticut*," is said to have been written by Bulkeley. This pamphlet brought out an answer, with the title

*Their Majesties Colony in Connecticut in New England Vindicated from the Abuses of a Pamphlet*. Licensed and Printed at New York, 1694. Intituled, *Some Seasonable Considerations for the Good People of Connecticut*. By an Answer Thereunto. See *Conn. Hist. Soc. Collections*, Vol. I, pp. 83-130.

*Seventh Pastor*.—REV. JOSEPH ROWLANDSON, who had been called from his home at "Lancaster, in the Bay Colony," by a vote taken at the "borough meeting," April 7, 1677, was born in England and was the *only* graduate of Harvard, in the class of 1652, being in himself the *whole* of that class; he had been the first settled minister at Lancaster, in 1656, and on the 10th of February, 1676, while he was absent from home,<sup>1</sup> the town was surprised and burned by the Indians and his wife and three children were captured. The youngest child died a

<sup>1</sup> Cotton Mather, in his *Magnalia*, Book VII, Chap. VI, Sec. II, "The worthy minister of the Town, Mr. Rolandson, had been to Boston, to intercede for some speedy succors; and though by this journey from home, he was himself preserved, yet at his return he found his *House* on fire, his *Goods* and *Books* all burned, and which was worse, his *Wife* and *Children*, and *Neighbors*, in the Hands of the worst Bar-





few days after, in consequence of wounds received; but the other two, with their mother, were ransomed. He was installed at Wethersfield, 1677, on a salary of £100 per year, and the use of the "parsonage lands and houses," and a further settlement of £100 to be paid within five years after his coming, in annual installments of £25 per year, for five years. He died at Wethersfield, November 24, 1678, leaving some descendants. His wife was Mary (daughter of John) White, of Lancaster; the Town of Wethersfield voted his widow an "allowance of £30 per year so long as she remains a widow among us." Mr. Rowlandson lived in a house which he bought of Lieutenant John Buttolph, and which the latter bought of Deacon John Coleman, who removed to Hatfield, Mass. It stood on, or near, the N. W. corner of Main Street, and the street extending by the meeting house to Broad Street, about where the house, lately of E. M. Shepardson's stands.

Mr. Rowlandson's published works were:

1. *The Possibility of God's Forsaking a People, That have been Visibly Near and Dear to Him*, together with the Misery of a People thus Forsaken, set forth in a Sermon preached at Weathersfield, Nov. 21, 1678. Being a Day of Fast and Humiliation. Boston, 1682, 16 mo. Preface pp. (3) signed B. W.; and Text 22.

The same reprinted in *Somer's Tracts*, ed. 1812, viii, 582.

2. *The Sovereignty & Goodness of God*. A Narrative of the Captivity and Restoration of Mrs. Mary Rowlandson, wife of Rev. Joseph Rowlandson. Boston, 1682, 8 vo., pp. 73.

3. *Mary Rowlandson. Account of her Captivity and Sufferings by the Indians, and her Restoration*. Boston, 1773, 12 mo., pp. 40.

The first edition was printed in 1682, and had not less than 20 editions, of which the following are noted:

1. A Narrative of the Captivity, Sufferings and Removes of Mrs. Mary Rowlandson, who was taken prisoner by the Indians with several others and treated in the most barbarous and cruel manner by those vile savages. With many other remarkable events during her travels. Wood-cut on title. 12 mo., Boston, 1773.

2. An edition with similar title, 12 mo., Boston, 1794.

3. Another—title partly similar—"Written by herself. 18 mo., boards. Lancaster, 1828.

---

barians in the world. This good man, like David at Ziklag, yet believed, for the Recovery of his Relations out of those horrible Hands, which about four or five months after was accomplished with wonderful Dispensations of Divine Providence, whereof the Gentlewoman herself has given us a *Printed Narrative*."



4. Another, with almost similar title, "Written by her own hand." 12 mo., cloth. Reprinted, Boston, 1856.

*Eighth Pastor.*—Rev. JOHN WOODBRIDGE, the next incumbent, was called and settled in 1679, at a salary of £100 per year. He was a son of Rev. John Woodbridge, who came from Stanton, Wiltshire, England, in 1634, and settled at Newbury, Mass., in 1635; and who was himself the son of another Rev. John, a celebrated Non-Conformist in England. The mother of John, Jr., was a daughter of Governor Dudley, of Massachusetts. The Wethersfield pastor graduated at Harvard in 1664; preached at Andover in 1666, and at Windsor, in 1668; is said to have been, previous to his call to Wethersfield, settled at Killingworth, Conn., 1666.<sup>1</sup> His younger brother, Rev. Timothy, was settled at Hartford, in 1685; and the whole family was and has ever been remarkably strong in clergymen, of more than average ability. Mr. Woodbridge pleased Weathersfield so well that, in 1686, the Town gave him 200 acres of land, being a fine farm, within the limits of the present Newington.<sup>2</sup> He had already, in 1680, bought from Josiah Gilbert and his wife, Rebecca, the house which the latter had inherited from her father, John Harrison; and which stood on the corner now occupied by the store of Mr. Damery, corner of High Street and Sandy Lane. He served his Church well until his death, in 1691; and Cotton Mather, in his *Magnalia*, thus mentions him: "Whiting of Hartford, WOODBRIDGE of Wethersfield, Wakeman of Fairfield will never be forgotten till Connecticut Colony do forget itself and all religion." His widow was tenderly cared for by the Town;<sup>3</sup> and his son John was settled as a pastor at Springfield, Mass. See, also, Chapter XIX.

<sup>1</sup> *Wethersfield Town Votes*, I., p. 171.

"At the same meeting [March 25th, 1680], it was voated that Mr. Woodbridge [Rev. John] should have four scoar load of wood by way of rate," etc.

<sup>2</sup> *Wethersfield Town Votes*, I., p. 194, Dec. 28th, 1685.

The Rev. Mr. Woodbridge was given two hundred acres of land, to be laid out by Serg. John Robbins, Emanuel Buck and Benj. Churchill, "in a convenient place, both for suteing Mr. Woodbridge and where the town can spare it." (This was laid out at the north end of Cow Plain).

<sup>3</sup> His widow remained in Wethersfield for some years after his death, during which she was tenderly cared for by the Town. The *Book of Town Votes* records under date of 25 Dec., 1693, a grant of £20 "for her comfort and maintenance; in Dec., 1694, the selectmen were directed to "hire a convenient house for Mrs. Woodbridge for the next yr.—the rent to be paid by the Town"; in 1696, a similar pension for that yr.; in 1697, a grant of £15 for "her encouragement and maintenance"; in 1698, a similar sum of £20, and Dec., 1701, the sum of £12. She finally removed to Simsbury, where she d. prob. at the home of her eld. son, Rev. Dudley, pastor of that Town, in 1710.



*Ninth (and Colleague) Pastor.*—During the last few years of Mr. Woodbridge's ministry and when his declining health rendered him unequal to the discharge of his duties, Rev. WILLIAM PARTRIDGE (Patrick) was employed (August, 1691), as an assistant. He was the son of Col. Samuel Partridge, of Hatfield, and his wife, Mehitabel, daughter of John Crowe, one of the first settlers of Hartford; he was born November 16, 1669, and graduated at Harvard, 1689. After Mr. Woodbridge's death he was "fully settled" by the Town, and in the following year he was granted 150 acres of the Town's land. He did not long live to enjoy his position, for, probably while on a visit, he died at Wallingford, September 24, 1693, at the early age of twenty-four.

*Tenth Pastor.*—The Rev. STEPHEN MIX was the next in order, in the succession of those who had been settled or "called" to the Wethersfield pulpit. He was destined to remain very much longer with his flock than any of his predecessors had done. He was the youngest child of Thomas Mix, of New Haven, his mother being Rebecca, daughter of Capt. Nathaniel Turner, of the same place.<sup>1</sup> He was born 1st November, 1672 and was graduated at Harvard in 1690. Upon the death of Mr. Partridge, in 1693, Mr. Mix was called to Wethersfield; Dr. Gershom Bulkeley, Capt. John Chester, John Chester, Jr., Capt. Robert Welles (grandson of Gov. Thomas), Deacons John Deming and William Warner, being the committee (truly a distinguished and representative one) sent by the Town to arrange the matter. On Dec. 1, 1696, he married Mary (daughter of Rev. Solomon) Stoddard of Northampton, Mass.<sup>2</sup> In 1697, he began to record the

---

<sup>1</sup> Capt. Turner was of Lynn, Mass., in 1630, rem. thence to New Haven, 1638; and was lost at sea in Mr. Lamberton's ship, which sailed from New Haven, in Jan., 1646, as was likewise Thos. Gregson, of the same place, whose dau. Phebe afterwards became the wife of Rev. John Russell, Jr., second sett. minister of Wethersfield and 1st minister of Hadley, Mass.,—being at the time of her mar. the wid. of Rev. John Whitney, dec'd, third minister of Hartford, Ct.

<sup>2</sup> Goodwin, in his *Foote Genealogy*, preserves the following account of Mr. Mix's Courtship, taken, as he says from the Mss. of Judge Franklin Constock, dec'd of Wethersfield.

"Soon after his settlement, Mr. Mix made a journey to Northampton, in search of a wife. On his arrival at Rev. Solomon Stoddard's, he made him acquainted with the object of his visit, and informed him that the pressure of duties at home made it necessary that he should proceed with all possible speed. Mr. Stoddard immediately took him into the room where his daughters were, and introduced him to Mary, Esther, Christiana, Sarah, Rebecca and Hannah, and retired. Mr. Mix lost no time in proceeding to business; but addressing Mary, the eldest daughter, said he had lately been settled in the ministry at Wethersfield and was desirous of obtaining a wife, and concluded by offering her his heart and hand. She blushing,ly, replied,



membership of his church, the births, marriages and deaths as they occurred, together with other memoranda. It is in the form of a diary, a little, faded and frayed manuscript, now in the possession of the Clerk of the Church and is the oldest existing record kept by any of the ministers of the First Church of Wethersfield. A portion of its entries are in *shorthand*, the key to which has not yet been discovered.

Mr. Mix lived in a house which stood about where the late Judge Mitchell's house was—a few rods north of the present store. It was one of the six houses, ordered by the Town, in 1704, to be "fortified" for purposes of common defense. In 1711, the Governor and Council allowed him £3-6*d.* as indemnity for goods taken by the Colonial Commissariat for the then recent expedition against Canada. After an acceptable service in the ministry at Wethersfield for forty-four years, he died there, 28 August, 1738. The stone table over his grave contains the following inscription:

Here lies Interred the Body  
of the Rev. Mr. STEPHEN MIX,  
late pastor of the first church  
in Wethersfield; an able Min-  
ister, born in New Haven, and  
Educated at Cambridge College;  
who having served his gener-  
ation, by the Will of God,  
fell asleep, August 28th,  
1738, In the 66th year  
of his age, and 44th of  
his Ministry.

---

that the proposition was as unexpected as it was important, and required time for consideration. He replied that he was not insensible of the solemnity of the marriage covenant, and was gratified to discover her unwillingness to enter into it, without suitable time for reflection;—that, in order to give her an opportunity to reflect upon the subject, he would walk into the other room and smoke a pipe with her father and she could report to him. Having smoked a pipe and sent a message to Mary that he was ready to receive her answer, she came into the room and asked for further time for consideration. He replied that she could reflect longer upon the subject, and communicate her decision by letter, addressed to him at Wethersfield. A few weeks afterwards, he received the following laconic epistle, which concluded the courtship and prepared the way for the marriage.

Northampton, 1696.

"Rev. Stephen Mix.

Yes.

Mary Stoddard."





His funeral sermon was preached by Rev. Simon Backus, of Newington. The late Chief Justice Stephen Mix Mitchell, whose house on nearly the same site as that of his ancestor was demolished a few years ago, was a grandson of this venerable minister.

In 1701, the Town granted Mr. Mix fifty acres of land of the common known as the "Mile in Breadth," the tract thus given adjoining the Middletown line on the south and situate in Beckley's Quarter—now in Berlin. In 1725, his salary was £120 per annum, together with a supply of fuel and the use of the parsonage lands. This seems to have been the last change made in it.

Mr. Mix, August 12th, 1738, conveyed to his son Elisha all his Wethersfield and Middletown lands, in consideration that he pay all his father's just debts and "furnishes all his sisters with a set of all the books the Rev. Mr. Solomon Stoddard of Northampton, put forth, excepting those that any of them have already." The books referred to were mostly of a religious and controversial character, and printed in London. (See Sprague's *Annals of the American Pulpit*.)

One of the most graceful writers of our own day, DONALD GRANT MITCHELL ("Ik Marvel") is a descendant of this Mr. Stoddard, through his daughter Mary, wife of Rev. Steph. Mix; through his daughter Rebecca, wife of James Mitchell, of Wethersfield; through his grandson Judge Stephens Mix Mitchell, of Wethersfield; through his son Rev. Alfred Mitchell. The distinguished Jonathan Edwards was a grandson of Mr. Stoddard, and preached his funeral sermon.

Mr. Mix's only published work was *The Substance of Two Sermons Occasioned by a Terrible Earthquake in New England and other parts of Northern America*, October 29, 1727; delivered at Wethersfield, November 5th and 12th. New London, 1728, 16 mo. pp. 236. (See Chapter XVII, of this work.)

Mr. Mix also delivered the *Election Sermon* in Connecticut, May 8, 1735. A copy was requested for publication, but no evidence is found that it was ever published.

In 1735, and perhaps earlier, it had become necessary, on account of Mr. Mix's "often infirmities," for the First Society (which now conducted parochial matters in place of the Town) to employ assistance for him, and their choice fell upon

*Eleventh Pastor*, Mr. JAMES LOCKWOOD, as an assistant; and as such he served for several months. About a week before Mr. Mix's death, a committee waited upon Mr. Lockwood to ask that he would preach a year on trial. But Mr. Mix's death accelerated matters and on the first day of November, 1738, he was formally invited to become



the settled pastor, to be paid £700 on settlement and an annual allowance of £220, the latter sum being increased in the following month to £250. On the 21st day of December, Mr. Lockwood signified his acceptance of the call. The contract for settlement provided for a return of the £100 settlement money, if the pastor should embrace or hold "any doctrine or tenet, or practice in such unlawful manner as should render him, in y<sup>e</sup> judgment of the ministers of y<sup>e</sup> Association to which I belong, unfit for a gospel minister to said society." The ordination sermon was preached February 28, 1739, by Rev. Wm. Russell, of Middletown; "charges" of the ordination, paid by the society, were £35-16*d*.

Mr. JAMES LOCKWOOD was born in Norwalk, Conn., 20th December, 1714, and was the son of James (and Lydia) Lockwood, grandson of Ephraim, who was of Watertown, Mass., 1634, and who removed to Fairfield, Conn., prior to 1658. Mr. Lockwood, graduated at Yale, 1735, and served one year thereafter as tutor. When he came to Wethersfield, it was stipulated, among other things, that in whatever currency his salary was paid, it should be in value equal to 185 oz. of coined silver, Troy weight, to constitute or be in lieu of the £250. At that time (1738) sixty-five ounces silver was added to his salary. In December, 1755, he was paid £1,000 "old tenor," as his salary for the previous year. In the following year it was £1,125. This illustrates the fluctuations in the Colonial currency of those days. Mr. Lockwood married 4 November, 1742, Mary (daughter of Rev. Moses Dickinson, of Norwalk, Conn., who survived him, dying 23 December, 1794, or '74).

Mr. Lockwood's settlement occurred just before the commencement of the Great Revival of 1740. Dr. Trumbull mentions him among the ministers most favorable to Whitfield's movements; and there is a tradition at Wethersfield, that the great itinerant made several visits there; and that, as the meeting house was unable to accommodate the multitudes who thronged to hear him, he held a meeting, at least on one occasion, in the open air. There is no doubt that Mr. Lockwood not only fully sympathized with, but co-operated with him to the extent of his ability.

Mr. Lockwood was one of the most scholarly men of his time, and his reputation as a preacher and instructor was widely extended. Many of his sermons were printed. In January, 1767, he was waited upon by a large number of citizens of Wethersfield, who under the lead of Col. John Chester, Sen<sup>r</sup>., had subscribed nearly £300 as a testimonial of their friendship and esteem in which their minister was held.



The following is a copy of the subscription paper, made by Mr. S. W. Adams, in 1882, from the original, then in possession of the late Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull, of Hartford: <sup>1</sup>

The amount thus raised was expended in the erection of a dwelling house for Mr. Lockwood; probably a much larger sum was raised in other ways, as the house was one of the largest and finest in its time.

<sup>1</sup> We, the Subscribers, considering the eminent & faithful services of the Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Lockwood as minister of the Gospel in the First Society in Wethersfield, and the affectionate regard for the people of his charge, plainly manifested in his refusal to leave us when urged to accept the office of President of the College in the New Jerseys; & more lately, when universally chosen President of the College at New Haven; considering also the house Mr. Lockwood now dwells in is inconvenient, and in no measure suitable for a Gentleman of his character, and disreputable to said Society—do therefore, as an evidence of our grateful acknowledgement of his said services & refusing to leave us as aforesd, and for his better accommodation, each of us freely promise to pay to [*Messes Ezra Williams, Silas Deane & Samuel May*” crossed out] such persons as we shall appoint to take the oversight thereof, the sums by us respectively subscribed with our names; either in labour, brick, stone, timber or other materials, for building a dwelling house for said Mr. Lockwood; or in such produce of the country as will purchase said materials, at the current price at time of payment, to be determined by the said [*Williams, Deane & May,*” crossed out] persons who shall be appointed as above, or any two of them.

Wethersfield, February, A. D., 1767.

|   |            |   |                 |
|---|------------|---|-----------------|
| John Chester                              | £ 20: 0: 0 | James Curtis  | 1: 10: 0        |
| David Goodrich                            | 3: 0: 0    | Elisha Wolcott  | 2: 10: 0        |
| Ebenezer Belding                          | 15: 00: 0  | Thomas Hurlburt                                       | 3: 10: 0        |
| Jonas (?) Belding                         | 10: 0: 0   | Josiah Robbins  | 3: 0: 0         |
| Thos. Dickinson                           | 3: 0: 0    | Charles Bulkley                                       | 2: 6: 0         |
| Elijah Crane                              | 1: 0: 0    | Ebenezer Wright                                       | 5: 0: 0         |
| Hez. May & Hez. Jr.                       | 10: 0: 0   | Simeon Belding  | 5: 0: 0         |
| Nathl. Stillman                           | 8: 0: 0    | Elisha Treat  | 3:              |
| John Crane                                | 1: 0: 0    | Hosea Harris  | } 2: 0: 0       |
| Jonth. Wills                              | 3: 0: 0    |   | } or 40 Boards. |
| Silas Deane etc., estate of J. Webb decd. | 14: 0: 0   | Saml. Dix, 4 day's work.                              |                 |
| Solomon Welles                            | 10: 0: 0   | Richard Mountague                                     | 1: 10: 0        |
| Gershom Blin                              | 1: 10:     | [From this point down, the names appear to be written |                 |
| Gershom Nott                              | 5: 0: 0    | by Tho. Belden. S. W. A.]                             |                 |
| Charles Bordman                           | 1: 10:     | Ames Ford (?)   | 2: 10:          |
| Jo. Farnsworth                            | 2: 0: 0    | Stephen Willard                                       | 2: 10:          |
| James Barrett                             | 2: 0: 0    | Joseph Richards                                       | 1: 10:          |
| Saml. Rose                                | 10: 0: 0   | Joseph Welles   | 4:              |
| James Welles                              | 4: 10: 0   | Justus Riley  | 1: 10           |
| John Welles 4th (?)                       | 3: 0: 0    | Saml. Woodhouse                                       | 1:              |
| Samuel Deming                             | 4:         | Alexander Roads                                       | 1:              |
| Thos. Wright                              | 11: 0: 0   | Ephl. Goodrich  | 1:              |
| Josiah Deming                             | 1: 10: 0   | Josiah Griswold                                       | £12: 0: 0       |
| Elisha Wright                             | 6: 0: 0    | Jno. Renalls Jr.                                      | 1: 10: 0        |
| Thos. Newson                              | 1: 10: 0   | Othniel Williams                                      | 2: 10: 0        |
| Hezekiah Butler                           | 4: 0: 0    | Thos. Welles  | 12: 00: 0       |



It is still in good condition, being the dwelling (originally painted red) next north of the late Dr. E. F. Cooke's store. The glazed earthen tiles, the jambs and lintels bordering the old fireplace may still be seen and their pictures studied as they might have been over a century ago.

He was chosen a Fellow of Yale College, in 1760, and remained such until his death, 20 July, 1772. The brown stone table-monument over his remains, besides recounting his merits as a man and minister, records the fact that he was once a tutor of Yale College, and "one of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation," and was once offered the Presidency of the institution. It reads thus:

To the memory  
of the Rev. JAMES LOCKWOOD,  
Late pastor of the first church of Christ  
in Wethersfield;  
Who, in the 34th Year of his Ministry  
and 58th of his Age,  
on the 20th of July, 1772,  
Entered into the Joy of his Lord;  
As a Tutor, and afterwards one of y<sup>e</sup> Corporation  
of Yale College,  
highly venerated and esteemed;  
As a Minister of the Gospel, one whose praise  
is in the churches;  
Solicited to preside over two of the principal  
Academies in America,  
The Colleges at New Haven and Princeton,  
His affection for the people of his charge  
did not permit  
His acceptance of either of these honorable stations;  
But having respect unto the Recompense of Reward,  
finished the pious course he early began  
in the Gospel Ministry,  
And here resteth from his Labours  
Through Life exerted;  
The Bold to Court, and the Licentious Awe  
And Turn the Tide of Souls another way.

|                 |          |  |           |
|-----------------|----------|--|-----------|
| Elisha Williams | 10: 0: 0 | David Williams will cart 3                 |           |
| Ezekl. Williams | 12: 0: 0 | ld Timber & do other work                  |           |
| Ezekiel Porter  | 12: 0: 0 | to ye value of                             | 1: 10:    |
| Thomas Belding  | 10: 0: 0 | Elizur Goodrich Jr                         | 10: 0: 0  |
| Wm. Warner      | 10: 0: 0 | Jam <sup>s</sup> . Curtis, 5000 [or 1000?] |           |
| Elizur Goodrich | 10: 0: 0 |  | [Bords 2: |





[Pres. Stiles' *Diary* (I, 253), notices Mr. Lockwood's death, and gives the following quaint and close description of him:

"He was a Man of little Stature; a good Classic Scholar, and ingenious in Mathematics and Philosophy. Of a polite Taste, a ready Elocution, and performed the office of the Ministry in the House of God and among his People with good Acceptance. He was a Man of Caution and Prudence and avoided intermeddling deeply in any of the religious Controversies. This Caution and Wisdom, together with the goodness of his public performances, made the World think him a deeper and greater Man than he really was. He was a pretty, ingenious Man; not a great Man, neither in intellectual power, or Acquirements. He was famed for usefulness, and was an Honor to the Ministry. He was a Calvinist; and more lately has been supposed to incline to the New Divinity—his bro. Rev. Mr. L., of Andover, being fully in it. He was a Gentleman of sober Deportment, carrying rather a grave Severity in his Countenance, yet far from Moroseness; there was Vivacity in his manner; his Cheerfulness was regulated with Prudence and Circumspection. He was one of those good natural powers, who through proper Cultivation, soon came to Maturity. Besides the Academic Sciences, he applied to Systematic Theology; and

|                                 |          |  |          |
|---------------------------------|----------|--|----------|
| John Pearse, 5000 <i>Larth</i>  | 3:       | Gideon Deming                          | 1: 10: 0 |
| David Deming                    | 6: 0: 0  | Sam <sup>l</sup> , May                 | 5: 0: 0  |
| James Mitchell                  | 12: 0: 0 | Benja. Bulkley, 10 <i>day's work</i> . |          |
| Ashbel Riley                    | 10: 0: 0 | John Frances                           | 1: 0: 0  |
| Silas Loomis                    | 3: 0: 0  | Aaron Belding                          |          |
| Joseph Flower                   | 4: 5: 0  | Moses Dix, 4 <i>day's work</i> .       |          |
| Elisha Deming                   | 3: 0: 0  | John Rennalls, three pounds.           |          |
| Robert Francis                  | 4: 10: 0 | Nath <sup>l</sup> . Coleman            | 1: 0: 0  |
| William Woodhouse               | 1: 10:   | Amasa Addams, 4 <i>day's work</i> .    |          |
| Nath <sup>l</sup> Stillman Jur. | 2: 0: 0  | Benjamin Adams                         | 1: 10: 0 |
| Josiah Francis                  | 2: 0: 0  | to be paid in Joner work.              |          |
| Peter Verstill                  | 5: 0: 0  | Benezer Hale                           | 4:       |
| Elijah Wright                   | 2: 0: 0  | Joseph Butler                          | 1:       |
| Nath <sup>l</sup> . Goodrich    | 2: 0: 0  | Silas Buck [Titus?]                    | 1:       |
| Elizur Wright                   | 1: 0: 0  | Wm. Butler                             | 2:       |
| John Russell                    | 4: 0: 0  | Feb'y 26th, 1767. Total £ 280 7        |          |

The subscribers to the foregoing, being met, after suitable warning at the Meeting House in s<sup>d</sup>. 1st Society on the 24th day of Feb'y, 1767, made choice of Messrs. Thomas Belding, Ezl. Williams & Silas Deane, to be a comtee, to receive the above Subscriptions & apply them for the purpose of building a House, as proposed.

[The House in question was occupied after Mr. Lockwood's decease by Capt. Justus Riley; afterward, by Chester Bulkley, who married Capt. Riley's daughter, Martha. It is now, 1903, occupied by the widow of Marshall Harris; the latter having purchased it after Mr. Bulkley's decease. Originally red, its color is now white, and the house is in good habitable condition.—S. W. A.]



*Ridgely* and *Willard* contained all his Knowledge this way. He soon laid in a stock from these and a few such Authors, which he spent upon all his life; and I am inclined to suppose he was as great a Divine at the age of 30, as at his Death. I was intimately acquainted with him 24 years ago, and occasionally all along since. He spent his Labors in a large parish of perhaps 300 Families, who are said to be as well instructed in Religion as any Church in Connecticut. He has had the prudence to lead that Flock in great Peace and Love through his Ministry. He preached and printed two Election Sermons (which I heard him deliver) in 1754 and 1759. He printed a Sermon on the Death of Rector Williams, and perhaps others."

Mr. Lockwood's published works were:

1. *Religion the highest Interest of a Civil Community, and the surest means of its Prosperity.* A sermon preached before the General Assembly of the Colony, on the Day of the Anniversary Election, May 9, 1754, New London, 1754, 16 mo., pp. 50. Text: 1 Sam. xii, 14.

2. *Man Mortal; God Everlasting;* and the sure unfailing Refuge and Felicity of his faithful People, in all generations. Illustrated in a Discourse Delivered at Wethersfield, July 27, 1755, being the next Lord's Day, after the Death of Hon. Col. Williams, New Haven, 1756, 8 vo. pp. 48, xv.

3. *The Duty and Privilege of Gospel Ministers to Preach among Mankind the innumerable Riches of Christ.* A sermon delivered at the Ordination of the Rev. Mr. Eleazer May, at Haddam, June 30, 1756. New Haven, 8 vo. pp. 34.

4. *The Tears of an affectionate, bereaved People,* wept over their faithful, deceased minister. A sermon preached at Glastonbury, August 7, 1758, being the day of the Interment of the Rev. Mr. Ashbel Woodbridge. New Haven, 8 vo.

5. *The Worth and Excellence of Civil Freedom and Liberty illustrated,* and a Public Spirit and the Love of our Country recommended A sermon delivered before the General Assembly, at Hartford, on the day of the Anniversary Election, May 10, 1759. New London, 1759, 16 mo. pp. 36. Text: Acts xxii, 38.

6. *A Sermon preached at Wethersfield, July 6, 1763, at a Public Thanksgiving,* on Account of the Peace, Concluded with France and Spain. New Haven, 1763, 8 vo. pp. 36.—*H. R. S.*]

[*The Twelfth Pastor* was the Rev. JOHN MARSH, S. T. D., born at Haverhill, Mass., 2 June, 1742, O. S., and descended from one of four Marsh brothers, who early settled in New England, one at Hingham, one at Hadley, Mass., and one at Hartford, Conn., while the



fourth brother returned to the Old Country. It was a family noted for its piety, and Mr. Marsh's father, David (son of John, son of Anesiphorus, son of George, of Hingham), was a deacon for many years in the Haverhill Church, and died November, 1777 or '79: his wife Mary Moody, was a woman of superior excellence, and died August, 1794, age 90 years, survived by all of her twelve children, all of whom lived to old age, and of whom the subject of our sketch was the seventh son born in succession. In his fifth year, he met with an accident by which the forefinger of his right hand was cut off, and the others partially severed, so that, although saved, they never could be straightened, but fortunately were bent in such a manner, that he was enabled to write, carve and even make pens with that hand. Fitting for College at Haverhill, he entered Harvard College, in 1757, and graduated therefrom in 1761, *ae.* 19. He immediately took up school teaching at his native place, and soon commenced the study of theology with Rev. Mr. Edward Bernard of Haverhill. He was licensed to preach, probably, about 1765, and was for nine years a candidate, preaching at various places, among which were Hampton Falls, N. H., and a parish on Cape Ann, where he was invited to settle. In 1771, he was chosen a tutor at Harvard, and while there supplied a church at Douglass, Mass., and also the Old South Church at Boston. While still a Tutor, he, in company with Rev. Mr. Locke, the President of Harvard College (24 June, 1773), called upon Pres. Stiles of Yale, who thus records (*Lit. Diary, I.* 390) his impressions of the young man: "He is an ingenious and very sensible young man. I could discern genius in him, but had not time to weigh his talents and improvements. I take him to be a good scholar, and to fill his station with dignity. He is capable, with application, of becoming a very considerable man." In September, 1773, less than three months after this, Mr. Marsh received an invitation from the Wethersfield Church and Society which he complied with in the College vacation, during which time he boarded with Col. Belden, and after supplying the pulpit for four weeks, very duly invited to settle. Returning to Cambridge, he resigned his tutorship, and made the necessary preparations for his ordination, which took place, 12 January, 1774, the ordination sermon being preached by Rev. Mr. Woodward, of Weston, Mass. His salary was fixed at £135, and was then the largest salary in the State. He boarded at Col. Belden's for two years, when he became engaged to Miss Anne (daughter of Capt. Ebenezer) Grant, to whom, 6th December, 1775, he was married. The social standing of Capt. Grant, as the leading citizen of (East) Windsor, and the beauty and



accomplishments of the bride, rendered this marriage an event of great *eclat*. The guests were numerous, many from Boston, Springfield and other distant places, and after the ceremony, cake and wine were passed around, and followed by the then invariable custom of dancing, at weddings, which was joined in by all present—except the ministers. A rich supper followed; and after dinner, the next day, a large company attended the newly married couple across the river to Wethersfield, where they were met by twenty gentlemen, on horseback, who, opening to the right and left, escorted them and introduced them to the house in which they afterwards spent their wedded life—one for 45, the other for 61 years. Two bridesmaids, a Miss Chapman, from Boston, and a Miss Buckminster, from Springfield, remained with them as guests for three months.

The house in which they were thus ceremoniously inducted, was that owned by Mr. Peter Burnham, is still in very servicable condition and known as the "Doctor Marsh house." After living in it for eleven years, Mr. Marsh purchased and enlarged it by an addition on the east end.

His charge was, in some respects, a peculiar one, by reason of its social and intellectual aspect. Wethersfield at that period was a very *focus* of intellectual and polished society, the members of which, descended from the first settlers of the Connecticut Valley retained, in a marked degree, their high tone of morals, their independent spirit, strong sense, kind feeling, and courtesy of manner, which they inherited from their noble ancestry. Their sons were liberally educated, and their daughters accomplished in the useful and elegant arts of the day. Mr. Marsh found himself associated and supported by "men of affairs" and enlarged minds such as Col. Chester, Judge Stephen Mix Mitchell, Col. E. Porter Belden, the Williams' and others of kindred spirit, with whom he formed intimate and most pleasant associations; and his congregation embraced, at this period, not less than thirty college-bred men; this, to one of his literary tastes and highly polished manner, must have formed an additional attraction to his chosen field of labor.

Besides this, he had an extensive personal acquaintance, in many cases of the most intimate nature, with a majority of the clergy and the finest and godliest men in Connecticut and Massachusetts, and even in other States; and their frequent visits to him, or his to them, in his annual chaise-tours through New England, resulted in his house being an ever open fount of hospitality, which Mrs. Sigourney once characterized as "beautiful."

As to Mr. Marsh's theology, his son says (the italics are our own—

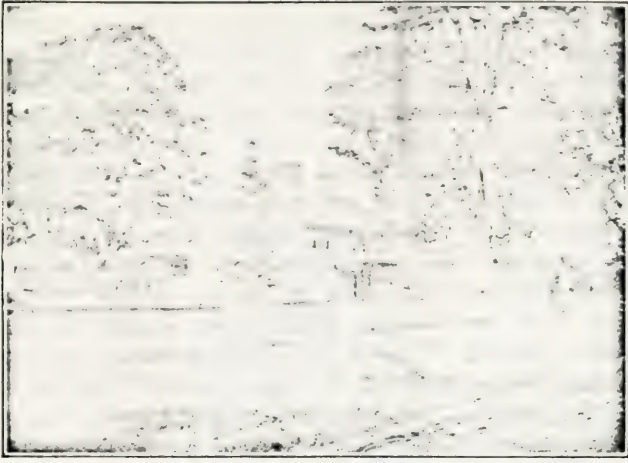




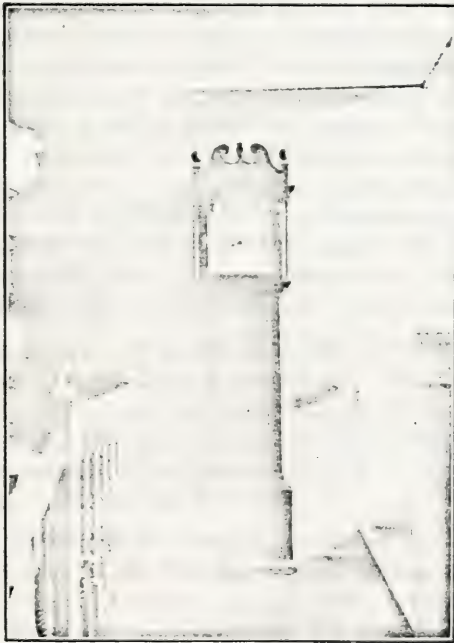
H. R. S.): "He was, I believe, a man who feared God from his youth—one of those who are drawn to Christ by the early instruction of pious parents, as he seemed never to have known the time when he had not a respect and love for religion. His sentiments were evangelical. He belonged, however, to the liberal class of divines, which existed in Massachusetts, when he came upon the stage. *It was for this reason that he was invited to preach and settle at Wethersfield; the Church there having recently cast off the Consociation and inclined to the then existing liberal party.* With them he continued while any of them lived. His associates in theology were Willard and Barnard, and Whitney and Dana and Lathrop, but he never fell into the views of the rising men of that party, respecting the person and work of Christ. So serious and evangelical was he in preaching, and so prudent in all things, that he was always highly respected by the clergy in Connecticut, and when, in later periods, the subject of theology was more clearly defined and it was perceived that the points which separated them were not essential, and that he did not, with the liberal clergy of Massachusetts, become a Unitarian, they gradually conformed to each other, and it was hardly known by the younger clergy that any difference had ever existed." Further, his son says: "His religion was highly practiced, it had a constant and happy influence over his whole life and conversation. It made him gentle, patient under suffering, submissive to the Will of God, and benevolent to man; he was a good man and full of the Holy Ghost."

Rev. Dr. Marsh's personality was striking; of middle stature, he was at forty, corpulent, but though he became thin towards the later part of his life, yet the antique costume which he so long retained, served to give him an appearance of weight and dignity, we might almost say of majesty, never to be forgotten. His features were good, the expression majestic, yet placid, the eyes piercing but mild, and he was uniformly neat in dress, and impressively urbane in manner. At home he usually wore a bombazine gown of green, or of calico, according to the season. If engaged in any domestic or agricultural labor, his dress was suited to the work. But, if called from it to see any visitors, he would always change his garment and put himself in a respectable garb, on the principle of never degrading his profession as a Christian minister, by an unseemly appearance. When he went abroad to visit his people, or to the house of God, he always dressed punctiliously in the clerical costume of his earlier days, viz.: a white wig, black broad cloth coat, satin underclothes, [knee breeches], silk hose, and knee and shoe buckles of silver, and, in common with other





THE RESIDENCE OF THE REV. DR. JOHN MARSH.



The "OLD CLOCK ON THE STAIRS" in the Marsh House.



gentlemen, he wore one of the large cloaks, then termed "Huzzars," and a large brimmed cocked hat. Civilians wore their hair high on the forehead and powdered with a long queue at the back. The more opulent dressed in complete suits of broadcloth, satin underclothes, vests long and richly embroidered; paste knee and shoe buckles. By that care of his clothes, which was the *habit* of gentlemen of that day, Mr. Marsh kept his clothes serviceable for a long time; his venerable "Huzzar" served over forty years good wear. When he came to Wethersfield, his hair was long and beautiful, but it was cut off, in order that, according to the fashion of the day, he might don the clerical wig, viz: "At which," says his son, "I have heard him say, he wept." This wig, which he wore until the day of his death, was large, full bottomed and of snowy whiteness, and he always took great care of it. His son says: "When a boy I sat by him on the evening before the Sabbath, and saw him comb, oil and powder it, that it might adorn his head while serving the altar. It gave him a venerable appearance, and though of later years, wigs were not used, yet his people and friends did not wish him to lay it aside, nor did he think it would be safe, as it might expose him to deafness, to which his family were subject. During the greater part of his life he wore a three-cornered hat, which he exchanged, about 1812, for a round one, a gift from his friend Mr. Andrew Bremmer, of Boston. He generally walked with a cane, and I can now see him coming down the street, by his garden fence, with great agility, striking his cane with firmness, and with his head inclined as in close meditation." From this filial sketch, our readers can well imagine this imposing figure of the Wethersfield pastor, as he appeared at the Harvard and Yale commencements, which he religiously and regularly attended.

He was, indeed, a marked man on all such public occasions; and frequently invited to ecclesiastical councils, etc. His last public service of this kind, was the ordaining prayer at New Haven, at the induction of President Day to the presidency of Yale College. In 1801, he was chosen a member of the Corporation of Y. C., on which he served until the year before his death.

In 1806, he received the General Association of Connecticut at his home, dined them all the first day of their session, and treated them with great attention for three days; in 1808, he received the degree of LL. D. from Harvard University, and was, from its formation, a member of the Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences.

He preached before Gen. Washington, on the occasion of the latter's



visit to Wethersfield, to meet Count Rochambeau; and dined with the General several times, to him always a matter of pleasant remembrance.<sup>1</sup>

Strength and health began to fail him, about 1815, and he gratefully accepted the Society's offer to procure a colleague for him, their united choice falling upon Mr. Tenney, who ultimately became his successor. He died 13th September, 1821, age 79, after forty-five years of faithful ministry, during which he had baptized 1,878 persons, married 723 couples, and admitted 690 to the Church; and the Church books evince the order and care with which these things were duly recorded by him. Among his descendants are numbered the children of the late Hon. Richard H. Dana, Jr., who married one of his daughters, and those of the late O. T. Daggett, D.D., who married another daughter. It may be said here, that Mrs. Marsh was in every way a fit and noble companion to her honored husband; beauty of features and character, a mind of uncommon brightness, cultivated at the best schools of Hartford and New Haven: accomplished in all housewifely duties, and a soul elevated and sustained by a deep religious sense, rendered her not only a blessing to her own children, and friends, but to the whole community over whose spiritual welfare her husband presided.

Rev. Mr. Marsh's published works, were:

1. *The Great Sin and Danger of Striving with God.* A Sermon preached at Wethersfield, December 13th, 1782, at the Funeral of Mrs. Lydia Beadle, Wife of the late William Beadle, and their Four Children, who were all murdered by his own Hands on the morning of the 11th instant. \* \* \* To which is Annexed a letter, from a gentleman in Wethersfield to his Friend, containing a Narrative of the Life of William Beadle (so far as it is known) and the Particulars of the Massacre of himself and Family. Hartford [1783]. Svo., pp. 39.

2. *A Discourse Delivered at Wethersfield,* December 11th, 1783. Being a Day of Public Thanksgiving, Throughout the United States of America. \* \* \* Hartford [1784]. 8 vo., pp. 22. 300 copies printed by vote of the Eccl. Soc.

3. *A Sermon, preached before His Honor Oliver Wolcott, Esq., LL. D., Lieutenant-Governor and Commander-in-Chief, and the Honorable the General Assembly of the State of Connecticut,* convened at Hartford, on the Day of the Anniversary Election, May 12th, 1796. Hartford, MDCCXCVI. 12 mo., pp. 34. Text, Neh. V, 19.

4. *A Sermon delivered at the Installation of the Rev. William Lock-*

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. John Marsh, D. D.—A MSS. of Reminiscences, written for his sister Ann, and now in possession of Mrs. Henry F. Wild, of Cambridge, Mass.







*C. J. Torrey.*



wood in the pastoral office over the First Church in Glastonbury, August 30, 1797. Hartford, 1797. 8 vo., pp. 35.

5. *A Discourse delivered in Wethersfield at Funeral of the Honorable John Chester, Esq.*, who died November 4th, 1809, in the 61st year of his age. Hartford, 1809. 8 vo., pp. 24.

The sermon at Mr. Marsh's ordination was published:

*A Sermon preached at the Ordination of the Reverend Mr. John Marsh*, to the pastoral care of the First Church in Wethersfield, Connecticut, January xii, 1774. By Samuel Woodward, A. M., Pastor of the Church in Weston. New Haven [1774]. 8 vo., pp. 30.

Sermons occasioned by the death of Mr. Marsh:

*A Sermon delivered at the funeral of Rev. John Marsh, D. D.*, pastor of the First Church in Wethersfield, Connecticut, who died on the 13th of September, 1821, in the 79th year of his age, and 48th of his ministry. By Calvin Chapin, D. D., pastor of the Third Church in Wethersfield. Hartford, 1821. 8 vo., pp. 32.

*Ministers must die.* A Sermon preached September 16, 1821. The Sabbath after the interment of the Rev. John Marsh, D. D., senior pastor of the First Church of Christ in Wethersfield, Connecticut. By Caleb J. Tenney, surviving pastor. Hartford, 1821. 8 vo., pp. 19.

*Thirteenth Pastor.*—Mr. CALEB JEWETT TENNEY succeeded Dr. Marsh in 1821, having been a colleague of the latter, since 1816. His salary which as colleague had been \$650, was, on his coming to the full pastorate, increased to \$1,000. He was born at Hollis, N. H., May 3, 1780, and was a descendant of William Tenney, from England, one of the first settlers of Rowley, Mass.; graduated at Dartmouth College, 1801, receiving the highest honor in his class, of which Daniel Webster was one. He was settled at Newport, R. I., in 1804, but ill health led to his resignation in 1814. Late in 1815, he was called to Wethersfield. He lived in great harmony with his aged colleague, though there was said to have been some shade of difference in their religious views; continuing in the work of the ministry, though his health was much of the time delicate, necessitating the aid of a colleague, until 1841. It was not an uncommon thing for him, voluntarily, to remit a part of his salary (from \$100 to \$175) on account, as he expressed it, of the "decrease in the ordinary expenses of living"—which speaks highly for his conscientious consideration for his people. His labors in Wethersfield were attended, at different periods, with a remarkable blessing. In 1820-21, two hundred persons, of whom 79 were heads of families, were added to his Church as fruits of a revival; and again, another revival in 1831, numbered about 100 hopeful conversions,



among whom were several of his own children. In 1839, he received the degree of D. D. from Yale College.

A difficulty of the vocal organs, commencing in 1831, compelled him in 1833 to desist from preaching altogether. Such, however, was the attachment of his people that they insisted on retaining him as their pastor; and on May 8, 1834, Rev. Eleazer C. Hutchinson was called to settle as a colleague, at \$1,000; but whether settled is uncertain, from Society Records; 1st July, 1835, Rev. Charles G. Warren was installed as colleague at a salary of \$800, but in February, 1837, resigned and removed to Canterbury, Conn. Mr. Tenney remained with the Wethersfield Church until 1840, when his regard to their interests impelled him to a resignation. He removed to Northampton in 1842, which was his home for the rest of his life; and where he became actively engaged in promoting the interests of the American Colonization Society. He died at N. in 1847. While a resident of Wethersfield, he lived in a house at the north end of Broad St., and which had been the birth place of Chief Justice Mitchell.

While residing in Connecticut, Dr. Tenney was an important factor in ecclesiastical and theological affairs, and especially in the establishing of the Theological Seminary at East Windsor.

An acquaintance of his from about the time of his settlement at Wethersfield, to the close of his life, says of him: "His personal appearance was hardly in keeping with the character of his mind. In stature, he scarcely reached the medium; and the expression of his countenance, though quiet and thoughtful, was not indicative of any extraordinary power. When I first met him, he seemed reserved—almost distant; but, as my acquaintance with him advanced, I found him social and cordial; and evidently possessing great depth and tenderness of feeling. And he not only felt deeply, but thought deeply—no one could fail to see that he had trained himself to nice discrimination and patient inquiry; though he conversed with great deliberation, and was uncommonly modest and retiring in his manner, he had always appropriate and weighty thoughts at command, especially on subjects of a theological or religious character. I think he was characteristically grave in his deportment. I have heard that in his family he was a model of everything lovely in domestic character, and that at the beds of the sick and the dying nothing could exceed the tenderness and appropriateness of his ministrations. In looking back upon my intercourse with him, I am deeply impressed with the idea that he possessed a princely intellect, which, on account of his great modesty, was never fully appreciated."—*H. R. S.*]



Mr. Tenney's published works were:

1. *A Summary View of God's Gracious Covenant with Abraham and his Seed; Of the Right and Design of the Baptism of Infants; And of the Mode of Baptism.* In Four Discourses. By Caleb J. Tenney, A. M., Pastor of the First Congregational Church, Newport. \* \* \* Newport, R. I., 1808. 8 vo., pp. 96.

2. *The Temperate use of Ardent Spirits.* Two Discourses, preached to the First Congregational Society in Newport, R. I., July 24, 1814. \* \* \* Newport, 1815.

3. *The Benefit of the Christian Ministry.* A Sermon preached at Boston, June 26, 1816, at the Ordination of the Rev. Royal Robbins. Hartford, 1816. 8 vo., pp. 18.

4. *Sermon on Death of Rev. John Marsh.*—See Marsh.

5. *New England Distinguished.* A Discourse preached in Wethersfield, November 29, 1827, being the Day of Thanksgiving; with an Appendix [Historical]. Wethersfield, 1828. pp. 16.

6. *Mysterious events to be explained.* A Sermon preached at Glastonbury, December 8th, 1830, as the Funeral of the Rev. Samuel Austin, D. D. Hartford, 1831. 8 vo., pp. 27.

7. *A Sermon preached at Wethersfield.* January 1st, 1832, on the Death of Rev. Alfred Mitchell, of Norwich City. Hartford, 1832. 8 vo., pp. 24.

8. *A Sermon preached at the Ordination of the Rev. Caleb J. Tenney.* To the pastoral care of the First Congregational Church of Christ in Newport, September 12, 1804. By Asa Benton, D. D. \* \* \* Newport [N. D.]. pp. 24.

*Fourteenth (and Colleague) Pastor.*—REV. CHARLES J. WARREN was installed 1st July, 1835, as Dr. Tenney's assistant; dismissed 1st February, 1837. See Tenney, above.

*Fifteenth (and Colleague) Pastor.*—REV. ROBERT SOUTHGATE, was installed 7th February, 1838, and on Dr. Tenney's resignation 12th January, 1841, became sole pastor of the Church. He was born at Portland, Me., 28 Jan., 1808; graduated Bowdoin College, 1826, and from Andover Theological Seminary, 1829, and took an additional year at Yale Divinity School; was pastor at Woodstock, Vt., 1831-1836; "his ministry at Wethersfield must be accounted as among the spiritually richest in the history of the Church. The greater part of it was a time of revival, and in the five years during which it continued, 175 were added to the Church;"<sup>1</sup> he resigned 22 Nov., 1843, and from 1845-

<sup>1</sup> Sprague's *Annals of the American Pulpit*, II., 472-475.





49 was at Monroë, Mich., supplied the pulpit at Wiluington, N. C., for a time; from 1850 to March, 1867, was settled at Ipswich, Mass.; in 1870 was called to the Church at Hartford, Vt., where he remained until his death, 6 Feb., 1873. He was a welcome occasional occupant of his old pulpit in Wethersfield. The

*Sixteenth Pastor*, Rev. Dr. MARK TUCKER, b. at Whitestown, N. Y., 17 June, 1795; grad. Union Coll. 1814; was settled at Albany, N. Y., 1816; at Stillwater, N. Y., 1817; at Northampton, Mass., 1824; Troy, N. Y., 1827; Providence, R. I., 1837-45; rec'd degree of D.D. from Williams' Coll. 1831, and became a corporate member, 1838, of the A. B. C. F. M.; was installed at Wethersfield, 15 Oct., 1845; he was an amiable man, a faithful pastor and a popular preacher. In 1855, ill health compelled his resignation and his pastorate here closed 24 March, 1856. Subsequently he became pastor of the Church at Vernon, Ct., where he remained until 1862; he spent the last years of his life in Wethersfield, where he died, 19 March, 1875, and was honored by the First Society with a funeral at its expense. He published many sermons in *The National Preacher*, and several in pamphlet form, among which were:

1. *Rejoice with Trembling. A Thanksgiving Sermon*, preached at the First Congregational Meeting House in Wethersfield, November 26th, 1846. Hartford, 1846. 8 vo., pp. 16.

2. *Sermon at Interment of Rev. Calvin Chapin*.—See Chapter XIX.

Two publications relating to Dr. Tucker may here be noted, viz.:

1. *Official Documents of the Presbytery of Albany*, exhibiting the Trials of John Chester and Mark Tucker [then of Troy, N. Y.]. Schenectady, 1818. 8 vo.

2. *A Statement of Facts in Relation to the Call and Installation of Rev. Mark Tucker over the Society in Northampton*. Northampton, 1824. 8 vo., pp. 35.

*Seventeenth Pastor*.—Rev. WILLIS S. COLTON, installed as pastor at Wethersfield, 17 Sept., 1856, is a native of Royalton, N. Y., b. 25 June, 1828, the youngest of a family of seven sons and two daughters; an eminently ministerial family, the father and six of his sons being graduates of Y. C. and of the clerical profession. Mr. C. grad. Y. C. 1850, and Yale Divinity School, 1856, and was from 1852-56 tutor in the College. He remained in the Wethersfield pastorate until July 18, 1866; removed to Washington, Ct., where he served nearly eleven years, then another eleven years (1877-88) at Warren, Ct., then five



years at Wayne, Mich., whence he resigned June 1, 1893, and now (1903) res. at Toledo, Ohio. His son, Arthur Colton, is well known as a writer.

During the interval of nearly two years which intervened between Mr. Colton's resignation at Wethersfield, and the settlement of a new pastor, the Rev. Dr. J. C. Bodwell, Professor in the Hartford Theological Seminary, and Rev. Dr. O. E. Daggett, formerly pastor of the South Church in Hartford, and afterward of the Church in Yale College, occupied the pulpit at Wethersfield with great ability and acceptability. Dr. Daggett's ministry here at this and various other times, if it had been made continuously, would have equalled a pastorate of nearly two years. Mention may also be made of Rev. W. W. ANDREWS, for more than thirty years a resident of Wethersfield, and who though belonging to another communion and church organization was yet a lover of the Church of God in all its forms, and whose genial spirit and godly life, and not infrequent ministerial service in this pulpit, and yet oftener at the burial of our dead, was a perpetual testimony to the truth and love of God, and brought comfort to many sorrowing hearts.

*Eighteenth Pastor.*—Next, after Mr. Colton, came Rev. AARON C. ADAMS, born in Bangor, Me., 7 April, 1815; graduated at Bowdoin College in 1836; studied at Lane Theological Seminary, Cincinnati, O., and at Bangor Theological Seminary, from which latter institution he was graduated in 1839. He occupied pastorates at Gardiner, Me., Malden, Mass., and Auburn, Me., before coming to Wethersfield, where he was installed 18 March, 1868; remaining here until 30 June, 1879. He was subsequently pastor of the church at Thompson, Conn., for about eight years—and returned to Wethersfield, where he has since resided; having had charge of a church in Rocky Hill, for several years.

Rev. A. C. Adams' published works were:

1. *Historic Sketch of the First Church of Christ in Wethersfield*, given from the pulpit, July 9, 1876. Hartford, 1877. 8 vo., pp. 24.

2. *Fifty Years among the Ministers and Churches*. A Sermon preached to the First Church of Christ in Wethersfield, Connecticut, July 21, 1889. Hartford, 1889, pp. 24.

3. *H. S. A., 1813-1892*. [A memorial of Harriet Sargent Adams. By Rev. A. C. Adams, 1893.] pp. 26.

*Nineteenth Pastor.*—Rev. LEWIS W. HICKS, native of Charleston, Mass., succeeded to the Wethersfield pastorate, 14 September, 1881, at salary of \$1,500. Born in 1845, he graduated at Yale in 1870, and



at the Hartford Theological Seminary in 1874. His first pastorate was at Woodstock, Vt., from 1874-1881. In 1887, a bronchial affection obliged him to spend a winter in the South to regain his health; but, no permanent benefit ensuing, he resigned his office 26 September, 1888, and went West, where he took charge of the church at Pueblo, Col., in the fall of that year; and later, 1890, of one at Denison, Texas. He returned East in May, 1892, and was pastor of the church at Wellesley, Mass., where he was installed 13 December, 1892. He now resides at Hartford and preaches occasionally.

*Twentieth Pastor.*—Rev. WILLIAM H. TEEL, of New York City, a graduate of Hamilton College and of Union Theological Seminary, succeeded him, 24 April, 1889, at salary of \$1,500 and transportation. Dismissed 1 Jan., 1895. He is at present pastor of a church at Vernon, Connecticut.

*Twenty-first Pastor.*—March 3, 1896, the Rev. WILLIAM MOULDING BAKER was inducted into full pastoral relations with this ancient church, on a salary of \$1,500, and transportation from England. Mr. Baker is a native of Leyland, Eng.; grad. 1880, from the Methodist Coll. at Leeds, Yorkshire, Eng., labored as a missionary in Manitoba and in 1884, removed to Minnesota, where he became pastor at Crookston. Returning to England on a visit in 1887, he became a member of the Congregational Union of England and Wales, and accepted the pastorate of the Congregational Church in Leyland, Eng., his native place. From there he was called to the charge of the Church at Bilston, a suburb of Wolverhampton, where he labored successfully for five years. Coming again, in 1895, with his wife, who is a native of Canada, on a visit to the United States, he was providentially brought to the notice of the Wethersfield Church, where he was installed—the Church thus again (after an interval of 218 years, from the death of Rev. Joseph Rowlandson, in 1678), coming under the preaching of an English-born minister. He was dismissed 2 March, 1899.

*Twenty-second Pastor.*—Rev. GEORGE LARKIN CLARK, the present, became pastor in June, 1899. He was born 16 Aug., 1849, in Tewksbury, Mass.; was educated at Lowell High School, grad. Amherst College, 1872; was at Yale Divinity School, for two years, but grad. at Union Theological Seminary, N. Y. City, 1876. His first pastorate was at Shelburne, Mass., 22 Dec., 1876, to spring of 1884; his next at Westerly, R. I., from spring of 1882, to last of Sept., 1888; at Farmington, Ct., 23 Oct., 1888, to June, 1899. See *Genealogies*.

This completes our record of the First Congregational Church in



Wethersfield, both as regards its ministers and its houses of worship. No other Congregational (or Presbyterian) organization has ever existed within the limits of the First Society; and no other church edifice of such denomination has been erected within the same limits.

GLASTONBURY.<sup>1</sup>—*The Second Church Organization from Wethersfield.*—On the east side of the River, at Naubuc, the people had been authorized by the General Court, May 8th, 1690, to organize both as a parish and township; Wethersfield having consented Dec. 26th, 1689. Nevertheless, the east-side inhabitants were in no hurry to become a separate body politic; and it was not till July 28th, 1692, that a minister was called. He had been preaching there since 17th of April of the same year. It was the Rev. TIMOTHY STEVENS, of Roxbury, Mass., son of Timothy Stevens. He had been graduated at Harvard College, in 1687, and probably had been settled at no other place. In strictness, Glastonbury's existence as a town dates from July, 1693; the date of Mr. Stevens' settlement as a "good orthodox minister," to use the words of the Act granting town privileges to the east-side people.

Mr. Stevens was born in 1665 (?) and was graduated at Harvard College in 1687. He began to preach in Glastonbury, says the Rev. Alonzo Chapin, D.D., in April, 1692; but was not ordained until after the completion of the meeting house, which was in October, 1693. His first wife, whom he married May 17th, 1694, was Eunice, daughter of John Chester, of Wethersfield. He died April 14th, 1726.

The meeting house was built on land, donated for that purpose, of John Hubbard and Samuel Smith. Each gave five acres, on the east side of the "country road," with a four-rod highway (reserved by the donors) between the two tracts. The tract given by each was ten rods wide and eighty rods long; being out of the lands originally owned by George Wyllys (?) and Robert Rose, respectively. It was afterward known as "The Green." By the terms of the gift, which was to the town—it was provided that a burying ground might be set apart in the same tract; and the ancient cemetery is in it. The Town House was also set upon it. But since the destruction of the first meeting house, by fire, in 1734, no similar structure has been placed on this tract.

The number of house holders in Glastonbury in 1690, was, as Dr. Chapin thinks, about thirty-four. Their names are in the following list:—Ephraim Goodrich, Joseph Smith, John Harrington, Thomas Brewer, Ebenezer Hale, John Strickland, John Hale, William House,

<sup>1</sup> See latter part of Chapter IV, as to civil organization of Glastonbury.





Samuel Hall, Sen., Patrick Stearn [Streen (?)], Richard Treat, Sen., Thomas Treat, Richard Smith, John Hollister, Jonathan Smith, Sam. Hale, Jr., Sam. Smith, John Hubbard, Joseph Hills, John Kilbourn, Sam. Welles, Tho. Hale, Rich. Treat, Jr., Will. Wickham, Jonathan Hale, Benj. Hale, Tho. Hollister, Joseph Hollister, Sen., Joseph Hollister, Jur., Benj. Smith, Tho. Loveland, Joseph Bidwell, Rich. Fox, Nath. Talcott, Tho. Kimberly, Benj. Talcott, Daniel Wright, David Hollister, Ed. Benton, Will Miller, Sam. Gaines and Ephraim Hollister. The first twenty-four names are those of persons who signed the agreement to build the first meeting house. The full list is that of the signers to the petition to the General Assembly for ownership privileges for the inhabitants on the east side of the River.

It is the writer's belief that some in the foregoing list were *not* living on the east side of the River; and that there were householders on that side whose names do not appear in this list. The subsequent history of this parish belongs to the history of the Town of GLASTONBURY.

NEWINGTON PARISH.—The initiative measures for a separate parish for the west side of the township, were begun in 1708; about twenty-five years after the first settler had taken up his abode in that section. The settlers there were, as a rule, sons or grandsons of inhabitants of Wethersfield village, holding lands that had been set out under the Town's allotments of 1670-1, and 1693-4. For the subsequent history of this parish and its ministers, the reader is referred to Chapter XIX.

STEPNEY (NOW ROCKY HILL).<sup>1</sup>—*The Third Ecclesiastical Parish in Wethersfield.*—Perhaps the first movement toward securing ecclesiastical autonomy at Rocky Hill, was a petition from that section, presented to a town meeting at Wethersfield, December 19, 1720,<sup>2</sup> asking for a grant of 60 acres of land, for church use. The petition was signed by:—Tho. Williams, Sen., Jonathan Curtis, Sam. Collins, Tho. Goodrich, Jonathan Riley, Jacob Riley, Joseph Crowfoot, Gideon Goodrich, Samuel Smith, Abraham Morris, Joseph Butler, Jonathan Smith, John Goodrich, Sam. Belden, John Riley, Stephen Riley, Joseph Riley, Will. Nott, Stephen Williams, Joseph Cole, John Taylor, Richard Butler and Elihu Dickinson; all being "inhabitants of Rocky Hill." The petitioners allege that they are "not yet formed into a distinct Society for y<sup>e</sup> publick worship"; but "it is hopefull that

<sup>1</sup> See latter part of Chap. IV, for Stepney's civil beginnings; also Chap. XVIII.

<sup>2</sup> *Wethersfield Town Votes*, II., p. 11.



we may be so in time, and how soon we know not"; and that they wish "to prepare ourselves for so good a design."

In the following March,<sup>1</sup> the Town granted the prayer of the petitioners, and chose Ens. Joshua Robbins, Lieut. Robert Welles and Jonathan Burnham, to lay out the tract. In the petition it was requested that the land begin "near the Stone Pit, and so running north." In May, 1726, the committee laid it out as follows:—Beginning at Cold Spring, leaving the head of it "2 or 3 rods east of the Parsonage," thence S. 22° W., 12 chains; thence W. 22° N., 20 chains; thence N. 22° E., 30 chains; E. 22° S., 20 chains; and S. 22° W., to Cold Spring. This was the tract of 60 acres. They also laid out a tract of eight acres "for the minister," on the east side of the foregoing, "between the northeast corner and Cold Spring." This "Stone-pit" was on the south side of the road leading from Rocky Hill to Griswoldville; this tract is traversed by a small stream flowing northerly, and on it stands the house now or lately of Wm. Warner. The whole tract was, in 1851, leased to Wm. W. Warner, for the term of 999 years; the rent being \$860.

This was followed, by a petition, December 11, 1721, of certain people at Rocky Hill, to be allowed to have "a suitable person to preach with them from Dec. to April 1 next, 1722," at their own cost.

Rocky Hill was made a parish, by the act of the General Court, in May 10, 1722. Its northern limit was Samuel Dix's (lately Russell Adam's) corner, including the Dix lot, and the homestead of Peter Blin; the latter being its northwest corner. From the west side of Blin's lot the west line extended southerly, along the west ends of the lots of the west side of the main road from Rocky Hill to Middletown, until it reached the third tier of lots north of the Middletown line; the tiers in question ranging east and west. Here was an east-and-west highway. Thence, the line extended westerly, to the end of said third tier; thence, southerly, to the highway between the second and third tiers; thence, westerly, to the end of the second tier; thence south-westerly to the highway between the first and second tiers; thence westerly, to the end of the first tier; thence southerly, to Middletown line; so that the three tiers lying between Beckley's Quarter and the Middletown road were included. The east line was the River, Beaver Brook, and the stream that flows into it, through Fearful Swamp; the north line extending due east from Dix's corner, to the said stream. These boundary lines were in accordance with a

---

<sup>1</sup> *Idem.*, March 6, 1720-1.



petition of Joseph Butler, Richard Butler, Jonas Holmes, Joseph Crowfoot, Edward Bulkeley, Sam. Williams, Joseph Belden, Jonathan Curtis, Sam. Collins and Benj. Wright: presented in town meeting, and voted favorably upon, in March, 1722, subject to ratification by the General Court.

At the same May session, Will. Pitkin, Esq., Roger Wolcott, Esq., and Capt. Sam. Mather, by direction of the General Court, fixed the site for the proposed meeting house. In May, 1723, the new parish was christened STEPNEY; probably from the parish of the same name (anciently *Stibenhede, or Stobenhythe*), now the borough of the Tower Hamlets, London. It had been proposed to name the parish Lexington; perhaps because Joseph Grimes, one of the most public-spirited men at Rocky Hill, came from Lexington, Mass. For further history see Chapter XVIII.



*[Faint, handwritten text, likely a list or record of names and dates, possibly including names like "John Smith" and "1772". The text is mostly illegible due to fading.]*

LEAF OF SCHOOL RECORDS OF THE FIRST SOCIETY  
IN WETHERSFIELD, 1772.





## CHAPTER IX.

*Connecticut's Educational Legislation—The Schools of Wethersfield—  
The Schools of Stepney Parish (Rocky Hill), and of West Farms  
(Newington)—Private Schools—Yale College in Wethersfield.*

[BY SHERMAN W. ADAMS, ESQ.]

FOR MANY years the control of schools, and of public instruction generally, was in the Town. The Code of 1650 made it obligatory upon each town, containing fifty householders, to appoint a schoolmaster; and in 1677, a penalty of five pounds was imposed upon any town convicted of neglecting to maintain a school for at least three months in the year. In 1678, it was provided that each town having thirty families should appoint some person to teach reading and writing. In 1690, the school year was made six months in length. This was the same year in which free, classical schools were required to be established; one at Hartford, and the other at New Haven. In 1700, the law provided that all towns having seventy families and upward, should keep a school the year round; those having less than seventy families to keep school half the year. Each town was to be paid, by the Colonial treasurer, for school purposes, a sum equal to forty shillings upon each £1,000 of its grand-list; provided a school had been maintained. Where this sum was insufficient, one-half the deficiency was to be made up by the town, and the other half by the attending children. In 1702, it was provided that the constables collect the school-rate of forty shillings, and pay it directly to the *committee* of the town, or the Selectmen, where there was no committee; thus recognizing, for the first time, the office of committee. In 1711, it was re-enacted that the school rate be paid by the Colonial Treasurer, to the town committee.

In 1712, it was provided that the several *parishes* receive the school moneys, based upon *their* respective grand-lists, for the maintenance of a school in each parish. This was the first step toward the establishment of the modern School Society. In 1714, the "civil authorities," with the selectmen of the respective towns, were made school "visitors."

In 1717, the law provided that each "society or parish," having seventy families and upward, maintain a school for eleven months in each year. If there were less than seventy families, then the school



was to be kept half the year. The *householders* in their respective parishes were to be the legal voters in meetings of the society. A subsequent act, the same year, provided that the "*inhabitants*" (which meant the legal voters) in each parish should have power to lay taxes, choose a clerk, committee, and a collector for the school and minister's rates. At this time but one minister was recognized as *regular*, in each parish.

In 1726, the school rate, so far the colony had any agency in its collection, was abolished. In the same year provision was for the first time made for the organization of an *older* section of a town (after some newer section had been constituted a parish, or society), into a parish by itself, to be called the *First Society*. Before the division of a township into two or more societies, the township itself had been considered as *one* society, or parish. And when a section was taken off, to form a *new* society, it left the older, remaining section, unorganized, as a society, until the passage of the Act of 1726. A healing act was passed, at the same time, to confirm previous doings of any such *First Society*.

In 1728, the school rate of forty shillings was re-enacted. In the same year it was enacted that those only, should vote in society meetings who had a *freehold*, rated at fifty shillings, in the parish; or forty pounds on the grand-list; or were "in full communion with the Church."

In 1727, "Church of England" worshipers; in 1729, Quakers: in the same year, Baptists; in 1743, Presbyterians, and *dissenting* Congregationalists (in special cases only)—were permitted to organize into ecclesiastical societies (without territorial limits), and support ministers of their own choice; having done which, they would be exempted from the general "minister's rate." In this way, gradually, the control of ecclesiastical matters was passing from the hands of the societies (parishes); excepting as to the *one*, regularly established, Congregational Church.

In 1733, it was provided that the avails of the sales of lands in the western part of the colony, be distributed among the pre-existing towns, in proportion to their tax lists, for school purposes.

In 1742, the setting-up of schools not under "orthodox" supervision, was prohibited. No person not orthodox was allowed the benefit of the laws for the support of ministers; and woe betide the clergyman who should be caught in the act of preaching, if he were a "dissenting," or "separate" preacher—without the permission of the regular minister of the parish. He was liable to fine and imprisonment. A parish might have more than one school within its limits; but *districts* were then unknown. The subdivision of a parish was sometimes called a



“precinct”; but it was still under parish control. A parish was sometimes formed from sections of two, or more, towns.

In 1746, it was enacted that *dissenting* worshipers be not allowed to participate in any town or society vote concerning the settlement or maintenance of the minister of the *established* church; nor the building or maintaining of the meeting house.

In 1753, the school rate was reduced from forty shillings per £1000 to ten shillings. In 1764, the office of society *treasurer* was created.

In 1766, the selectmen were authorized to receive the excise moneys (on liquors, teas, etc.), and pay over the same to the school committees. The school rate was increased from ten shillings per £1000 to twenty shillings. It was raised to forty shillings in 1677.

It was at this time, 1766, that the system of school *districts* was inaugurated. Towns and parishes were authorized to divide themselves into such districts. But the management of these districts still remained in the town, or the parish, as the case might be.

In 1777, *all* Separates (a term which then included all who supported any other than the *established* church of the town or parish), should be exempt from taxation for the support of the established church of the place. This was the most liberal measure so far provided.

In 1786, an act was passed which recognized the possibility of two or more parishes having the *same* limits, and providing for an apportionment of moneys raised therein by taxation. It is probable that this anomalous condition existed in very few instances only; since it was very much such a case as would be that of two townships, having exactly the same boundary lines.

In 1791, provision was made for exempting dissenting worshipers from the payment of parish (minister's, and church) taxes, upon filing a sworn certificate that they attended a *Separate* church, of whatever denomination, and aided in its support. At a later session, the same year, a more liberal provision was substituted, abolishing the requirement of a sworn certificate. The one orthodox church, however, still retained its territorial limits, and this was the only parish.

In 1794, the autonomy of school districts was, for the first time, mainly established. They were empowered to lay taxes, build school houses, choose a clerk and collector, the qualifications for voters being the same as those required of voters in society meetings.

In 1797, school districts were authorized to choose a treasurer, and to buy land for school purposes, etc.; but their school committees were still chosen only by the town, or parish.



In 1798, a separation of educational functions from ecclesiastical was effected. Thenceforth the control of school affairs was to be vested in "school societies"; but the old "societies" retained their parochial powers, and still chose the district committees.

In 1799, school societies were given ampler powers, as to forming districts; establishing high schools; appointing committees and visitors for the district schools, etc. Whilst ecclesiastical societies still existed, it was for ecclesiastical purposes merely; the parish was becoming superseded by the school society.

In 1801, ecclesiastical society taxes, of non-resident taxpayers, were allowed to be applied to the support of such religious denominations as the taxpayer was a member of. *The divorce of the school society from the ecclesiastical was now complete.*

In 1817, the act was passed which, practically, placed all Christian denominations on the same level, as regarded the freedom of separation from any one of them, and joining with another; and thereby becoming exempt from further liability for the minister's rate of the denomination or society from which he separated. This was anticipating the effect of the Constitution of the State; soon thereafter to be adopted.

Since the adoption of the Constitution, ecclesiastical societies, as *parishes*, having territorial limits, have become obsolete. School societies were abolished in 1856, and their functions transferred to the towns; but in a few cases, by special act, they have been revived.

*Education—School Districts, etc.*—In the early history of every New England town, the "schoolmaster" was ever an important public functionary. Like the minister, he was appointed in town meeting, or else by a committee chosen in such meeting. The Wethersfield records do not show *when* the first schoolmaster was chosen, nor *who* he was, nor when the first school house was built. The first schoolmaster mentioned is Thomas Lord, in 1658, appointed by the following vote.<sup>1</sup>

[Fortunately, by means of an item from the *Records of the Gen. Court*, 3 Oct., 1650, kindly furnished us by the late State Librarian, Mr. C. J. Hoadley, we are enabled to ante-date this statement, by ten years, 1650/1-1656, and know that Mr. WILLIAM JANES, a distinguished schoolmaster of New Haven, was secured by the Wethersfield people to school their children.—See record in *Janes General.*, Vol. II. *H. R. S.*]

"A Towne meting at Weathersfeld, this 13th of Aprell, 1658, seasonably worned by the Townesmen. And it was legally uoated and

<sup>1</sup> *Weth. Town Votes*, I, p. 53.





cast, by the maigor part, that Thomas Lord should be skollmaster at Weathersfeld this yeare.

“Legually uoated and cast, by the maigor part, that those children that are sent to skoll to him this yeare, shall pay aight shillings p. head; and the rest to be raised upon the Towne; to the uallue of twenty-fue pound, and the house and land he had formerly.”

The words, “which he had formerly” in the above vote, would indicate that he had previously served the town in the same capacity.

Mr. Lord, at this time about 40 years of age, was a brother of Richard Lord, at Hartford. He, afterward, became famous as a “bone-setter”; perhaps, the most skillful one in the country.

The next year, the same salary was voted, and the manner of raising the amount, was designated:

“March the 24, '58-'59.

“It was allsoe voted y<sup>t</sup> Thomas Lord should be schoolemaster for the yeare insueing, and to have £25 for the yeare, and the house lott, and the vse of the medow, as formerly; and the twenty-fue pound is to be rayسد of[f] the children, at 8s per head of such as come to schoole, and the remainder by rate of[f] all the inhabitants, made by the list of estate.

“At the same Towne meting, Mr. Tho. Lord, Scolemaster, p'pounded severall p'pessesian [propositions] to the Towne; to wett, namely: £30 p. yeare in sueing, and mending the house and deging a well. All which p'positions the Towne uoated against, by a full uoat. With use of the land.” [*Ibid.* p. 64].

“At a Towne Meeting, this 15th 3m., 1660 [*Weth. Town Votes*, I. p. 66]

“It was voted and agreed that Mr. Lord should be accepted as schoolmaster for this yeare, p'uided that he will accept of that for his pay that m[ay] be freely contrybuted to him by the Towne.

“At a second vote was granted him the vse of the house, and the land w<sup>h</sup> he formerly had.”

At this time, “School Districts” were unknown, and “School Societies” had not yet been formed. The whole township was the smallest territory within which jurisdiction was exercised for educational purposes. When the town was divided into *parishes*, “School Societies” were gradually formed, whose limits were co-extensive, as a rule, with those of the parishes in which they originated, respectively. In fact,



for a long time, the Parish and the School Societies were one and the same thing, as to organization and officers.<sup>1</sup>

The first *school house* mentioned on Wethersfield records stood on land now owned by the heirs of Dr. Ashbel Robertson, next south of the lot on which the Silas Deane house now stands. *When* it was erected, we can not say. The land on which it stood had been given by the Town to Wm. Smith, in March, 1647; and when the Town regained possession of it, or in what manner, does not appear of record. In 1660, the school house had become unfit for longer service; and in July of that year the Town voted to purchase land and a new school house. For this purpose, it, in 1663, exchanged the old lot and building for the land of Joseph Wright, lying between land lately of Henry Smith, deceased, N. and Francis Yates and the burying place S.—recognizable to us as the premises now occupied by the heirs of John Williams, Esq., deceased.

Meantime, in November, 1661, at a Town Meeting, a new school-master had been appointed.

“No’b<sup>r</sup> 4th, 1661; a Towne Meting.<sup>2</sup>

“It was ordered at this Towne Metting that, for the yeare insueing, the Towne will pay towards the maintaining of a schollmaster, eight pounds. It was also ordered at this Metting that the schollmaster shall haue, for the year in sueing, twenty-five pounds.

“It was also ordered at this meting that all the malles in the Towne, betwne five yeares old and tenn, shall make that eight pounds the Towne giues twenty-five pounds, paying alike, by the head, whether they goe to scholle or nott.

“It is also ordered at this meting that Mr. Elleazar Kimberly shall be the schollmaster for the yeare in sueing.”

This Mr. ELEAZUR KIMBERLY, who was appointed, was later known in Colonial history as Secretary of the Connecticut Colony, and, from his education and ability, must have proved an excellent schoolmaster.

It had been intended, when the new school house was built that a parsonage should also be established; but, in fact neither were built. In 1665, the Town authorized a Writing-School to be kept; and in the same year, December the 8th, 1665.<sup>3</sup>

“At a Towne Meetting at Weathersfeild, it was voated and agreed that Josiah Willard should teach secole for this ensuing yeare: and

<sup>1</sup> *Weth. Town Votes*, I, p. 58.

<sup>2</sup> *Weth. Town Votes*, I, p. 72.

<sup>3</sup> *Weth. Town Votes*, I, p. 87.



that for his encouragement therein the Towne do engage to allow him six pounds, besides what will come in; in particular, by the scolars. And he to begin the work the 18th of this instant."

In 1667, it was voted to sell the "Town house" (the old Joseph Wright dwelling-house) and lot, and exchange them for a parsonage. In the meantime, the pupils probably had their sessions at the schoolmaster's house.

Mr. WILLARD was a somewhat distinguished man in the little community—the ancestor of the Wetherstfield Willards—and he resided on the S. and W. side of Broad Street.

"March 22th, 1666-7.<sup>1</sup>

"At this Towne Meeting John Coltman [Coulitman] was chosen to be a Schoolmaster; and the Towne aggreed to give y<sup>e</sup> said John Coltman six pounds by the year, besides what comes in by the severall children that are taught; and also to provide a house for the said John Coltman to teach school in. And John Coltman accepted of the place, upon the above said conditions, and aggreed to begin the worke about the beginning of May next."

Coltman lived on the east side of Broad St., next south of Abraham Finch's.

"December 21st, 1668.<sup>2</sup>

"At this Towne Meting it was voated and agreed with Sam<sup>ll</sup> Butler to keep Schole for the futer, to teach childeren to read and write; at [and?] the Towne to pay unto the said Sam<sup>ll</sup> tenn shillings p<sup>r</sup> month, by way of rate, over and above what he can geet of the parrance of the children hee techeth."

"December the 2d, 1672.<sup>3</sup>

"Itt was voted that the Schoole master, Sam<sup>ll</sup> Butler, shall have nine poundes for his keepeing Schoole untill the last of March next ensuing."

Mr. BUTLER was the son of Richard Butler, of Hartford, and he had to teach in a "hired" building—none having yet been built to take the place of the one sold in 1663.

"March 9th, 1675-6.<sup>4</sup>

"At the seam Town meeting it was voted, that the Townes men should hier a Scoulhouse for this winter."

In the meantime, the schoolmaster's salary had been reduced from £25 to £8 and £10 per annum; and it is probable that the balance of

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 100.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 105.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 133.

<sup>4</sup> *Weth. Town Votes*, I, p. 147.



the compensation which he must have received, was made up by an assessment upon the scholars. This seems evident from the tenor of the following vote:

“December 13, 1677.<sup>1</sup>

“At a Towne meeting this day, it is voted, that for the yeare ensuing, M<sup>r</sup> Kimberly shall have 32<sup>nd</sup> [pounds?] for keeping Scool; 15<sup>nd</sup> by the Town, & 17<sup>nd</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> scollers; it being three quarters of a yeare that he is to keep y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> scool; the mony to be raised as formerly.

“It is allsoe granted that there be a scool house built this yeare following; and M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Robbins, Joseph Edwards & Benia. Churchall, Serg<sup>t</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Wright & Lt. Tho. Hollister, be a committe to order the building of the s<sup>d</sup> house, as to the dimentions thereof; and all other things about the carrying on & finishing the s<sup>d</sup> scool house.”

Evidently, the return of Mr. Kimberly to the educational charge of their children had stimulated the good people of Wethersfield to furnish him with better school house accommodations than a “hired” house could do. The records don’t intimate the *location* of this new school house, but it is presumed to have been upon, or very near to, the site of the present Chapel of the Congregational Church.

That Mr. Kimberly remained in charge for some years, is evident from the following Towns Votes of 1680 and 1689, in the first of which he is mentioned as the teacher, while in the second is intimated the appointment of a new teacher. It is probable that Mr. Kimberly was schoolmaster for about 25 years, and until about the time of his removal across the river. In the last year of his service, £20 was added to his salary.

“Decemb. 27, 1680.<sup>2</sup>

“It was also voated, at the same meeting, that M<sup>r</sup> Eleazar Kemberly shal have tenne pounds a year aded unto his maintainan[ce:] fine by the Towne, and fine by the scollars; and the s<sup>d</sup> Schoolmaster shal kepe scoole al the year.

“December 25, 1699.<sup>3</sup>

“At the same meeting it was voted and agreed that the Towne doe allow for the incurragment of a Schoolmaster tenn pounds to bee payd by the Towne, *Rockehill* excepted, and tenn pounds to bee payd by the boyes between six years old and twelve; and if any other boyes

<sup>1</sup> *Weth. Town Votes*, I, p. 152.

<sup>2</sup> *Weth. Town Votes*, I, p. 174.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 258.





doe goe that are above twelve yeares old, they shall pay their proportion, according as they can agree with the Schoolmaster.

"At the same meeting THOMAS FITCH was chosen Schoolmaster for the yeare insequing.

"Att a town meeting held in Wethersfield, on the 16th day of Aprill, Annoque Do., 1700.<sup>1</sup>

"There being necessity for to expend some charge in repairing the meeting house & scool house, at this meeting M<sup>r</sup> John Goodrich, Serg<sup>t</sup> William Goodrich & Benja. Gilbert, with the advice of the select men, are chosen a comitte to repair such things, in the meeting house or scool house, w<sup>ch</sup> are needfull for y<sup>e</sup> securing the same from the injury of the weather, and other necessaries which are in present want..

"Their proportion of country mony due to the scool: that is to say, their proportion for the time they have kept a scool the year past, which is five months, as is computed.

"Town Meeting, March 15th, 1708-9.<sup>2</sup>

"At this metting the Farmers have Liberty to erect a Hovell, or *Shed*, to *tye their horses* under; provided it be done with timber, and in such place near the scool house, viz.: in some convenient place where the select men appoint."

*Schools and Districts of Old or First Parish of Wethersfield.*— At a Town Meeting in Wethersfield, March 2d, 1723-4, it was voted that the "northern inhabitants of the First Society in said Town" might erect a small school house, "somewhere near the northwest end of Standishes Lane, so as not to prejudice the highway thereby." Thus it is seen that the Town, even in the First, or Old Society, directed in the matter of the schools. As School Districts were unknown, the new school house should be considered as a *branch* of the school house of the First Society or Parish, whose first meeting, we may add, was held December 19th, 1722. We are not informed whether this vote was carried out. Perhaps the contrary should be inferred: since, at a meeting of the First Society, December 21st, 1724, and again November 14, 1726, it was voted to "repair y<sup>e</sup> School House:" no mention being made of more than one.

These last votes indicate that in 1724, the Town had relinquished its jurisdiction over the matter of Schools in the First Society, in favor of that Society. It had already relinquished its active control, if not its jurisdiction, over Schools at Rocky Hill, in 1712, before the for-

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 260.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 280.



mation of Stepney Parish, 1722; and there is no evidence that the Town exercised jurisdiction over Schools in Newington Parish after the latter was constituted such, in 1712; prior to which, and indeed until ten or twelve years later, probably—there was no school house in Newington.

On the 17th December, 1733, the First Society voted a new school house in s<sup>d</sup> Society, be built, "in or near the same place where the Old School House now stands;" to be "four foot wider & four foot longer" than the old one. This, we suppose, to have been on, or very near to the present site of the Congregational Chapel.

In December, 1738, the Society voted to "plaster the School house overhead," and to lay the "upper great floor" of the meeting house at the same time. There are indications that the school house in question was the *upper room of the meeting house*; but of this we are not certain. A similar vote had passed, in Society Meeting, December 21st, 1724.

At a Town Meeting, held March 5th, 1743, it was voted that "the inhabitants of the First Society living southward of the brook called Waddams's Brook shall have liberty to set a School House, for their children, on the Green near Nathaniel Deming's." The brook in question was at first known as Beaver Brook; perhaps it is best known to-day as Tando's. The Green in question was in the triangular plot formed by the highways intersecting each other at "Egypt." It does not appear that the school house was then built.

It should be premised that as early as February 12, 1739-40, the First Society had voted to divide the "School," and had chosen Sam. Steele, Elizur Goodrich and John Chester, "to view and consider where it may be most convenient to draw a line for said division." This was the first step taken toward forming what would now be called a school *district*. December 29th, 1746, the Committee was re-appointed for the same purpose, with power to build one or two school houses; according as they should find the old one fit or unfit to be repaired and removed. Permission was also given to those living on the west side of the brook [Wadham's] to send their children there, to be taught at the expense of the inhabitants on that side. Whether the school house there was one which had been built for that purpose, or was hired, does not appear; probably the latter was the case. On June 1st, 1747, the Society laid a tax to defray the charges "that have arisen and may arise," in building two school houses. On the 7th of September, the same year the Society voted that "the youth in said Society shall be instructed in *one* school, as usual, until the next meet-



ing." December 28th, 1747, the Society voted that the taxes should be equally divided between the *two* schools therein. On the 19th December, of the year following, the Society chose *two* Committees, one for the "South" school and the other for the "North" one. It should be explained here that in December, 1746, the Society had voted that the dividing line between the two "Schools," should be coincident with "the line formerly drawn by Maj. Bull for dividing the military Company in this Town into Bands or Companies." This line making two districts for military purposes had been fixed, by order of the General Court, by Maj. Jonathan Bull, in 1697; and the First train band had been allotted to the section south of the line, and the second one to that on the north of the same. This old line was nearly the same as that now separating the Broad Street district from the High Street. As will be readily seen, it varied materially from the Wadham's Brook boundary line, established in 1743-4, which it took the place of, in 1746.

From all this mass of apparently conflicting votes, it may be gathered that the Town authorized the construction of a second school house in the *First Society* (in the north part) as early as 1734, but the additional structure was not then built; that in 1744, the Town authorized the same Society to have *another* school house south (and west) of Wadham's (now Tando's) Brook: but that, if a school was kept there prior to 1747, it was in a building hired for the purpose: that the school house was authorized by the First Society to be built west of the Brook, in 1746, had reference to the same section designated as that south of Wadham's Brook, in 1744; that in 1747-8, *two* school houses co-existed in the First Society, for the first time; the one in the first, or South Military District of 1697; the other in the Second, or North Military District. The *sites*, however, of these two contemporaneous institutions are not stated in the records. We think, however, that they were the same, or nearly so, as at present occupied by the Broad Street and North Brick school houses.

The Town continued to be watchful to some extent over the wants of the several schools. The three parishes or School Societies, as they afterwards became—chose their own ministers and "schoolmasters," and their clerks, collectors and "prudential" committees respectively; but the Town chose the tythingmen, designating the respective Societies in which they were to act. And it furnished the fuel, for many years, for all the schools; giving eight loads to each of the two schools in the First Society, and the same amount for one school each in Newington and Stepney Societies; in each case the word "school" included a principal school with its branches, as one.



At a Town Meeting in Wethersfield, December 20th, 1748, Dan. Beckley, Dan. Beckley, Jr., Benj. Beckley, Elias Crofoot, Joseph Beckley, Dan. Andrus, Jacob Deming, Elih. Dickinson, Nathaniel Dickinson, Abraham Harriss, Charles Kelsey, Enoch Kelsey, Joel Mitchell, Charles Nott and James Steele, all inhabitants of Wethersfield, but living in Kensington parish, petitioned for leave to have a school "parish" as they called it among themselves. The Town granted the request, subject to approval by the General Assembly, which approval was not at this time solicited. This was the beginning of the movement for a school house in Beckley's Quarter. At the October session, 1757, upon the memorial of Joseph Beckley, Joseph Deming, Ezekiel Kelsey and others, the legislature granted that part of Kensington Parish lying in Wethersfield "liberty to keep a distinct school by themselves;" and the limits of the district were as follows: a line drawn east from the northeast corner of Beckley's Farm  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile, and a line drawn S. from the east and said line to the dividing line between Wethersfield and Middletown. This was in reality the *first district* created, for school purposes only, in the limits of Wethersfield. In 1765, April 1st, Wethersfield First Society kindly voted to this district outside its limits, £31 11s. accruing from interest on a bond held by the Society; the bond being on account of the sale of Norfolk Township by the State. This district, since 1785 and 1843, has been included within the Townships of Berlin and Rocky Hill, respectively; partly in each.

On the 31st of December, 1759, the Town authorized John Chester, Elisha Williams, Ezekiel Williams, Tho. Belden, Jr., Joseph Webb, and Sam. Rose, "to build a school house in some place in the Broad Street," where the selectmen should fix the site for the same. Neither the Society nor the Town Records show that any further action was taken under this vote.

During the period beginning with 1747, and ending with 1772, the Collectors and other officers for the "North" and "South" Schools, were chosen and taxes laid by the *First Society*, and *not* by the north and south sections respectively. The two schools were in fact branches of one and the same institution, to-wit: The Society school. It was the practice to raise one half the amount required for each school, by a *Society* tax; and to direct that the other half be raised by a rate laid on the polls of the children attending the schools respectively, each section receiving the avails of the taxes collected upon the polls in its own limits.

In 1766, the Towns and Societies were by statute authorized to





divide themselves into districts for school purposes. Wethersfield was not in a hurry to adopt this privilege. Its Societies were more interested than the township and besides there was no part of the township not included in one of the section. In February, 1768, private individuals presented a memorial to the First Society reciting that they had built a school house more easily accessible to them than either of the two "stated" one; that they had employed a competent teacher, and desired to be relieved from payment of taxes to the stated schools. The memorialists were—John Welles, Jacob Dix, Ozias Griswold, Zeph. Hatch, Alex. Rhodes, Wm. Rhodes, Leonard Boardman, Joseph Smith, Wm. Kilby, James Curtis, Josiah Francis, Charles Francis, Josiah Curtis, Elisha Stedman, Justus Stedman, Tim Hurlbut, Thos. Dickinson, Eben Dickinson, Moses Dix, John Crane, Joseph Forbes, Oliver Deming, Lemuel Deming, Joseph Richards, Samuel Wolcott, Joseph Welles, Elisha Wolcott, Josiah Robbins, Joshua Welles, David Mitchell, Solomon Wolcott, John Russell, John Smith, Thos. Hurlburt, Thos. Welles, Jr., Josiah Belding; and they were among the most substantial citizens of the township. We suppose the school house they had built to have been of wood on Windmill Hill (now West, or Wolcott Hill) and on or near the site occupied by the old brick school house demolished then, at the cross roads, a few years ago.

Upon the foregoing petition, the Society chose John Chester, Josiah Griswold, Elisha Williams, Silas Deane and Sam. Butler a committee to "take into consideration the State or circumstances" of *all* the schools in the Society. At the Society meeting of February 27th, 1769, they reported: "That the division amicably and unanimously by the Society in 1746, by the line made by Maj. Bull (for the division of the First and Second Military Companies, in 1697) could not be made better, as we find the number of boys in each Company [limit] at this day nearly equal. That the two school houses built in 1746, *where they now are*, were erected with the greatest agreement and harmony that ever an affair so interesting was ever carried on, & perfected by so great a number of men, and in so different situations; therefore ought to be repaired or new built, in, or very near said places; & the removing either of them nearer to the meeting house will not lessen, but increase the travel of the youth that go to said houses."

The committee further say that "the school house built by Mr. Josiah Robbins and others has been the occasion of debates in several Society meetings; is inconveniently situated; but few children can attend it better than at one of the other schools, etc. They recommend, however, that "the more distant inhabitants have liberty to keep a school



in the months of December, January, February and March, and to receive their proportion of public moneys accordingly.

This report shows that the two school houses built in 1747, were still in existence in 1769, and were the *only* ones then belonging to the public; whilst one and probably only one, built by private parties, had just been set up in what is now the Fourth, or West Hill district. But nothing of record thus far shows where the two public school houses stood. The most that we learn is that one was about as far south of the meeting house as the other one was north of it. The meeting voted to build two new school houses "near the places where they now stand;" and chose a separate committee on building for each structure. For reasons which will appear hereafter it would seem that one, if not both, the old school houses continued in use until 1772.

At a Society meeting, held December 17, 1770, it was voted to pay £3. 7s., 6d., "to the schoolmaster that kept the school on the hill in Collyer road the year past." This is the *first* indication afforded by the records of a school on what is now South, Christian, or Harriss Hill, as it is variously called. We suppose the school must have been in an apartment hired for the purpose. In the same meeting the sum of £4 3s. 7d., was voted to the school master that kept the school on Wind-mill hill the year past."

At this time there was much controversy over the relative merits of the sites of and condition of the school houses. On December 16th, 1771, a committee consisting of Ezekiel Williams, Thos. Belding, Hezekiah Welles, Josiah Robbins and Joshua Robbins, was chosen "to take into consideration the state of the schools, and prepare something to be laid before the next Society meeting in order to accommodate the differences now subsisting relative thereto." This committee reported to a Society meeting, December 30th, 1771, that it was unable to agree upon any plan of reconciliation concerning "the unhappy circumstances of the schools in said Society, which has occasioned contentions, divisions, etc.," and recommend the reference of the matter to a committee of "three judicious and disinterested men in the neighboring town or towns" for a settlement. The meeting voted in compliance with the committee's suggestion.

*School Districts.*—In February, 1772, Hezekiah May, Ezekiel Porter, Silas Deane and others, petitioned the Legislature to divide the First Society into *three* school districts. That body was favorable, and the division was ordered, as follows:—The inhabitants within the limits of the First Company or train-band, together with Nathaniel and Peter Burnham, Sam. Rose and Simon Willard, to the the First



School district, "excepting Gershom Nott, Ezekiel Fosdick, Silas Deane, Edmond Dorr, Justus Riley, Joseph Farnsworth, John Wright and Joseph Marvin, their dwelling houses." All living west of the street leading from the Cove to Ed. Dorr's house and Justus Riley's, in the limits of the Second Military company, or train-band, to be the Second School district. All "from the Cove, in the street called High," and south as far as the houses of Dorr and Riley, inclusive, and Capt. Gershom Nott east to be the Third School district.

The petition in this case alleges that the First Society has 400 children, and but two stated school houses; that the district has refused to build a third one, which the petitioners have accordingly built, by *voluntary subscriptions*, and opened school in it in October, 1770. The petitioners further say that they all live on one street [Main], and that 100 children live on that street. This school house built by private individuals, was probably the wooden structure, in High Street, which preceded the present one of brick.

It appears that two new *brick* school houses were already built, or begun upon by the First Society, before the formation of these three districts, viz.: The one in Broad Street, standing until 1866; and the "North Brick" school house, still in use as such. These were the first brick school houses built in Wethersfield. Also that two other school houses, "for the more remote inhabitants," one on South Hill, of wood, the other in High Street, also of wood, were built, or in course of construction under the auspices of the First Society.

The three districts created in 1772 went on to complete the school houses already *begun by the Society*. The *First* (or Broad St.) *district* voted, June 19th, 1772, to finish the lower room in its brick building, in the center of Broad Street (opposite to the then residence of Col. John Chester); and also to build a new branch school house "on the hill, near Rich. Montague's dwelling house, where the timber for said school house now lies"; Joshua Robbins and Gershom Blinn being the building committee on the latter structure. This school house "on the hill," was the red building now, and since 185—, standing on the premises of John Prann, whither it was removed, to be used as a wagon shop. It is more than 40 years older than the South School district. It was replaced by a brick structure, in the lot, a few rods northeasterly of the old one, in 185—.

In April, 1773, Broad Street district voted to finish off the "chamber" to its house in that street, and the stairs up to the same. It does not appear that the upper room was needed or used for school purposes.



The old school house was burned down in 1866 (?), and the present one erected, on land of Comstock, Ferre & Co., in 1867.

*North Brick.*—In the *Second* (or North) District, a meeting was held June 24th, 1772, wherein a tax was laid on the list of 1771 to defray the charges of building the brick schoolhouse. This was the same structure used by the same district to-day, at the junction of Nott's Lane, Hartford Avenue, Prison Street and Sandy Lane; but it has in recent years undergone some modification and enlargement. There has never been a branch to this school. In 1822, by vote of First School Society, Simeon and Matthew Francis were taken from the Fourth, or West Hill, district, and set to this Second district.

*High Street.*—In the Third or High School District, the records show that the first *district* meeting was held June 9th, 1772. June 22d, 1772, a committee was chosen "to examine the acc'ts. for building the schoolhouse," which we have assumed, was built by private individuals, in 1770. In July, 1772, the district voted to have "an additional, or woman's school," for the three summer months. April 9th, 1784, the district voted to lease the upper room to the "Union Library Society"; and the library of this Society was kept there for many years. A well and pump were ordered built the same year. This wooden building, later known as the "white" schoolhouse, from its color—was removed from the highway on to the land occupied by the present brick schoolhouse in 1811; the land being that of the heirs of Otis Stillman. There it remained until 1863 (?), when it was removed to the south end of the Town, where it is now occupied as a dwelling house by Mrs. Doyle. The brick building which succeeded it was built in 1862.

*Fourth, or West Hill District.*—In 1780, at the October session, Sam. Wolcott, Josiah Robbins, Timothy Russell and others, living in the western part of the First and Second districts, petitioned the Legislature to be set off as a district by themselves. They say that they have "upwards of 40 children." Their request resulted in a resolve establishing the *Fourth*, or West Hill district, whose boundaries were defined as that part "west of the brook near the house of Elijah Hurlburt, exclusive of Dickinson's Street, so called; bounded S. by Collier road; W. by the dividing line between Newington and First Societies; and to extend N. to the house of Josiah Francis, including it and the house of the heirs of Dr. John Wells deceased." \* In October, 1810, upon the petition of this district, the Legislature enacted that "the inhabitants who now live, or may hereafter live, upon the two streets on the western borders of said district, be and are hereby annexed to said Fourth School District."





A new schoolhouse, of brick, was, in 1795, built for this Fourth, or West Hill School District. It was set up in the cross-roads on Wolcott Hill, and we suppose its site was near the same occupied by the old wooden structure of 1768. This second structure stood until 1870, when it was demolished; a new one having been built in 1869, on land of Chauncey, a few rods northwest of the old one.

*South District.*—In a meeting of the First School Society, held Sept. 16th, 1811, application was made, by a committee of Broad Street School District, consisting of Abner Mosely, Sam. W. Williams, and Joseph Webb—to divide said district, in the event of the South Schoolhouse not being removed to a more convenient place. The Society complied, and chose Moses Tryon, Winthrop Buck and Levi Churchill, a committee to establish the line of separation. This action of the Society was confirmed by the Legislature, in May, 1815, and the line between the two districts thus created was fixed as follows:—Beginning at the dwelling house late of Aaron Warner dec'd, which was included in the South part; thence across the lower end of Broad St. to the house late of Levi Boardman, dec'd, which was included in the North part; thence westerly by the north side of the house late of Tho. Coleman dec'd, to the intersection of the [east] line of the Fourth district, including the Coleman house in the south part. The section north of this line was named the "Broad Street School District." The South district continued to use the old wood schoolhouse heretofore referred to, until the erection of the present brick building, in 185—.

In October, 1822, Elisha Robbins, William Adams and John Warner, Jr., applied to the First School Society for a committee to select a site for an additional schoolhouse, for the South district. The Society chose Leonard Wells, Richard Robbins and Robert Robbins a committee to select such a site and report to the next meeting.

In 1858, the Legislature authorized the establishment of the Town line between Rocky Hill and Wethersfield as the boundary line between the North School district of Rocky Hill and the South School district of Wethersfield. Return of the County Commissioners, who were directed to find the line, was made to the Secretary of State.

*Griswoldville.*—The First School Society, at a meeting held May 8th, 1835, upon a favorable report from Stephen Willard, Elias Francis and Sam. Galpin, voted to *divide* the Fourth, or West Hill District, and chose Elias Francis, Levi Hatch and Sam. Galpin a committee to establish the line of division. This committee, at the same meeting, reported in favor of division, and a line of separation as follows:—Beginning 60 rods north of the corner on the Collier's road, between



Levi Churchill's and Levi Hatch's, on the N. line of the Churchill lot; thence running W. on the general range of said line to the New Haven turnpike road; thence S. to the South line of the First School Society; thence E. on the line of said Society, to the line of the Fifth, or South School district; thence N., on the W. line of said South School district to said Collier road, or place of beginning. Also that the new district be called the *Sixth*, or *Southwest* School district. This report was adopted, and the new district existed thereafter, without confirmatory action by the Legislature.

In 1850, the Legislature authorized an alteration of the South line of this district, so as to have it begin at Twenty-Rod highway, where the town lines of Wethersfield and Rocky Hill intersect each other; thence north as far as said line coincides with said highway; thence east along the town line to the old Hartford and Berlin road. This line operated to bring a part of Rocky Hill township, in its Western School district, within Wethersfield township, in its Griswoldville district, for school purposes only.

Griswoldville built its first schoolhouse, of wood, in 1837; it stood on land now belonging to the heirs of Stephen Morgan. It was removed and converted into a dwelling house (now on the Williams lot, near the house lately of Harris Griswold), in 1853. The present brick schoolhouse was built in 1852, on land of Thomas Griswold. Before the schoolhouse was built, a school was kept for a few years in the Broad-bent House, originally built by Major Josiah Griswold.

**ROCKY HILL SCHOOLS.**—The next new school house within the township of Wethersfield was at Stepney parish, now Rocky Hill. At a town meeting in 1694, it was voted that if the inhabitants south of the lane by Sam. Dix's house (at the corner next S. of South Wethersfield R. R. station of to-day) should procure a teacher for themselves, they should be exempt from paying school rates in Wethersfield. And that they did so, seems to be indicated by the exemption granted them in the resolution of Dec. 25, 1699, already quoted (*The Schools and Districts of Stepney Parish*). In 1701, also, the Rocky Hill people were allowed an abatement of two-thirds of their school rates, because they had supplied their own schoolmaster during the year then last past. In 1702, it is stated, incidentally, that school had been kept at Rocky Hill during five months of the year past—and probably at some "hired" place.

"At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> south part of Weathersfield, December 18, 1712; that is to say—begining at Sam<sup>l</sup> Dix his corner, northward, & extending to Joseph Butler's southward. At w<sup>ch</sup> meet-



ing there was proposals in order to the erecting a school for y<sup>e</sup> instructing y<sup>e</sup> children belonging to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> place.

"It was at the same meeting voted & agreed that y<sup>e</sup> school house shall stand in y<sup>e</sup> middle way between Sam<sup>l</sup> Dix his corner, on y<sup>e</sup> north bounds, and Joseph Butler's on y<sup>e</sup> south bounds.

"It was also noted & agreed at this meeting, that Mr. Joshua Robbins y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>, on y<sup>e</sup> north bounds of this society, & Sam<sup>l</sup> Smith, in y<sup>e</sup> middle, or center, & Sam<sup>l</sup> Collins, on y<sup>e</sup> south bounds, shall, by measuring, deside where the school house shall stand; that y<sup>e</sup> school may be kept middle way between y<sup>e</sup> two extreems.

"It was also at this meeting voted & agreed, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> school house shall be twenty foot long & sixteen foot wide, and six foot & an half between joynts. And Serg<sup>t</sup> Jonth<sup>n</sup> Smith, Benjamin Deming & John Right are chosen a committee to carry on y<sup>e</sup> work in building y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> house. And y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Jonathan Smith, Benjamin Deming & John Right, are by this note impowered to make a rate to asses y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> inhabitants, for y<sup>e</sup> defraying y<sup>e</sup> charge of y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> school house. It is also noted at this meeting that y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Jonathan Smith, John Right & Benjamin shall be a committee to provide a school master to edducate y<sup>e</sup> children belonging to y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> society."<sup>1</sup>

The Town's consent to these proposals from the Rocky Hill people was given in the following vote of December 24, 1712.

"At a Town meeting, the inhabitants of Rocky Hill; y<sup>t</sup> is—y<sup>e</sup> South part of the inhabitants of Weathersfield, laying before this Town their conclusions to set up a school for the educating of their children amongst y<sup>m</sup>; and did also pray y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Town would allow y<sup>m</sup> their part of y<sup>e</sup> cuntry mony this last year past, to help them in building their school house.

"At this meeting y<sup>e</sup> Town did, by vote, approve of the afores<sup>d</sup> conclusions of y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> South inhabitants; and did also, by vote, agree y<sup>t</sup> they should have their proportion of y<sup>e</sup> cuntry mony, y<sup>t</sup> is appointed for y<sup>e</sup> maintenance of schools; y<sup>t</sup> is to say: for this year last past. Provided—they build their school house this winter."<sup>2</sup>

This, it may be premised, was before any steps had been taken to establish a parish, or church, at Rocky Hill. The location of this new school building is supposed to have been in the street, nearly opposite the site of the present North Schoolhouse.

In 1720, the Town began the practice of choosing a School Committee

<sup>1</sup> *Weth. Town Votes*, I, p. 299.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, I, p. 300.



annually; the whole Township being, practically one School district, containing two School houses; one in Wethersfield village, the other at Rocky Hill.

But long before 1718, the little building at Rocky Hill had become insufficient to accommodate the pupils. It was accordingly voted, in Town Meeting, in December of that year, that Lt. Tho. Welles and Serg. Wm. Warner should treat with Wm. Nott about exchanging his land "by the School House," for three acres of town land; the object, apparently, being to obtain Mr. Nott's land as a site for a new building for school purposes. On the 6th of March, 1720-21, the Town of Wethersfield granted liberty to the "inhabitants of the lower, or South end of the Town," to build a school house where they might agree, and at their own expense.

Thence arose a somewhat famous controversy. The "South end inhabitants" could not agree, and there was no statute providing for proceedings of condemnation, as at present. The matter went into the General Assembly. In fact, the case was before that body in the May session of 1718; a petition, a remonstrance, and a petition in aid, all being then introduced and referred to Capt. John Hamlin, Maj. Joseph Taleott and Mr. Jeremiah Wetmore, as a committee to hear and report upon the case. The remonstrants were composed in part of non-resident taxpayers in Rocky Hill.

We can not give the names of the original petitioners; but the signers of the petition in aid were: Joseph Butler, Richard Butler, Joseph Crowfoot, Capt. [Ephraim] Goodrich, Sam. Collins, John Wood, Thomas Tryon, Jacob Williams, Thomas Goodrich, John Goodrich, Gideon Goodrich, Tho. Williams, Sam. Williams, John Taylor, Wm. Rowell, Joseph Cole and Widow [Sam.] Cole. Rich. Butler and Wm. Nott, both of Rocky Hill, were chosen to appear in behalf of the petitioners.

The remonstrants were: Peter Blin, Jonathan Deming, Jacob Goffe, William Warner, Joshua Robbins, Joseph Grimes, Theophilus Sherman, Phil. Goffe, Rich. Robbins, Henry Grimes, Gideon Belden, John Riley, Jonathan Boardman, Wm. Blin, Tho. Deming, John Goodrich, Jr., Sam. Belden, Sen., Aaron Goffe, and Henry Edwards.

The Committee at first reported, August 11th, 1718, in favor of a school house at the "S, end of the lane that goes by Jonathan Deming's, near Crane's corner;" and that the bounds of the "precinct" should be "from Dix' corner north, to Middletown bounds south; from said (Dix's) corner E., to the brook known as Wadham's [Beaver or Tando's] Brook & so to that brook till it empties itself into Goffe's Brook,

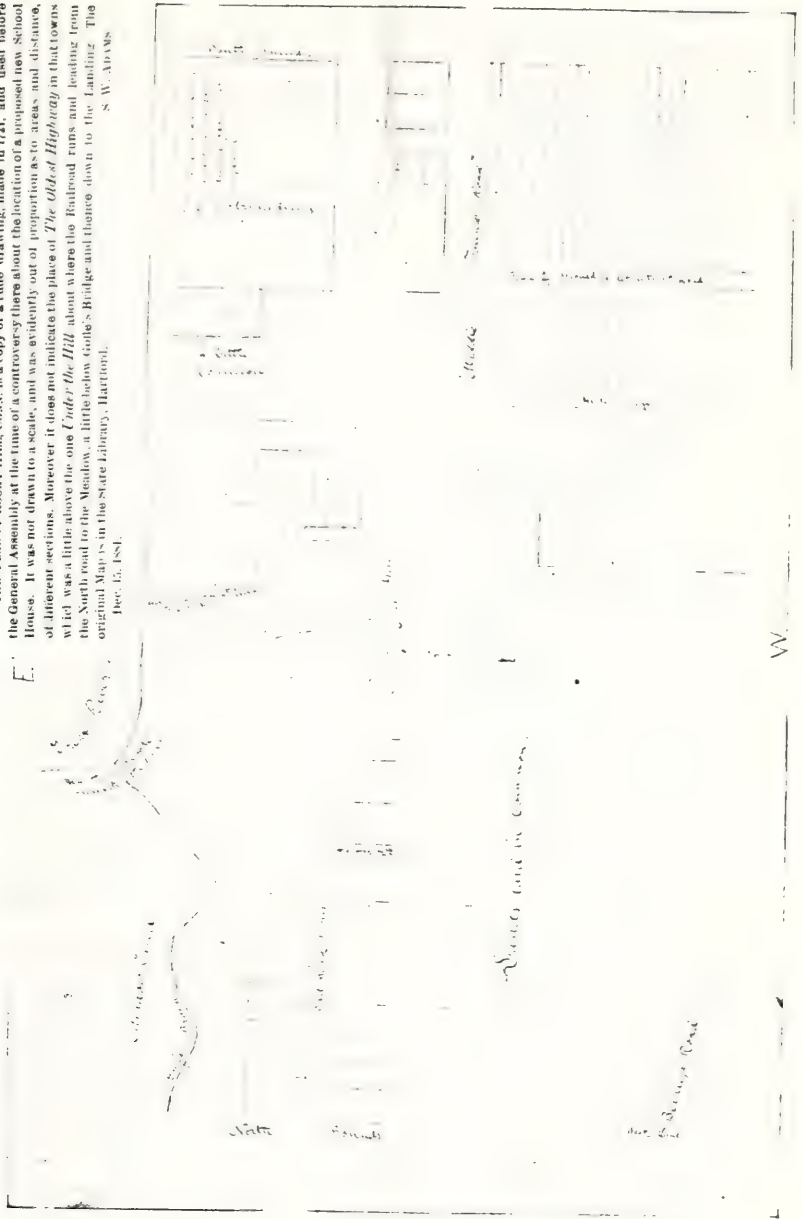




THIS PLAN OF ROCKY HILL, CONN. is a copy of a rule drawing, made in 1721, and used before the General Assembly at the time of a controversy here about the location of a proposed new School House. It was not drawn to a scale, and was evidently out of proportion as to areas and distance, of adjacent sections. Moreover it does not indicate the place of *The Old Highway* in that town which was a little above the one *Under the Hill* about where the Railroad runs and leading from the North road to the Meadow, a little below Google's Bridge and hence down to the Landing. The original Map is in the State Library, Hartford.

S. W. ADAMS

Dec. 15, 1881.





& then E., as Goffe's Brook runs, to the Great River; & so on the River S. to Middletown bounds; or W. from Dix's corner to New Haven road" as it goes to Middletown bounds.

On the 17th Oct., the same year, the Committee being sent out again, another report was returned by them, in which it is recommended that two school houses be built; one on the hill by Grime's; the other on the hill by Widow [Sam.] Cole's. A rude plan of the settlement at Rocky Hill (now on file in the archives in the State Library) was drawn to illustrate the need of such an arrangement. It is probable that Peter Pratt, who was active in behalf of the petitioners, made this map. He also showed that the taxable estate for Rocky Hill at that time amounted to £2,325, and that there were 77 children in that section "capable to go to school;" a number evidently too large to be accommodated in the old school house. The plan in question, drawn in 1718, places the "old school house" far north of the center, in the road opposite to the site of the present north school houses.

The General Assembly, at its May session, 1720, provided that the "precinct" in the S. part of Wetherfield should be allowed to collect a school tax of 40 shillings per £100 of listed estate, for maintaining a school there. Nothing is said which indicates that more than one school existed there, but the usage was to speak of several *branch* schools, in the same parish, as *one* school. If this fact is borne in mind it will prevent some confusion in the construction to be placed upon the records. But it is quite probable that though but one school house was *built* at this time, the old one, at the north end was *retained* to serve as well as it might under the circumstances.

In 1843, there was a general reestablishment of *all* the lines of each school district in the Society by the School Society's committee, which appears in full in the Society Records.

*Rocky Hill.* — From the STEPNEY PARISH records, it appears (from extracts therefrom kindly furnished me by Dr. Rufus W. Griswold), that the parish, as early as 1726 (which is the earliest date from which its records are extant), took charge of the schools at Rocky Hill. The parish committee chosen that year consisted of Lieut. Rich. Robbins, Abr. Morris and Samuel Belding [Belden] J<sup>r</sup>. On February 5th, 1728-9, the parish voted to remove the schoolhouse from Cole's Hill [by the Burying Ground] "to the most convenient place between Sam. Williams southwest corner of his pasture, and y<sup>e</sup> south end of the meeting house." The schoolhouse is supposed to have stood in the road, near the west side of the cemetery; and the meeting house, near to which it



was removed, stood in the road, in front of the site now, 1882, occupied by the barn of Wait Warner, just north of his house.

On the 20th of February, 1728-9, it was further voted to build a schoolhouse, size 24x16 feet, at the northeast corner of William Nott's lot, abutting on the Wethersfield and Middletown road. This we suppose to be the northernmost of the two schoolhouses authorized by the Legislature, in 1718. It is probable that Jonathan Boardman, who lived opposite, was the schoolmaster.

May 31st, 1731, the parish again passed the vote to finish the schoolhouse; and also to remove the one on Cole's Hill, "standing by Joseph Belding's," to the same place indicated by the former vote. The Legislature was to be asked to confirm this action. In the meantime school was to be kept in the meeting house. On December 4th, 1732, the parish instructed its committee to complete the schoolhouse, voted in 1728. A parish meeting was held in this building in 1733. In December, 1735, it was voted that—"our western farmers [now West Rocky Hill] shall have y<sup>e</sup> school kept some part of y<sup>e</sup> time out with them." This, Dr. Griswold thinks, was the beginning of school teaching in the western section of Rocky Hill.

In March, 1744, there still being but one district in Stepney parish—the parish voted that the schoolhouse (which one is not indicated, but it must have been the southernmost), be removed to the west end of Sam. Goff's lane, or that a new one be built, to accommodate the "western farmers." This vote was rescinded in 1749. It was at the same time voted to have a school kept, during the three winter months, in that section.

There are indications that whilst, since 1735, there had been three schools maintained in the parish, but one of them, in 1745, was kept in a building constructed for the purpose; and the inference must be that the other two were kept in hired apartments, which had superseded the schoolhouses. In 1745 a vote passed to shingle "the schoolhouse," without designating where it was. So, in 1751, whilst it was voted to have schools kept for the winter months in the south, north and west parts, it was voted that "at the schoolhouse" there should be teaching during September, October and November, also. In 1752, the branch schools were given territorial limits; the west section to begin at Churchill's lane, and the north and south to divide as "the schoolhouse."

These votes show that the only school house remaining, in 1752, was that at the center, whither it had been removed from Cole's Hill, in 1731. In December, 1754, it was voted to sell this to the lowest bidder.



In 1756, new lines were established for the three subdivisions, or branches of the Parish, the Society, or parish, continuing to manage the whole. The west section embraced that part, substantially, of the present west *district* which lies south of the Berlin road: the divisional line between the two sections known as the north and south schools, being the same Berlin road (*i. e.*, running west from the Rocky Hill landing), continued east to the river. At the same time a schoolhouse was ordered built for the South school, to be set north of Hog Brook, at the foot of the Hill below the burying ground. Another one, for the North school, was to be placed near the south side of Jonathan Boardman's lot, in the highway, and on the east side of it. The sum of £48-14s was voted to defray the cost of these two houses. In these two houses school was kept fifteen weeks in the year.

In the west section, where thitherto a school had been kept six weeks in the year, at parish expense, it was, in 1773, voted to pay for schooling there for two and a half months in the year, if that section would build a school house at its own cost. Two new schoolhouses were also ordered built the same year. One of these, in the north section, was to be set in the highway, near the north side of Rev. Mr. Merriam's home lot; the other, in the south section, on Cole's Hill, between the mouth of the lane leading from the waterside, and the house of Ephraim Williams.

It is evident that a fourth, or central section was now desired; for, in 1773, the parish voted to "take the frame that is already set up for a schoolhouse, near the meeting house, for one of the aforesaid schoolhouses, provided y<sup>e</sup> owners will let us have it for the just value"; whence it appears that private individuals had undertaken to meet a want which the parish had not met.

In 1774, the committee was directed to "mend" the schoolhouses, so as to make them comfortable for the winter then coming. Whether this vote appertains to old buildings, or to new ones then not completed, does not appear, but probably the former; for in 1780, the committee was directed to "view the S. schoolhouse and see if it is worth repairing."

In 1779, the central section was established, and thereafter there continued to be four schools in the parish. In the meantime, the building whose frame had been built in 1773 was completed, as it seems, and was now made to serve for the "middle" schoolhouse. It stood on the triangular plot between the roads near the present residence of Dr. Rufus W. Griswold.

From the unpublished "*State Archives*," Vol. II., it appears that in January, 1782, on the petition of John Robbins, Giles Deming, Charles





Butler and Isaac Riley, all of Stepney parish—the Society was, for the first time, divided into “districts.” They recite the fact that the parish had already voted to divide. The districts were outlined by the Legislature, as follows:—A line from the mouth of Hog Brook northwesterly to the S. W. corner of John Benton’s home lot; thence a more westerly course to the S. E. corner of Elijah Goodrich’s home lot; thence, parallel with the S. side of said lot to Dea. Goodrich’s lot; thence North on the line between said lot and the W. side of Jac. Riley’s lot, to a highway; thence, on said highway, to the western district; all S. of this line to be the South district. But Capt. Elias Williams, “and such as in future shall live in his house,” were excluded. This was to be known as the *Second School* district.

Next, a line from the N. W. corner of Prescott Bulkley’s home-lot, parallel with N. side of it, to the Great River; and from the forementioned corner a westerly course to the S. W. corner of Capt. Elias Williams’ south common lot, so called; thence, parallel with the S. line of said lot, till it meets the Western district—to be the *Third School* District.

Next, all that part of Stepney Society lying between the two districts aforesaid to be the *First School* district.

It is the opinion of Dr. Griswold, who has examined the Society and district records—that a new schoolhouse of brick was built, in 1782, for the North, or Third District, standing on the east side of the main road, nearly opposite to the old house now occupied by Jason Boardman’s family. This is also supposed to have been the site of its predecessor. Also that a new one was built the same year for the South, or Second District, at the head of the road running westerly from, and nearly opposite to the present brick schoolhouse in that district. Rocky Hill followed the usage of that day, and built its schoolhouses in the street.

At the May session, 1791, the General Assembly established a fourth district in Stepney parish, which it named the “Western District.” Its territory was defined to be the southwest part of the parish “without the limits of any school district heretofore made and established by law.” The new district built its schoolhouse (if it was not already built), of wood, in the road, a little south of its present building, which was constructed, of brick, in 1850. The old one was moved away. Where does it stand?

The Middle District schoolhouse, of wood, was occupied for school purposes until about the year 1800, when it was removed to the River landing and became a dwelling house. In 1871, being in the way of the



Valley R. R., it was again removed to its present site, on the Dividend road, between the burying ground and Hog Brook. The North District schoolhouse, of brick, was used till 1845 (?) when the present structure was built; and the bricks of the old one were used in the new one. The South District schoolhouse, of wood, was used until 1849, when it was replaced by the present one of brick. The old one was removed to the north side of Hog Brook, where it is now used as a dwelling house.

The present two-story schoolhouse, of brick, in the center, was built about the year 1800. The cost of it was paid in part by taxation, and partly by funds subscribed for that purpose. The date is fixed only approximately, as the district records of the period are lost. Mrs. Aekley Williams (in 1881), ninety-three years of age then, said it was built when she was about twelve years old. Abraham Jagger, the contractor, being unable to collect the subscriptions, was financially ruined in consequence. The building was destroyed by fire on the night of December 31st, 1839. It was rebuilt on the old walls, the lower story being made into two schoolrooms, and the upper one converted into a hall for public purposes. Here the Society of the "Sons of Temperance" held its sessions, for about three years, beginning in 1849. The Ecclesiastical Society of Rocky Hill also held its meetings here, and still controls it. A Town High School has been kept in it at sundry times. It has also been used for concerts, lectures, shows, "lyceums," fairs, festivals, etc. Episcopal services have been held in it, and the Catholics have said their masses here.

The bricks used in its original construction, and also in the North schoolhouse which preceded the present North schoolhouse, are said to have been made near Goff's bridge, within the limits of Stepney parish.

Under the article WETHERSFIELD, we have referred to a change made in the dividing line between the Griswoldville school district of Wethersfield, and the Western school district of Rocky Hill, in 1850; also in that between the South school district of Wethersfield and the North school district of Rocky Hill, in 1858.

SCHOOLS AND DISTRICTS OF NEWINGTON PARISH.—Our information as to the history of schools and schoolhouses in this parish is mostly drawn from its Society (the Ecclesiastical, or Parish) records, which have been transcribed and published by Roger Welles, Esq., in his "*Annals*," in 1874. From these it appears that in December, 1723, Jebezeth Whittlesey and Isaac Buck were chosen a committee to "take the charge of a school." In January, 1726, it was again voted to "have a school," the expense of which, in excess of the amount raised by taxa-



tion, was to be raised on the polls of the children that go to school." A similar vote was passed in December, 1728. No mention of a school-house had been made up to this time; but in December, 1729, Ebenezer Kilbourn and Nathaniel Churchill were chosen a committee "to cover the schoolhouse." It would seem from this vote that such a building had existed at least long enough to require substantial repairs. It is probable that it stood in the highway, and near the meeting house.

In 1734, for the first time, it became necessary to have more than one school. In December of that year, Lieut. Martin Kellogg and David Wright being the committee, the parish voted to have a school kept two months at the north end, four months in the middle, and two at the south end of the parish. In 1737, 1739 and 1740, the votes indicate that three schools were kept, but the records speak of them as *one*; for the reason that they were *branches* of one and the same institution. In December, 1744, it was voted that "the school should be divided into four parts for the year ensuing." Also that the "west side people" [Stanley Quarter] have a reasonable allowance in respect of the school for the time past."

From this point we follow the history of the NEWINGTON SCHOOLS as given in Chapter XIX.

*Teachers.*—We lack the space and *data* for furnishing a list of the teachers of the district schools of Wethersfield. It is quite certain that, especially in the early history of the town—the instructors of youth were persons, as a rule, who afterward became distinguished in public affairs, and identified with the important civil and military events of the times. But, unfortunately, the district records of votes rarely mention, and then, only incidentally, the names of their "Schoolmasters"; and the records of district treasurers are about the only source of the meager information obtainable on the subject. We must therefore, forego, for the present, any account embodying the names of those instructors.

[Among others of Wethersfield birth, who, as teachers, did good educational work *elsewhere*, in the earlier days, may be named, 1682-83, Rev. SAMUEL (son of Rev. John) RUSSELL; grad. H. C., minister at Branford, Ct.; 1694-5, Rev. SALMON (s. Rev. James) TREAT, grad. H. C., minister at Boston; 1698-9, Rev. JOSEPH (s. Lieut. Philip) SMITH, grad. H. C., minister at Upper Middletown; 1709-11, Rev. DANIEL (s. of Daniel) BOARDMAN, grad. H. C. minister at New Milford, Ct.; 1711-12, Rev. ELISHA (s. Rev. Wm.) WILLIAMS, grad. H. C. Rector of Yale College, and minister at Newington; 1723-24, Rev. BENJAMIN (s. Nath'l) DICKINSON, grad. H. C.; *et alius.*—*H. R. S.*]



SEPARATION OF CHURCH FROM SCHOOL.—In 1809, the "First Society in Wethersfield" began to adopt, at times, the name of the "First Ecclesiastical Society in Wethersfield." But it was not till January, 1816, that the latter title came to be continuously used in the Society's records of its doings. It had ceased, practically, to exercise jurisdiction and control of educational matters, since the formation of the school districts, in 1772. In 1783, an independent religious organization, of "Separates," existed within the limits of the established, or "Presbyterian" Society; but the Separates can not be said to have had territorial limits. Gradually there came to be two distinct corporations, having the same extent, territorially speaking: The First *Ecclesiastical* Society, the original church organization at Wethersfield represented today by the "First Congregational Church," at one time called Presbyterian; and the First *School* Society, which controls the burying ground, fire organizations, High school, and other matters once under the control of the First Society, otherwise Wethersfield Parish. Down to 1829, the meetings of the First Ecclesiastical Society are called meetings of the "*Inhabitants*" of the Society; after that date they are called meetings of the "*members*."

In 1797, the First *School* Society seems to have held its first meeting as such. It was held November 30th, and the record calls it a meeting of "The School Society in the First Society in Wethersfield." It was not till September 15th, in the year 1800, that the present title—"The First School Society"—was adopted. This organization may now be said to be the only one which retains parochial limits, dating, by succession, from 1712, and exercises parochial powers, in Wethersfield. For, with the advent of other religious bodies than the ancient Congregational Church, certainly with the formation of the Constitution of this State—the First Ecclesiastical Society ceased to exist as a corporation having fixed territorial limits.

SPECIAL SCHOOLS, ETC.—Schools for special instruction existed in Wethersfield, at a very early period. In 1665, the Town voted to have a "writing school"; but no reference to such an institution again appears for many years, though it may have been continuous. Vocal music was early taught, under the auspices of the First Society. On the 16th of December, 1734, it voted the sum of five pounds "to be bestowed on a singing master"; and thereafter it was probably pretty regularly taught. Only in one instance, December 20th, 1781, do we find the name of the instructor of this branch of education upon the records; in this case "Mr. Law" was employed. In 1797, the Society committee were author-





ized to hire a room, make benches, and furnish "fire and candles," for the use of the Singing School.

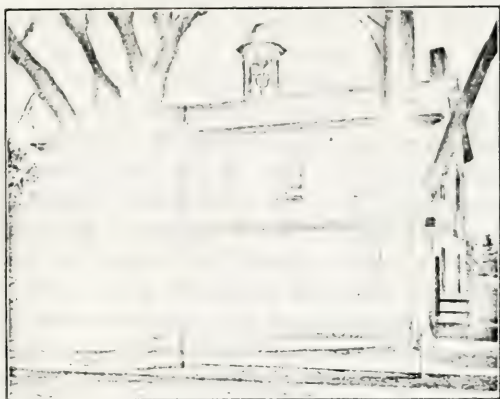
PRIVATE SCHOOLS have been maintained, one or more, almost constantly, for, perhaps a hundred years past, in Wethersfield village. That of which FREDERICK BUTLER (father of the late Chief Judge Thomas B. Butler), was the head, maintained a high character in its class. The young gentlemen under his charge, many of whom became prominent in public matters, were taught at the Academy building. Mr. Butler was the author of a *History of the United States, Life of Washington, Life of Lafayette*, and other works for titles of which see the *Butler Genealogy*, in our second volume.

Of private schools at a later period we learn from various private records, mss., papers, etc., that in 1789, BENJAMIN STILLMAN, and also SAMUEL P. WILLIAMS taught scholars; in 1808, Rev. ROYAL ROBBINS, and SAMUEL C. MORGAN in 1813, received scholars for instruction.

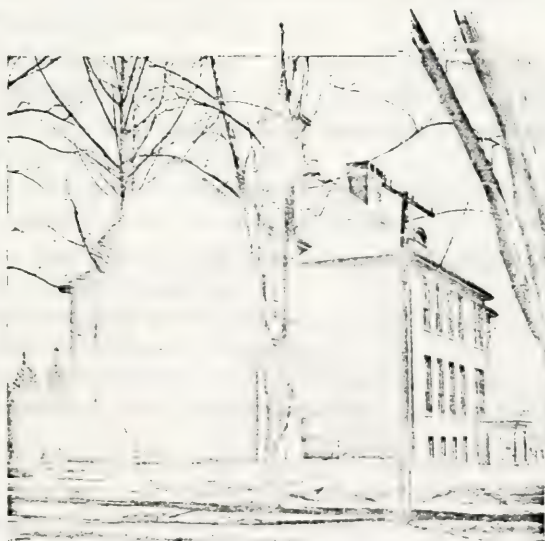
*The Female Seminary* of the Rev. Joseph Emerson attained a reputation commensurate with its success in its special field of labor. It began in 1824. It achieved a more than local fame as early as 1826. Mr. Emerson's school was in the Academy building; but upon his decease it was transferred to the dwelling house of his widow, nearly opposite, and was conducted for some years by Mrs. Emerson. Mr. Emerson came from Sangus, Mass., and was the editor of several works of an educational character, the most widely known among which, perhaps, was his school edition of *Watts on the Mind*.—See *Genealogies*, Vol. II.

From a very scarce pamphlet of sixty pages, entitled "*Prospectus of the Female Seminary, etc., etc.*," printed in 1826 by Alfred Francis, some idea of the school is obtained. This "Prospectus" bears the date January 25, 1826. The principal branches pursued were:—Reading, Chirography, Arithmetic, Geography, Grammar, Rhetoric, Composition, History, Natural Philosophy, Chemistry, Intellectual Philosophy, Logic, Education, and Theology. "Most of the young Ladies," it states, "will also devote some attention to Pronunciation, Spelling, Defining, Pen-making, Geometry, Drawing, Punctuation, Astronomy, Chronology and Exegesis." There were three classes:—Senior, Middle and Junior. The requisite age for admission to the lowest class was 13 years. Requisite age for Middle class was 14 years; for Senior class 15 years. Two recitations a day. "If any young lady should find her lessons too easy, she may devote her spare moments either to reading and consulting such works as may conduce to give her a more thorough and extended view of the branches, to which she attends; or she may be advanced to a





THE ACADEMY.



THE HIGH SCHOOL.



higher class, or have extra lessons assigned etc." The opening of the Seminary for the season is announced. Two terms of fourteen weeks each separated by a vacation of a fortnight; the first will commence on second Wednesday in April. The second the last Wednesday in July. Price of tuition \$7 a term payable in advance." The prospectus also announces that "a Preparatory School has already commenced. Its principal object is to prepare young Ladies for the Seminary." . . . "Young masters also are here instructed in the same branches. This school is taught principally by Mrs. and Miss Emerson. It will continue, till within a fortnight of the opening of the Seminary. Price of instruction and fuel in this School 42 cents a week."

At the same time a "Collateral School" is announced, "This School will commence at the same time with the Seminary. It is designed for young Ladies and Misses who may not be sufficiently advanced to join the Seminary. Price of Instruction, 30 cents a week."

Price of board at the three schools \$1.50 a week, not including washing, fuel and light.

The *entire* "course of instruction at the Seminary will embrace 3 seasons of 28 weeks each."

Regulations of Seminary (26 in all) require, among other things, of the young ladies

1.—That they regularly and seasonably attend both exercises of public worship on the Sabbath.

2.—That they do not spend any part of that sacred day in visiting; or unnecessarily walking or riding abroad.

4.—That they do not go more than two miles from the Seminary Hall without special permission.

5.—That they do not walk in any field, pasture, or other enclosure, without the consent of the occupant.

21.—That they never indulge themselves in saying *can't*, or, in any way expressing their inability to perform any exercise required.

The ACADEMY, or what was later called the HIGH SCHOOL Building, was begun, as a private enterprise, in 1801. The leader in the movement was Col. John Chester, and to his energy was due the successful prosecution of the work. He headed a list of subscribers who pledged themselves to raise £300 for the erection of a brick structure, conditioned upon the raising of £230 in addition by Town or Society tax. The building was to be in two stories, 56 feet long and 30 wide; to have two rooms on the lower floor, one for males, the other for



females; also "a single chamber over said two rooms, for the use of public meetings of the freemen, Town and Society, and for public exhibitions of any and all the schools."

The petition was first presented to the First Society [Ecclesiastical] on the 21st of December, 1801. On the 24th of the same month the vote was passed, at a meeting of the "inhabitants" of the Society, to build such a structure; and Daniel Buck, Levi Churchill and Stephen Chester were chosen a committee to build, with instructions to set it "between the meeting house and the corner where Levi Riley now dwells."

A doubt seems to have arisen whether the First Society could lawfully pass such a vote. For, in a meeting of the First *School* Society, held April 19th, 1802, a tax of four cents on the dollar was laid, "in lieu of four cents of the tax of six cents voted at the *Society* meeting on the 24th of December last." And the School Society collector was directed to collect and pay over to the building committee, the amount levied. On the 20th of April, the School Society further voted to set the building as had been provided by the First Society, on condition that the cost of the site should not exceed \$200.

In February, 1804, the committee reported the building completed, and that it had cost \$3294.52. The School Society then voted to raise, by tax, the deficiency needed to make up the excess of cost above the cash received. We have already referred to the school or "Seminary" kept in it by Mr. Butler and Mr. Emerson. A list of all who have taught here, as principal or assistant, would be interesting. Sometimes it has been called the High School, now the Town Hall. It contains the library and Town Clerk's office; but mostly the Academy. It has not always been managed with success. Once, in 1823, it was proposed (in the absence of any right to sell it), to lease it for 999 years. Usually it has been occupied, on the ground floor, by select schools, kept at private charge, but having the use of these rooms granted to them. In 1839, a public High School was established here by vote; the experiment was unsuccessful, and in 1842 the vote was rescinded. It was reestablished in the same year, but it did not long endure; for in 1850 the School Society chose a committee to ascertain what might be done in order to establish a High School. An attempt was made in 1855 to establish a graded school here, but it did not succeed. In the meantime the "Academy" School was maintained as a public or private institution pretty regularly. The present High School Building was dedicated, May 8th, 1894.





*Teachers at Academy* have been a Mr. Cady; F. G. Johnson, 1850-2;\* C. Lounsbury, 1853; A. McKeon, 1850; Wait R. Griswold, 1847-9; Albert C. Griswold, 1849; A. Roe, 1855 (Amos Row\*, ?); Samuel Galpin, Jr.; Noah B. Clarke; Chas. L. Hungerford; Leonard R. Welles.

In 1867, Mr. CHAUNCEY ROSE, a wealthy citizen of Terre Haute, Ind., but a native of Wethersfield, donated to the First Society the sum of \$6000, conditioned that it be used in the maintenance of a Public High School within its limits. The result was that, in March, 1868, a *Free High School* was voted, to be under the direction of the School visitors, and open to all qualified children in the Society. Since that time a High School, now apparently on a permanent basis, was maintained in the Academy building, at the public expense. Mr. J. O. Hurlburt, now dec'd, a native of East Hartford, was long the principal, and his labors in the cause of education have met with much success.

The public school continued in the old Academy Building until the new or present High School was erected.

The Hall in the upper part of this Academy is the only one in the village. In it the "freemen's meetings" and elections, which formerly were held in the "meeting house," at present called the First Congregational Church—have been held for many years. At times a private school has been kept in it, independently of the regular school kept in the lower rooms. Religious services were held here by the Catholics undisturbed, prior to the erection of their church edifice, in 1880; but when the Methodists, prior to the erection of *their* house of worship, in 1824, were granted permission to worship here—it was actually the cause of a riot. This illustrates the liberal progress which has taken the place of bigotry in this village; and intolerance was probably no more pronounced here than in most New England communities. All kinds of public exhibitions, exercises, fairs, concerts and meetings have been held in Academy Hall; but, perhaps the last stated use to which it was put was that of serving as an armory for Company F, 1st Regt., Connecticut National Guard, from 1866-70.

WOMEN AS TEACHERS.—The earliest instance we have been able to find of the employment of a woman as a school-teacher; is in December, 1760, when Newington Society voted, that the "Middle" branch-school then, in the summer, should be kept by a "school dame." We also have the following memorandum (copied from the original paper by Judge S. W. Adams), relating to a private school during the Revolutionary period:

---

\* See *Allibone's Dict. of Authors*.



“The Names of those whose Children were schooled by Sarah Reynolds, att the Brick [Schoolhouse] in Broad Street, from July the six to Sept. 13th 1777; with the number of Children each one sent, & the whole number of weeks, are as follows:—

|                      | No. of<br>Children. | No. of<br>Weeks. |                      | No. of<br>Children | No. or<br>Weeks. |
|----------------------|---------------------|------------------|----------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| Williams, Othniel    | 2                   | 18               | Benton, Jno          | 2                  | 16               |
| Bulkley, Benjamin    | 1                   | 9                | Deming, Able         | 2                  | 17               |
| Kilby, Widow         | 2                   | 16               | Robbins, Apelton     | 1                  | 8                |
| Bordiman, Charles    | 1                   | 9                | Robbins, Wido Joshua | 2                  | 16               |
| Bedel, Jonathan      | 1                   | 9                | Crane, Wido. Jno     | 1                  | 8                |
| Rily, Samuel         | 1                   | 9                | Kilby, Christopher   | 2                  | 14               |
| Bulkley, Jno         | 1                   | 9                | Robbins, Oliver      | 1                  | 3                |
| Hart, Doctr Josiah   | 1                   | 9                | Bulkeley, Charles    | 1                  | 7                |
| Robbins, Wido. Hezia | 1                   | 9                | Reynolds, John, Jr., | 2                  | 14               |
| Belding, Jno         | 2                   | 16               | Addams, Benjamin     | 2                  | 14               |
| Warner, Daniel       | 2                   | 25               | Willard, Stephen     | 2                  | 13               |

---

275 Weeks.

YALE COLLEGE IN WETHERSFIELD.—It seems appropriate that we should conclude this outline history of education in Wethersfield by referring to the fact that, for a brief period, Yale College had its home in this town. This venerable institution, though established at Saybrook in 1701, had its classes instructed at Kilingworth (now Clinton) until 1707. Early in the year 1716, there was much dissatisfaction among the students, both on account of the youth and inexperience of the two tutors then in charge, and owing to the insufficient accommodations provided for the pupils at Saybrook. A considerable number of these pupils happened to be from the neighborhood of Wethersfield and Hartford; and they asserted that they could find much better accommodations, as well as facilities for tuition, nearer their homes. The question of removing the college from Saybrook to some more eligible place was vigorously agitated, and Wethersfield, Hartford, New Haven and some other towns entered into active competition for the honor of being the home of the collegiate school. The action of the College Trustees, at this juncture, seems to have lacked firmness, and a vote passed by them that “these students who were uneasy, might go to other places for instruction until the next Commencement,” was construed by many of the students and their parents, as favorable to their own wishes; and “immediately upon this, many of the scholars repaired to their respective homes and where they might have instruction to their minds; a considerable number gathering at Wethersfield,”<sup>1</sup> attracted thither by

<sup>1</sup> See Dexter's *Yale Biographies*.



Mr. [Elisha] Williams' reputation as a teacher, recommended as he was, by the active influence of Messrs. Woodridge and Buckingham, two leading ministers of Hartford, who seem to have been at the bottom of this college *embroglio* and who vouched for Mr. Williams as being "a better teacher than any at Saybrook." Meanwhile, a Mr. Samuel Smith, of Glastonbury, had been appointed as a third tutor, but did not immediately accept—being evidently "on the fence." But, later, he was induced by the two malcontent Hartford ministers referred to, to go to Wethersfield, and, in connection with Mr. Williams, to open there a rival school. There were then thirteen of the Yale pupils at New Haven, *fourteen at Wethersfield*, and three or four at Saybrook, under Rev. Azariah Mather, a former tutor. The fight was now well on; feeling ran high between the competing towns; the matter of the college's location had become a "burning question" in the Colony; the Trustees knew not which way to turn and the General Assembly had also taken the matter in hand. At the Commencement, in September, 1716, at New Haven, four students took their first degree, and, *on the same day*, one received his degree at Wethersfield, from the hands of Rev. Mr. Woodbridge. This solitary graduate was Mr. ISAAC BURR, of Hartford.<sup>1</sup> Finally, after a patient hearing of all the facts in the case, the General Assembly decided in favor of New Haven; the Trustees again invited Mr. Smith to act as tutor there, and urged the students who had been under his and Mr. Williams' tuition to return and continue their studies at New Haven. But Mr. Smith did not accept and Mr. Woodbridge's advice detained the scholars at Wethersfield, so that the end of the trouble seemed not so near as had been hoped. And, indeed, it was not until October, 1718, that the affair was concluded, by the passage of an Act of the General Assembly, providing "for a conclusion of all difficulties and misunderstandings," that the Wethersfield graduates were to be admitted to degrees at New Haven, without further examinations; and that the scholars then present at Wethersfield should come to New Haven and be admitted to a corresponding collegiate standing there. Furthermore, as a poultice to their wounded feelings and disappointed ambitions, the school at Saybrook was to receive a sum of £50; and to Hartford (which town had been the most active rival), was awarded an appropriation of £500 to be applied on the building of a State House! And so ended the brief career of Yale College in Wethersfield.

The presence in the town of this considerable number of students is

---

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.* 164.



recognized by the following Town Vote, November 19, 1716, providing for their accommodation at public services in the meeting house: "Y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Scholars now resident in Weathersfield, which belong to y<sup>e</sup> Collegiate School [Yale College], shall have liberty to build y<sup>m</sup> [them] a seat, from y<sup>e</sup> Gallery to y<sup>e</sup> Pulpit, on y<sup>e</sup> south side of y<sup>e</sup> meeting house; they [the students] paying y<sup>e</sup> charge y<sup>r</sup> of."

Where, in Wethersfield, these students received their instruction, it is impossible now to say. In 1719, Mr. Williams had purchased of Samuel Boardman, the John Wadham's homestead, being a part of the old Nathaniel Foote home-lot on the southeast side of Broad Street, and this is the earliest known residence of Mr. Williams in Wethersfield. And, again, it is possible that the students met for recitations at the parsonage, then occupied by the Rev. Stephen Mix, himself a Harvard graduate.<sup>1</sup>

This fact of Mr. Williams' and of Wethersfield's connection (though temporary) with Yale College, was undoubtedly one of the causes which led to his being subsequently called to the rectorship of Yale College.

---

<sup>1</sup> His name appears upon the College books as one of the tutors, because after the matter of the School's settlement at New Haven was fully determined, it was thought better as a means of conciliation, that his irregular appointment should be confirmed; but he never acted as a tutor, except in Wethersfield.





## CHAPTER X.

### *Wethersfield's Share in the French and Indian Wars.*

BY SHERMAN W. ADAMS, ESQ.

THE earliest date at which the Wethersfield Train-band was commanded by a regularly commissioned captain, was in May, 1670, when SAMUEL WELLES held this rank, and John Chester was his lieutenant of the company of "troopers" (dragoons) for Hartford County, and as such he commanded a body of 40 men (15 each from Hartford and Windsor and 10 from Wethersfield), in an expedition to Northampton and Hadley, in Oct., 1677. In Oct., 1679, SAMUEL TALCOTT was transferred to the troop as its lieutenant, James Treat taking his place in the train-band; and in October, 1681, Talcott was promoted to the captaincy of the troop. During the Andros "Usurpation," 60 men were sent by his order, from Connecticut, in November, 1688, to Northfield, Mass., under the command of Capt. Jonathan Bull of Hartford. We can not find the names of the Wethersfield men on this service, but it is probable that Capt. SAMUEL TALCOTT and Lieut. SAMUEL STEELE—both of the county dragoons—were of the number. Andros was deposed in the following April.

In June, 1689, Wethersfield had, for the first time, two military companies, or "train-bands": officered (in September of that year), as follows: "The *South* (Broad St.) *Company*, JOHN CHESTER, Captain; JOHN BUTTOLPH, Lieutenant; JOHN CHESTER, Jr., Ensign. The *North* (High St.) *Company* was officered thus, ROBERT (grandson of Gov. Thomas) WELLES; Captain; WILL. WARNER, Lieutenant; SAM. BUTLER, Ensign. This was on the eve of the war known in history as

*King William's War* with France, 1690-97, and military operations were active. Lieut. THOMAS HOLLISTER was lieutenant in Capt. Dennison's volunteers from Hartford and New London Counties, and his brother Stephen was soon to be an efficient officer in the Hartford County dragoons. Capt. SAMUEL TALCOTT, an able soldier, commanded the dragoons at Deerfield, Mass., June 1690, at the outbreak of the war, and was, also, probably with the Wood Creek expedition under Maj. Gen. Winthrop in August of that year—a fruitless campaign. In October, 1692, STEPHEN HOLLISTER was made Lieut. of dragoons; SAM. (son of Capt.



Samuel) TALCOTT, cornet; and JOSHUA (son of Hugh?) WELLES, ensign. This company, the same month, was sent to Albany for service against the Indians of the vicinity, then threatening Massachusetts. In the following March (or June), Lieut. STEPHEN HOLLISTER was in Capt. Whiting's picked company of 64 men, in the expedition to Deerfield, Mass., remaining there several months. In October, 1696, he commanded the special detachment of 40 men sent from Hartford, Windsor and Wethersfield, to Hadley, Mass., then (since the abandonment of Northfield) the northernmost town on Connecticut River. As such, it became necessary to garrison and hold it, both for defensive and offensive purposes, and it served as a barrier against hostile French and Indian attacks from Canada. So, too, at Albany, troops from the River towns of Hartford County were stationed most of the time; and a close watch kept on the movements of the Five Nation tribes, the Maquas and the Canadian French. In the latter service, the company of Hartford County dragoons were the main reliance of New York and Massachusetts.

We are unable to give the names of any Wethersfield men lost in this war. In September, 1696, DANIEL BELDEN, son of William and Thomasina, of Wethersfield, was captured and carried away by Indians at Deerfield, with a son Nathaniel and a daughter Esther. His wife Elizabeth, who was a daughter of Nathaniel Foote, Jr., was killed, as were three of her children; and two other children were wounded. The Dickinsons and other families of Wethersfield descent were sufferers at Hadley and its vicinity from the Indian enemy. Perhaps, the last movements in this war, in which Wethersfield men participated, were the expedition to Albany, in October, 1696, wherein Sgt. JONATHAN COLFAX, with the Wethersfield quota, joined Col. Fletcher's command of 60 men; and in June, 1697, when Lieut. STEPHEN HOLLISTER was sent, second in command, with 50 men under Capt. Whiting to Massachusetts, where they remained until October. The news of the Treaty of Ryswick, which terminated this war, did not reach New England, until December, 1697; and the Indians continued hostilities some months after the French had ceased.

In May, 1698, Wethersfield was divided into two military precincts, the first formation of districts within the Town for any purpose. The line separating the two divisions was nearly, if not exactly, identical with that now dividing Broad Street and High Street school districts. The South, or Broad Street, precinct was reserved for the "First" Company, commanded by Capt. JOHN (son of Capt. John—who had died in 1698) CHESTER; the "Second" for the Second Company, under Capt.



ROBERT WELLES—probably the Second. From this time until 1702, comparative peace and quiet was the rule.

*Queen Anne's War, 1703-1713.* But, with the accession to the British Throne of Queen Anne, a war was waged between England, Germany and the States General on the one side, and France and Spain on the other; and the Indians, as usual, were divided as to which side they should take. And so the Colonies became involved in a war, which lasted over a decade of years.

In this period of unrest, the Connecticut towns felt the need of renewed protective measures, within their own borders. Invasion by the French and Indians, from Canada, was by no means an impossible or improbable danger to be guarded against. In 1703, Massachusetts was at war with her Eastern Indian neighbors; and asking for help from Connecticut, who felt that her own borders were threatened. The Connecticut legislature, in March, 1703-4, required the towns to fortify such houses within their respective limits as the local authorities should deem necessary. Wethersfield decided, June 30, 1704, to fortify six homes, viz: Those of Capt. ROBERT WELLES (grandson of Gov. Thomas). Rev. STEPHEN MIX, DAVID WRIGHT, Sgt. [John] LATIMER, BENJ. CRANE'S HEIRS, JONATHAN DEMING, the blacksmith. A detail of officers was provided, as follows: "The quarters, or squadrons [to be] divided as by the commission officers were divided before—all except Jacob Griswold to Capt. Wel's garrison [about where the State Prison now stands]; and the persons to order and sett out the work and shares to the particular persons [are]: for *Capt. Wel's Fort*, Capt. Wels, Sergt. [John] Curtis & Mr. Thomas Tonsey; for *Mr. Mix's Fort*, Ens. [William] Goodrich [son of Wm. the Settler], Moses Craft & Jonathan Bunce; for *David Wright's Fort*, Sgt. [Samuel?] Wright, Corp. Isaac Borman & Corp. Hurlbutt; for *Sergt. Latimer's Fort*, Lieut. [James, or his son Joseph] Treat, Sergt. Latimer & Ebenezer Kilburn; for *Sam. Belden's Fort*, Capt. [Joshua] Robbins, Dan<sup>d</sup> Borman & John Waddams; for Jonathan Deming's Fort, Lieut. [Jonathan] Borman, Sergt. [Daniel?] Riley & Jonathan Deming. The squadron may be seen in the draughts of said officers."

The houses thus turned into temporary citadels and castles were situated as follows: Capt. Robert Welles' house, near the present site of the State Prison; Rev. Stephen Mix's house, about where Mr. Chapman's house is, a few rods N. of Amidon's store; Sergt. John Latimer's house on the W. side of Broad Street, near the S. end; David Wright's house, we suppose to have been at West Farms [New-



ington]; the Benjamin Crane house was near the site of the house lately occupied by Samuel Coleman, deceased; Jonathan Deming's house, was in Rocky Hill, on the corner where now stands the dwelling of James Warner.

This appears to have been the last occasion of any action, on the part of the town looking towards a state of siege. None of these fortified houses remain. It will be noted, as an interesting fact in connection with this matter, that, although this was seventy years after the first occupation of Wethersfield, there were very few inhabitants then living outside of the narrow limits of the original settlement.

In 1703, when the Colonial military operations began, Capt. Chester commanded the first Wethersfield Company; but he was soon promoted to be Sergeant Major for Hartford County. JOSHUA ROBBINS succeeded him as Captain, JONATHAN BOARDMAN becoming Lieutenant, and JONATHAN BELDEN, the Ensign. THOMAS (son of Samuel) WELLES was Captain of the Second Company; BENJ. CHURCHILL, Lieut.; and WILLIAM (son of Ens. William) GOODRICH, Ensign. Capt. Welles had succeeded his father, Capt. ROBERT WELLES, "released" in 1701. Two Connecticut companies went to Deerfield, in October, 1703; and in February, 1704, occurred the horrible massacre at that place. In the following May, 60 of the Hartford County dragoons were dispatched to Cohasset, and other Massachusetts settlements—and DAVID GOODRICH, of Wethersfield, served in this expedition as Lieutenant. Capt. JONATHAN (son of Thomas 2d) WELLES, of Wethersfield, was then living in Deerfield, in command of the forces there.

In October, 1705, two Wethersfield men, SAMUEL WOLCOTT and JAMES STEELE were made Captain and Lieutenant, respectively, of the Hartford County "troop" of dragoons, the most active Connecticut company in the service. Wolcott was a grandson of Henry the Settler—ancestor of the famous Wolcott family of Connecticut.

In May, 1709, Lieut. JOHN WELLES, of Deerfield, a grandson of Thomas Welles, 2d, and a native of Wethersfield, was slain by the Indians on Onion River.

It was about this time that an expedition was organized for service against Canada, 350 troops being sent from this Colony. They got no farther than Albany and Wood Creek, and at the latter place encamped through the summer and autumn of 1709, and, by disease or otherwise, lost 90 men. They were under the general command of Col. William Whiting, of Hartford; Wethersfield quota was 16, Hartford and Wethersfield, 22 each and Glastonbury, 6. Capt. DAVID GOODRICH, of Wethersfield, was both adjutant and quartermaster for





the campaign. STEPHEN HOLLISTER, Captain, died in camp at Greenbusk, in October.

In 1710, JAMES STEELE was promoted to the captaincy of the dragoons, and STEPHEN WILLARD became cornet. In October, Col. Whiting's command was employed in the reduction of Port Royal, Nova Scotia. In the capture of this important place, Wethersfield did its share. It appears that the "First" (Broad Street) Company, under Capt. JOSHUA ROBBINS<sup>1</sup> (Stepney), was there; certainly JONATHAN BELDEN, its lieutenant was present. One Wethersfield man, DAVID RILEY, was seriously wounded. Of all the attacking forces, only 40 men were lost, 26 of whom were by drowning.

In August, 1711, 360 Connecticut men under Col. Whiting, took part in an expedition north of Albany, *via* New Haven and Hudson River. The Wethersfield contingent was commanded by Capt. THOS. WELLES, and it was composed of volunteers from the two regular companies, or train bands of the town. He was, at that time, Captain of the Second (High Street) Company. JOSEPH GARRETT was one of the Wethersfield sergeants in this service. This unprofitable campaign was followed, in February, 1712, by another—in which two Connecticut companies, furnished with moccasins and snow shoes, were dispatched to a point 30 miles above Deerfield. One of these companies was commanded by Capt. DAVID GOODRICH. Perhaps, it was at this time that MARTIN KELLOGG, of Wethersfield, was carried off by Indians, captive to Canada.<sup>2</sup> Probably other companies, than these from Wethersfield were also in the service (for the Council of War had ordered a levy of 300 men) and these troops remained in service until past midsummer. In the meantime, Maj. Chester had died; his father, Capt. John, had died in 1698. Capt. ROBERT WELLES was now sixty-four years old and died two years later. Capt. THOMAS WELLES had died 11 Dec., 1711; and Capt. Treat in 1709—truly, as for Wethersfield "the mighty had fallen."

The treaty of Utrecht, news of which was received in October, 1712, terminated this long and (to Connecticut especially) expensive war, but which had wrested from the French, Nova Scotia, New Foundland, Hudson's Bay and other valuable territory.

<sup>1</sup> Whether Sen. or Jr. is somewhat uncertain. When in 1722 the first separate company was organized in Stepney, Joshua (probably Jr.) was made Lieut. and Wm. Warner, Capt.

<sup>2</sup> Mart. Kellogg, of Wethersfield, in May, 1745, Petitions Legislature for to be reimbursed for loss of health, etc., among the Indians and French, in captivity, *more than thirty years ago.*



During the next ten years, military events were of little importance. ROBERT WELLES (son of Capt. Robert) was made lieutenant in the Hartford County dragoons, October 7, 1714. In May, 1715, DAVID GOODRICH was made captain of the North Company, JOSEPH TALCOTT, lieutenant, THOMAS (son of Capt. Thomas) ensign. In May, 1716, EPHRAIM GOODRICH (son of Ens. William), became captain of the South Company, Joseph Treat, lieutenant. JOSHUA ROBBINS, 2d ensign. Lieut. Welles become captain at this time. ISAAC RILEY become ensign of the South Company at this time.

For a scant ten years, quiet reigned along the northern frontier of New England, and then again appeared signs of discontent and ill-will among the Canadian Indians, incited thereto by the French. The colonies were quick to appreciate and prepare for the possibilities of another Indian war, and Connecticut, besides garrisoning her own frontiers, was called upon to make heavy sacrifices for the common safety. In October, 1722, a company was formed at Stepney Parish, for the first time, its officers being WILLIAM WARNER, Captain, JOSHUA (probably son of Joshua) ROBBINS, Lieutenant, and SAMUEL (son of Joseph?) SMITH, Ensign.

In May, 1723, the calls made upon Connecticut for assistance, by other colonies, were frequent and urgent. Three companies, under Maj. Joseph Talcott, of Hartford, were sent into Hampshire County, Mass., and one of these, numbering 60 men, from Wethersfield, was commanded by Capt. DAVID GOODRICH, now a veteran fighter of 56 years. In February, 1724, he went north again; this time, probably, as far as Fort Dummer, near the present town of Brattleborough, then the only settlement in what is now Vermont. It is probable that THOS. WELLES was his lieutenant and SAMUEL WOLCOTT, his ensign. Goodrich remained in Massachusetts most of the time, until the close of the war in December, 1725. In this year he became colonel of the Hartford County forces; having also been a member of the "Committee" and "Council" of War, from 1723. Besides the men of his company, Wethersfield sent 11 to Litchfield (the same number as sent from Hartford) in May, 1724.

Although this war received a serious check, in 1724, by the English attack upon and destruction of the Indian Mission Village at Norridgewock, and the death of the Jesuit priest Rale, the instigator of the savage uprisings which had so long disturbed the frontier settlements; yet, it was not at once ended. The Indian attack upon Dunstable in the following autumn and the fearful struggle of May, 1725, known as "Lovewell's Fight," brought, at last the much needed respite.



In 1726, ROBERT (son of Capt. Robert) WELLES was commissioned captain of the Hartford County dragoons, and NATHANIEL STILLMAN (also of Wethersfield) was quartermaster. A "train band" was now organized at Newington, for the first time (being four years later than the one at Rocky Hill); its captain being JOHN CAMP; lieutenant, EPHRAIM DEMING; ensign, RICH. BOARDMAN.

For sometime after the accession of George the Second, there was little occasion for the employment of colonial soldiers. In the latter part of 1739, however, England declared war against Spain, and the American Colonies were called upon to take their share in the reduction of the Spanish settlements in the West Indies. Connecticut showed her usual alacrity in seconding the plans of the royal government; her governor issued a proclamation calling for volunteers, recruiting was actively prosecuted, and the militia of Hartford County was, for the first time, organized into regiments, of which thirteen were made up, each commanded by a colonel. The number of companies to each regiment was not, however, uniform; as each regiment included all the companies within its own specified geographical limits. Wethersfield was in the Sixth Regiment, and with her were associated Middletown (on both sides of the River), Glastonbury and the parish of Kensington. Out of each regiment was organized "a troop" of 64 mounted men. Of this Sixth Regiment, THEODORE WELLES (son of Samuel, Jr.), of Glastonbury, was made colonel, JOHN CHESTER, of Wethersfield, lieutenant colonel; and JABEZ HAMLIN, of Middletown, major. Of the "troop" connected with the regiment, NATHANIEL STILLMAN and JOSIAH GRISWOLD, both of Wethersfield were made respectively, captain and ensign.

In October, 1740, a splendid fleet of over 100 vessels, carrying 15,000 sailors and 12,000 soldiers, fully equipped and provisioned, set sail, under Lord Cathcart, for the West Indies. But valuable time had been foolishly wasted in the concentration of this force, at Dominica; its able leader fell a victim to the climate and his command devolved upon two "incapables," who could not and did not work well together. Before the expedition reached its destination, the French and Spanish fleet had left the deadly climate; and the English found themselves facing the terrible yellow fever, which wrought sudden and fatal havoc in their ranks. Some fighting they had too; but it was ill-advised and rash, and resulted only in defeat. Before the return of the fleet in November, 1741, it was estimated that 20,000 lives had been lost, mostly by pestilence, and that of the 1,000 New England men engaged in the expedition, some one hundred survived. It is fair to suppose



that of this appalling mortality, Wethersfield bore her full proportionate share.

*George The Second's War*, between England and France, began by an almost mutual declaration of hostility, in March, 1744. In its beginning, the success which attended the French in their crippling of the coast fisheries, deeply touched the interests of the New England Colonies, to whom the fish trade was a matter of prime importance; and finding, on trial, that the Royal Government was not inclined to afford them the assistance which they deemed vitally necessary, they determined to undertake their own salvation, without even the aid of the other Colonies outside of New England. A fully equipped fleet and an army of 4,000 soldiers was raised within the short space of two months, and to this force, under Lieut. Gen. William Pepperell, of Massachusetts, Connecticut added 500 men under her Lieut. Governor, Roger Wolcott, of Windsor, who, under commission from the Governors of Massachusetts and Connecticut was Maj. Gen. *second* in command. Wethersfield at this time, had four military companies, the first, commanded by Capt. Jonathon Belden; the second (High Street) by Capt. ELIZUR (son of Col. David) GOODRICH, with JOSEPH (son of Lt. William) GOODRICH, as Lieut.; the third (Stepney) company by Capt. GIDEON (son of Capt. Ephriam) GOODRICH, with JOHN WARNER, as lieutenant. Who was captain of the Newington Company does not appear, but JOSIAH WIL-LARD was its lieutenant, and ROBERT (son of Capt. Robert) WELLES, its ensign. It was in March, 1745, that Capt. Elizur Goodrich, and the other Wethersfield men, probably entered the service in this "New England Army," which on the 22d of April, was joined at Cansoe by a fine fleet of large vessels under Commodore Warren, from the West Indies station. The objective point of the expedition, which set sail full of enthusiasm and joy, was the capture of Louisburg and the Island of Cape Breton. The sloop *Defense*, the one vessel of Connecticut's Colonial navy, accompanied the co-operating British fleet. Louisburg, "strong as Barcelona," was taken in June, 1745, after a fifty days' siege, and with it the whole island passed into British hands—though it was restored to France at the end of the war. Wethersfield had its share of the general rejoicing caused by this most successful campaign. Gov. Wolcott, returning home, by way of the Connecticut River, from the Sound, debarked at New London, whence he came *via* Lyme and Middletown, to Wethersfield, where he stopped a day, and was thence escorted by Hartford and Wethersfield troops and civilians, to his home at Windsor, where, as he records in his diary, "We had a Good Dinner, Drank some bowls of Punch, &c., and after





the Discharge of the Great Artillery and small arms, gave 3 Huzzas, and parted Good friends." Nor was Wethersfield without her own special cause of pride and congratulation. Capt. Elizur Goodrich came back (1 July, 1746) as a Lieut. Colonel; the company which he had taken out was one of the eight forming the Sixth Conn. Regt—all volunteers. Names of others from Newington who served as privates in this expedition will be found in the Newington (XIX) Chapter. Rector ELISHA WILLIAMS (Newington) and Jonathan Trumbull (the "Uncle Jonathan" of the subsequent Revolutionary period) were the Colony's agents at Boston, for procuring supplies of war. The General Assembly appointed the former to be chaplain of the Connecticut troops, and he served a while as such; but the Rev. Simon Backus, of Newington, after a time, went in his stead and died in service at Louisburg, March 16, 1765.

In the summer of 1745, the Connecticut contingent was increased by the addition of five companies of 100 men each, but it does not appear that they went to the front.

*Campaign of 1746.* Among the projected enterprises of this year was a general invasion of Canada, for which undertaking, a force of 600 men was enlisted in May, to be under command of (Rector) ELISHA WILLIAMS, whom from being chaplain, had become colonel. In June, the number was increased to 1,000, and their departure for the St. Lawrence was contingent upon the arrival of a co-operating fleet and army from England. The latter did not come, and the project was ultimately abandoned. Capt. MARTIN KELLOGG, of Wethersfield, from his intimate acquaintance not only with the navigation of that river, but with language of the Indians of that region, had been engaged, in June, as the pilot of the expected British fleet. Though the recapture of Louisburg was planned by the French, and though the New England Colonies proposed a plan for the conquest of Canada, which was not seconded by the Mother Country—the years 1747 and 1748, were passed by both sides in "a masterly inactivity"—terminated in October, of the latter year, by the Treaty of Aix la Chapelle.

In October, 1748, ROBERT WELLES (son of Lieut. Robert, deceased) was made captain of the Newington company, now the 10th of the Sixth Regiment. In October, 1749, JOSIAH GRISWOLD (son of Jacob) was made "captain of the troop of horse," in the same regiment. At the same time, SAMUEL TALCOTT, as Lieut. Col., was allowed £400 for his services in the Cape Breton expedition, and several changes were made in the company organization.

In May, 1751, Capt. MARTIN KELLOGG, of Wethersfield, was sent, as



the Colony's agent, to Hendrick, Chief of the Mohawks, to supply them with clothing, as an inducement to their continuing friendly with the New England Colonies. Nearly forty years before this, he had been a captive among the French and Indians in Canada, where he had acquired valuable knowledge of their language and character, and this mission proved successful.

THE FRENCH WAR, 1754. French intrigue and violation of treaty stipulations soon brought on a renewal of hostilities, and by the spring of 1755, the Northern Colonies were busy with preparations for the coming campaign, in which four expeditions were planned, viz.: (1) against Fort Du Quesne, (2) one against Nova Scotia, (3) one against Crown Point, and (4) one against Niagara. New England was to raise 5,000 men, of which one-fifth was to be supplied from Connecticut. Col. (Rector) ELISHA WILLIAMS, of Wethersfield, who had returned from his mission in London, in April, 1752, was, during 1754, active at Boston as the agent of the Colony of Connecticut in procuring arms and ammunition; and as one of Connecticut's three war commissioners sent to Albany, to confer with the commissioners for the other Colonies. He would undoubtedly have held a command in the new campaign, but for an illness which befell him this year and terminated his life in July, 1755. The Connecticut quota for this Crown Point expedition was ultimately raised to 1,500 to be organized into two regiments. One of these (the second) was placed under the command of Col. ELIZUR GOODRICH, of Wethersfield, and three companies of Connecticut men were authorized to volunteer in the service and pay of the Colony of New York. JOSIAH GRISWOLD, of Wethersfield, was commissioned captain of one of these companies, though it does not appear that he accepted. In August, two more regiments, of 750 men each, were ordered to be raised. In one of these regiments (the third) some Wethersfield men did service, and one at least, MATTHIAS SMITH, was seriously wounded. Another, TIMOTHY ANDROS, was pensioned for disability incurred in this Crown Point campaign. In this third regiment, also, EBENEZER GRISWOLD was a second lieutenant, and CHRIS. PALMER, an ensign. [In the stubbornly fought battle near Lake George, Sept. 8th, 1755, between an English and Colonial force of 2,000 men, with 250 Mohawks, under command of Gen. Sir William Johnson, and 2,500 French and Indians under Gen. Dickens, and which resulted favorably for the English, Colonel ELIZUR GOODRICH of Wethersfield, held a command, and the position of his men within the lines of Fort William Henry, is indicated in the very curious engraving, entitled *A Prospective View*, etc., by Samuel Blodget, who claims to have been



present "vicariously at the Camp where the Battle was fought." It was engraved in Boston, and is reproduced in Vol. IV, *N. Y. Col. Docs.*—*H. R. S.*]

In October, 1755, an additional thousand Connecticut soldiers were raised for Maj. Gen. Sir William Johnson's command, and in the following January, detachments from Col. Whiting's Connecticut regiment garrisoned Ft. Edward; and a little east at Wood Creek and at Albany, about 50 miles below. This campaign resulted advantageously to the English, as did that to Nova Scotia.

At this time (1755) some French prisoners from Nova Scotia, were quartered in Connecticut; they were apportioned among the towns and Wethersfield's portion was nine. They were placed in charge of NICHOLAS AYRAULT, (son of Dr. Nicholas, a prominent citizen of the town), SAMUEL CURTIS and JOSEPH BOARDMAN, and were allowed to work about the village; Col. JOHN CHESTER employed some of them. There was one woman and a boy among the number; some, with others added later, remained in Wethersfield for years.

War was not formally declared against France until May 18, 1756, although it had actually existed for over a year. In February of that year, four regiments, aggregating 2,500 men, were raised for Maj. Gen. Wm. Shirley's command, to operate at Crown Point and Iroquois Lake. In this campaign, which resulted disastrously to the American forces under Maj. Gen. Winslow, of Massachusetts, several Wethersfield officers participated, among them, ELIPHALET WHITTELSEY, captain of the Sixth Co., 4th Regt., the muster roll of which is herewith presented:

| Time of Inlistment | Men's Names.                | Quality. | Dead and Captivated. | Deserted | When Discharged. | Weeks and Days in Service. |
|--------------------|-----------------------------|----------|----------------------|----------|------------------|----------------------------|
| [1756]             |                             |          |                      |          |                  |                            |
| March 26           | E. Whittlesy,               | Capt.    |                      |          | Nov. 25          | 35-0                       |
| Ditto 26           | Edward Marcy,               | Lieut.   |                      |          | Sept. 16         | 25-0                       |
| Ditto 26           | Thomas Foaster [Foster],    | Lieut.   | Sep. 30              |          |                  | 27                         |
| Sept. 6            | John Shaw,                  | Lieut.   |                      |          | Nov. 1           | 0-0                        |
| April 1            | Jonathan Brooks,            | Ser.     |                      |          | Nov. 16          | 32-6                       |
| April 8            | Moses Erles,                | Ser.     |                      |          | Nov. 27          | 33-3                       |
| April 9            | Abner Curtis [Curtis]       | Ser.     |                      |          | Nov. 25          | 33-0                       |
| April 2            | Genaeli Deming,             | Ser.     |                      |          | Sept. 28         | 25-5                       |
| March 31           | Josiah Wright,              | Clark    |                      |          | Sept. 28         | 26-0                       |
| March 31           | Henry Koream [Kirkham],     | Corp.    |                      |          | Nov. 25          | 34-2                       |
| April 8            | Uryah Carpenter,            | Corp.    |                      |          | Sept. 30         | 25-1                       |
| April 2            | Timothy Royce,              | Corp.    |                      |          | Sept. 28         | 25-5                       |
| April 10           | Moris Mathew, (?)           | Corp.    |                      |          | Sept. 7          | 25-6                       |
| April 1            | Benja. Winchit, [Winchell?] | Drum,    |                      |          | Oct. 20          | 29-0                       |
| April 6            | Amos Lawrance,              | Private  |                      |          | Nov. 25          | 33-3                       |
| April 8            | Joshua Ramont,              | "        |                      |          | Nov. 27          | 33-3                       |
| March 31           | Bille Blin,                 | [not     | filled               | out.]    |                  | 4                          |
| April 1            | Martin Bronson,             | "        |                      |          | Oct. 20          | 29-0                       |
| April 15           | Asa (?) Barnes,             | "        |                      |          | Oct. 18          | 26-5                       |



| Time of Inlistment. | Men's Names.                     | Private.    | Dead and Captivated. | Deserted. | When Discharged. | Weeks and Days in Service. |
|---------------------|----------------------------------|-------------|----------------------|-----------|------------------|----------------------------|
| [1756]              |                                  |             |                      |           |                  |                            |
| May 24              | Gideon Barnes,                   | Private     |                      |           | Nov. 25          | 26-4                       |
| April 8             | John Bowin,                      | "           | Oct. 20              |           |                  | 28-0                       |
| April 20            | John Bugbe,                      | "           |                      |           | Sept. 30         | 23-3                       |
| April 8             | David Barnes,                    | "           |                      |           | Nov. 13          | 31-8                       |
| May 1               | John Bell,                       | "           |                      |           | Nov. 25          | 29-6                       |
| May 22              | Thomas Bunn,                     | "           |                      |           | Nov. 3           | 23-5                       |
| May 27              | Thomas Bulkly,                   | "           |                      |           | Nov. 25          | 26-1                       |
| April 11            | Baekus, Negroe                   | "           |                      |           | Nov. 25          | 32-5                       |
| April 8             | Lenard Cady,                     | "           |                      |           | Oct. 20          | 28-0                       |
| April 25            | John Collins,                    | "           |                      |           | Oct. 20          | 25-4                       |
| April 1             | Abner Curtis, Jr.,               | "           |                      |           | Oct. 31          | 30-4                       |
| April 30            | James Coburn,                    | "           |                      |           | Oct. 18          | 24-4                       |
| May 22              | William Clark,                   | "           |                      |           | Oct. 31          | 23-2                       |
| May 23              | Samuel Colten,                   | "           |                      |           | Nov. 25          | 26-5                       |
| March 30            | James Curtis,                    | [not filled |                      | out.]     |                  | 4                          |
| April 8             | Abram Dayley,                    | "           |                      |           | Oct. 10          | 26-4                       |
| April 3             | Dannil Gaines,                   | [not filled |                      | out.]     |                  |                            |
| May 17              | William H[art?],                 | [not filled |                      | out.]     |                  |                            |
| April 10            | John Hyde,                       | "           |                      | June 3    |                  | 4-0                        |
| March 30            | [Name torn off],                 | "           |                      |           | Oct. 18          | 29-0                       |
| April 8             | William Johnson,                 | "           | Sep. 30              |           |                  | 25-1                       |
| April 5             | Richard Kilborn,                 | "           |                      |           | Nov. 13          | 31-6                       |
| May 27              | Eben, Kilbo[urn?]                | "           |                      |           | Nov. 25          | 26-1                       |
| April 8             | Ephriam Loyal [Lyon?],           | "           |                      |           | Nov. 27          | 33-3                       |
| May 5               | Nathan Loyal [Lyon?],            | "           |                      |           | Nov. 27          | 29-4                       |
| March 30            | John Lattimore,                  | "           |                      |           | Oct. 27          | 30-2                       |
| April 13            | Ames Masy,                       | "           |                      |           | Sept. 30         | 24-3                       |
| April 12            | John Meehall,                    | "           | Oct. 4               |           |                  | 25-1                       |
| May 11              | Robert Martin,                   | "           |                      |           | Oct. 18          | 23-0                       |
| April 5             | James Martin,                    | "           |                      |           | Oct. 20          | 28-3                       |
| April 5             | Robert Martin, Jr.,              | "           |                      |           | Nov. 25          | 33-4                       |
| May 27              | William Nott,                    | "           |                      |           | Nov. 25          | 26-1                       |
| April 11            | Ebenezer Prindel,                | "           |                      |           | Oct. 20          | 27-4                       |
| April 13            | John Poolen,                     | "           |                      |           | Oct. 20          | 27-2                       |
| May 3               | Isaac Parsons,                   | "           | Sep. 11              |           |                  | 18-6                       |
| April 3             | Ezrah Prindel,                   | "           |                      |           | Nov. 25          | 33-6                       |
| April 10            | Elisha Parker,                   | "           |                      |           | Nov. 25          | 32-6                       |
| May 10              | James Parker,                    | "           |                      |           | Nov. 27          | 28-6                       |
| April 6             | Stephen Quecod, (?)              | "           |                      |           | Nov. 12          | 31-4                       |
| March 27            | Wilson Roulleson<br>[Roulandson] | "           |                      |           | Nov. 12          | 24-2                       |
| March 29            | Benja. Ratford,                  | "           |                      |           | Oct. 10          | 28-0                       |
| March 31            | Benja Smith,                     | "           |                      |           | Nov. 16          | 33-0                       |
| April 8             | John Squire,                     | "           |                      |           | Oct. 20          | 28-0                       |
| April 1             | Moses Smith,                     | "           | Oct. 19              |           |                  | 28-6                       |
| May 27              | Gershom Smith,                   | "           |                      |           | Oct. 18          | 25-0                       |
| May 22              | David Spencer,                   | "           |                      |           | Oct. 18          | 22-3                       |
| April 8             | Eben Sanford,                    | "           |                      |           | Oct. 20          | 28-0                       |
| March 30            | Soekhegan, (Ind?)                | "           |                      |           | Nov. 25          | 34-3                       |
| April 8             | Joseph Sharpe,                   | "           |                      |           | Sept. 30         | 25-1                       |
| April 8             | John Teese,                      | "           |                      |           | Nov. 27          | 33-3                       |
| April 8             | Dick Tripe,                      | "           |                      |           | Nov. 27          | 33-3                       |
| April 8             | Abram Toyler, [Tyler?]           | "           |                      |           | Oct. 18          | 27-5                       |
| April 2             | Richard Toroway,                 | "           |                      | July 23   |                  | 4-0                        |
| March 30            | Jonathan Wright,                 | "           |                      |           | Nov. 25          | 34-3                       |
| April 28            | Francis Whittmore,               | "           |                      |           | Nov. 25          | 30-2                       |
| March 29            | Jonathan Webb,                   | "           |                      |           | Nov. 3           | 31-3                       |
| April 3             | Ely Whaples,                     | "           |                      |           | Nov. 25          | 33-6                       |
| March 31            | Calib Woolcot,                   | "           |                      |           | Sept. 28         | 26-0                       |
| April 8             | Moses Whitney,                   | "           | May 8                |           |                  | 4-3                        |
| May 19              | Isaac Sunecmon,                  | "           |                      |           | Nov. 27          | 27-4                       |





[Enclosed] "Deduct Abraham Dayly's wages, who was appointed to attend a sick soldier y<sup>t</sup> dyed 30 Sep<sup>r</sup>, & Dayley therein came home without any known permission. His wages is £9-7- Abraham Tyler conducted after y<sup>e</sup> same manner, whose wages due is 9-7-8."

"Hartford, S. S., January 14, 1757.

"Capt. Eliphalet Whittlesey, within mentioned, personally appeared and made solemn oath that the various enteries, matters and things entered, specified and contained in y<sup>e</sup> foregoing & within written Muster Roll, are all true & just. Hartford, 17 Jan'y, 1757.

*Coram, John Ledyard, Just. Paces."*

[Copied from the original by me, June 5th, 1890.—S. W. Adams.]

In the *Campaign of 1757*, which resulted in the surrender of Fort William Henry to Montcalm's forces, Capt. WHITTELSEY had the command of a picked company of 100 men; the Connecticut forces being one regiment of 1,400 men, selected out of the different regiments. Gen. Webb, the British Commander-in-Chief, was responsible for the failure of the expedition. Israel Putnam was at this time captain of a Connecticut company.

"A Pay Roll of Capt. Eliphalet Whittlesey's Company, in General Lyman's Regiment, for the year 1757:"

| Time of Inlistment. | Men's Names.          | Quality. | Dead.    | Deserted. | Discharg-<br>ed. | Weeks<br>and Days<br>in Service. |
|---------------------|-----------------------|----------|----------|-----------|------------------|----------------------------------|
| [1757]              |                       |          |          |           |                  |                                  |
| Feb. 23d            | Eliphalet Whittlesey, | Capt.    |          |           | Dec. 1           | 40-3                             |
| March 8             | Timothy Herlihy,      | 1st Lt.  |          |           | " 1              | 38-2                             |
| Feb. 23             | Nicholas Nichols,     | 2d Lt.   |          |           | " 5              | 41                               |
| "                   | John Sumner,          | Ens.     |          |           | " 10             | 41-5                             |
| March 4             | Jonathan Brooks,      | Segt.    |          |           | " 1              | 39                               |
| " 12                | Epaphras Nott,        | "        |          |           | " 1              | 37-6                             |
| " 10                | Francis Hollister,    | "        |          |           | " 1              | 38-1                             |
| " 25                | Jonathan Johnson,     | "        |          |           | Nov. 20          | 34-3                             |
| " 1                 | Josiah Wright,        | Clerk    |          |           | Dec. 1           | 39-3                             |
| " 14                | Hill Hollister,       | Corpl.   |          |           | " 1              | 37-3                             |
| " 26                | Moses Boardman,       | "        |          |           | Nov. 15          | 33-4                             |
| " 8                 | Timothy Brooks,       | "        |          |           | " 10             | 35-2                             |
| April 2             | Peter Butler,         | "        |          |           | Dec. 10          | 36-1                             |
| " 2                 | Noadiah Heart,        | Drum'r   |          |           | Aug. 30          | 21-4                             |
| March 27            | Obediah Allen,        | Priv.    | Sept. 11 |           |                  | 24-1                             |
| " 5                 | Thomas Anthony,       | "        |          |           | Dec. 2           | 39                               |
| " 15                | Charles Bartlett,     | "        |          |           | Nov. 11          | 34-3                             |
| " 28                | John Beckley,         | "        |          |           | " 24             | 34-4                             |
| " 28                | Silas Beckley,        | "        | Nov. 11  |           |                  | 32-5                             |
| " 20                | Elisha Belding,       | "        |          |           | " 11             | 33-6                             |
| " 29                | Samuel Bowers,        | "        | Oct. 2   |           |                  | 26-6                             |
| " 30                | Nathan Brooks,        | "        |          |           | " 10             | 32-2                             |
| " 8                 | Thomas Buckley,       | "        | June 10  |           |                  | 13-3                             |
| " 9                 | John Buckley,         | "        |          |           | Dec. 1           | 38-2                             |
| " 1                 | Thomas Bunn,          | "        |          |           | Nov. 28          | 38-4                             |



| Time of<br>Inlistment. | Men's Names.               | Quality. | Dead.   | Deserted. | Discharg-<br>ed. | Weeks<br>and Days<br>In Service. |
|------------------------|----------------------------|----------|---------|-----------|------------------|----------------------------------|
| [1757]                 |                            |          |         |           |                  |                                  |
| " 1                    | William Clark,             | "        |         |           | " 11             | 36-4                             |
| " 5                    | Daniel Cone,               | "        |         |           | Dec. 1           | 38-6                             |
| " 14                   | Noah Coles,                | "        |         |           | Sept. 16         | 26-4                             |
| " 31                   | Moses Dickinson,           | "        |         |           | Nov. 11          | 32-2                             |
| " 29                   | Benoni DeWoolf,            | "        |         |           | Dec. 2           | 35-4                             |
| " 28                   | Stephen DeWoolf,           | "        |         |           | Nov. 16          | 33-3                             |
| " 7                    | Ambrose Egelstone,         | "        |         |           | Dec. 1           | 38-3                             |
| " 5                    | John Foster,               | "        |         |           | Nov. 10          | 35-6                             |
| " 31                   | Joseph Fox,                | "        |         |           | Dec. 2           | 35-2                             |
| " 28                   | Benjamin Galpen,           | "        |         |           | " 2              | 35-5                             |
| " 26                   | John Goff,                 | "        |         |           | " 1              | 35-6                             |
| Apr. 8                 | Caleb Goodrich,            | "        |         |           | " 1              | 34                               |
| Mar. 28                | John Hadlock,              | "        |         |           | Nov. 11          | 32-5                             |
| " 16                   | Jotham Hall,               | "        |         |           | "                | 4                                |
| " 9                    | Joseph Harris,             | "        |         |           | Dec. 1           | 38-1                             |
| " 28                   | John Hart,                 | "        |         | May 22    | " 1              | 35-4                             |
| " 30                   | Daniel Hill, Jun'r         | "        |         |           | Nov. 11          | 32-3                             |
| " 14                   | Aaron Hinman,              | "        |         |           | Dec. 2           | 37-4                             |
| " 8                    | John Holubs,               | "        |         |           | Nov. 11          | 35-3                             |
| " 14                   | Martin Hooker,             | "        | June 10 |           | "                | 12-4                             |
| " 24                   | Thomas Homer,              | "        | Nov. 13 |           | "                | 33-4                             |
| " 28                   | Samuel Hubbard,            | "        |         |           | Nov. 24          | 34-4                             |
| " 28                   | Roswell Hubbard,           | "        |         |           | Dec. 1           | 35-4                             |
| " 7                    | Jonathan Hubbard,          | "        |         |           | " 2              | 38-4                             |
| " 9                    | John Jacobs,               | "        |         |           | Nov. 11          | 35-3                             |
| Apr. 7                 | Davis Johnson,             | "        |         |           | Nov. 15          | 31-6                             |
| Mar. 9                 | John Keenland, [Kneeland?] | "        |         |           | Oct. 18          | 32                               |
| " 14                   | Timothy Lanpton,           | "        |         |           | Nov. 20          | 35-6                             |
| " 28                   | Peter Latch,               | "        |         |           | Nov. 20          | 34                               |
| " 4                    | John Lattimer,             | "        |         |           | Dec. 1           | 39                               |
| Apr. 5                 | Daniel Lewis,              | "        |         |           | Dec. 2           | 34-4                             |
| " 1                    | Robert Lindsey,            | "        |         |           | " 1              | 35                               |
| Feb. 28                | John Lindsey,              | "        |         |           | Nov. 11          | 39-6                             |
| Mar. 26                | David Lindsey,             | "        |         |           | Dec. 1           | 35-6                             |
| Feb. 28                | Lot Loweland,              | "        |         |           | Sept. 1          | 26-5                             |
| " 28                   | Andrew Lusk,               | "        |         |           | Dec. 1           | 39-5                             |
| Mar. 28                | Thomas McCleane,           | "        |         |           | Oct. 18          | 29-2                             |
| " 28                   | Timothy McKeough,          | "        |         |           | Dec. 1           | 35-4                             |
| Apr. 7                 | James Mattocks,            | "        |         |           | " 10             | 35-3                             |
| Mar. 9                 | John Meeker,               | "        |         |           | Nov. 11          | 35-3                             |
| " 23                   | Lewis Mears,               | "        | Sept. 6 |           | "                | 24                               |
| " 20                   | Charles B. Miller,         | "        | Aug. 6  |           | "                | 20                               |
| Apr. 7                 | Noah Moss,                 | "        |         |           | "                | 4                                |
| Mar. 8                 | James Murphey,             | "        |         |           | Dec. 2           | 38-3                             |
| " 8                    | William Nott               | "        |         | Apr. 18   | Nov. 24          | 37-2                             |
| Apr. 4                 | John Rany [Ranney]         | "        |         |           | " 10             | 31-4                             |
| Mar. 28                | Stephen Ranney,            | "        |         |           | Dec. 1           | 35-4                             |
| " 9                    | Jonathan Robbins,          | "        |         |           | Nov. 24          | 37-2                             |
| " 8                    | John Robbins,              | "        |         |           | " 11             | 35-3                             |
| " 1                    | William Ronlandson,        | "        | Apr. 27 |           | "                | 4                                |
| " 26                   | Moses Scott,               | "        |         |           | Dec. 2           | 36                               |
| " 15                   | Ephraim Shaylor,           | "        |         |           | " 5              | 37-6                             |
| " 8                    | Samuel Shilling,           | "        |         |           | Nov. 11          | 35-3                             |
| Apr. 4                 | James Simons,              | "        |         |           | Dec. 3           | 34-6                             |
| " 9                    | Timothy Stedman,           | "        |         |           | Aug. 14          | 18-2                             |
| Mar. 7                 | Giles Stow,                | "        |         |           | "                | 4                                |
| " 8                    | Simeon Stow,               | "        |         |           | Dec. 1           | 38-2                             |
| Feb. 28                | Isaac Stratton,            | "        |         | Aug. 17   | " 1              | 39-5                             |
| Mar. 26                | John Treat,                | "        |         |           | " 8              | 36-6                             |
| " 23                   | Thomas Turner,             | "        |         |           | Aug. 9           | 20                               |



| Time of Enlistment. | Men's Names.            | Quality. | Dead.    | Deserted. | Discharg-<br>ed. | Weeks<br>and Days<br>in Service. |
|---------------------|-------------------------|----------|----------|-----------|------------------|----------------------------------|
| [1757]              |                         |          |          |           |                  |                                  |
| " 23                | Andrew Warner,          | "        |          |           | Nov. 10          | 33-2                             |
| Feb. 25             | Joseph Wares, [Weares?] | "        |          |           | Dec. 2           | 40-2                             |
| Mar. 28             | John Washbon [Washburn] | "        |          |           | " 1              | 35-4                             |
| " 28                | David Way,              | "        | Nov. 12  |           | Nov. 11          | 32-5                             |
| " 1                 | Samuel Wells,           | "        |          |           | " 10             | 36-5                             |
| " 9                 | James Welsh,            | "        |          |           | " 10             | 35-2                             |
| Apr. 2              | David West,             | "        | Nov. 10  |           | Dec. 1           | 34-6                             |
| Mar. 30             | Aaron West,             | "        | Sept. 17 |           |                  | 26-4                             |
| " 15                | Wait Whaples,           | "        |          |           |                  | 26-4                             |
| Apr. 11             | Nathan Whittelsey,      | "        |          |           | Dec. 3           | 33-6                             |
| Mar. 26             | Samuel Williams,        | "        |          |           | " 1              | 35-6                             |
| " 1                 | Jonathan Wright,        | "        |          |           | " 1              | 39-3                             |
| " 17                | Daniel Wright,          | "        |          |           | Sept. 1          | 24                               |
| Mar. 31             | Henry Halling,          | "        |          |           | Nov. 11          | 10-3                             |

"Hartford, SS., 22d, Dec., 1755.

Capt. Eliphalet Whittelsey personally appeared, and made Solemn oath that y<sup>e</sup> matters and things entered, specified and charged in the within Muster Roll, are all justly and truly entered and charged.

*Jurat Coran, John Ledyard, Just. Pacis."*

[Copied from the original May 31, 1890, by me. The amount of Pay due each, was omitted. Also the names of the 55 men who drew the King's Provisions, on the way home.—Sherman W. Adams.]

*In the Campaign of 1758*, the Colonies renewed their efforts for conquest, with increased vigor. Four regiments, of twelve companies each, making 5,000 soldiers in all, under command of Gen. Phineas Lyman, of Suffield, were ordered to the front. Fort Edwards was the nearest base of operations, and the immense works at Ticonderoga the objective point. Wethersfield bore its part in this campaign.

One of her citizens, JOSIAH GRISWOLD, was Major of the First regiment; another, ELIPHALET WHITTELEY, was Captain of a Company in the same regiment; Lieut. HEZ. SMITH and ENs. JOSIAH WRIGHT were there. Ticonderoga was not gained; but fort Frontenac, with its 60 cannon, together with nine armed vessels, fell into our hands.



## "Muster Roll of Major Josiah Griswold's Company, 1758:

| Names.                         | When Enlisted. | When Discharged. | Weeks and Days of Service. | Pay, etc.        |
|--------------------------------|----------------|------------------|----------------------------|------------------|
|                                | [1757]         |                  |                            | "Wages."         |
| Maj. Josiah Griswold,          | Mch. 10        | Nov. 15          | 35-5                       | £80 18 4 2       |
| Lieut. David Parsons,          | Mch. 27        | Nov. 15          | 33-3                       | 33 8 6 3         |
| Lieut. Joel Catlin,            | Mch. 27        | Nov. 15          | 33-3                       | 33 8 6 3         |
| Ens. Nath. Terry,              | Mch. 27        | Nov. 15          | 33-3                       | 27 5 0 0         |
| S[erg] Jonathan Robbins,       | May 1          | Nov. 15          | 28-3                       | 14 4 3           |
| " Joseph Parsons,              | Apr. 3         | Nov. 15          | 32-3                       | 16 4 3           |
| " John French,                 | May 26         | Sept. 26         | 17-5                       | 8 17 1 2         |
| " Nath'l Colly, [?]            | Apr. 20        | Nov. 15          | 30                         | 15 0 0 0         |
| " Thomas Caldor,               | May 3          | Nov. 15          | 28-1                       | 14 1 5 0         |
| Dr'mer Ephraim Goodrich,       | Apr. 26        | Nov. 15          | 29-1                       | 13 16 10 1       |
| C[orp.] Thomas Abby,           | May 25         | Nov. 22          | 26                         | 12 7 0           |
| " Sam Woleott,                 | Apr. 25        | Nov. 15          | 29-2                       | 13 18 2 2        |
| " Henry Chandler,              | Apr. 13        | Nov. 15          | 31                         | 14 14 6          |
| " Peter Demming,               | May 30         | Nov. 15          | 24-2                       | 11 10 8 2        |
| Priv. Jonath. Terry,           | Apr. 13        | Oct. 12          | 26-1                       | 11 15 3 2        |
| " Abial Bush,                  | Apr. 13        | Sept. 6          | 21                         | 9 9 0            |
|                                |                |                  |                            | [Died Sept. 6th] |
| " Ebenezer Spencer,            | June 5         | Nov. 22          | 24-3                       | 10 19 10 2       |
| " Silus Kilbe, (?)             | Apr. 13        | Nov. 15          | 31                         | 13 19 0 6        |
| " [Steph]en Peas,              | Apr. 13        | Nov. 15          | 31                         | 13 19 0 0        |
| " Chas. Purkins,               | Apr. 4         | Nov. 15          | 32 2                       | 14 10 7 0        |
| " Isaac Bouthe, [Booth?]       | Apr. 4         | Oct. 20          | 28-4                       | 12 17 2          |
| " John Combs,                  | Apr. 13        | Nov. 15          | 31                         | 13 19 0 0        |
| " Abner Blochet, [Blodget?]    | Apr. 4         | Nov. 15          | 32-2                       | 14 10 7          |
| " James Symmus,                | May 25         | Nov. 15          | 25                         | 11 5 0           |
| " Nath'l Parsons,              | Apr. 4         | Nov. 15          | 32-2                       | 14 10 7          |
| " Eldad Phelps,                | Apr. 13        | Nov. 15          | 31                         | 13 19            |
| " Josiah Wright,               | May 26         | Nov. 11          | 24-2                       | 10 18 7          |
|                                |                |                  |                            | [Died Nov. 11]   |
| " Norman Green,                | Apr. 24        | Nov. 15          | 29-3                       | 13 4 10 2        |
| " Timothy Peas,                | May 26         | Nov. 15          | 24-6                       | 11 3 9           |
| " Ben. Furman,                 | May 26         | Aug. 25          | 13-1                       | 5 18 3 2         |
| " Joel Peas,                   | Apr. 13        | Nov. 15          | 31                         | 13 19 0          |
| " Ruben Purkins,               | Apr. 13        | Nov. 15          | 31                         | 13 19 0          |
| " Jesse Sexton,                | Apr. 5         | Nov. 15          | 32-1                       | 14 9 3 2         |
| " Helmer Terry,                | Apr. 13        | Nov. 15          | 31                         | 13 9             |
| " Judah Benedict,              | Apr. 3         | Nov. 15          | 32-3                       | 14 11 10 2       |
| " Stephen Mercomb, (?)         | May 27         | Nov. 15          | 24-5                       | 11 2 5 2         |
| " Jonath. Parsons,             | Apr. 3         | Nov. 15          | 32-3                       | 14 11 10 2       |
| " Jesse Peas,                  | Apr. 22        | Nov. 15          | 29-5                       | 13 7 5 2         |
| " Obediah Holebard, [Hurlburt] | Apr. 4         | Nov. 15          | 32-2                       | 14 10 7 0        |
| " Charles Bartlet,             | May 30         | Nov. 15          | 24-2                       | 10 18 7 0        |
| " Benjamin Robbison,           | Apr. 20        | Nov. 15          | 30                         | 13 10 0          |
| " James Hopkins,               | Apr. 20        | Nov. 22          | 31                         | 13 19 0 0        |
| " Daniel Hale,                 | Apr. 5         | Nov. 15          | 32-1                       | 14 9 3 2 4       |
| " David Dunham                 | Apr. 3         | Nov. 15          | 32-3                       | 14 11 10 2 4     |
| " Richard French,              | May 6          | Sept. 18         | 19-3                       | 8 14 10 2 4      |
| " Thomas Terry,                | May 26         | Aug. 6           | 10-3                       | 4 13 10 2 4      |
| " Seth Smith,                  | May 17         | Nov. 15          | 26-1                       | 11 15 3 2 4      |
| " Sam'l Lyman,                 | June 1         | Nov. 10          | 23-2                       | 10 9 7           |
| " Edward Foster,               | June 1         | Nov. 15          | 24                         | 10 16 0          |
| " Ezra Belding,                | June 1         | Oct. 10          | 18-6                       | 8 9 9            |
| " Asahel Mauroas, [Maurice?]   | June 2         | Nov. 15          | 23-6                       | 10 14 9          |
| " Sam'l Eaton,                 | Apr. 13        | Nov. 15          | 31                         | 13 19 0          |
| " Jacob Terry,                 | May 26         | Nov. 15          | 24-6                       | 11 3 9           |
| " Sam'l Bartholomew,           | Apr. 20        | Nov. 15          | 30                         | 13 10            |
| " Jacob Tyler,                 | Apr. 20        | Nov. 10          | 29-2                       | 13 3 7           |
| " Job Alford,                  | Apr. 20        | Nov. 15          | 30                         | 13 10            |





| Names.                      | When Enlisted. | When Discharged. | Days and Weeks of Service. | Pay, etc          |
|-----------------------------|----------------|------------------|----------------------------|-------------------|
|                             | (1757)         |                  |                            |                   |
| Priv. Daniel Messenger,     | Apr. 20        | Nov. 22          | 31                         | "Wages,"<br>13 19 |
| " David Bartholemue,        | Apr. 20        | Nov. 15          | 30                         | 13 10             |
| " Chester Wells,            | May 29         | Nov. 15          | 24-3                       | 10 19 10 2 4      |
| " John Francis,             | May 29         | Sept. 22         | 16-5                       | 7 10 5 2 4        |
|                             |                |                  |                            | [Died Sept. 22]   |
| " Francis Hanmer,           | May 30         | Nov. 15          | 24-2                       | 10 18 7           |
| " Wm. Elsworth,             | May 1          | Nov. 15          | 28-3                       | 12 15 10 2 4      |
| " Moses Cole,               | May 26         | Dec. 17          | 29-3                       | 13 4 10 2 4       |
| " Peter Peas,               | May 30         | Nov. 15          | 24-2                       | 10 18 7           |
| " Zephaniah Hatch,          | May 30         | Nov. 15          | 24-2                       | 10 18 7           |
| " Joseph Akins,             | June 6         | Nov. 15          | 23-2                       | 10 9 7            |
| " Josiah Royce,             | June 8         | Nov. 15          | 23                         | 10 7              |
| " Joseph Blake,             | June 6         | Nov. 15          | 23-2                       | 10 9 7            |
| " Joseph Hayden,            | June 8         | Nov. 15          | 23                         | 10 7              |
| " Jeremiah Tryon,           | June 7         | Sept. 10         | 13-8                       | 6 3 5 2 4         |
| " Abijah Gellit, [Gillette] | June 8         | Nov. 12          | 22-4                       | 10 3 2            |
| " Nathan Peas,              | Apr. 13        | Nov. 15          | 31                         | 13 19 0           |
| " Stephen Chandler,         | May 26         | Nov. 15          | 24-6                       | 11 3 9            |
| " Ezekeil Pryer,            | June 6         | Aug. 6           | 8-6                        | 3 19 9            |
| " John Rumvill,             | May 26         | Nov. 15          | 24-6                       | 11 3 9            |
| " Nehemiah Rumrill,         | Apr. 4         | Nov. 15          | 32-2                       | 14 10 7           |
| " Noah Parsons,             | Apr. 13        | Nov. 15          | 36                         | 13 19 0           |
| " James Clarke,             | June 21        | Nov. 15          | 21-1                       | 9 10 3 2 4        |
| " Daniel Ludington,         | June 10        | Nov. 2           | 20-6                       | 9 7 9             |
| " Earle Wright,             | June 17        | Nov. 15          | 21-5                       | 9 15 5 2 4        |
| " Thomas Dibble,            | May 26         | Aug. 20          | 12-3                       | 5 11 10 2 4       |
|                             |                |                  |                            | [Died Aug. 20]    |
| " Sam'l Wesson,             | Apr. 20        | Never joyned     | 4                          | 1 16 0            |
| " Wm. Tilly,                | June 20        | Never joyned     | 4                          | 1 16 0            |
|                             |                |                  |                            | £1101 02 11 1/4   |

(Endorsed) "Hartford, SS., January 15th, 1759.

"Major Josiah Griswold personally appeared & made oath the several entries & charges made in this Pay Roll are all justly and truly made.

Before me, John Chester, Ass."

"N. B.—The Major testifies y<sup>t</sup> Eben<sup>r</sup> Spencer listed 5 April, but by mistake is entered 5 June, makes an error of 2 months, 5 days, comes to to 78/3, which is drawn for March 15, 1759."

"Major Josiah Griswold's Pay Roll, 1758, Copy<sup>d</sup> p<sup>r</sup> J. C. No. 3."

"Chester Wells, Private  
Jno. Francis, died Do.  
Nath<sup>l</sup> Terry, Corp<sup>l</sup>.  
Benj<sup>a</sup> (?) Hale."



"A Muster Role of Capt. Eliphalet Whittelsey's Company, Anno Dom., 1758."

| Time of<br>Inlistment. | Men's Names.  | Dead<br>and Cap-<br>tivated. | Deserted<br>and never<br>Joyn'd. | Discharg-<br>ed.  | Weeks<br>and Days<br>in Service. |
|------------------------|---|------------------------------|----------------------------------|-------------------|----------------------------------|
| (1758)                 |   |                              |                                  |                   |                                  |
| March 27               | Capt. Elip't Whittelsey,  |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 33-3                             |
| March 27               | Lieut. David Hubbard,   |                              |                                  | Nov. 10           | 32-5                             |
| March 27               | Lieut. Oliver Pomroy,   |                              |                                  | Nov. 16           | 33-4                             |
| March 27               | Ens'n Josiah Wright,  |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 33-3                             |
| Apl 6                  | Sarg't Sam'l Gridley,   |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 32                               |
| Apl 1                  | Sarg't Stephen White,   |                              |                                  | Sept. 30          | 26-1                             |
| Apl 6                  | Sarg't Sam'l Smith,   | Sept. 13                     |                                  |                   | 23                               |
| Apl 10                 | Sarg't Benjamin Winchil,  |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 31-3                             |
| Apl 3                  | (Clark) Ashbil Hooker,  |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 32-3                             |
| Apl 6                  | Dr'm Noadiah Hart,  |                              | Never<br>Joyn'd                  |                   | 4                                |
| May 29                 | Dr'm Abil Andrus,   |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 24-3                             |
| Apl 10                 | Corp'l William Nott,  |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 31-3                             |
| Apl 3                  | Corp'l Gideon Post,   |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 32-3                             |
| Apl 6                  | Corp'l Stephen Riley,   |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 32                               |
| Apl 14                 | Corp'l Sam'l Colton,  |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 32-6                             |
| Apl 10                 | Private Camp Addams,  |                              |                                  | Nov.* 15          | 31-3                             |
| Apl 18                 | " Sam'l Andrus,   |                              |                                  | Sept. 29          | 23-4                             |
| May 13                 | " Charles Abro,   |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 26-5                             |
| June 9                 | " Joseph Bates,   |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 22-6                             |
| May 9                  | " William Barton,   |                              |                                  | Sept. 29          | 20-5                             |
| Apl 5                  | " William Blinn,  | Aug. 22                      |                                  |                   | 20                               |
| Apl 13                 | " David Blinn,  |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 31                               |
| Apl 10                 | " Deliverance Blinn,  | Sept. 24                     |                                  |                   | 25                               |
| June 4                 | " Ebenezer Blinn,   |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 23-4                             |
| May 4                  | " John Boardman,  |                              |                                  | Oct. 21           | 24-3                             |
| Apl 3                  | " Daniel Brewer,  |                              |                                  | Nov. 3            | 30-5                             |
| June 9                 | " Timothy Brown,  |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 22-6                             |
| Apl 3                  | " Daniel Brewer Ju'r,   |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 32-3                             |
| June 13                | " Noadiah Bronson,  |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 22-2                             |
| May 2                  | " Edward Bulkly,  |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 28-2                             |
| Apl 17                 | " Eliphalet Case,   | Oct. 15                      |                                  |                   | 26                               |
| May 31                 | " Joseph Chandler,  |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 24-1                             |
| Apl 6                  | " Oliver Chauncey,  |                              |                                  | Oct. 31           | 29-6                             |
| Apl 8                  | " John Church Ju'r,   |                              |                                  | Dec. 7            | 34-6                             |
| Apl 13                 | " Jonathan Collins,   |                              |                                  | Nov. 7            | 29-6                             |
| Apl 13                 | " David Collins,  |                              |                                  | Nov. 7            | 29-6                             |
| June 15                | " Moses Dix,  |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 22                               |
| May 4                  | " Francis Deming,   |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 28                               |
| Apl 3                  | " Nath'l Dewey,   | Heirs,dd                     |                                  | Nov. 15           | 32-3                             |
| Apl 7                  | " Mathew Dunham,  |                              |                                  | Oct. (tor'n off.) |                                  |
|                        | (Some 12 or 13 names are missing here, the sheet in folding, had been broken into 10 sections, one of which (probably dropped out) is lost. |                              |                                  |                   |                                  |
| June 15                | " Elisha Latimor,   |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 22                               |
| Apl 3                  | " John Lord,  |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 32-3                             |
| Apl 7                  | " Jonathan Loveland,  |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 31-6                             |
| Apl 2                  | " Andrew Lusk,  |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 32-4                             |
| June 16                | " Lot Loveland,   |                              | Desert'd                         |                   | 4                                |
| June 15                | " Joseph Mark,  | Sept. 5                      |                                  |                   | 11-6                             |
| May 3                  | " Joseph Miller,  |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 28-1                             |
| Apl 7                  | " James Murphy,   |                              |                                  | Nov. 18           | 32-2                             |
| Apl 10                 | " Thos. Magit, [Mygatt?]  |                              |                                  | Nov. 15           | 31-3                             |
| Apl 20                 | " Ambo, Negro,  |                              |                                  | Nov. 7            | 28-6                             |
| Apl 11                 | " Dando, Negro, (Tano?)   | Aug. 12                      |                                  |                   | 17-5                             |



| Time of Inlistment. | Men's Names.                  | Dead and Captivated. | Deserted and Never Joyned. | Discharg-<br>ed. | Weeks and Days in Service. |
|---------------------|-------------------------------|----------------------|----------------------------|------------------|----------------------------|
| (1758)              |                               |                      |                            |                  |                            |
| Apl 21              | " Daniel Neepash, (Ind)       |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 29 6                       |
| May 31              | " Elnathan North,             |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 24-1                       |
| Apl 3               | " Jaazaniah Post,             |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 32-3                       |
| Apl 14              | " John Riley,                 |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 30-6                       |
| Apl 7               | " Jacob Riley,                |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 31-6                       |
| Apl 14              | " Jehiel Robbins,             |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 30-6                       |
| May 13              | " Jo. Robbins,                |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 26-5                       |
| June 9              | " James Rockwill              |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 22-6                       |
| May 29              | " Job Root,                   |                      |                            | July 6           | 5-4                        |
| May 29              | " Solman Swag,                |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 24-3                       |
| Apl 3               | " Ellhu Smith,                |                      |                            | Nov. 8           | 31-3                       |
| June 9              | " John Smith,                 |                      | Desert'd                   |                  | 4                          |
| Apl 1               | " Elisha Smith,               |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 32-5                       |
| Apl 6               | " Moses Smith,                |                      |                            | Oct. 15          | 27-4                       |
| Apl 29              | " Manus Smith,                |                      |                            | Oct. 4           | 22-5                       |
| May 29              | " Elye Stoddard,              |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 24-3                       |
| May 29              | " Isaac Shatten,              |                      | Desert'd                   |                  | 4                          |
| Apl 3               | " Benjamin Sumner,            |                      |                            | Sept. 29         | 25-5                       |
| Apl 4               | " Sam'l Squire,               |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 32-2                       |
| Apl 6               | " Timothy Taylor,             |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 32                         |
| May 30              | " Stephen Taphow (Ind)        |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 24-2                       |
| June 13             | " Joseph Tharp,               | Sept. 13             |                            |                  | 13-2                       |
| May 29              | " John Treet,                 | Sept. 26:            |                            |                  | 17                         |
| Apl 15              | " Elijah Tryon,               |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 30-5                       |
| Apl 13              | " Eliad Tryon,                |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 31                         |
| Apl 6               | " John Tooley,                |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 32                         |
| May 28              | " Joseph Ware,                |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 25                         |
| June 13             | " William Warrin,             |                      | Desert'd                   | Nov. 15          | 32-3                       |
| Apl 3               | " Asael Webster,              |                      |                            | Nov. 18          | 32-3                       |
| Apl 3               | " Pelig Weldin,               |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 32-3                       |
| May 4               | " Robert Welles Ju'r.         |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 28                         |
| Apl 13              | " Ebenezer Welton, (Welden?), |                      |                            | Sept. 29         | 24-2                       |
| May 4               | " Elye Whaples,               |                      |                            | Nov. 18          | 28                         |
| May 29              | " Elisha Whaples,             |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 24-3                       |
| May 29              | " Jacob White,                |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 32-3                       |
| Apl 3               | " Lemuel Whittlesy,           |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 32-3                       |
| Apl 13              | " Samu'l Williams,            |                      |                            | Oct. 4           | 28                         |
| May 6               | " Justus Willcote,            |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 27-5                       |
| Apl 24              | " Timothy Wood,               |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 29-3                       |
| May 29              | " Josiah Wright Ju'r,         |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 24-3                       |
| June 16             | " John Young,                 |                      |                            | Nov. 15          | 21-6                       |

\*Sept. crossed out.

"Hartford, Jan. 7 y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup>, 1759.

"Then personally appeared Capt. Eliphalet Whittelsey, and made solemn oath y<sup>t</sup> all the several matters and things specified and contained in the within Muster Roll are justly and truly charged, according to the best of his knowledge and understanding.

"Sworn before J. Buckingham, *Just. Pea.*"









"A Muster Role of the 5 Company in Gen<sup>l</sup> Lyman's Reg<sup>t</sup>, Com-  
manded by Capt. E. Whittelsey, 1759.

| Time of<br>Enlistment. | Men's Names.                | Dead<br>and Cap-<br>tivated. | Discharged. | Weeks<br>and Days<br>in Service. |
|------------------------|-----------------------------|------------------------------|-------------|----------------------------------|
| (1759)                 |                             |                              |             |                                  |
| March 22               | Capt. Eliphalet Whittelsey, |                              | Dec. 15     | 38-3                             |
| March 22               | Lt. David Hubbard,          |                              | Aug. 30     | 23-1                             |
| March 22               | Lt. Josiah Goodrich,        |                              | Dec. 15     | 38-3                             |
| March 22               | Ens'n Stephen Winchel,      |                              | Aug. 30     | 23-1                             |
| Aug. 31                | Lt. Josiah Smith,           |                              | Dec. 15     | 15-2                             |
| Aug. 31                | Ens'n Jonathan Pinney,      |                              | Nov. 22     | 12                               |
| March 29               | Serg't Benj. Winchel,       |                              | Dec. 15     | 37-3                             |
| March 29               | Serg't Ashbel Hooker,       |                              | Dec. 15     | 37-3                             |
| March 22               | Serg't Samuel Wright,       |                              | Dec. 15     | 37-4                             |
| March 30               | Serg't Caleb Goodrich,      |                              | Dec. 15     | 37-2                             |
| March 28               | Clerk Thos. Clark,          |                              | Dec. 15     | 37-4                             |
| Apl 1                  | Capt. Stephen Riley,        |                              | Dec. 15     | 37                               |
| March 28               | Corp'l Joseph Fox,          |                              | Dec. 12     | 37-1                             |
| Apl 1                  | Corp'l Jonathan Russ,       |                              | Dec. 15     | 37                               |
| March 29               | Corp'l Daniel Elderkin,     |                              | Dec. 15     | 37-3                             |
| March 28               | Drum'r Abel Andrus,         |                              | Dec. 15     | 37-4                             |
| March 28               | Drum'r James Keeney,        | July 18                      |             | 16-1                             |
| Apl 1                  | Samuel Andruss,             |                              | Dec. 15     | 37                               |
| Apl 8                  | Miles Andruss,              |                              | Dec. 15     | 36                               |
| Apl 16                 | William Andruss,            |                              | Dec. 15     | 34-6                             |
| March 28               | Elisha Andruss,             |                              | Dec. 15     | 37-4                             |
| Apl 1                  | John Belding,               |                              | Nov. 21     | 22-4                             |
| March 30               | Robbert Barrett,            |                              | Dec. 15     | 37-2                             |
| March 31               | Abel Bronson,               |                              | Nov. 21     | 23-5                             |
| March 29               | Moses Barnes,               |                              | Dec. 18     | 37-6                             |
| March 30               | Elisha Belding,             |                              | Dec. 10     | 36-4                             |
| Apl 1                  | Hez'h Bronson,              |                              | Nov. 21     | 33-4                             |
| Apl 15                 | David Blinn,                |                              | Dec. 15     | 35                               |
| Apl 15                 | Hezekiah Blinn,             |                              | Dec. 15     | 35                               |
| March 28               | Timothy Brooks,             |                              | Dec. 18     | 38                               |
| March 28               | John Brewer,                |                              | Dec. 15     | 37-4                             |
| March 28               | Dan. Brewer,                |                              | Dec. 15     | 37-4                             |
| March 28               | Thos. Brewer,               |                              | Dec. 15     | 37-4                             |
| March 28               | Caleb Benjamin,             |                              | Dec. 15     | 37-4                             |
| March 28               | William Brown,              | Nov. 19                      |             | 33-6                             |
| March 28               | James Clark,                |                              | Dec. 15     | 37-4                             |
| Apl 9                  | Jonathan Collins,           |                              | Nov. 26     | 33-1                             |
| March 28               | John Case,                  |                              | Dec. 15     | 37-4                             |
| March 28               | Matthew Cadwell,            |                              | Dec. 24     | 38-6                             |
| March 28               | Simeon Couteh,              | Oct. 13                      |             | 28-4                             |
| March 29               | Moses Dickinson,            |                              | Dec. 15     | 37-3                             |
| March 28               | Nath'l Ducey,               |                              | Dec. 15     | 37-4                             |
| Apl 14                 | Elezier Fox,                |                              | Dec. 12     | 34-5                             |
| March 28               | James Gosslee,              |                              | Dec. 15     | 37-4                             |
| Apl 16                 | John Gosslee,               |                              | Nov. 8      | 29-4                             |
| March 29               | Isaac Goodale,              |                              | Dec. 15     | 37-3                             |
| March 29               | Thos. Holister,             |                              | Dec. 15     | 37-3                             |
| March 29               | John Holister,              |                              | Dec. 15     | 37-3                             |
| Apl 15                 | John Holmes,                |                              | Dec. 15     | 35                               |
| March 28               | Abraham Hills,              |                              | Dec. 15     | 37-4                             |
| March 29               | Thos. Hunte,                |                              | Nov. 21     | 34                               |
| Apl 10                 | Ebenezer Kilby,             |                              | Nov. 26     | 33                               |
| Apl 17                 | Thos. Kilby,                |                              | Dec. 15     | 34-5                             |
| March 28               | Joseph Keeney,              |                              | Dec. 15     | 37-4                             |
| Apl 2                  | Robbert Linsea,             |                              | Dec. 15     | 36-6                             |



| Time of<br>Inlistment. | Men's Names.             | Dead<br>and Cap-<br>tivated. | Discharged    | Weeks<br>and Days<br>in Service. |
|------------------------|--------------------------|------------------------------|---------------|----------------------------------|
| (1759)                 |                          |                              |               |                                  |
| March 28               | Bennoni Lomis,           |                              | Dec. 15       | 37-4                             |
| March 28               | Thos. Loveland,          |                              | Dec. 15       | 37-4                             |
| March 28               | Jonathan Loveland,       |                              | Jan'y 2, 1760 | 40-1                             |
| March 28               | Elezier Loveland,        |                              | Dec. 15       | 37-4                             |
| March 29               | Lot Loveland,            |                              | Oct. 28       | 30-4                             |
| March 28               | Samuel Lamb,             |                              | Dec. 15       | 37-4                             |
| March 28               | Samuel Lyman,            |                              | Dec. 15       | 37-4                             |
| March 28               | Thos. Mygate,            |                              | Dec. 15       | 37-4                             |
| March 28               | Joseph Marvin,           |                              | Dec. 15       | 37-4                             |
| March 28               | Daniel McCloud,          |                              | Dec. 15       | 37-4                             |
| March 29               | Edward Potter,           |                              | Dec. 15       | 37-3                             |
| Apl 14                 | Jehiel Robbins,          |                              | Dec. 15       | 35-1                             |
| Apl 5                  | Charles Riley,           |                              | Dec. 15       | 36-3                             |
| Apl 26                 | Elisha Riley,            |                              | Dec. 15       | 33-3                             |
| March 28               | Jonathan Stoddard,       |                              | Dec. 15       | 37-4                             |
| March 29               | Eli Stoddard,            |                              | Dec. 15       | 37-3                             |
| March 28               | Marius Smith,            |                              | Dec. 10       | 36-6                             |
| Apl 2                  | Abraham Shipman,         |                              | Dec. 15       | 36-6                             |
| March 28               | Moses Scott,             |                              | Dec. 15       | 37-4                             |
| March 28               | John Stevens,            |                              | Dec. 15       | 37-4                             |
| March 28               | Elisha Smith,            |                              | Dec. 15       | 37-4                             |
| March 28               | David Sparks,            |                              | Dec. 15       | 37-4                             |
| March 28               | Joseph Simons,           |                              | Dec. 15       | 37-4                             |
| March 28               | Isaac Stratton,          |                              | Oct. 28       | 30-5                             |
| March 28               | Thos. Stevens,           |                              | Dec. 15       | 37-4                             |
| March 29               | Benjamin Smith,          |                              | Oct. 29       | 30-5                             |
| Apl 1                  | John Stratton,           |                              | Dec. 15       | 37                               |
| March 28               | Sam'l Smith,             |                              | Oct. 29       | 30-6                             |
| March 28               | Joseph Smith,            |                              | Dec. 1        | 35-4                             |
| Apl 16                 | John Smith,              |                              | Dec. 15       | 34-6                             |
| March 28               | Benjamin Tucker,         |                              | Dec. 15       | 37-4                             |
| Apl 14                 | Benajer Taylor,          |                              | Oct. 29       | 28-3                             |
| Apl 1                  | John Whittelsey,         |                              | Dec. 15       | 37                               |
| March 28               | Josiah Wright,           |                              | Dec. 15       | 37-4                             |
| Apl 1                  | Justus Woolcutt,         |                              | Dec. 15       | 37                               |
| Apl 1                  | Eli Whapples,            |                              | Dec. 15       | 37                               |
| Apl 2                  | William Wells,           |                              | Dec. 15       | 36-6                             |
| March 31               | Caleb Woolcutt,          |                              | Nov. 21       | 33-5                             |
| Apl 2                  | Joseph Watson,           |                              | Dec. 15       | 36-6                             |
| Apl 1                  | Sam'l Williams,          |                              | Nov. 26       | 34-2                             |
| March 28               | Asahel Welster,          |                              | Dec. 24       | 38-6                             |
| March 28               | David Wickham,           |                              | Dec. 15       | 37-4                             |
| March 28               | Elihu Wright,            |                              | Dec. 15       | 37-4                             |
| March 28               | Peleg Weldon,            |                              | Dec. 15       | 37-4                             |
| March 28               | Joseph Wear,             |                              | Dec. 12       | 37-1                             |
| March 28               | John Williams,           |                              | Dec. 15       | 37-4                             |
| March 30               | John Wright,             |                              | Dec. 15       | 37-2                             |
| Apl 30                 | James Wright,            |                              | Dec. 18       | 33-2                             |
| March 29               | Daniel Neepach, (Indian) |                              | Dec. 10       | 36-5                             |
| March 29               | Jo. Robbins,             | Dec. 14                      |               | 37-2                             |
| Apl 13                 | David Way,               |                              | Dec. 10       | 34-4                             |



(Endorsed)

"Hartford, 7 Feby., 1760.

"Capt. Eliphalet Whittelsey, of the within Company, hereby Certifies that, in the same Company there was seven men who served as Serjents, one as Corporal, one as Drummer, and Sixty-nine as Privates, in a former Companie.

Elipt. Whittelsey, Capt."

Extra pay was allowed to those who had previously served in the army.

"Hartford, SS., 7 Feb., 1760.

"Capt. Eliph<sup>t</sup> Whittelsey, above mentioned made solemn oath that the above Certificate is true & that the various entry, and charges made in y<sup>e</sup> within Pay Role made and done, are true & just,

*Coram* John Ledyard, *Jus. Pacis.*"

*The Campaign of 1760*, commenced as far as Connecticut took part, when, at its March session, the General Assembly voted to raise 5,000 men to co-operate in the reduction of "Montreal and all other posts belonging to the French in those parts," to be formed into four regiments, of twelve companies each. Phineas Lyman was appointed Major General of these forces, and Colonel of the First Regiment, Nathan Whiting of the second, David Wooster of the third, and Eleazer Fitch of the fourth. The great result of this campaign was the capture, on the 8th of September, by the New England forces under General Amherst, of the City of Montreal, thus completing the conquest of Canada.

We should be glad to have the names of those from Wethersfield proper, and from Stepney parish, who served in this campaign, but only the names of a Lieut. GOODRICH and an Ensign RILEY reward our search. The Newington soldiers fare better, owing to the partial preservation of the muster rolls of 5th Co. (New.) of the 1st Reg't., Col. Phineas Lyman. ELIPHALET WHITTLESEY, of Newington was appointed Captain of this 5th Co., but its pay-roll is made out by Capt. John Sumner, originally First Lieutenant of the 7th Co. It is probable that Capt. Whittlesey may have been unable to serve, with his company, or may have been invalided before the end of the campaign. The roll is as follows:



*Pay Roll of Capt. John Sumner's Company in Gen. Lyman's Regiment, 1760.*

|                                    | <i>Enlisted.</i> | <i>Discharged.</i> |
|------------------------------------|------------------|--------------------|
| John Sumner, Capt.                 | March 23,        | Nov. 28.           |
| Seth King, 1st. Lieut.,            | " 23,            | Aug. 27.           |
| Stephen Winchell, 2d.,             | " 23,            | Sept. 4. (Died.)   |
| David Andrews, Lieut.              | Sept. 5,         | Nov. 28.           |
| Amos Thomson, "                    | " 18,            | " 26.              |
| Ashbel Hooker, Ensn.               | March 23,        | Sept. 6. (Died.)   |
| Ephraim Wells, "                   | Oct. 11,         | Nov. 29.           |
| Daniel Elderkin, Serg't.           | March 24,        | Sept. 4.           |
| Moses Dickerson, "                 | " 24,            | Nov. 19.           |
| Reuben Cook, "                     | " 24,            | " 25.              |
| Amos Mitchel, "                    | April 2,         | " 16.              |
| Thomas North, Serg't.              | Apr. 6,          | Sept. 4.           |
| (About 20 names are missing here.) |                  |                    |
| Jonathan Spencer,                  | Apr. 4,          | Nov. 20.           |
| Joshua Strong,                     | March 28,        | " 23.              |
| Jeremiah Arnold,                   | " 29,            | (Deserted)         |
| Abijah Bacon,                      | May 12,          | Nov. 27.           |
| Roger Maggott, Drummer,            | March 27,        | Sept. 4.           |
| Noadiah Brunson, Drummer,          | " 20,            | Nov. 28.           |
| Zachariah Bacon, do.               | " 28,            | " 28.              |
| William Barton,                    | " 26,            | " 28.              |
| David Coles,                       | " 27,            | Oct. 2. (Died)     |
| Daniel Coles,                      | Apr. 2,          | (Never joined)     |
| Isaac Chamberlin,                  | March 29,        | Sept. 4. (Died)    |
| Math. Denham,                      | " 27,            | Oct. 26. (Died)    |

These are all the names given in full. The following surnames also appear, to-wit: Hubbard, Williams, Chelsey, Lusk, Persons, Squire, Stoddard, Torey, Roullston, Wright, Wolf, Waters, Barrett, Collins, Hollister, Stevens, Thrall.

Capt. JOHN PATTERSON, of Stanley Quarter, commanded the fourth company of the same regiment, but no roll of his company is known to exist. Gen. Lyman's regiment was at Albany, Nov. 13, 1760, as appears by his receipt for money to pay his troops, given there on that date.

*Campaign of 1761.* In March of this year, a move was made to complete the conquest of Canada. Connecticut sent two regiments (2,300 men in all) under Gen. Lyman, who was also Colonel of the First Regiment, and Nathan Whiting of Hartford, was Colonel of the second. Among the officers of this latter regiment were two Wethersfield men, viz., Lieut. FRANCIS HOLLISTER, and Ensign JONATHAN ROBBINS, JR. JOHN PATTERSON, of Newington, was appointed captain of the 4th Company in the First Regiment. A bounty of £11 was offered to every non-commissioned officer and private who had served in the previous campaign, who should enlist in this, and £7





to others. Capt. Patterson (*State Archives, War IX, Doc. 203*), certified that 89 of his company were old soldiers, and only four new levies. No roll of this company is known to exist, but it was doubtless raised largely from the towns of Wethersfield and Farmington; and so many of its members being well seasoned soldiers, their names must be on the rolls previously given.

No battles were fought in this campaign, but the time was profitably spent in repairing and strengthening the numerous posts gained from the French, in the previous years—a kind of military service in which the provincial troops were adepts, and much employed.

*The Campaign of 1762*, proved to be the final one of the long contest known as the "Old French War." At its commencement, England found herself involved in war with the principal Continental Powers, as well as with the greatest part of the maritime power of Europe, and consequently her demands upon her colonies for assistance were in nowise abated. Early in the war, war was declared against Spain, and a large fleet, with an army of 16,000 troops was sent to attempt the reduction of Havana and the Spanish West Indies. To this undertaking, the Colonies constituted 2300 picked men under their own officers. Connecticut in addition to the 1300 men already serving in the Canadas, sent 1000 men, under Generals Lyman and Putnam, to this Southern expedition, which despite the storms and discomforts of a tropical climate, and the ravages of the pestilence, successfully accomplished its work and returned in the Autumn, so decimated in numbers as to be a mere handful of those who had courageously and hopefully gone forth in the Spring.

In this "Havana Expedition," of 1762, were Lieutenants FRANCIS HOLLISTER and SAMUEL WRIGHT, of Capt. John Patterson's (4th) Company. Hollister was first attached to the 4th Company, but was transferred to the 5th (which lost 40 men out of a total of 90. Wright, at first an ensign of the 4th Company, was promoted to a lieutenancy; his company lost 37 men out of a total of 91.

Fortunately, the muster roll of the 4th Company, above referred to, has been preserved, and from it we learn the names of those brave sons of Wethersfield who faced the dangers and the horrors of the "Havana Expedition" of 1762.

This campaign was followed by negotiations for peace, and the Treaty of Paris was signed February 10th, 1713, by which France surrendered her North American possessions east of the Mississippi, and Spain ceded Florida, St. Augustine and Pensacola, while Great Britain gave back to Spain the West Indies.



*Pay Roll of Capt. John Patterson's Co. at Havana, in 1762.*

## OFFICERS.

|                           | <i>Enlisted.</i> | <i>Discharged.</i> |
|---------------------------|------------------|--------------------|
| John Patterson, Capt.     | March 15,        | Sept. 5, (Died)    |
| Roger Eno, Capt.          | Sept. 6,         | Dec. 5.            |
| David Andrus, Lieut.      | March 15,        | Nov. 30. (Died)    |
| Francis Hollister, Lieut. | " 15,            | Sept. 14.          |
| Samuel Wright, Lieut.     | Sept. 15,        | Dec. 5.            |
| Peter Belknap, Ensign,    | " 15,            | " 5.               |
| Peter Curtis, Sergt.      | March 15,        | " 5.               |
| Thomas Fox, "             | " 15,            | Nov. 17, (Died)    |
| Samuel Bard, "            | " 15,            | Sept. 16, (Died)   |
| Elihu Wright, "           | " 15,            | Dec. 5.            |
| Epaphres Andrus, Sergt.,  | " 15,            | Dec. 5.            |
| Solomon Woodruff, Corp.,  | " 15,            | Nov. 17, (Died)    |
| John Whitcomb, "          | " 16,            | Dec. 5.            |
| Samuel Bidwell, "         | " 15,            | " 5.               |
| Abraham Cadwell, "        | " 16,            | Nov. 16. (Died)    |
| Andrew Lusk, Drummer,     | " 15,            | Dec. 5.            |
| Nathan Redfield, "        | " 15,            | Nov. 4, (Died)     |

## PRIVATEES.

|                      |           |                  |
|----------------------|-----------|------------------|
| William Lusk,        | March 15, | Dec. 5.          |
| David Wileocks,      | " 17,     | Oct. 1, (Died)   |
| Paul Hail, (Hale)    | " 16,     | Dec. 5.          |
| David Denning,       | " 15,     | " 5.             |
| Ebenezer Burlingson, | " 17,     | Nov. 23, (Died)  |
| Fearnot Burlingson,  | " 17,     | Dec. 5.          |
| John Lusk,           | " 16,     | " 5.             |
| Amos Collens,        | " 15,     | Oct. 25, (Died)  |
| Asa Porter,          | " 16,     | Dec. 5.          |
| Jonathan Arnold,     | " 15,     | " 5.             |
| Michael Morrils,     | " 15,     | Sept. 5, (Died)  |
| John Norton,         | " 15,     | Nov. 8, (Died)   |
| John Linsey,         | " 15,     | Dec. 5.          |
| John Collens,        | " 17,     | Nov. 3, (Died)   |
| David Pike,          | " 17,     | Sept. 12, (Died) |
| Nathl. North,        | " 17,     | Sept. 7, (Died)  |
| John Miller,         | " 17,     | Oct. 4, (Died)   |
| David Chapens,       | " 17,     | Sept. 15, (Died) |
| Zebulon Shephard,    | " 17,     | " 16, (Died)     |
| John Woodruff,       | " 16,     | Nov. 19, (Died)  |
| Samuel Landers,      | " 16,     | Dec. 5.          |
| Denison Andrus,      | " 18,     | Sept. 19, (Died) |
| Ichabod Hill,        | " 18,     | Dec. 5.          |
| John Lord,           | " 15,     | " 5.             |
| John Bates,          | " 15,     | " 5.             |
| John Doyl,           | " 16,     | " 5.             |
| Jeremiah Raney,      | " 15,     | Oct. 23, (Died)  |
| Joseph Kingman,      | " 20,     | Dec. 5.          |



|                     |   |     |           |            |
|---------------------|---|-----|-----------|------------|
| John Benjamin,      | " | 15, | "         | 5.         |
| Abraham Fox,        | " | 17, | "         | 5.         |
| John Pandal,        | " | 20, | Nov. 17,  | (Died)     |
| Elisha Webster,     | " | 20, | Dec. 5.   |            |
| Joseph Watson,      | " | 20, | "         | 5.         |
| Benjamin Goffe,     | " | 20, | "         | 5.         |
| Samuel Gains,       | " | 15, | Nov. 4,   | (Died)     |
| Ozias Nichols,      | " | 17, | Nov. 2,   | (Died)     |
| Moses Evans,        | " | 15, | Dec. 5.   |            |
| Timothy Brooks,     | " | 15, | Sept. 18, | (Died)     |
| Moses Scott,        | " | 15, | Oct. 11,  | (Died)     |
| Joseph Fox,         | " | 15, | Dec. 5.   |            |
| Abner Fuller,       | " | 15, | "         | 5.         |
| Jonathan Price,     | " | 15, | Dec. 13,  | (Died)     |
| William Hollister,  | " | 15, | Sept. 15, | (Died)     |
| Thomas Raymont,     | " | 15, | Dec. 5.   |            |
| Joseph Ware,        | " | 15, | Oct. 3,   | (Died)     |
| Benoni Loomis,      | " | 15, | Dec. 7,   | (Died)     |
| Allyn Benjamin,     | " | 15, | Oct. 10,  | (Died)     |
| Hezekiah Wright,    | " | 15, | Dec. 5.   |            |
| John Searls,        | " | 19, | "         | 5.         |
| John Fitch,         | " | 19, | Nov. 19,  | (Died)     |
| Samll. Taylor,      | " | 15, | Dec. 5.   |            |
| John Mausley,       | " | 15, | Sept. 23, | (Died)     |
| London, (Negro.)    | " | 15, | Dec. 5.   |            |
| Lemuel Whittelsey,  | " | 15, | "         | 5.         |
| James Lusk,         | " | 15, | Oct. 28,  | (Died)     |
| Joseph Blanchard,   | " | 15, | Nov. 19,  | (Died)     |
| John Lattemer,      | " | 17, | Dec. 5.   |            |
| Levi Redfield,      | " | 17, | "         | 5.         |
| Nathll. Willecocks, | " | 17, | Nov. 17,  | (Died)     |
| Nathan Stevens,     | " | 17, | Dec. 5.   |            |
| Ashbel Lee,         | " | 17, | "         | 5.         |
| Roger Tyler,        | " | 15, | "         | 5.         |
| Medad Porter,       | " | 15, | "         | 5.         |
| Abner Fuller,       | " | 15, | "         | 5.         |
| Lemuel Whitman,     | " | 15, | Nov. 5,   | (Died)     |
| Gideon Smith,       | " | 15, | "         | 30. (Died) |

Lieutenants JOSIAH SMITH, HEZEKIAH SMITH, and NEHEMIAH DICKINSON (tho' I am somewhat uncertain as to his being from Wethersfield), and Ensign ELISHA BLINN, did not accompany the Havana Expedition, but were in service in the northern campaign, mostly at Crown Point.

One of the most efficient men in the Colony during the French and Indian War, was Col. JOHN CHESTER, Sen., the father of the Capt. John Chester, who commanded the Wethersfield Company at Bunker Hill. He was an assistant at the General Court during the whole war; and also one of the three members of the Committee of the Pay Table of the Army. And, at the same time, he was the head and



front of public enterprise in Wethersfield, being especially busy with the construction of the brick meeting house there—an edifice in use at the present day, and one of the finest church structures in any New England village.

How many French prisoners were quartered in Wethersfield, we can not say. In 1759, there were some at Newington, in charge of Selectman Martin Kellogg and Nathaniel Boardman; and, in 1762, the Town built a house "near Howard's pond, for the use of the French family."

[NOTE.—When the old Seymour house in Hartford was sold some fifteen years ago, among its contents, and sold at auction, were a number of boxes and trunks, some of which came into the possession of the late Judge SHERMAN W. ADAMS, and were found to contain documents of considerable historical value; among them over 200 original muster and pay rolls of Connecticut men serving in the French and Indian Wars, 1755-1761. These eventually came into the possession of the Connecticut State Library, and are being published in the *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*—beginning in Vol. IX of that series—published 1903. Our readers will do well to consult these volumes as they are published by the Society.—H. R. S.]





## CHAPTER XI.

*Wethersfield's Share in the American Revolution—Her Share in the Continental Army and Navy; and in Privateering—Names and Services of Wethersfield Men and Officers, in the Service by Land and Sea.*

[BY SHERMAN W. ADAMS, ESQ., ENLARGED BY HENRY R. STILES.]

HER ANTI-STAMP ACT DEMONSTRATION—1765. [Wethersfield's interest in the political events which finally culminated in the War of the Revolution, was very pronounced as early as 1765, when the Sons of Liberty, from the eastern towns in the Colony joined with those in Wethersfield in a bold demonstration in defiance of the obnoxious Stamp Act. Mr. Jared Ingersoll, of New Haven, the Stamp-Master newly appointed by the Crown, met with such determined and outspoken opposition to the discharge of his duties, that his personal safety was endangered. This was first demonstrated at New Haven and in New London and Windham counties; and, evading the popular demand for his resignation, he started on horseback for Hartford where the General Assembly was about to meet, intending to take the advice of that body and hoping that its action in the matter might better safeguard him in the discharge of his obnoxious duties. For a part of the way, at least, he was accompanied by Governor Fitch, to protect him from insult. On the road they were met by two mounted men, with peeled clubs in their hands, who announced themselves as the *avant couriers* of a larger company who were on their way to meet them. When directed by the Governor to return and tell their associates to disperse, they flatly refused, saying that it was "the peoples' cause," and they would take no order from any one concerning it.

When Ingersoll arrived within a few miles of Wethersfield he was met by a party of four or five mounted men; about a half-mile further on he was met by a second squad of men; no violence was offered him; and in ominous silence the Stamp-Master and his unwelcome escort rode on. Soon they encountered a body of some five hundred farmers and freeholders, all mounted and armed with long and heavy sticks, from which the bark had been peeled, thus giving them a resemblance to the batons, or staves of office at that day carried by sheriffs and



constables. This formidable force, led by one Durkee, with two fully uniformed militia officers acting as aides, and heralded by the insprising music of three trumpeters, rode two abreast: and with silent courtesy opened ranks to receive Mr. Ingersoll, then closing as silently around and behind him, held their way steadily onward in the direction he was going. What were the thoughts or fears of the Royal official thus derisively honored, may well be imagined: but he was cool-headed and the situation, unpleasant as it was, did not blunt his sense of the humorous. When some one of his unwelcome escort quizzically inquired of him, what he thought to find himself attended by such a retinue, Mr. Ingersoll—who chanced to be riding a white horse, quickly replied that he now “had a clearer idea than ever before, of that passage in the Revelations which describes *Death on a pale horse and all hell following*”!<sup>1</sup>

Soon they entered “the lower end of Wethersfield” and, arriving at the immense elm in front of the Colonel Chester mansion,<sup>2</sup> the procession halted, and, as with one accord, lifted their voices and demanded that the matter they were upon should be settled then and there. “All can not so well see and hear in a house,” they exclaimed, “we might as well *have the business done here.*” Without further loss of time, the Stamp-Master’s resignation was demanded. He refused, and attempted to parley, but they held him resolutely to their ultimatum, resignation, or —— . He then asked for time to reflect, and retired for that purpose to the upper room of a tavern near by:<sup>3</sup> but a committee of the people attended and kept him in sight. He succeeded, however, in putting off the inevitable for three hours, while he sent a messenger to Hartford to inform the Governor and Assembly of his predicament. At last the crowd lost patience—loud murmurings and threats were heard, and their leader, Durkee, waited upon him and bluntly told him that he could no longer keep the people off. The stalwart and enraged farmers filled the hallway, and began to mount the stairs. Ingersoll was a cool-headed, brave man, and the office which he had accepted and faithfully attempted to fulfil was, of itself, obnoxious to him. Indeed, as one of the agents of the Colony of Connecticut, representing its interests in London, he had nobly protested, both by voice and pen,

<sup>1</sup> Humphreys’, *Life of Gen. Putnam*, p. 32.

<sup>2</sup> This notable tree was removed some 25 years ago—S. W. A.

<sup>3</sup> The tavern in which this renunciation was signed, stood a few rods north of the Col. Chester house, and was destroyed by fire within the memory of some now living. Some say, however, that it was in the tavern which stood on the east, or opposite side of the road.—S. W. A.



and had vainly argued with Lord Granville, the Prime Minister, and with the Secretary of the British Treasury, against the imposition upon the Colonies, of this Stamp Act, of which he was now the visible representative. Violence and death seemed imminent; he saw in the faces of those around him that even his death would not stay the rising tide of indignation. "The cause is not worth dying for," he said, with cool irony, and began to pen the following resignation:

"Wethersfield, Sept. 19, 1765. I do hereby promise that I will never receive any Stamp Paper which may arrive from Europe, in consequence of any Act lately passed in the Parliament of Great Britain, nor officiate in any manner as Stamp-Master, or Distributor of Stamps within the Colony of Connecticut, either directly or indirectly.

"And I do hereby notify all the Inhabitants of this His Majesty's Colony of Connecticut, (notwithstanding the said Office or Trust has been committed to me) not to apply to me, ever hereafter, for any such Stamped Papers, hereby declaring that I do resign said Office, and execute these Presents of my own free will and accord, without any Equivocation, or mental Reservation

"In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand,

"J. INGERSOLL."

This done, the crowd next demanded that he should read it to them, which he did; and that he should swear to it, which latter request he refused to comply with. However, having gained their main object, they compromised on the condition that he should shout three times, the words "Liberty and Property." This he did with such well affected earnestness that they "gave him three Huzzas." Mr. Ingersoll then went to a tavern and dined with several of the company. After dinner, the company told Mr. Ingersoll, as he was bound to Hartford, they would escort him there, which they did to the number of "almost five Hundred persons on Horseback."<sup>1</sup> Arrived there, Durkee marshalled his riders four abreast and, with a blare of trumpets, formed them in a circle around the Court House in which the General Assembly were in session. There Ingersoll was made to again read his resignation, which was greeted with cheers, trumpeting and cries of "Liberty and Property"—then the gallant "Sons of Liberty" dispersed to their homes. But, this demonstration and the subsequent determined attitude of Gen. Putnam in his memorable interview with Governor Fitch, settled the fate of the Stamp Act in Connecticut, if not in the Colonies. It was repealed in March, 1766, but with such sullenness and evidences of

<sup>1</sup> *Conn. Courant*, under date of 23 Sept., 1765.



duplicity of intentions on the part of the British Ministry, as to still further increase the exasperation of the Colonies.

*Wethersfield Merchants Oppose the Importation of British Goods.*—1768. It was not long before the people of Wethersfield had an opportunity to show again their indomitable spirit of opposition to the encroachments of British tyranny. In April, 1768, the merchants of Massachusetts, Connecticut and New York had entered into a solemn compact to unite in the stopping of any importation of goods from Great Britain, until the oppressive acts of the Home Ministry, so subversive of their rights as British subjects, should be repealed. The Connecticut merchants kept this agreement with much more fidelity than those of New York; and this led to a general convention of delegates from all the towns of the Connecticut Colony, "to take into consideration the perilous condition of the country, to provide for the growth and spread of home manufactures, and to devise more thorough means for carrying out to the letter, the non-importation agreement." The actions of the towns as manifested in their several town meetings on this proposal, were most prompt, decisive and outspoken.

[Wethersfield had been as strenuous in its observance of this non-importation agreement, as any of her sister towns; but in December, 1769, public attention was called to an infringement of its provisions by one of her own citizens, which could not be overlooked. One Peter Verstelle, originally from Boston, and who, in 1761, had been admitted as an inhabitant, and set up as a merchant in Wethersfield,<sup>1</sup> brought into the town a stock of goods, which excited the suspicions of the Town's Committee of Inspection as being contrary to the general non-importation compact. The case is thus stated in the *Connecticut Courant*:

"Hartford, January 1st, 1770. On Thursday, the 21st of December last, was brought into Wethersfield, a quantity of English goods from Providence, imported in the *Tristam*, Capt. Stand, which being known, the principal persons in the town, as well traders as others, assembled and unanimously carried into effect several resolutions against every attempt of this kind, and appointed a Committee to examine fully into the affair, and to take care said goods should not be disposed of until public satisfaction should be given, and then adjourned to the next day, when being assembled and joined by the gentlemen committee of Merchants from Hartford, Mr. Verstelle, the importer, was sent for, and on producing his invoice and letters, it was judged the said goods were imported contrary to the general agreement of the Mer-

<sup>1</sup> See *Verstelle Genealogy*—Vol. II.





chants in America. Whereupon, he consented to deliver them up to be stored, according to the practice in the larger trading towns on the Continent, and delivered his invoice thereof to Elisha Williams, Esq., the Moderator of the meeting, as security against any embezzlement before the committee appointed to receive them, could be ready; on which the meeting, after the most spirited and unanimous resolutions against either importing, purchasing or using any goods imported contrary to said agreement, broke up with the utmost regularity and order: and, on the Tuesday following the said goods were delivered to the Committee, and by them carefully stored, to be kept until a repeal of the late Acts should take place."

It is worthy of remark, to the honor of the people who composed this meeting, that they were almost entirely the honest, industrious and substantial landholders, to whom the temptation of supplying their families at a cheap rate, when weighed against the liberty of their country, proved futile; and to prevent any attempts of this kind in the future, as well as to hand down to posterity their sentiments on this important subject, they passed in a full Town Meeting, the following vote, *News, con.*, viz:

"At a Town Meeting, held in Wethersfield, Dec. 25, 1769, by adjournment.

"*Voted*, that it is and ever has been the opinion of this Town that the late acts of Parliament, commonly called the American Revenue Acts, imposing certain duties on Paper, Glass, &c., are, in themselves, unconstitutional, offensive, and tending to that total subversion of the liberties of his Majesty's subjects in America—that the opposition made thereto thro'out the Continent has been noble, just, firm and deserving the highest applause thro' every age.

"That, in particular, the resolutions against importing goods of Merchandise from Great Britain, until said Acts are repealed, so genuinely and unanimously come into by the Merchants in America, and so universally approved of by the people, is worthy of the highest commendation, as being the most effectual method for obtaining relief—Do resolve to abide by the same, and as far as possible, prevent the least breach thereof by any of the inhabitants of this town, or others: nor will we purchase, or use and consume any goods imported contrary to said agreement, so universally come into.

"*And*, for the more effectual preventing any counteracting said resolutions, we do appoint Messieurs *Silas Deane, Ezekiel Williams, Elisha Williams, David Webb*, and *Elias Williams*, a Committee, directing them, with the utmost vigilance and care, to guard against,



and prevent any attempt to put in execution, so fatal and infamous a purpose as that of sacrificing the good of this Continent, and their posterity, to private gain and emolument; desiring them to correspond and consult with, as well as aid and assist the other Committees appointed in the neighboring towns and elsewhere for this purpose."—*H. R. S.*]

At the beginning of the Revolutionary struggle, there were thirteen regiments in the Colony, and Wethersfield, with Glastonbury, Middletown and Kensington parish were included in the department of the Sixth Regiment. This contained eighteen companies, some of which, however, were *trainbands*, of half a company (32 men) each. One was commanded by Col. John Chester, Sen., who as the son of Major John Chester, and a descendant, also, of Governors Talcott and Welles, may be supposed to have inherited the military spirit so prominent in these three families. He died in 1771, but his patriotism and soldierly qualities were admirably perpetuated in his son, Capt. (afterwards Colonel) John.

*The Town Expresses its Sympathy with the Sufferers by the Boston Port Bill.*—But, the hostility of the people of Wethersfield, in common with those of other towns, extended to other arbitrary enactments of the British Government than the Stamp Act imposed upon tea. Especially was their righteous indignation excited by the Boston Port Bill, 1774, by which, practically, the harbor of Boston was sealed against shipping—because of the destruction of tea in that harbor, in the preceding December. Wethersfield sympathized most heartily with the distress which was thus forced upon the inhabitants of Boston—as did, also, the other towns in this and neighboring colonies.

Unwilling to wait upon the formal action of the General Assembly, which had passed resolutions favoring a general contribution, from the several towns of the Colony, to the relief of Boston—but had delayed taking action thereon until their next (October) session—the Wethersfield people held a meeting, at the brick meeting house, June 16th, 1774, at which Capt. Thomas Belden presided, and strong resolutions of sympathy were passed. These resolutions recited that the occasion of their meeting together, was "The extreme distress to which our Brethren at Boston are reduced by the merciless hand of Tyranny"; that "This Town do consider the Inhabitants of the Town of Boston to be now suffering for the common cause of American Liberty; and that we are bound, in common justice, as well as by the early ties of friendship between our ancestors \* \* \* \* to afford them all the assistance in our power; both by our advice and counsel, and by giving



them a part of the substance which God hath blessed us with, from time to time, as their necessities shall require." It was also resolved, "to the utmost of our power and influence" to encourage the proposed formation of a "Congress of the Colonies." And a committee, consisting of Sheriff Ezekiel Williams, Elisha Deming (both of *Wethersfield* village), Elias Williams, Capt. William Griswold (both of *Stepney* parish), Captains Martin Kellogg and Charles Churchill (both of *Newington* parish), and Solomon Dunham (of *Beckley's Quarter*), were appointed to receive contributions from the people and forward the same to Boston. And, what these Wethersfield men said, they did—as is evidenced by the following document:

"Whereas, the Honorable General Assembly of this Colony taking into Consideration the distressed Situation of the Town of Boston, did come into a Resolution to contribute to their Relief, but deferr'd putting the same into Execution, untill after their Session in October next—We, the Subscribers, apprehensive that to put forward a Contribution at this Time may greatly tend to relieve and encourage the Inhabitants of that Town, under their present unparallel'd Suffering in the General Cause of American Liberty, do engage to pay the Sums by Us subscribed, in the Manner following: (Viz.) One penny on the pound of our List for the present year, as set down against our Names; and such other sums as we shall set down. Each person subscribing to be holden for one penny on the pound; and for as much more as he shall see fit to subscribe; to be paid in Cash, in Wheat, Rye, & Indian Corn; to be transported to the said Town of Boston, and delivered to the Select Men, or Overseers of the Poor for said Town, to be disposed of as they shall judge best for the Benefit of said Town.

Wethersfield, June, 1774."



| MEN'S NAMES.                                     | List.    | Amount<br>d on<br>ye list.       | Sums<br>Given Over<br>1 d. | For such<br>as chuses<br>the whole<br>in Bus. of<br>Wheat, or<br>part. | For such<br>as chuses<br>the whole<br>in Bus. of<br>Rye, or<br>part. | For Such<br>as chuses<br>the whole<br>in Bushels<br>of Ind. Corn<br>or<br>part. |
|--|----------|----------------------------------|----------------------------|--|--|---|
| x Silas Deane                                    | 208- 5   | 1d                               |                            | £ 0-17-4   |  | In <sup>d</sup> . Corn  |
| x Joseph Webb                                    | 196-12-3 | 1d                               |                            | 0-16-4   |  |   |
| Amasa Adams                                      | 50- 8-0  | -4-2                             |                            |  |  |   |
| Benj. Adams                                      | 42- 0-0  | -3-6                             |                            |  |  |   |
| x Camp Adams                                     | 58-10-0  |                                  |                            |  |  | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Corn.   |
| John Adams                                       | 38-15-   | 3-3                              |                            |  |  |   |
| Mary Ayrault                                     | 1- 5-0   |                                  |                            |  |  |   |
| x Peter Ayrault                                  | 36-15-0  |                                  |                            |  |  |   |
| x Nicholas Ayrault                               | 73- 4-0  |                                  |                            | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>  |  |   |
| x Daniel Ayrault                                 | 68-17-6  |                                  |                            | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> bu w                                     |  |   |
| Eben <sup>r</sup> Balch                          | 34-17-0  |                                  |                            |  |  |   |
| x William Beadle                                 | 73- 0-0  | -12-                             | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.       |  |  |   |
| Jon <sup>th</sup> Beadle                         | 29- 2-6  | 2-6                              |                            |  |  |   |
| David Beadle, Ju <sup>r</sup>                    | 18- 0-0  | [cash.                           |                            |  |  |   |
| Elisha Baxter                                    | 29-10-0  |                                  |                            |  |  |   |
| x James Barret                                   | 66- 6-   | 5 <sup>5</sup> / <sub>8</sub> d  |                            |  |  |   |
| x Eb <sup>r</sup> & John Belding                 | 323- 0-0 |                                  |                            |  |  | 13 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>  |
| x Thomas Belding                                 | 217- 7-6 | 1- 0-0                           |                            |  |  |   |
| Ruth Belding                                     | 8- 5-0   |                                  |                            |  |  |   |
| David Belding                                    | 68- 9-6  |                                  |                            |  | 2 Bu <sup>r</sup>  |   |
| x Simon Belding                                  | 107-12-0 | 13-6                             | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.       |  |  |   |
| Solomon Belding                                  | 72- 0-0  | -6-                              |                            |  |  |   |
| Josiah Belding                                   | 56-18-6  | -6-                              | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.       |  |  |   |
| John Benton                                      | 36- 0-0  |                                  |                            |  | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub>  |   |
| x Gershom Blinn                                  | 56-13-6  |                                  |                            |  |  | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>   |
| Sam <sup>l</sup> Blinn                           | 31- 8-0  |                                  |                            |  | 1 bush.  |   |
| x Solo., W <sup>m</sup> & Hosea Blinn            | 75- 5-6  |                                  |                            |  | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>  |   |
| Charles Boardman                                 | 74- 4-6  | - 6-2                            |                            |  |  |   |
| Levi Boardman                                    | 96- 7-0  | 8s/6d                            |                            |  |  |   |
| Sam <sup>l</sup> Boardman                        | 167- 0-6 | 18s/                             |                            |  |  |   |
| x Tho <sup>s</sup> . & Mich <sup>l</sup> Brigden | 70- 0-4  | - 6-8                            | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.       |  |  |   |
| Leonard Boardman                                 | 30- 2-0  |                                  |                            |  |  |   |
| Seth Boardman                                    | 18- 0-0  |                                  |                            |  |  |   |
| Sam <sup>l</sup> Brace                           | 35- 0-0  |                                  |                            |  |  |   |
| Ed <sup>d</sup> Brown                            | 18- 0-0  |                                  |                            |  |  |   |
| Josiah Buck & Sons                               | 230-15-  | 1- 2-                            |                            |  |  |   |
| x Titus Buck                                     | 35-10-   | 3-7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>  | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.       |  |  |   |
| Isaac Buck                                       | 27-10-   |                                  |                            |  |  |   |
| x Samuel Buck                                    | 30-15-   | 2- 8 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.       |  |  |   |
| x Jesse Buck                                     | 19-10-   | 1- 8                             | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.       |  |  |   |
| John Bulkley                                     | 23-10-   | 2- 6-                            |                            |  |  |   |
| Benj. Bulkley                                    | 35-15-   | - 4-                             |                            |  |  | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> Corne.  |
| Charles Bulkley                                  | 50-16-   | - 6-                             |                            |  |  |   |
| John Bulkley, Ju <sup>r</sup>                    | 18- 0-6  | - 1-6                            |                            |  |  |   |
| x Zech <sup>r</sup> Bunce, Ju <sup>r</sup>       | 49-13-   | - 4-6                            |                            |  |  |   |
| Jonth. Bunce                                     | 18-13-9  | - 2-                             |                            |  |  |   |





| MEN'S NAMES.                              | List.    | Amount of 1 <sup>st</sup> on ye list. | Sums given over 1 <sup>d</sup> . | For such as chose the whole in Bus. of Wheat or part. | For such as chose ye whole in Bushels of Rye or part. | For such as chose ye whole in Bushels of Ind. Corn or part. |
|---|----------|---------------------------------------|----------------------------------|---|---|---|
| Tho. Bunce                                | 22-      | 2- 6                                  |                                  |   |   |   |
| Zech <sup>r</sup> Bunce                   | 1-15-    |                                       |                                  |   |   |   |
| Sam <sup>l</sup> Butler                   | 28-13-6  |                                       |                                  |   |   |   |
| Hez. Butler & Sons                        | 193- 0-0 | 18- 1                                 |                                  | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>                         |   |   |
| W <sup>m</sup> Butler & Sons              | 144- 5-0 | 12-                                   |                                  |   |   |   |
| Joseph Butler                             | 51- 8-0  |                                       |                                  |   |   | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> bu.                           |
| Amos Bull                                 | 43-18-   |                                       |                                  |   |   |   |
| Jon <sup>th</sup> Bull & Elijah Porter    | 5- 8-0   |                                       |                                  |   |   |   |
| x Nath <sup>l</sup> Burnham               | 24-16-6  | 3- 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>      | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.             |   |   |   |
| x Peter Burnham                           | 61-07-0  | -7-                                   | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.             |   |   |   |
| Joseph Brooks                             | 20- 0-0  |                                       |                                  |   |   |   |
| Jon <sup>th</sup> Carter                  | 2- 3-0   |                                       |                                  |   |   |   |
| Mary Carter                               | 4-16-    |                                       |                                  |   |   |   |
| Benj. Catling                             | 18-      | -2-                                   |                                  |   |   |   |
| x John Chester's Heirs                    | 491-10-  | 2-1-8                                 |                                  |   |   |   |
| Leonard Chester                           | 7-12-    |                                       |                                  |   |   |   |
| Samuel Cole                               | 18-      |                                       |                                  |   |   |   |
| x Zadock Coleman                          | 29-      | -3-                                   | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.             |   |   |   |
| x Peleg Coleman                           | 21-15-   | -2- 6                                 | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.             |   |   |   |
| Comfort Coleman                           | 44-      | -3- 8                                 | p <sup>d</sup> in Corn           |   |   |   |
| x Lydia Crane                             | 58- 9-   | -3- 6                                 | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.             |   |   |   |
| Rebecca Crane                             | 5-16-    |                                       |                                  |   |   |   |
| x Abra <sup>m</sup> Crane                 | 53-10-6  |                                       |                                  |   |   |   |
| Hez. Crane                                | 44-      | -5-                                   |                                  |   |   | Ind. Corn   |
| John Crane                                | 33-      | -3-                                   |                                  |   |   | 4 bu.   |
| Josiah Curtiss & Son                      | 113- 4-  |                                       |                                  |   |   | 5 bushel.   |
| x Sam <sup>l</sup> Curtiss                | 46- 0-6  | -6-                                   | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.             |   |   |   |
| Sam <sup>l</sup> Curtiss, Ju <sup>r</sup> | 29-15-   |                                       |                                  |   |   |   |
| Dan <sup>l</sup> Curtiss                  | 18-      |                                       |                                  |   |   |   |
| Tho <sup>s</sup> . Clark                  | 18-      |                                       |                                  |   |   |   |
| Andrew Combs                              | 18-      |                                       |                                  |   |   |   |
| Joseph Combs                              | 18-      |                                       |                                  |   |   |   |
| Josiah Combs                              | 18-      |                                       |                                  |   |   |   |
| James Curtiss                             | 47- 4-   |                                       |                                  |   |   | [D <sup>o</sup> 2 bus.                                      |
| x Barnabas Dean                           | 94-      |                                       |                                  |   | 5 Bush <sup>l</sup>                                   |   |
| Richard Dean                              | 18-      |                                       |                                  |   |   |   |
| William Deming                            | 45- 2-6  | -4-                                   |                                  |   |   |   |
| James Deming                              | 18-      |                                       |                                  |   |   |   |
| x Willi. Deming, Ju <sup>r</sup>          | 21-      | 1-9                                   | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.             |   |   |   |
| Elizur Deming                             | 21-      |                                       |                                  |   |   |   |
| Josiah Deming                             | 66-      | -6-                                   |                                  |   |   |   |
| Aaron Deming                              | 18-      |                                       |                                  |   |   |   |
| Dan <sup>l</sup> Deming                   | 20-      |                                       |                                  |   |   |   |
| Gid. & Pet <sup>r</sup> Deming            | 57-      | -5-                                   |                                  |   |   |   |
| Tim <sup>o</sup> . Deming                 | 83- 6-   |                                       |                                  |   |   | Ind. Corn   |
| Eli Deming                                | 29-      |                                       |                                  |   |   | 3 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> bu <sup>l</sup>               |



| MEN'S NAMES. | List.                                       | Amount<br>of <i>ld</i> on<br>ye List. | Sums<br>given over<br><i>l d.</i> | For them<br>that chose<br>to whole in<br>wheat o r<br>part. | For them<br>that chose<br>to whole in<br>Rye o r<br>part. | For such as<br>chose ye<br>whole in In-<br>than Corn or<br>part. |
|--------------|---|---------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|---|---|--|
|              | Oliver Deming                               | 72-2 -6                               |                                   |   |   | [D <sup>o</sup> 3 bu.  |
| x            | Lemuel Deming                               | 44-15                                 | -4-                               | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.  |   |  |
|              | Eb <sup>r</sup> Deming                      | 28-10                                 |                                   |   |   | [D <sup>o</sup> 2 Bu.  |
|              | Eb <sup>r</sup> Deming, Ju <sup>r</sup>     | 24-                                   |                                   |   |   | 1 Bus <sup>l</sup>   |
| x            | John Deming                                 | 18-                                   | -1- 6                             | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.  |   |  |
|              | Simeon Deming                               | 18-                                   |                                   |   |   |  |
|              | Moses Deming                                | 101-15                                | -10-                              |   |   |  |
|              | Elisha Deming                               | 112-10-6                              | -9- 6                             |   |   |  |
|              | Eph <sup>r</sup> Deming                     | 29-                                   |                                   |   |   | 1 ½  |
|              | Josiah Deming, J <sup>r</sup>               | 22-4                                  |                                   |   |   | 1  |
|              | Sam <sup>l</sup> Deming                     | 29-                                   |                                   |   |   | { [p <sup>d</sup> by   |
| x            | Deli <sup>r</sup> & Ri <sup>d</sup> Deming  | 103-15-6                              | -8- 8                             |   |   | { 2 ¾ Rye.   |
|              | Tho <sup>s</sup> . Dickinson                | 101-16                                |                                   |   |   | 1 Bus <sup>l</sup> 1   |
|              | Eb <sup>r</sup> Dickinson                   | 48-                                   |                                   |   |   | 1 Bus <sup>l</sup>   |
|              | Jon <sup>th</sup> Dickinson                 | 5-                                    |                                   |   |   |  |
|              | Ann Deming                                  | -15-                                  |                                   |   |   |  |
|              | Jonth. Dickinson, J <sup>r</sup>            | 44-                                   |                                   |   |   |  |
|              | Sam <sup>l</sup> Dix                        | 50- 3-                                |                                   |   |   |  |
| x            | Moses Dix                                   | 24-10-                                | -2- 1                             | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.  |   |  |
| x            | Ozias Dix                                   | 27-10-                                | -2- 2                             | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.  |   |  |
|              | Jacob Dix                                   | 94-13-                                |                                   |   |   |  |
|              | Charles Dix                                 | 79- 5-                                |                                   |   |   | 3 ½  |
|              | Edmond Dorr                                 | 18-                                   |                                   |   |   |  |
|              | William Dilling                             | 93-                                   |                                   |   |   |  |
|              | Joseph Farnsworth                           | 38- 8-                                |                                   |   |   |  |
| x            | Joseph Flower                               | 101-10-                               |                                   |   |   |  |
|              | Eliph <sup>l</sup> Flynt                    | 20-                                   |                                   |   |   |  |
|              | Ray Flynt                                   | 19-                                   |                                   |   |   |  |
|              | Luke Fortain [Fortune]                      | 18-                                   |                                   |   |   |  |
|              | Ez <sup>l</sup> Foisdick                    | 40- 2-6                               |                                   |   |   |  |
|              | Alex <sup>r</sup> Frasier                   | 76- 5-                                | -6- 4                             |   |   |  |
|              | Rob <sup>t</sup> . Francis & Son            | 189-19-6                              |                                   |   |   | 5 Bu <sup>l</sup>  |
|              | Josiah Francis                              | 36- 5-6                               | -3- 1                             |   |   |  |
| x            | Charles Francis                             | 30- 2-6                               | -3-                               | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.  |   |  |
|              | John Francis                                | 44- 5-6                               | -3- 9                             | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.  |   |  |
| x            | Amos Fox                                    | 101-13                                | -8- 0                             | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.  |   |  |
|              | Joseph Forbes, Ju <sup>r</sup>              | 24-10                                 |                                   |   |   |  |
|              | Simon Giffen                                | 19-                                   |                                   |   |   |  |
|              | Samuel Gleason                              | 21-                                   |                                   |   |   |  |
|              | Eliz <sup>r</sup> & Josiah Goodrich         | 103-15                                |                                   |   |   | 5 Bus.   |
|              | Nath <sup>l</sup> Goodrich                  | 119- 6                                | -10-                              |   |   |  |
| x            | Eliz <sup>r</sup> Goodrich, Ju <sup>r</sup> | 61-12-6                               | -12-                              | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.  |   |  |
|              | David Goodrich                              | 39- 7-6                               | -3- 4                             |   |   |  |
|              | Nath <sup>l</sup> Goodrich, Ju <sup>r</sup> | 26-15-0                               |                                   |   |   |  |
| x            | John Goodrich                               | 46- 8-0                               |                                   | p <sup>d</sup> Ez. W.                                       |   | 2 Bu <sup>l</sup>  |
|              | Eph <sup>m</sup> Goodrich                   | 18-                                   |                                   |   |   |  |



| MEN'S NAMES.                               | List.    | Amount<br>of 1 <sup>st</sup> on<br>ye list. | Sums<br>given over<br>1 <sup>d</sup> . | For such<br>as choose<br>to give<br>in Bulk<br>of<br>Wheat or<br>part. | For such<br>as choose<br>to give<br>in Bulk<br>of<br>Wheat or<br>part. | For such<br>as choose<br>to give<br>in Bulk<br>of<br>Wheat or<br>part. |
|--|----------|---|--|--|--|--|
| Elisha Griswold                            | 59-4     | -4-11                                       |  |  |  |  |
| Simeon Griswold                            | 27- 2-6  | -3-   |  |  |  |  |
| Mable Griswold                             | 72-18-6  |   |  |  |  |  |
| Ozias Griswold                             | 93- 3-6  |   |  |  | 2 Bu <sup>l</sup>  | 3  |
| x Daniel Griswold                          | 111- 6-6 | -9- 6                                       | p <sup>d</sup> in                      | grain  |  |  |
| William Griswold                           | 43-13    | -4-   |  |  |  |  |
| Timothy Griswold                           | 39-10-6  | -4-   |  |  |  |  |
| x Phineas Griswold                         | 48-12    |   |  |  |  | 2 Bushel.  |
| Frederick Griswold                         | 38- 2-6  |   |  |  |  | 1 1/2 bus.   |
| Felix Griswold                             | 20- 7-6  | -1- 9                                       |  |  |  |  |
| Eben <sup>r</sup> Griswold's Heirs         | 19-14-0  |   |  |  |  |  |
| Jehiel Griswold                            | 20-12-6  | -1- 6                                       |  |  |  |  |
| x Benez <sup>r</sup> Hale                  | 78-01-0  | -6-   | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.                   |  |  |  |
| Abigail Hale                               | 5- 2-6   |   |  |  |  |  |
| James Hale                                 | 36-      | -3-   |  |  |  |  |
| Will <sup>m</sup> Hale                     | 18-      |   |  |  |  |  |
| Josiah Hart                                |          | -3-   |  |  |  |  |
| x Francis Hanmer                           | 77- 8-   | -10-  | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.                   |  |  |  |
| x John Hanmer                              | 32-15-   | -6-   | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.                   |  |  |  |
| x Francis Hanmer, Ju <sup>r</sup>          | 53-      | -5-   | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.                   |  |  |  |
| x Sam <sup>l</sup> Hanmer                  | 59- 5-   | -6-   | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.                   |  |  |  |
| James Hanmer                               | 24-      | -3-   |  |  |  |  |
| Zeph. Hatch                                | 22- 5-   |   |  |  |  |  |
| Thomas Harriss                             | 65- 1-   |   |  |  |  |  |
| Hosea Harriss                              | 97-15-   | -8- 0                                       |  |  |  |  |
| Thomas Harriss, Ju <sup>r</sup>            | 70-07-6  |   |  |  |  |  |
| Asahel Hills                               | 18-      |   |  |  |  |  |
| x Tho <sup>s</sup> . Hurlbut               | 120- 9-6 |   |  |  |  | 5 Bush <sup>l</sup>  |
| Elijah Hurlbut                             | 32-13-   |   |  |  |  |  |
| x Elijah Hurlbut, Ju <sup>r</sup>          | 26-      | -2- 2                                       | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.                   |  |  |  |
| Simeon Hurlbut                             | 25- 7-6  |   |  |  |  | 1 Bu <sup>l</sup>  |
| Will <sup>m</sup> Hurlbut                  | 90-      |   |  |  |  | 3 1/2 Bu <sup>l</sup>  |
| Sarah Hurlbut                              | 23-16-   |   |  |  |  |  |
| Nath <sup>l</sup> Hurlbut                  | 27- 5-   |   |  |  |  |  |
| Nath <sup>l</sup> Hurlbut, Ju <sup>r</sup> | 18-      |   |  |  |  |  |
| Josiah Hurlbut                             | 18-      |   |  |  |  |  |
| Tho <sup>s</sup> . Horner                  | 18-      |   |  |  |  |  |
| George Kilbourn                            | 18-      |   |  |  |  | 1  |
| Will <sup>m</sup> Kilby                    | 18-      |   |  |  |  | 1 Bus.   |
| Eb <sup>r</sup> Kilby, Ju <sup>r</sup>     | 18-      |   |  |  |  |  |
| x Tho <sup>s</sup> . Kilby                 | 37- 5-   | 3-6   |  |  |  |  |
| x Rich <sup>d</sup> Kilby                  | 22-10-   | 3   | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.                   |  |  |  |
| Christ <sup>o</sup> . Allyn Kilby          | 18-      |   |  |  |  |  |
| Martha Knowles                             | 1- 8-3   |   |  |  |  |  |
| James Knowles                              | 19-      |   |  |  |  |  |
| John Latimer                               | 19- 5-   |   |  |  |  |  |



| MEN'S NAMES.                                | List.    | Amount of <i>ld</i> on ye List. | Sums given over <i>l d.</i>       | For them that clause ye whole in wheat or part. | For them that clause ye whole in Rye or part. | For such as clause ye whole in Indian or part. |
|---|----------|---------------------------------|-----------------------------------|---|---|--|
| Bezaleel Latimer                            | 29- 2-6  |                                 |                                   |   |   | $\frac{2}{71}$ $\frac{1}{4}$ bu.               |
| James Lockwood                              | 25-13-6  |                                 |                                   |   |   |  |
| Sam <sup>l</sup> Lockwood                   | 18-      |                                 |                                   |   |   |  |
| Moses Lockwood                              | 18-      |                                 |                                   |   |   |  |
| x John Loveland                             | 34- 5-   |                                 |                                   |   |   | 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ Bu.                            |
| W <sup>m</sup> . Loveland                   | 32-      |                                 |                                   |   |   |  |
| Silas Loomis                                | 65-18    | -5- 6                           |                                   |   |   |  |
| x Hez. & Hez. J <sup>r</sup> May            | 115- 0-  | 12- 0                           |                                   |   |   |  |
| Sam <sup>l</sup> May                        | 98-18-   | -8- 3                           |                                   |   |   |  |
| x William May                               | 21-      | -3-                             |                                   |   |   |  |
| x Sam <sup>l</sup> May, J <sup>ur</sup>     | 21-      |                                 |                                   |   |   | 1 bush.  |
| James Mitchel                               | 188- 9 - |                                 |                                   |   |   |  |
| x James Mitchel, J <sup>ur</sup>            | 26-10-   | -3-                             | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.              |   |   | 3 Bus.   |
| David Mitchel                               | 60-15-   |                                 |                                   |   |   |  |
| x Steph <sup>a</sup> M. Mitchel             | 122-12-  | 10-3                            |                                   |   |   |  |
| Richard Montagu                             | 41-10-   | -3-6                            |                                   |   |   |  |
| Ann Montague                                | 2- 5-    |                                 |                                   |   |   |  |
| John Moreton (?) Ju <sup>r</sup>            | 62-16-   |                                 |                                   |   |   | 2  |
| x Tho <sup>s</sup> . Newson                 | 93- 2-6  |                                 |                                   |   |   |  |
| Sarah Nott                                  | 79- 7-6  |                                 |                                   |   |   | 3  |
| Nicholas Nevins                             | 18-      |                                 |                                   |   |   |  |
| x Patrick Oconeley                          | 27-      |                                 |                                   |   |   |  |
| Elizabeth Palmer                            | 11- 1    |                                 |                                   |   |   |  |
| x Jn <sup>o</sup> & Sam <sup>l</sup> Pierce | 44-      | 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ bu.             | Rye myself & ( )                  | pd the Cash.                                    |   |  |
| x Ez <sup>l</sup> Porter                    | 131-18-  |                                 |                                   |   |   | 5 5 Bush <sup>l</sup>                          |
| Jno. Rennalls, Jr. (Reynolds)               | 30-14-   | -3-                             |                                   |   |   |  |
| Richard Rennalls [Reynolds]                 | 18-      | -1 6 $\frac{1}{2}$              | p <sup>d</sup> Ez <sup>l</sup> W. |   |   |  |
| x Simeon Richards                           | 33- 8-   | -2-10                           |                                   |   |   |  |
| x Eli Richards                              | 44- 4-   | -3- 9                           |                                   |   |   |  |
| Sam <sup>l</sup> Riley                      | 39- 5-   |                                 |                                   |   |   |  |
| Sam <sup>l</sup> Riley, Ju <sup>r</sup>     | 20-      |                                 |                                   |   |   | $\frac{2}{71}$ Bush.                           |
| Simeon Riley                                | 18-      |                                 |                                   |   |   |  |
| x Levi Riley                                | 34-15-   | -4-                             |                                   |   |   |  |
| x Ashbel Riley                              | 59-      | -4-11                           | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.              | & 6/p <sup>d</sup> E. W.                        |   | 3 Bush.  |
| x Justus Riley                              | 63-15-   |                                 |                                   |   |   |  |
| Jon <sup>th</sup> Robbins                   | 156-18-  | -14-                            |                                   |   |   |  |
| x Joshua Robbins, Ju <sup>r</sup>           | 96-14-   |                                 |                                   |   |   | 4 bushels.                                     |
| Jon <sup>th</sup> Robbins, Ju <sup>r</sup>  | 30-10-   |                                 |                                   |   |   | 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ "                              |
| x Appleton Robbins                          | 43-      | -4-8 $\frac{1}{2}$              | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.              |   |   |  |
| x Josuaa Robbins                            | 127-10-  |                                 |                                   |   |   | 3  |
| Josiah Robbins & Son                        | 121- 2-  | 12-                             |                                   |   |   |  |
| Will <sup>m</sup> Robbins                   | 19- 5-   |                                 |                                   |   |   |  |
| Hez. Robbins                                | 23-10-   |                                 |                                   |   |   |  |
| Mich <sup>l</sup> Robbins                   | 21- 4-   | -2-                             |                                   |   |   |  |
| Alex <sup>r</sup> Roods [Rhodes]            | 45-10-   |                                 |                                   |   |   | 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ or 2 Bus.                      |
| Will <sup>m</sup> Roods                     | 35-16-   | -3-                             |                                   |   |   |  |





| MEN'S NAMES.                                       | List     | Amount of Id on ye List. | Sums given over Id.   | For such as chuse the whole in bus. of wheat, or part. | For such as chuse a whole in bushels of Rye, or part. | For such as chuse a whole in bushels of Ind. corn or part. |
|--|----------|--------------------------|-----------------------|--|---|--|
| Mary Roods   | 14- 2-   | -2- 6                    |                       |  |   |  |
| Joseph Roods                                       | 18-      |                          |                       |  |   |  |
| x Sam <sup>11</sup> Rose                           | 127-     | -12-                     | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.  |  |   |  |
| Sam <sup>11</sup> Rose, Ju <sup>r</sup>            | 19-15-   |                          |                       |  |   |  |
| John Russell* Heirs                                | 34-      |                          |                       |  |   |  |
| x Tim <sup>o</sup> Russell                         | 34- 8-   | -3-                      | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.  |  |   |  |
| Jedediah Sanborn                                   | 72- 6-   |                          |                       |  | 2 $\frac{1}{4}$ bush.                                 |  |
| Zach. Seymour                                      | 18-      |                          |                       |  |   |  |
| Elisab Seymour                                     | 4- 2-6   |                          |                       |  |   |  |
| Josiah Smith                                       | 161- 3-  |                          |                       |  | 4   |  |
| Jn <sup>o</sup> Smith & Jn <sup>o</sup> Goodrich   | 60-      | -5- 6                    |                       |  |   |  |
| Joseph Smith                                       | 81-      | -6- 9                    |                       |  |   |  |
| Isr <sup>l</sup> & Jon <sup>th</sup> Smith         | 91- 4-6  |                          |                       |  |   |  |
| x Han <sup>b</sup> Standish                        | 11-15-   |                          |                       |  |   | 4 bus <sup>t</sup>   |
| x John Standish                                    | 41-14-   |                          |                       |  |   |  |
| x James Standish                                   | 44- 8-6  |                          |                       |  |   |  |
| x George Stanley                                   | 60- 5-   | -5- 9                    | p <sup>d</sup> Ez. W. |  |   |  |
| Eliz <sup>b</sup> Steel                            | -15-     |                          |                       |  |   |  |
| Nath <sup>l</sup> Stillman                         | 94-15-   | -8-                      |                       |  |   |  |
| x Allyn Stillman                                   | 47- 3-   | -4- 0                    |                       |  |   |  |
| x Joseph Stillman                                  | 107- 1-6 | -9-                      | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.  |  |   |  |
| Sam <sup>11</sup> Stillman                         | 23- 9-6  | -3-                      |                       |  |   |  |
| George Stillman                                    | 4-15-    |                          |                       |  |   |  |
| x Elisha Stillman                                  | 67-      | -6-                      | p <sup>d</sup> E. W.  |  |   |  |
| x Epaphras Stradder                                |          |                          |                       |  |   |  |
| [Stoddard]   | 53- 2-   | -5-                      | p <sup>d</sup> Ez. W. |  |   |  |
| x Will <sup>m</sup> Strong                         | 48- 2-6  | -5- 3                    |                       |  |   |  |
| Gershom Smith                                      | 18-      |                          |                       |  |   |  |
| Reuben Shaler                                      | 20-      |                          |                       |  |   |  |
| x Eb <sup>o</sup> Talcott                          | 75-15-   |                          |                       |  |   | 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ hu.  |
| x Mary Talcott                                     | 13-15-   |                          |                       |  |   | 1  |
| x Oliver Treat                                     | 50-15-   | -15-                     |                       |  |   |  |
| Elisha Treat                                       | 91- 4-   | -3-                      |                       |  |   |  |
| John Treat   | 22- 5-   |                          |                       |  |   |  |
| Abij. Tryon  | 27-10-   |                          |                       |  |   |  |
| Eli Tryon  | 30-14-   |                          |                       |  |   |  |
| William Warner                                     | 180- 4-  |                          |                       |  | 6 bush.   |  |
| Moses Tryon  | 18-      | -3-                      |                       |  |   |  |
| x William Warner, J <sup>r</sup>                   | 54- 9-   |                          |                       |  |   |  |
| Dan <sup>l</sup> Warner, J <sup>r</sup>            | 55-      |                          |                       |  |   | 2  |
| x John Warner, J <sup>r</sup>                      | 98-17-6  | 0-8-6                    |                       |  |   | 2 $\frac{3}{4}$  |
| x Sarah Webster                                    | 33-17-   | 2-10                     |                       |  |   |  |
| x Tho <sup>s</sup> ., Sam. & W <sup>m</sup> Welles | 234-14-  | 1-0-0                    |                       |  |   |  |
| x Chester Welles                                   | 59-15-   | 6-0                      | Ez. W <sup>m</sup> s  |  |   |  |
| Tho <sup>s</sup> . Welles, Ju <sup>r</sup>         | -96-     |                          |                       | 1 wh.  |   | 2 bushel.  |



| MEN'S NAMES.   | List     | Amount of <i>ld</i> on ye List. | Sums given over <i>ld</i> .       | For such as chose the whole in bus. of wheat, or part. | For such as chose ye whole or bushels or part. | For such as chose ye whole or bushels or part. |
|--|----------|---------------------------------|-----------------------------------|--|--|--|
| x Sol <sup>o</sup> . & Sol <sup>o</sup> . Ju. Welles | 167-11-  | -15                             |                                   |  |  |  |
| Wait & Oliv <sup>r</sup> Welles                      | 72-14-   | 6- 7                            |                                   |  |  | 4 bus <sup>1</sup>                             |
| x Josiah Welles                                      | 64-13-6  |                                 |                                   |  |  |  |
| x Hez. Welles  | 98- 1-3  | -9-                             |                                   |  |  |  |
| Mary Welles  | 17-      |                                 |                                   |  |  |  |
| x Seth Welles  | 29-10-   |                                 |                                   |  |  | 2 bus <sup>1</sup> W.                          |
| x Joseph, Jo. <sup>ju</sup> . & Elij. Welles         | 175- 9-  |                                 |                                   | 4 bus <sup>1</sup>                                     |  |  |
| x Joshua Welles                                      | 79-12-   |                                 |                                   | 1 b <sup>1</sup>                                       |  | 2 Do   |
| x Ichabod Welles                                     | 99-      |                                 |                                   |  |  |  |
| x James Welles                                       | 107- 2-6 |                                 |                                   | 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> meslin                   |  | 5 Bush <sup>1</sup>                            |
| Th <sup>o</sup> . (?) Welles 3 [third?]              | 42- 8-0  |                                 |                                   |  |  |  |
| John 3 & James Welles                                | 37- 8-   |                                 |                                   |  |  |  |
| David Welles   | 32-12-   |                                 |                                   |  |  |  |
| Eli Welles   | 27- 4-   |                                 |                                   |  |  |  |
| Eliz. Wills  | 12-14-   |                                 |                                   |  |  |  |
| Jon <sup>th</sup> Wills                              | 34- 0-6  | -3-                             |                                   |  |  |  |
| x Stephen Willard                                    | 98-16-   |                                 |                                   |  |  | 4 bushel.                                      |
| x Simon Willard                                      | 51-16-   |                                 |                                   |  |  | [Do. 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> bu          |
| x Elisha Williams                                    | 120- 9-  |                                 |                                   |  |  | 8 bu. Do.                                      |
| x Ez <sup>l</sup> Williams                           | 82- 6-6  | 1-0-0                           |                                   |  |  |  |
| x Oth <sup>l</sup> Williams [Othniel]                | 81-10-   | 0-10-0                          | P <sup>d</sup> Ez <sup>l</sup> W. |  |  |  |
| David Williams                                       | 64-      |                                 |                                   |  |  |  |
| x Absalom Williams                                   | 49-17-   | 0-4-6                           |                                   |  |  |  |
| Tho <sup>o</sup> . Wise                              | 8-18-3   |                                 |                                   |  |  |  |
| Joseph Woodhouse                                     | 17-15-   |                                 |                                   |  |  |  |
| John Woodhouse                                       | 63-      | -5- 3                           |                                   |  |  |  |
| x Sam <sup>l</sup> Woodhouse                         | 53- 2-3  | 4-10                            | P <sup>d</sup> E. W.              |  |  |  |
| x Lemuel Woodhouse                                   | 35- 3-6  |                                 |                                   |  |  | 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>                  |
| x Sam <sup>l</sup> Wolcott                           | 104- 6-0 | -10-                            | P <sup>d</sup> E. W.              |  |  |  |
| Solomon Wolcott                                      | 37-15-   | 3- 6                            |                                   |  |  |  |
| Nath <sup>l</sup> Wolcott                            | 18-      |                                 |                                   |  |  |  |
| x Elisha Wolcott & Son                               | 129-15-  | -12-                            | P <sup>d</sup> Ez. W.             |  |  |  |
| Josiah Wolcott                                       | 29-17-6  |                                 |                                   |  |  |  |
| Elisha Wright  | 136-18-6 |                                 |                                   |  |  |  |

[This is the foot of last page.]

[There may have been an additional page now missing.]

The foregoing list was copied by me, in 1891, from the original, which I suppose to have come from among some papers once belonging to Ezekiel Williams Sen., of Wethersfield; who was a "Commissary of Prisoners" in the Revolutionary War, and a zealous patriot. The original was loaned to me by Mrs. McLean of Wethersfield, and a granddaughter of the aforesaid Ezekiel Williams. The heading was in the handwriting of Silas Deane.—S. W. A. Aug. 3d. 1892.



This generous donation was accompanied by the following note:

*“To the Select Men, or Overseer of the Poor in Boston:*

“Gentlemen:

“We being sometime since, at a Town meeting held in this place, appointed a committee to take in a subscription for the Town of Boston, and having the most Tender Sympathy with the Inhabitants of your worthy and very respectable Metropolis under their present severe and unparalleled Sufferings in the Cause of American Liberty from the Cruel and Oppressive Edict of a British Parliament, most cheerfully Undertook the Trust, and have been (agreeable to the Sense of the Town) endeavoring to Collect in Grain, as was proposed a proportion among the Inhabitants, as nearly as might be to the value of 1*d* on the Pound on the List of the Polls and Ratable Estate, etc.—but as many People have expended almost or quite all their old Stores, and have none they can now Spare, have not raised so much as we flattered ourselves we should have done; but supposing what we could now send before Harvest, might be more Acceptable than after—when we Trust many other towns round about us will be sending, have now forwarded by Capt. Isaac Williams (who went last Saturday down the River), as you will see by his Rec<sup>t</sup> Enclosed, viz., 34 $\frac{3}{4}$  bushels of Wheat, 243 $\frac{1}{2}$  of Rye and 390 of Indian Corn (which small Mite we hope thro’ the great Indulgence of the Commander of your Fleets and Armies may be carried in with safety) and for which we shall pay him the Freight at one half penny pr bushel less than Customary (for which he was so kind, as besides putting in his proportion) to Consent to Transport it. The whole as proposed by the Town would amount to about 20 or 30 pounds more, which we hope after Harvest to be able to Collect and send and if need be much more. Earnestly wishing you may have Prudence, Wisdom and Fortitude (much of which is needed) so to Conduct under the many more Insults, which we expect will yet be offered, as to prevent the dreadful Consequences of a Civil War, and disappoint those at Home whom we verily believe wish to have verified the Lyes they have so industriously reported and spread among the People there, that America is in an Actual State of Rebellion—and in full Confidence you will never give up the Glorious Cause in which you have hitherto stood foremost in Suffering, unless some Measures can be come into which we doubt not but may, and we hope and trust will be, in the general Congress (which we Rejoice to find is likely soon to take place) that shall confound all the Enemies of Boston,



America and Great Britain, and bring about a happy Issue of the present Glorious Struggle for Liberty—and we trust notwithstanding the many Cruel Invections thrown out by the common Enemy the Bostonians will be remembered with everlasting Honour, We are Gentlemen, touched with the most Tender Sense of your really distressed Situation your Sincere Friends in the Common Cause and hearty well-wishes

Ezekiel Williams  
 Elisha Deming  
 Elias Williams  
 William Griswold  
 Martin Kellogg  
 Solomon Dunham

Committee

Wethersfield, July 25, 1774

P. S. We have directed, in Conformity to the Vote of the Town appointing us, &c. To the Select Men or Overseers of the Poor in Boston, but have superscribed this to John Barret, Esq., as we understood (Selectmen?) were desired to do in Case they sent some grain—some of which they proposed is now on board.”<sup>1</sup>

One can hardly understand what excitement the passage of this *Boston Port Bill* had upon the already inflamed temper of the Colonies. It came into effect, June 1, 1774, and its effect was instantaneous. “The utter destruction of all business,” caused by it, “soon produced great distress in the city. The rich, deprived of their rents, soon became straitened; and the poor, denied the privilege of labor, were reduced to beggary.” Aimed as the blow was, at Boston, it was keenly felt by all the Colonies and each vied with the others in contributing to her relief. From Georgia, from Canada, and even from the City of London, in its corporate capacity, came generous donations, in money, goods and provisions “for the relief of the poor in Boston.” London’s gift was equal to \$150,000!

“The excited state of feeling in the neighborhood of Wethersfield is briefly indicated in the following item in the *Boston Gazette* of June 20th: “The first of June, when the Boston Port Bill took place, was observed by the inhabitants of Hartford, in Connecticut, as a day of

<sup>1</sup> From records of the Boston “Committee of Correspondence”—printed in *Mass. Hist. Society’s Collections*, 4th Series IV. p. 16-18.

Also from a copy made by S W. Adams, Esq. from an original document in the possession of Mrs. Mary D. McLean, at Wethersfield, and printed in a Hartford paper, Oct. 25, 1887. *H. R. S.*





mourning. The bells began to toll early in the morning, and continued until evening; the Town House was hung with black, and the Edict affixed thereto; the shops were all shut and the windows covered with black and other ensigns of distress."

To their very polite letter given on page 429, the Wethersfield people received the following grateful and equally polite reply.

"Sir:

"Your very obliging Letter of the 25th Inst. directed 'to the Selectmen or Overseers of the Poor of the Town of Boston' has been by them communicated to a Committee of this Town appointed to receive the Donations made for the Employment or Relief of such Inhabitants as are or may be more immediate Sufferers by the cruel Act of Parliament for shutting up our Harbour. At the desire and in the Name of this Committee, I am very grateful to acknowledge the generosity of the Town of Wethersfield, in the Donation made by them for the purpose above mentioned, consisting of 34½ bushels of Wheat, 243½ of Rye, and 390 of Indian Corn, which your Letter informs us is forwarded by Capt. Israel Williams; and for their kind Intentions still further. They may be assured that their Beneficence will be applied to the Purpose for which they have designed it. This Town is now suffering the Stroke of Ministerial vengeance—as they apprehend, for the Liberties of America; and it affords them Abundant Satisfaction to find that they have the concurrent Sentiments of their Brethren in the Sister Colonies in their favor, evidenced by the most liberal Acts of Munificence for their Support. While they are thus encouraged and supported, I trust they will never be so ungrateful to their friends as well as lost to a Sense of Virtue as to 'give up the Glorious Cause.' They have need of Wisdom and fortitude to confound the Devices of their Enemies and to endure the hard Conflict with Dignity. They rejoice in the approaching American Congress, and trust that by the Divine Direction and Blessing such measures will be taken as will 'bring about a happy issue of the present glorious Struggle' and secure the Right of America upon the permanent Principles of equal Liberty and Truth.

"I am, with very great Regard to the Gentlemen of your Committee

Sir

Your Friend and Fellow Countryman

SAMUEL ADAMS

Boston, July 29th, 1774."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See Note p. 430.



The Samuel Adams who signs this letter was the eminent patriot, and inflexible leader of the early Revolutionary period in Massachusetts.

Not only did the Wethersfield folks do thus much, but later in the year, they remembered their promise to send "after Harvest"; for we find the following letter of acknowledgment for a second contribution sent in November:

"Boston, November, 1774

"Gentlemen:

"We would with gratitude acknowledge the receipt of Fifty-five and three quarters bushl Rye, seven and three quarters Wheat, and Eight and three quarters of Indian Corn received by Capt. Solomon Loveland, from our worthy brethren of Wethersfield, being a second donation to the poor, suffering by means of the Tyrannical Port Bill. We can't but Eye the hand of Providence in spiriting our Brethren in the Colony of Connecticut, and Indeed throughout this Continent, to assist and strengthen this distressed Town. We trust our sufferings will in the End be for the Advantage of North America, and are therefore animated to persevere in a Cause which we reckon the whole Continent are concerned in.

"We wish you the smiles of Heaven and the Divine protection and are Gentlemen

Your most Humble Servants

BENJAMIN AUSTIN

Boston, November 16th, 1774."<sup>1</sup>

Per order of the Committee of Donations

P. S. Inclosed is a printed half-sheet giving our account of the doings of the Committee which hope will be satisfactory

*Ezekiel Williams*, Esq., and others the Committee of Correspondence at Wethersfield.

At a meeting on the 5th of September, following (being two days after the "Boston Alarm" and occasioned by it), of which Capt. Thomas Belden was the moderator, the same Ezekiel Williams, Martin Keillogg and Solomon Dunham, together with Capt. Belden, Mr. Stephen

---

<sup>1</sup> See Note p. 430.



Mix Mitchell (then a lawyer, thirty years of age), Capt. Elisha Williams, Capt. John Chester, Mr. Silas Deane and Mr. John Robbins, were chosen a Committee of Correspondence. Mitchell, Belden and Ezekiel Williams were chosen delegates to the Convention proposed to be held at Hartford on the 15th of the same month "to consult about a Non-consumptive Agreement, etc." A supply of 500 pounds of powder was ordered for the Town, with "bullets and dints in proportion."

*The Town Endorses the Continental Congress' Plan of Association, &c.—1774.*—On the 12th of December, the "Articles of Association" then recently adopted by the Continental Congress, were discussed and formally approved in town meeting; especially the Article providing for town committees of surveillance over persons suspected of being too friendly to the British Government and interests. Such a committee was then chosen, consisting of Ezekiel Williams, Elisha Williams, Thomas Belden, Silas Deane, Stephen Mix Mitchell, Elias Williams, Oliver Pomroy, Martin Kellogg, John Chester, Francis Hammer, Solomon Dunham, John Robbins and Barnabas Deane.<sup>1</sup>

From all of which, it appears that Wethersfield was early and wide awake in the stirring events which preceded the Revolutionary struggle. The town, also, was, at this time, particularly fortunate in the number and character of its young men, and of those who were in, or entering upon active middle life. Its leading men were in themselves a tower of strength. There was SILAS DEANE, one of the most active and efficient members of the Continental Congress of that year (1774), a man of means, of education and of acquaintance with public men and affairs; a confidant of General Washington and ultimately an important factor in the diplomatic history of the Revolutionary struggle. There was Capt. EZEKIEL WILLIAMS (a brother of that William Williams, of Lebanon, Conn., who signed the Declaration of Independence), who occupied with much credit to himself, and fidelity to the cause, the

---

<sup>1</sup>The *Plan of Association* was signed Oct. 20th, 1774, at Carpenter's Hall Philadelphia, by delegates from twelve colonies, and contained *fourteen* articles; the *eleventh*, referred to above, as having been especially approved by the Wethersfield Town Meeting, 12 Dec., 1774, provided for the appointment of a Committee in each town, to "observe the conduct of all persons," and to publish in the *Gazette* the names of all such as should "violate the Association," as "enemies of American Liberty," etc. With such a formidable detail of observers as were provided by the appointment of the above named Committee, Wethersfield Tories, if there were any, must have had a very slim chance to commit any acts which were detrimental to "the Cause." There seems, however, to be a *tradition* extant, that one such (a stranger) was apprehended and drummed out of town.



office of Commissary of Prisoners, for the Colony, during the greater part of the War; and his cousin, Capt. ELISHA WILLIAMS, son of the Rector-Colonel of the same name, a merchant and eminently a "man of affairs" in town and State; Colonel JOHN CHESTER (son of the Col. John who had died only three years before), then about 25 years of age, but with an inherited dignity, prudence and sense of command which counted for more than his years—and who was in command of the oldest of the four military companies in the township—the First, or Broad Street Company; STEPHEN MIX MITCHELL, an energetic young lawyer, afterwards a United States Senator and Chief Justice of the State; Capt. THOMAS BELDEN, a graduate of Yale, and soon to become Colonel of the Sixth Regiment (Wethersfield) in the impending struggle. Capt. WILLIAM GRISWOLD, of Rocky Hill, a sea captain, who was soon to be found battling for Liberty, in his brig, the *Minerva*, on the high seas; and to complete the group, Lieut. BARNABAS DEANE, who was, like his brother Silas, a merchant largely interested in the West India trade; and last, but not least, Rev. JOHN MARSH, then recently installed in his office—a Harvard tutor—young, earnest and burning with patriotism. Back of these prominent figures, were banked a community of men and women intelligent, well educated (embracing no inconsiderable number of college students and graduates); and thoroughly in earnest in their devotion to the cause of Political Freedom.

Little wonder is it, then, that its record during the Revolutionary War, forms one of the brightest pages of Wethersfield's history.

The fight being now "fairly on" we shall, as far as possible, arrange our historical data under the several years during which the War of the Revolution was waged.

*Campaign of 1775.*—The "*Lexington Alarm*," as it was called, that is, the news of the collision, on the 19th of April, 1775, between British troops marching upon Concord, and the hastily gathered bodies of farmer-soldiers who endeavored to obstruct their passage—acting like flint struck upon tinder, threw the Colonies into the flash and flame of actual War. For months, the people had been on the *qui vive* of expectation of some such occurrence—and, with their minds fully made up as to what they would do in such event, their action was as sudden as lightning. "Prepared, to a certain extent, for such an alarm, a large number of able-bodied men in Connecticut, hurried off to Massachusetts. 'Marched for the relief of Boston' (as the endorsement of





their company muster rolls reads) shows the extent of their sympathies and the nature of the service as they understood it. This response was not the official act of the Colony, or, on the other hand, an impromptu movement of individuals without previous organization. An 'uprising' of armed men might have partaken of a mob character; and the militia regiments, as such, could only be called out by the Governor or Legislature. It was rather a movement of townsmen marching under their militia organizations. The gathering thus became orderly, as well as spontaneous and represented the town spirit shown previously in protests and resolutions. It appears from the records that, in some cases, the companies or trainbands collected and marched off under their officers without further orders; in other cases, the colonels taking the lead, called out a certain number of men and directed them to march forthwith \* \* \* in a few cases companies were organized for the special service; in addition, many individuals, not belonging to the militia, joined in the march, either providing for themselves, or going with the companies."<sup>1</sup> Col. Williams of the 11th Regiment sends out word on the 20th, "That it will be expedient for every man to go that is fit and willing"; and a letter, dated Wethersfield, April 23rd, describes the scene there as follows: "We are all in motion here and equipt from the Town yesterday, 100 young men, who cheerfully offered their services, 2 days provisions and 64 rounds per man. They are all well armed and in high spirits. My brother has gone with them and others of the first property. Our neighboring towns are all arming and moving. Men of the first character shoulder their arms and march off for the field of action. We shall, by night, have several thousands from this Colony on their march \* \* \* \* We fix on our Standards and Drums the Colony arms, with the motto '*Qui transulit Sustinet*' round it in letters of gold, which we construe thus, "God, who transplanted us hither, will support us.'"

In this spirit of devotion, some 4,000 men are said to have marched from Connecticut on the "Lexington Alarm." The duty turned out to be brief; indeed, some companies were turned back, by orders, from Boston, as not being needed; though even among these there were many individuals who elected and were permitted to press forward "to the front."

Naturally, the man to whom these young Wethersfield patriots turned in this hour of martial excitement, was Capt. JOHN CHESTER, commanding the Broad Street, or First Company of the Sixth Militia Regi-

---

<sup>1</sup> Johnston *Rec. of Services of Conn. Men in the War of the Revolution*—1889: p. 4.



ment. Of honorable descent and social position, a graduate of Yale, and with strong military tendencies, and an assured reputation for prudence and wisdom, though himself a young man among young men, he became at once the rallying point of these young devotees of patriotism. Promptly, when the "Lexington Alarm" reached Wethersfield, which must have been either by night of the 20th or the morning of the 21st, Chester and his men made ready, and by the 22d, he was on his way Boston-wards, at the head of perhaps the largest and certainly the best equipped and trained company of volunteers which marched from Connecticut.<sup>1</sup>

*The Lexington Alarm Company Muster Roll* (made up, with some re-arrangement of names), as certified to, July 11th, 1775, by Elisha Deming, Levi Boardman and Stephen Mix Mitchell, Selectmen, is as follows [the several parishes to which these men belonged, are designated by the letter *S.* for Stepney and *N.* for Newington]:

|                                   |                       |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------|
| John Chester, Capt.               | Jonas, Belden.        |
| Martin Kellogg, First Lieut. (N.) | [Jonas, B.] Baleh.    |
| Chester Welles, Second Lieut.     | Edward Brown.         |
| John Beckley Third Lieut. (N.)    | George Bradly. (N.)   |
| Barnabas Deane, Ensign.           | Timothy Brooks.       |
| Roger Bull, Clerk.                | Alvin Bigelow.        |
| Charles Butler, Serg't.           | Thomas Bunce.         |
| Thomas Welles, Serg't. (N.)       | Daniel Buck.          |
| Solomon Stoddard, Serg't. (N.)    | Elisha Belden.        |
| William Warner, Serg't.           | Samuel Boardman, (N.) |
| Hezekiah Butler, Corp'l.          | John Barnes.          |
| Eliel Williams, Corp'l.           | John Benton.          |
| Ebenezer Dickinson, Corp'l. (N.)  | Return Boardman.      |
| Benjamin Catlin, Corp'l.          | Elijah Boardman, (N.) |
| William Fosdick, Fifer.           | Sam'l. Boardman, 2d.  |
| William Tryon, Drummer.           | Enos Blakeley.        |
| PRIVATES:                         | Benjn. Beckley. (N.)  |
| Amasa Adams.                      | Sola. Beckley. (N.)   |
| John Atwood. (N.)                 | Fran. Bulkeley.       |
| Henry Brown. (N.)                 | Sola. Buckley.        |
|                                   | Michl. Brigden.       |

<sup>1</sup>"My great aunt, Miss Marsh (*dau.* of Rev. John Marsh) used to say that 30 of that Company came from Rocky Hill. The Sunday before they started the Company all went to the old Wethersfield church and sat up in the gallery. Dr. Marsh preached, and every one in the church were in tears. Hickey, of Wethersfield, a tall, fine looking Irishman, was one of Gen. Washington's body-guard, and was concerned in the conspiracy against him in New York, in the first of the war."—*Letter of Miss E. E. Dana, of Cambridge, Mass., to Dr. H. R. S.* The name *Hickey* does not anywhere appear on record as a member of any Company from Wethersfield. The nearest approach to it on the rolls is that of *Hinckley*.—*H. R. S.*



|                       |                           |
|-----------------------|---------------------------|
| Will. Crane.          | Chas. Nott.               |
| Nath'l. Coleman.      | Selah North. (N.)         |
| Joshua Cone.          | Oliver Pomeroy. (S.)      |
| James Clark.          | Ackley Riley. (S.)        |
| Daniel Curtis.        | Jacob Rash.               |
| Zadock Coleman.       | Joseph Rhoads. [Rhodes]   |
| James Camp. (N.)      | Nath'l. Russell.          |
| Josiah Deming.        | Thos. Russell.            |
| Aaron Deming.         | Oliver Robbins.           |
| Dan'l. Deming. (N.)   | Joseph Stillman.          |
| Leon. Deming.         | Nath'l Sanborn.           |
| Rich. Deming.         | Gershom Smith.            |
| Leon. Dix.            | John Scripture.           |
| Joseph Dodge.         | Jas. Stanley. (N.)        |
| Elisha Dix.           | Eben. Stoddard. (N.)      |
| Jonathan Dallapy.     | Ashbel Seymour. (N.)      |
| Levi Dickinson.       | David Stoddard. (N.)      |
| David Dimock.         | Enoch Stoddard. (N.)      |
| Sam. Davis. (N.)      | Jonath. Stoddard. (N.)    |
| Sol. Dunham.          | Eli Stoddard. (N.)        |
| Jas. Francis. (N.)    | Eben. Sanford.            |
| Simon Griffin.        | Chas. Treat.              |
| John Goodrich. (N.)   | Ashbel Wright. (N.)       |
| Constant Griswold.    | Rob. Warner.              |
| Ozias Goodrich.       | Benj. Weston.             |
| Will Griswold.        | Joseph Wright. (N.)       |
| Asa Hills.            | Josiah Welles.            |
| Enos Hunn. (N.)       | John Woodhouse.           |
| John Jackson.         | Sol. Williams.            |
| David King.           | Lem. Webster. (N.)        |
| Jas. Knowles.         | David Wolcott. (N.)       |
| Phineas Kellogg. (N.) | Zion Wentworth. (N.)      |
| Will Kelsey. (N.)     | Tim. White.               |
| Moses Kelsey. (N.)    | Amos Andrus Webster. (N.) |
| Tim. Kilbourn. (N.)   | Israel Williams.          |
| Rich. Montague.       | Sol. Wolcott.             |
| Seth. Montague.       | Sam. Whitmore.            |
| Hez. May.             | Timon (Negro).            |
| Benj. Morton.         |                           |

This company of 101 privates, with their officers, were volunteers, taken from all the train band companies in the township. They were all in the service for six days, except Tim. Kilbourn, Ackley Riley, Oliver Pomeroy, Daniel Buck, "and four others," who were each one day in service. The amount reimbursed to the Town, by the Colony, for the expense of this expedition was £156, 2s., 11 d.

In the very first conquest made by the patriots in (or, in fact, preceding) the Revolution, viz.: that of the capture of Fort Ticonderoga, May 10, 1775, by Col. Ethan Allen, but for the assistance of citizens of Wethersfield, might not have attained the success which brought him



so conspicuously into notice. The plan for that enterprise, as has been conclusively shown by the late John Hammond Trumbull,<sup>1</sup> was formed in Hartford by Col. Samuel H. Parsons, of Middletown; Col. Samuel Wyllys of Hartford, and SILAS DEANE, of Wethersfield. Mr. Deane advanced the sum of £380 to Capt. Elisha Phelps, commissary of the expedition, for its expenses; and his brother BARNABAS DEANE also disbursed money from his own means for the same purpose, besides rendering various services, involving time, travel and money, in connection with the capture and possession of that important fortress;<sup>2</sup> while Capt. EZEKIEL WILLIAMS (whom we have previously noted as moderator of several important Town Meetings at this period) was one of six signers of a note for £500 to be used for the furtherance of the same expedition. There were 47 prisoners captured at "Fort Ti," exclusive of Maj. Skene, the British commandant and his officers; and these were "billeted" among the people of Hartford and Wethersfield. Mr. Williams was at this time, one of the three members of the Colonial Committee of the Pay Table; and had the personal charge of some, if not all of the prisoners at Wethersfield; he was, later, Deputy Commissary of Prisoners for the Colony. His prisoners were allowed, and some of them embraced the opportunity, to attend divine service at Dr. Marsh's Church. JOSEPH WEBB, tanner and merchant, and a brother of Col. Samuel B. Webb, was also particularly useful in the Commissariat for the supply of *war material*.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Expedition Against Ticonderoga (The)*. The Origin of the Expedition against Ticonderoga in 1775. By J. H. Trumbull, 8 vo., paper, pp. 15.

Fifty copies printed (privately). Hartford, 1869.

<sup>2</sup> *An Account of Monies advanced out of Publick Treasury of the Colony of Connecticut*, toward the expense of taking possession of the Fortress of Ticonderoga and Posts adjacent, and holding the same previous to Gen. Schuyler's taking the command, and of disposing of and supporting the prisoners brought from there.—See *Rev. War*, Vol. III, *State Archives*.

To Silas Deane, Esq., and others to furnish those that undertook

|  |              |
|--|--------------|
| the Ticonderoga Enterprise to secure that Fortress.....                        | £380         |
| To Barnabas Deane, his Bill for Monies disbursed.....                          | £4, 5s, 4½d. |
| To Ezekiel Williams, Sr., Committee to improve in providing for Prisoners..... | £51. 14s.    |
| To E. Williams, Esq., Committee to order Prisoners.....                        | £65, 00 00   |

—*Record of Service of Conn. Mem. in War of Revolution*, p. 32.

Barnabas Deane of Wethersfield is mentioned as among those who rendered various service at or after the Capture of Ticonderoga, viz.: "20 days' service in going to Crown Point and Ty. to assist in supporting and Reinforcing the Garrison therein and sending up Provisions &c., in company with Col. Welles and Porter, before June 6th."—*Record of Service of Conn. Mem. in War of Revolution*, p. 31.

<sup>3</sup> Joseph Webb petitioned the Gen. Assembly at its April (Special) sessions, this year, for leave to export 20 head of cattle, 80 bbls. of Pork &c., on his schooner *The Fox*, commanded by James Mitchell, to the West Indies, notwithstanding the





The General Assembly having, at a special session, in April, 1775, ordered six regiments of volunteers to be raised out of the 22 regiments then existing in the Colony, Wethersfield had a new opportunity to assist in the armed contest now at hand.

Of these new regiments, the Second (Gen. Joseph Spencer's) was recruited mainly in Middlesex County and Eastern Connecticut, and its 9th Company, under command of Capt. John Chester of Wethersfield, comprised 109 men, including officers, and was almost wholly composed of his fellow townsmen and associates.<sup>2</sup> In personal character, complete equipment and soldierly deportment it was conceded to be the *elite corps* of the provincial army which now took the field.<sup>3</sup>

*The Sixth Connecticut (Militia) Regiment*, by May 1st, marching by companies to the camps around Boston, took post at Roxbury and served during the Siege of Boston until the expiration of its term of service in December, 1775. Details of its officers and men were engaged in the Battle of Bunker Hill, June 17th, and in Arnold's Quebec Campaign, September-December, 1775. It was adopted as a Continental regiment in July, '75; and was reorganized for service in 1776, under Col. Wyllys.

The Muster Roll of this 9th Company Capt. Chester, (Wethersfield), of this Second Regiment, while before Boston was as follows:

John Chester, Esq., Captain, Commissioned May 1. at Bunker Hill.  
 Samuel B. Webb, Lieut., Commissioned May 1. at Bunker Hill.  
 Ebenezer Huntington, Lieut. (of Norwich).  
 Stephen Goodrich, Lieut., Commissioned May 1. at Bunker Hill.  
 Charles Butler (N.), Ensign, Commissioned May 1st. at Bunker Hill.  
 Ashbel Seymour (N.), Serg't, enlisted May 19; discharged Oct. 17th.  
 Phineas Grover, enlisted May 3; discharged Dec. 17.  
 Benjamin Catlin, enlisted May 9; discharged Sept. 9.  
 Daniel Curtis, enlisted May 10; discharged Dec. 17.  
 James Knowles, enlisted May 10; discharged Sept. 10.  
 William Tryon, enlisted May 9; Corp'l until Oct. 20; Serg't till Dec. 10.  
 Joseph Miller, Corp'l, enlisted May 15; discharged Dec. 17.  
 Abraham McDavell, Corp'l, enlisted May 3; discharged Dec. 10.  
 Joseph Andrus (N.), Corp'l, enlisted May 11; discharged Dec. 17.  
 John Benton, Corp'l, enlisted May 10; private till Oct. 20; then Cap. to Dec. 17.  
 John Russell, Drummer, enlisted May 6; discharged Sept. 6.

Embargo. The permission was granted—the object of Mr. Webb's venture being probably, to exchange his cargo for salt—a commodity then in much request in the colonies.

<sup>2</sup> By permission of the Gen. Assembly, at its May session, 1775, "Capt. Chester was granted leave to retain the *five* men he had enlisted in excess of his quota."

<sup>3</sup> "By far the most accomplished body of men in the American Army"—see Frothingham's *Siege of Boston*; Humphrey's *Life of Putnam*, etc.



Wm. Tryon, Drummer, enlisted May 16; discharged Dec. 10.

Wm. Williams, Fifer, enlisted May 23; died July 30.

Wm. Fosdick, Fifer, enlisted May 12; discharged Dec. 17.

#### PRIVATEES.

Asahel Andrus.

Ashbel Wright, enlisted May 20; discharged Oct. 16.

Jared Bunce, enlisted May 12; discharged Dec. 17.

John Allyn, enlisted May 12; never joined.

Mical Barge, enlisted May 13; discharged July 5.

Jonath. Balch, enlisted May 11; discharged Dec. 17.

Isaac Bidwell, enlisted May 8; discharged Nov. 16.

Enos Blackely, enlisted May 12; discharged Nov. 8.

Abraham Blin, enlisted May 13; discharged Sept. 13.

Hezekiah Blin, enlisted May 13; discharged Oct. 25.

Seth Boardman, enlisted May 9; discharged Dec. 17.

Samuel Boardman (N.), enlisted May 15; discharged Oct. 12.

Jonathan Bowers (N.), enlisted May 12; discharged Dec. 4.

Timothy Brooks (N.), enlisted May 11; discharged Dec. 10.

Levy Brooks (N.), enlisted May 8; discharged Dec. 17.

Thomas Brooks (N.), enlisted May 6; discharged Dec. 17.

Edward Brown, enlisted May 9; discharged Oct. 19.

Francis Bulkley, enlisted May 12; discharged Dec. 17.

James Burnham, enlisted May 11; discharged Dec. 7.

Orrin Burnham, enlisted May 15; discharged Dec. 17.

John Buller, enlisted May 13; discharged Dec. 17.

James McClean, enlisted May 8; discharged Dec. 7.

Gideon Cole, enlisted May 8; discharged Dec. 10.

Nath'l Coleman, enlisted May 12; discharged Sept. 12.

William Crane, enlisted May 8; deserted Dec. 1.—See p. 513.

Joseph Crane, enlisted May 3; discharged Dec. 17.

Thos. Croly (?), enlisted May 15; discharged Dec. 17.

John Dallaber, enlisted May 10; discharged Dec. 10.<sup>1</sup>

Samuel Davies (N.), enlisted May 11; discharged Dec. 10.

Samuel Delling (?), enlisted May 8; discharged Dec. 1.

Daniel Deming (N.), enlisted May 15; discharged Dec. 17.

Leonard Dicks (Dix) (N.), enlisted May 15; discharged Dec. 17.

Seth Paddy, enlisted May 11; discharged Dec. 10.

Benj. Evans, enlisted May 8; discharged Dec. 10.

Eliphalet Flint, enlisted May 9; discharged Dec. 17.

Simeon Fox, enlisted May 3; discharged Dec. 10.

Roger Fox, enlisted May 8; killed in battle of Bunker Hill, June 17.

James Francis (N.), enlisted May 15; discharged Dec. 17.

Abner Fuller, enlisted May 12; never joined.

Jacob Gibbs, enlisted May 10; died Nov. 24.

Jonas Clark Gibbs, enlisted May 10; discharged Dec. 17.

Isaac Goodrich, enlisted May 13; discharged Dec. 17.

Hosea Goodrich, enlisted May 11; discharged Oct. 21.

Ozias Goodrich, enlisted May 12; discharged Dec. 17.

<sup>1</sup> Dallibier (sometimes spelled Dallapy), was probably of Huguenot extraction, and in France the name was *de l'Épée*; now Delliber. Poss., also, *Dolliver* is a corrupted form of same name.



Elizur Goodrich, enlisted May 15; discharged Dec. 10.  
 Azariah Grant, enlisted May 9; discharged Dec. 10.  
 Content Griswold, enlisted May 12; discharged Dec. 17. ✓  
 Thomas Hineckley, enlisted May 9; discharged Dec. 10.  
 Asahel Hills, enlisted May 10; discharged Dec. 10.  
 Anson Hollister, enlisted May 6; discharged Dec. 17.  
 Elijah Hollister, enlisted May 8; discharged Dec. 17.  
 Thomas Holmes, enlisted May 15; discharged Dec. 17.  
 Thomas Hoskins (?), enlisted May 9; deserted Aug. 1.  
 Eli Hurlburt, enlisted May 15; discharged Oct. 17.  
 Silas Hurlburt, enlisted May 11; discharged Oct. 16.  
 John Jackson, enlisted May 8; died Sept. 28.  
 Seth Kilbourn (N.), enlisted May 15; discharged Nov. 21.  
 Christopher Kilby, enlisted May 9; discharged Dec. 17.  
 David King, enlisted May 11; discharged Dec. 17.  
 Asa Loveland, enlisted May 8; died Oct. 24.  
 Abisha Marks (N.), enlisted May 11; discharged Dec. 17.  
 Hez. Mackey, enlisted May 12; discharged Dec. 17.  
 John Miller (?), enlisted May 5; discharged Dec. 17.  
 Joseph Millar, enlisted May 6; discharged Dec. 17.  
 Jno. Miner, enlisted May 8; discharged Nov. 9.  
 James Murphy, enlisted May 13; discharged Dec. 17.  
 Elihu Phelps, enlisted May 10; discharged Dec. 10.  
 Benoni Powell, enlisted May 11; died Nov. 4.  
 Jacob Rash, enlisted May 15; discharged Dec. 17.  
 Oliver Raymond, enlisted May 5; discharged Dec. 17.  
 Frederick Robbins, enlisted May 12; discharged Sept. 17.  
 William Rowlandson, enlisted May 11; died in prison, Boston.  
 Joseph Rowlandson, enlisted May 10; discharged Oct. 24.  
 Steph. Sabins, enlisted May 8; died June 30.  
 Moses Scott, enlisted May 8; discharged Dec. 1.  
 Reuben Sherman, enlisted May 6; discharged Dec. 10.  
 Gershom Smith, enlisted May 10; killed June 17.  
 Epaphras Stevens, enlisted May 10; discharged Dec. 17.  
 Hez. Stocking, enlisted May 4; discharged Dec. 10.  
 Enoch Stoddard (N.), enlisted May 12; discharged Oct. 18.  
 David Stoddard (N.), enlisted May 15; discharged Dec. 17.  
 Lawrence Sullivan, enlisted May 13; discharged Dec. 10; prisoner.  
 Ashbel Taylor, enlisted May 9; discharged Dec. 17.  
 Charles Treat, enlisted May 12; discharged Dec. 17.  
 Elias Weare, enlisted May 8; discharged Dec. 7.  
 William Weare, enlisted May 8; discharged Dec. 17.  
 Josiah Wells, enlisted May 12; discharged Dec. 10.  
 Zion Wentworth (N.), enlisted May 15; discharged Dec. 7.  
 Elizur Wright, enlisted May 13; discharged Dec. 17.  
 Waitstill Dickinson, enlisted Oct. 20; discharged Nov. 30.

It will be seen that some of this company were from other towns than Wethersfield. Lieut. EBENEZER HUNTINGTON was the son of Gen. Jabez Huntington, and at the time the war broke out was a student at Yale College. The news of the Battle of Lexington practically suspended the operations of that institution and students began to



leave hastily for their homes and "the war." Among these, according to tradition, young Huntington, failing to get the desired permission to leave from the College authorities, decamped over night—not to Norwich, his home, but to the recruiting station at Wethersfield, where lived his brother-in-law, Capt. Chester, in whose company he was speedily enlisted (thus commencing a military career which culminated in an honorably won brigadier-general's commission) and pushed on to the front at Boston, whither his brother Jedidiah, had preceded him to the seat of war.

Capt. Chester himself was, at this time, but twenty-six years old; and his first Lieutenant SAMUEL B. WEBB was but twenty-two years of age, though (probably through the influence of his step-father, Silas Deane, Esq., as well as his own merits) soon to become an aide-de-camp to Gen. Washington, with a brevet rank of brigadier general.

It is a noteworthy fact that no less than five members of the GOODRICH family were in this company at Bunker Hill, but it is no more than might have been expected, when we recall the earlier military record of this remarkable stock of French and Indian War Fighters. The two ROWLANDSONS were descendants of the Rev. Joseph Rowlandson, a former pastor at Wethersfield, whose wife and children had been "captivated" by the Indians in the preceding century; and others on this muster roll were the sons of those who had braved death and disaster on many a forest trail in the Old French Wars.

*The Wethersfield Company at the Battle of Bunker Hill.* Capt. Chester and his company were at this time quartered in Roxbury and this is his account of their share in that action, in a letter, dated 22 June, 1775, to his home—the last part of which document is unfortunately lost: "Just after dinner, on Saturday, 7th ult., I was walking out from my lodgings, quite calm and composed, and all at once the drums beat to arms, and bells rang, and a great noise in Cambridge. Capt. Putnam came by on full gallop. 'What is the matter?' says I. 'Have you not heard?' 'No.' 'Why the regulars are landing at Charleston,' says he, 'and father [Gen. Putnam] says you must all meet and march immediately to Bunker Hill to oppose the enemy.' I waited not, but ran and got my arms and ammunition, and hasted to my company (who were in the Church for barracks) and found them nearly ready to march. We soon marched, with our frocks and trousers on over our other clothes (for our company is in uniform, wholly blue, turned up with red) for we were loath to expose ourselves by our dress, and down we marched. I imagine we arrived at the hill





near the close of the battle \* \* \* We were very soon in the heat of action. Before we reached the summit of Bunker Hill, and while we were going over the Neck, we were in imminent danger for the cannon shot, which buzzed around us like hail. The musketry began before we passed the Neck, and when we were at the top of the hill and during our descent to the foot of it on the South, the small as well as cannon shot were incessantly whistling by us. We joined our army on the right of the centre, just by a poor stone fence, two or three feet high, and very thin, so that the bullets came through. Here we lost our regularity, as every company had done before us, and fought as they did, every man loading and firing as fast as he could. As near as I could guess, we fought standing about six minutes."

Fortunately, also, we have another account of this initial battle of the Revolution, in a joint letter,<sup>1</sup> written from Cambridge by Capt. Chester and his gallant lieutenant (afterwards Col. and Bvt. Brigadier General) Samuel Blatchley Webb, and addressed to the brother of the latter. Capt. Chester appears to have commenced the letter.

"Cambridge, June 19, 1775. Monday morn. 9 o'clock.

My dear Brother:

The Horrors and Devastations of War now begin to appear with us in Earnest. The Generals [*i. e.*, the general details] of the late engagement and present manœuvres, you will doubtless hear before this can possibly reach you. However, as you may be in some doubt, I shall endeavor to give you some particulars which I hope may not be disagreeable, tho' it may be repeating. Know then that last Friday afternoon orders were issued for about 1800 of the province [*i. e.*, Massachusetts Province or Colony] men and 200 of Connecticut men to parade themselves at 6 o'clock, with one day's provisions, Blankets, etc., and then to receive their Order (nearly the same orders in Roxbury Camp also.) Near 9 o'clock they marched (with Intrenching tools in carts by their side) over Winter's Hill in Charleston and passed the intrenchments the Regulars began when they retreated from Concord and went to intrenching on Bunker's Hill which is nearer the water, & Castle & Shipping. Here they worked most notably and had a very fine fortification which the enemy never knew till morn. Then they [the British] began a most heavy fire from the Cop's Hill near Dr. Cutler's Church, & from all the ships that could play, continued

---

<sup>1</sup> *Correspondence and Journals of Samuel Blatchley Webb*, Collected and Arranged by Washington Chauncey Ford, 3 Vols., New York, 1893. This extract from Vol. I.



until near night. About one o'clock, P. M. we that were at Cambridge heard that the regulars were Landing from their Floating Batterys, & the alarm was sounded & we ordered to march directly down to the Fort at Charleston. Before our Company could possibly get there the battle had begun in earnest, and Cannon and Musket Balls were flying about our ears like hail, and a hotte fire you can have no Idea of. Our men were in high spirits. Your Bro<sup>r</sup> and I led them & they kept their Order very finely 2 & 2"

[Here Lieut. Webb takes up the story.]

My dear Brother. You will see by this the amazing hurry we are in. Capt. Chester is call'd of[f] and begs me to go on with this letter, which I'll endeavor to do—tho' if it appears incorrect and unconnected you must make proper allowance. After the Alarm, on our March down we met many of our worthy friends wounded, sweltering in their Blood—carried on the Shoulders of their fellow Soldiers—judge you what must be our feelings at this shocking Spectacle, the orders were 'press on, press on,'—our Brethren are suffering and will soon be cut off—we pressed on, and came into the field of Battle—Thro' the Cannonading of the Ships, Bombs, Chain Shot, Ring Shot & Double headed Shot flew as thick as Hail Stones—but thank Heaven few of our men suffered by them, but when we mounted the Summit, where the Engagement was,—Good God, how the Balls flew. I freely Acknowledge I never had such a tremor come over me before. We descended the Hill into the field of Battle,<sup>1</sup> and began our fire very Briskly. The Regulars fell in great plenty, but to do them justice they keep a front and stood their ground nobly,—twice before this time they gave way,—but not long before we saw numbers mounting the walls of our Fort, on which our men in the Fort were ordered to fire and make a swift Retreat—we covered their Retreat till they came up with us by a Brisk fire from our small arms,—the dead and wounded lay on every side of me, their Groans were piercing indeed, tho' long before this time I believe the fear of death had quitted every Breast—they now had possession of our Fort & four field pieces,—and by much the advantage of the Ground,—and to tell you the truth,—our Reinforcements belonging to this Province [Massachusetts] very few

---

<sup>1</sup>Of this point in their entering upon the scene of action, Lieut. Webb, in another letter to his home, writes: "For my part, I confess, when I was descending into the Valley, from off Bunker Hill, side by side of Capt. Chester, at the head of our Company, I had no more thought of ever rising the hill again than I had of ascending to Heaven, as Elijah did, soul and body *together*."



of them came into the field—but lay skulking the opposite side of the Hill. Our orders then came to make the best Retreat we could,—we set off almost gone with fatigue, and Ran very fast up the Hill, leaving some of our Dead and Wounded in the field—we Retreated over Charleston Neck, thro' the thickest of the Ships' fire,—here some principle Officers fell by Cannon & Bombs,—after we had got out of the Ships' fire under the covert of a Hill—, near another Intrenchment of ours, we again Rallied and lined every part of the Road and fields—here we were Determined to Die or Conquer if they ventured over the Neck,—but it grew dark, and we saw them pitching Tents,—we retired to our Intrenchments & lay on our arms all night,—keeping vast numbers of our Troops out on Scouting Parties,—they [the British] keep up a constant fire from the Ships and floating Batteries all Night,—but few of them Reach'd us. But alas how Dismal was the Sight to see the Beautiful & Valuable Town of Charleston all in Flames, and now behold it a heap of Ruins—with nothing Standing but a heap of Chimneys,—which by the way remains an Everlasting Monument of British Cruelty and Barbarity—this Battle—tho' we lost it,—cannot but do Honor to us—for we fought with less numbers—and tho' they once or twice almost surrounded the Fort, we secured their Retreat,—but alas in the Fort fell some Brave Fellows—among the unhappy number was our worthy friend Dr. Warren, alas he is no more,—he fell in his Country's Cause,—and fought with the Bravery of an Ancient Roman, they are in possession of his Body and no doubt will rejoice greatly over it,—After they entered our Fort they mangled the wounded in a most horrid manner,—by running their Bayonets thro' them,—and beating their Heads to pieces with the Britch's of their Guns. In this Bloody Engagement we have lost William Rowlandson, Roger Fox, Gershom Smith and Lawrence Sullivan,—who we suppose fell (at least their Bodies) into the hands of the Enemy—their souls we hope in the happy Regions of Bliss, Wounded, Daniel Deming, Samuel Delling [Dillings?] Epaphras Stevens & Constant Griswold,—none of them Mortally,—are in a fair way, and likely to Recover,—to give you the exact number of the whole of the killed and wounded is impossible,—Opinions are various—and no returns yet made to the Council of War—but the best I can find out is about 120 of our men killed and wounded, perhaps there may be double that number,—I cannot say,—a few days we shall know exactly,—of the Regulars I doubt not there are many more lost than of ours—the truth of their numbers 'tis not probable we shall know,—the King's troops to the number of 2 or 3,000 are now en-



camped on the same Hill they were after the Battle of Lexington, have twenty field pieces with them, and lie under the Protection of the ships—our grand Fortification is on prospect Hill,—within a mile and a half of theirs—we have about three thousand men in it & 2-12 Pounders, 2-9 Do, 2-24 p<sup>r</sup>. & 6-6 pounders—here we mean to make a stand,—should they prove victorious (which Heaven forbid) and get possession of this Hill,—we must retire before them & leave Cambridge to the Destruction of those merciless Dogs—but Heaven we trust will appear on our side,—and sure I am many thousands of us must fall before we flee from them.—Gage has said that the 19th of June should be made as memorable as the 19th of April is—this is the day, and I assure you we are properly on our Guard.

[Here endeth Lieut. Webb, and Capt. Chester resumes.]

“Monday, 11 o'clock.

“I have one moment's Leisure again to Continue my Scrawl. Yesterday we had another Alarm & I wish it had not been a false one as it prov'd. Our men were Marching Down in much Better Order & better Spirits, for Prospect (alias Spectacle) Hill. We heard all the Light Horse with a Reinforcement enough to make 4,000 in all, were on their March from Bunker Hill to our entrenchments. But before we got half way Down there we were Order'd back again. Gen<sup>l</sup> Putnam wrote back from our fort that the Regulars had made no movement since last night.

“Our Retreat on Saturday was Shameful & Scandalous, & owing to the Cowardice, Misconduct & want of Regularity of the Province troops. Tho' to Do them Justice there was a Number of their Officers & men that were in the fort and a very few others that did honor to themselves by a most noble, manly & spirited effort in the heat of the engagement & 'tis said many of them the Flower of the Province have sacrificed their lives in the Cause. Some say they have lost more Officers than men. Good Doc<sup>r</sup> Warren, “God rest his Soul,” I hope is Safe in Heaven! Had many of their Officers the Spirit & Courage in their whole Constitution that he had in his little finger, we had never retreated. Many considerable companies of their men I saw that said there was not so much as a Corporal with them, one in Particular fell in the rear of my Company & marched with us. The Cap<sup>t</sup>. had mustered & Order'd them to March & told them he would overtake them directly, but they never saw him till next Day. A vast number were Retreating as we March<sup>d</sup> up & within a quarter of a mile of the Scene of Action. If a man was wounded 20 more were glad





of an Opportunity to carry him away, when not more than three could take hold of him to advantage. One cluster would be sneaking down on their Bellies behind a Rock & others behind Haycocks & apple trees. At last I got pretty near the Action & I met a considerable Company with their Officer at their Head retreating. I spoke to Lt. Webb, & told him it would not do to see so many going Back & that we must stop them. 'By all means' says he. I then enquired of the Officer why he went back. He made no answer. I told him to proceed if he Dare, he still went on. I ordered my men to make ready very Loud, & told him if he went another step he should have the fire of my whole Company. My men Declared they would fire if I ordered them. But the Poor Dogs were forced to come back like Dogs that had been stealing sheep. But, after the Retreat, when we came to rally & attempt to form again, we found it impossible, for they all most all said they had no officers to head them. In short most of the Companies of the Province are commanded by a most Despicable set of Officers, & the whole success of the Battle with them depends on their virtue; for almost all from the Cap<sup>t</sup>. General to a Corporal are afraid to set up proper martial authority, & say, as affairs are situated, they think their people will not bear it. But, in my humble opinion, they are very much in the wrong. Public business here goes on very dull—if anything of importance heaves up it must go thro' a long dispute in the Congress of near 200 members & then thro' a Committee of Safety & then a Committee of War & a Committee of Supplies, & by that means they are forever doing nothing."

Col. Grosvenor's letter shows that the American retreat from the Hill "was sustained by two Companies under the command of Capts. Clarke and Chester."

At the beginning of the fight they were not engaged—having been stationed at Inman's farm, where the British landing was looked for. As they were marching upon the field of action, they met another company coming off, because it had lost its captain. Capt. Chester promptly halted them, and on learning the cause of their retreat, commanded "Follow us, then," which they did and fought until their ammunition was exhausted. One account says, that they demurred to re-entering the fight, until Capt. Chester threatened them that his men should fire upon them, when seeing the guns, at his order, leveled upon them, they concluded to obey—and their valor in the field more than atoned for their momentary, and, perhaps, natural hesitation.<sup>1</sup>

In fact the Wethersfield Company gained the commendation of all

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. Address at Newington Centennial, 1816*, by Roger Welles, Esq., p. 34.



who saw its bravery on that memorable day; and it had previously been complimented by being selected (June 6th) as an escort to Gen. Putnam and Gen. Warren, President of the Congress, on their visit to Charleston in reference to an exchange of prisoners with the British. This was probably due to their excellent discipline and their uniform "wholly blue, turned up with red" which must have been in sharp contrast to the dress of the other irregular troops called hastily to the field.

The few letters of Capt. Chester, written at this time, bear evidence of the great good sense and soldierly qualities of the man; and we only wish we had more of them to quote from. His criticisms upon the army commissariat are frank, but not rebellious or unsoldierly in tone. He writes, under date of August 28:

"I cannot yet live to my mind. Our position is not a fifth part so good as when we lived from our own colony provisions. I care not how much of a Continental war it is, but I pray for Connecticut provisions. \* \* \* Half the time no sauce, no milk. \* \* \* The Congress allows no butter, chocolate, or coffee, or sugar, which our Colony allowed us. The pork is 'thin, poor, flabby stuff.' He goes on, 'I'll tell you how I intend to work the matter to Live Better. Brother Jed. Huntington, the Colonel, is stationed very near our Regiment. Jno. Trumbull is lately made Major of our Brigade, and is back again with us at Roxbury. Stephen Thayer is sutler for Huntington's Regiment. Park, a young Gentleman from Philadelphia is Deputy Quar' Mas', under Mifflin, who is Q' M', or Barrack Master General. As Mifflin is at Cambridge, Mr. Park is on our wing of the army. We five purpose to hire a Room, Kitchen and Chamber in a House at the foot of the Hill where we are encamp'd, and hire a woman to wash and cook for us. My Lieutenant will be allowed to join us, if he is a clean fellow, & if he is not so, shall not be in our company. Here we intend to Live genteely with our waiters and Lodge in Tents."

During the Siege of Boston, discipline in the American camp became somewhat lax, and some soldiers decamped and went home, a course of conduct which was frequently condoned and abetted by their friends and relatives at home. This was very annoying to a man of Capt. Chester's character and sense of military duty, and he thus writes to one of his friends:

"The Country must uphold his Excellency and the army in this matter; and exert themselves in detecting and bringing to punishment all offenders. If a firm stand is not now made, we shall never have an army worth a fig."



Again, in one of his home letters (February 15th, 1776) he writes: "Great complaints are here made by y<sup>e</sup> Generals of the want of Powd<sup>r</sup>, which impedes everything; they think that even the town stocks ought to be del<sup>d</sup> up to the Army, for if we can do nothing here this season, forty times the quantity in the Country will be of no use when the reinforcements arrive from England. If we can this Hornet's Nest now, we have everything to hope, if not we've everything to fear. The cause is General and Common. Why should Distant Colonies and towns carrying on a distant war, lay out for a district defense? You need not fear to Drive on the Salt Petre works vigorously.<sup>1</sup> Pray how go on the Powder Mills? We shall want their most vigorous exertions soon."

In a letter from Camp at Roxbury, Oct. 2, '75, he writes to an army friend:

"I was disappointed to hear of your selection of officers, in the manner you relate tho' I expected [to] hear——would fret. But these things do not last long. *Now is a time for every one to be above these little nice punctilios in military preferment and show to the world that we are all glad to serve our Country in any capacity they shall place us in.*"

This one sentence, which we have taken the liberty of italicizing, displays the character of the man and patriot, better than volumes of praise.<sup>2</sup>

The close of the year '75, was signalized by the daring, but unsuccessful, Quebec Campaign (September-December) under Arnold, in which many Connecticut troops were engaged. Details from the Second Regiment, Col. Spencer, were in this campaign, among whom were BENJAMIN CATLIN, Quartermaster; made prisoner at Quebec, Dec. 31, 1775, exchanged January 10, 1777; and JAMES KNOWLES, Ensign, in Capt. Hanchett's Company, taken prisoner, exchanged and later heard of as in the privateer service. Both these men were from Wethersfield and belonged to Capt. Chester's Company. ZION WENTWORTH was also in this expedition.

We have another letter from a Wethersfield man, which gives a picturesque account of the Bunker Hill engagement.

<sup>1</sup> Probably referring to Salt Petre works at Wethersfield in which Dan. Hinsdale and Samuel Boardman were partners, with others. In January, '76, Col. Thomas Belden "rec'd returns" of 543 lbs., May 22, 1776; in Aug., same yr., there was an account of 627 lbs. as returned for that month; in September, same year, the amount returned was 724 lbs.

<sup>2</sup> The letters from which we quote as to be found in the Mss. Archives of Washington's Headquarters, at Newburgh, N. Y., published in the *Mag. of Am. History*, 1882, pp. 125-127.



“Cambridge, June y<sup>e</sup> 19th, A. D., 1775.

“Loving Friend—I have again another opportunity to write to you, and to let you know that I and David are, through the goodness of God, in good health; although we have been the most exposed, to all human appearance, perhaps, that ever mankind could be, and be yet alive. It happened that the night after the 16th i<sup>st</sup> I was ordered by the General, as I was the ordily sergnt of the day, to draught out 28 able men, to join a party of about 1,000, to go down, under the command of Coln Prisscott, on Charlestown Hill, & there build a fort, which we undertook. We did not begin digging till about midnight, & then we had to finish s<sup>d</sup> fort before day, or we must all be cut of; for we were right under the ships’ cannons’ mouths, not an half miles distant from 18 ships of the liyne; & about sun rise the[y] began to play upon us, before we had done our brist work done; and the 3d fire killed one of our men out rite.

“We have great reason to think that our coming down to this dangerous place was a piece of treachery; for it is a little sort of an island, which gave them the chance to land all round us, and their ships to protect them. Their ships fired bombs, fuzeezs & chain shot, untill they sot Charleston all on a light fire; & the smoke of that vast fire was so thick, the first we knew, the Regulars landed under the smoke, and surrounded our fort so numerous, with their artillery, that fired upon us, back side of the bristwork, that [we] were oblided to quit our quarter & retreat before our enemy, which consisted of more than 4,000. And on the retreatment, after the fort was taken, there was the cruelest battle that ever was fought in North America. The bullets flew so thick that there was no getting rid of them on neither side. As for ours, let them be where they could, the shiping could rake us just as they pleased. This dreadful battle held untill after dark. Indeed it is not over yet. Each fortifications are firing at each other, untill now; & God only knows when it will be disided. Our army is in continual alarm, and the Regulars are incamped in and near our fort, and our army is build[ing] a strong fortification on Winters hill, where we never mean to be disturbed, let it come as hot as will.

“As to the number killed on either side [I do not know?]; but it [is] credibly proved that we killed 5 where they killed one of [us]; & we cannot find as we have lost more than 40 or fifty and sum of them are our head Commanders. Y<sup>e</sup> noble General De’ Warren fell in the fort, before that was left; & Coln Gardner is very much wounded, by a grape shot, which ’tis supposed he will die; & of [Soldiers?], their names are not yet known. Of our company there is 4 or five miss-





ing, to-wit: Wilson Rowlinson, and Gershom Smith & Lawran[ce] Sullivan, & Roger Fox, of Glastonbury; & whether they are killed, or wounded, the Lord only knows. It [is] s<sup>d</sup> they were the last that were in fort, after the Regulars had entred the fort; & it is s<sup>d</sup> they gave no quarter, nor took none. We have a good many wounded, but took none prisoner; for [we] were obliged to fight upon retreat. Their damd cannon, from the ship did all this mischief.

“As for their land forces, we can do just what we are a mind to with them. They never killed ten, with their small arms; but amazing sights cannon ball flying, that we could not do nothing. It is my humble opinion that they would not, nor never will, come out further [than] that ther shipping can defend them. They wold never [have] done any thing that day [if our men] was not sent by [the] cursed Tory commander to build that little blasted fort right under their noses, where they could not do no less than do what they did. We were allowed no cannon till after the battle was over, almost. Our company have great reason to thank God for covering our heads in the day of battle, & that we have lost no more forces. Capt. Chester’s men were the first ordered [to] march forward to the relief of the fort, & they got within gun shot of the fort, when it was given up, where there was 4,000 regulars, all in gun shot of our company; and I will leave you to gess how thick the bullits must fly. Our Capt. Chester and [Lieut.] Webb are the finest officers reckoned [in] the whole army, for skill & courage; for they were in the fore front of the battle. Our Connecticut men, it is sd, killed more than three-quarters of them that were killed.

“But it is endless to numerate every thing that has happened this remarkable week, in this letter; but I shall give you a full account of things in my next, [which] will be by the next opportunity.

“I beg you would rite to me from home, for I have heard strange things that have happened there, since we came away. I sent you a letter by Mr. Charles Caldwell, about a week ago & I am impatient to hear from you. I have heard from no one but from my wife. Daniel Deming has left one of his fingers in the battle, & one Samuel Deling [Dillings] was shot thro’ the body, but not dangerous. Our men are all the rest well in health & high spirits, & they sware they [will] be revenged on them yet. David King has got well, all but his skin, [which] is all pealing [off] by the fever; & he desires me [to] rite in my letter to you concerning his welfare, & desires to be rembered to you and your family, & all other friends that should enquire after him. He says he wants a check shirt, and would be glad [if] you would send it to him.



“Give my compliments to all friends that ask after me; especially to Oliver Robbins. Excuse my bad adapted letter, for we are all in confusion, & it [is] my turn to mount the guard this day, with 18 men. So I must conclude, for want of room & time, & shall ever remain yr friend till death. Please to direct your letter to the Church in Cambridge, which is our quarters. Pr me,

[Superscribed]

BENJAM. CATLIN.

“To Mr. Samuel Boardman, Marcht,  
Att Wethersfield.

Pr favor, by Mr. Eliel Williams, of Stepney”

[now Rocky Hill.]

[This letter, reprinted from the *Hartford (Conn.) Daily Courant*, May 11, 1886, was found some months ago among many other papers, in the old Samuel Boardman house, on the east side of High Street, near the Common, in Wethersfield. Mr. Boardman was a merchant, doing a large business, and Sergeant Benjamin Catlin was a young man who had been in his employ, and who, after the war was over, was started in business, at Saybrook, by said Boardman. I suppose Catlin to have been a descendant of John Catlin, who was of Wethersfield as early as 1662. The Catlins of Harwinton are of the same stock. In the expedition of Arnold to Quebec, in the fall and winter of 1775, Sergeant Catlin was called a quartermaster. In 1776, Mr. Boardman, with Daniel Hinsdale, a Hartford merchant, engaged in the manufacture of saltpeter, then in great demand for making gunpowder. The firm name was Samuel Boardman & Company, and the works were at the south end of Broad Street, in Wethersfield.—S. W. A.]

[The Wethersfield Company, for a time at least during their stay, were well housed in old Christ Church in Cambridge, the historian of which thus speaks of them:

“The last regular services in Christ Church before the outbreak of the Revolution must have been held during the summer of 1774. All the next week, the church was closed, the shepherd fled, the sheep scattered. Then came the day of Lexington, the rush of the Minute Men to Cambridge, and in a few weeks the first arrivals of the seven-months volunteer regiments. One of the earliest of these regiments to report to General Artemas Ward, then the commander of the Provincial forces, was that of Gen. Joseph Spencer, the first of the levies from Connecticut. In his regiment was a fine company from Wethersfield, under command of Capt. John Chester. They had the then very unusual distinction of a uniform, ‘wholly blue, turned up with red,’ and whether from their appearance and reputation, or from mere good



fortune, they were assigned what must have been the best quarters in town—Christ Church. How they must have exulted when they visited their comrades, crowded like sheep into the rooms of the college buildings, or the private houses of Cambridge, and told of the high, ample pews, each a roomy alcove for a group of chums, of the organ, and of the relics of the Tories to maltreat at will.

“It is probable, however, that the greater part of the damage which the church sustained at this period was not inflicted by Capt. Chester’s men. The metal organ-pipes were undoubtedly removed and made into bullets, and some wanton firing of flint-locks may have been indulged in, as the bullet-scar in the porch seems to testify; but Chester was too much of a martinet, and his men had too much *esprit de corps*, to continue any wholesale destruction, even of Tory property. The Wethersfield company was evidently one of the best disciplined in the army; when an exchange of prisoners was made in June, this company was detailed as the escort, and ‘did honor to themselves, their officers and their country.’ On the eve of the battle of Bunker Hill, ‘one subaltern, one sergeant and 30 privates were draughted out over night from this company to intrench, and in the engagement next day, Capt. Chester was mentioned with especial credit. Another motive, too, must have deterred the militia from any serious mutilation of their quarters. John Pidgeon, the only proprietor of the church who espoused the Colonial side, had been appointed Commissary General to the forces, and the most careless raw recruit would think twice before giving cause of offense to an officer upon whom depended so much of his bodily comfort.”—*Christ Church, Cambridge. Some Account of its Hist. and Present Condition, Especially Prepared for Visitors, Cambridge, 1893.*—H. R. S.]

*Washington’s First Visit to Wethersfield.*—Wethersfield has reason historically to congratulate herself, in that she has *thrice* been honored by visits of the “Father of his Country.” His first visit was on June 30th, 1775, when on his way to take command of the army, at Cambridge. With him were Major-General Charles Lee, and other military officers. On the 22nd inst., Mr. Deane had written, from Philadelphia, to Mrs. Deane, at Wethersfield: “This will be handed you by his Excellency, General Washington, in company with General Lee, and retinue. Should they lodge a night in Wethersfield, you will accommodate their horses, servants, etc., in the best manner, at the taverns; and their retinue will, likely, go on to Hartford.” It is said that Stillman’s tavern, which stood where the present home of the heirs of the late Mr. Richard A. Robbins is, entertained some of Washington’s attendants.



Gov. Philip Skene, of New York, who had been arrested in Philadelphia, as a Loyalist, stopped here, the bearer of letters from Mr. Deane—while on his way, as a prisoner, to Hartford, in July, 1775. Another Briton, a prisoner likewise, was entertained by Mrs. Webb, April 1st, 1776. It was Major Chris. French, of the 22d Regiment of the Royal Army. French's diary says, referring to this event: "Dined with General Putnam, at Mr. Webb's, of Weathersfield. He [the General] is about five feet six inches high; well set, and about sixty-three years old; and seems a good natured and merry man."

Whether Washington called at the Webb house during his sojourn at Hartford, in September, 1780, is a matter about which there is some doubt; but the unwritten history is to the effect that he did. And, indeed, he would hardly have spent four days within four miles of Wethersfield without visiting that place.

During the year 1775, six regiments were raised by the State. In the Second Regiment (Col. Spencer), were commissioned JOHN CHESTER, as Captain; BARNABAS DEANE, as first and STEPHEN GOODRICH as second lieutenants; and CHARLES BUTLER, as Ensign. Chester, at this time, was Major of the Sixth Militia Regiment and Butler was Captain of the Troop of Horse, attached to the same regiment. At the July (special) session of the Assembly, Dr. JOSIAH HART, was commissioned Surgeon's Mate of Col. Parsons' regiment. He was afterwards full Surgeon; and, after the War, became one of the first settlers of Marietta, Ohio.

*Campaign of 1776.*—In January of this year, Capt. Chester received a merited promotion as Major in Col. Erastus Wolcott's Regiment,<sup>1</sup> raised for a brief term of service in the siege of Boston; and was one of the officers who first entered and took possession of the city, upon its evacuation by the British, March 17, 1776. In a letter to Governor Trumbull, February 19, 1776, Colonel Huntington recommended him for still further promotion, saying that he deemed him "a fit person to fill any suitable place that may be vacant in the army";

---

<sup>1</sup> During the reorganization of the Continental forces before Boston (Dec., 1775—Feb., 1776), where soldiers were coming and going, Washington called for regiments from the New England States to guard the lines until the regular army, then in process of formation, could be well established. Conn. sent three regiments, under Cols. James Wadsworth, Erastus Wolcott and John Douglas. These reached Boston about the end of January and remained six weeks. Of these three regiments the only one whose rosters are on record is that of Col. Wolcott, in which were included the Wethersfield troops. It formed a part of the detachment which occupied Boston after its evacuation by the British.





and in June following, he was appointed Colonel of one of the seven regiments of General Wadsworth's Brigade, raised to serve under Washington at New York and until the end of the War. In preparing the defense of that city against the expected attack of the British, Col. Chester's regiment (numbering 4,335 men) was on the east side of the city. At the Battle of Long Island it was sent over to Long Island, and with that of Col. Wyllys', was stationed on the upper Flatbush road, where, being caught in the thick of the retreat, it narrowly escaped capture—and barely reached the American lines just as the British were about to surround them. On the evening of the same day (Aug. 29th) they had another similar experience. The retreat of the American army from Long Island having been determined upon to take place during the night, six regiments, of which *Chester's* was one, were stationed at the works, with orders to stay until the last and cover the retreat. Brooklyn Church was to be the alarm post, where the covering party were to concentrate in the event of an attack by the enemy during the night. About 2 A. M. Major Scammel, one of Sullivan's aides serving with Washington, mistook his orders and started the entire covering party towards the ferry. All the regiments had left their lines and were marching (joyfully, no doubt) down the main road, when Washington, who seemed to be everywhere during the night, met them and exclaimed in astonishment that unless the lines were immediately remanned, "the most disagreeable consequences might follow, as everything at the ferry was then in confusion." *Chester's* and the other regiments promptly faced about and reoccupied their stations till dawn—when Providence kindly provided a pall of dense fog, under cover of which the brave covering party got safely across the river.<sup>1</sup> *Chester's* command was among the very last to be ferried over.

In the retreat from New York City and through Westchester, *Chester's* was one of three regiments in the engagement at White Plains:<sup>2</sup> and had its full share of fighting in the succeeding New Jersey cam-

---

<sup>1</sup> Major Tallmadge, of *Chester's* regiment, writes concerning this incident: "As the dawn of the next day approached, those of us who remained in the trenches became very anxious for our own safety, and when the dawn appeared, there were several regiments still on duty. At this time, a very dense fog began to rise, and it seemed to settle in a peculiar manner over both encampments. I recollect this peculiar providential occurrence perfectly well; and so very dense was the atmosphere that I could scarcely discern a man at six yards distance." He adds that, after leaving the lines by mistake, and receiving orders to return, "*Col. Chester* immediately faced to the right about and returned, where we tarried until the sun had risen; but the fog remained as dense as ever."

<sup>2</sup> Henry P. Johnson, *Campaign of 1776*, p. 273.



paign which resulted in the Battle of Pinceton,<sup>1</sup> and took to Peekskill, from Washington's camp, the news of the passage of the Delaware and the victory at Trenton.<sup>2</sup>

At the close of this eventful year, Col. Chester was recommended for a Coloneley in the new Continental Army; but "with reluctance" felt obliged to retire from the service to attend to "his family concerns, in 1777, greatly regretted, particularly by the Commander-in-Chief, who expressed a solicitious desire to retain him in the service."<sup>3</sup> But, though this was the end of a military career which promised much greater service for his country and higher honor for himself: yet the thirty-three remaining years of his life were full of usefulness, in various positions of public trust, to his country, his State and his native town.

It must not be supposed, however, that Col. Chester or his immediate command monopolized the service and honor of *all* Wethersfield men; for many others, individually, or in other military organizations, fought, suffered or labored, according to their several abilities, for their country's cause. Some were employed in the coast defense of the State, but most of them were in the "Connecticut Line" of the Continental Army.

Among the commissions issued by the General Assembly, at its May session, 1776, ROGER BULL was made Ensign of a company to be stationed at and about New London and New Haven; JOHN HANMER, was appointed first lieutenant of a company to be raised for "the defense of this and adjoining Colonies." Three regiments of volunteers were ordered to be raised, at this session. At its next session (Special June) two regiments of infantry were raised to reinforce the Continental Army for general service; and seven regiments for the "Continental Army in New York"; the following commissions to Wethersfield men being also issued for service in these last mentioned regiments viz.: John Chester, Colonel; Josiah Robbins, 2d Lieutenant, in 2d Co., Third Reg't. Vols.; Jonathan Buck, Ensign in same company; John Hurlburt, Jr., 1st Lieut. in 2d Co. in (Chester's) Sixth Battalion of Vols.; Chester Welles, Capt. of 3d Co. in same battalion; Edward Bulkeley, 1st Lieut. in same company; Sol. Bulkeley, Lieut. 4th Co. 6th Mil. Regiment.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.*, Part II, Letter to Joseph Webb, of Wethersfield, p. 98; also, orders from Gen. Lee, p. 143.

<sup>2</sup> *Heath's Memoirs.*

<sup>3</sup> Funeral Discourse by his Pastor, Rev. John Marsh.



Another most curious and interesting reminder comes to us, of those (in a double sense) hot days of August, 1776, immediately preceding the Battle of Long Island, when Connecticut was pressing all its militia and every available ounce of ammunition into New York City, then immediately threatened by the British fleet. It shows how a militia company of Wethersfield men came to New York, as "passengers" in a Wethersfield sloop, owned and commanded by one of their own number. What was their luck or their fate in the battle and the retreat that followed; whether any of them were killed or taken prisoners, whether any of them languished in old Sugar House Prison, or died in foul prison ships of the Wallabout, we have no means of knowing; but luckily their patriotism is vouched for by this "Passenger List"<sup>1</sup> of the sloop *Anne*.

At the October session (1776) eight regiments were raised, of one of which JOHN CHESTER was Colonel and SOLOMON WELLES, Lieut.-Colonel. In the Eighth Regiment (Northern Army) CHESTER WELLES was a Captain, and in the same battalion of volunteers were commissioned EBENEZER WRIGHT, JOSEPH A. WRIGHT and JOSEPH WEBB, as first lieutenants; and EZEKIEL P. BELDEN and ABRAHAM WRIGHT, second lieutenants; and SIMEON BELDEN, ensign; *probably* two other ensigns commissioned, SAMUEL SMITH and DAVID GOFFE, were also Wethersfield men.

<sup>1</sup> A true Muster Roll of Passengers in the Sloop *Anne*, from Connecticut to N. York: Lemuel Deming, Master of sd Sloop.

|                                       |    |                                  |    |
|---------------------------------------|----|----------------------------------|----|
| Cpt. John Hanmor                      | 1  | Michael Brigden                  | 21 |
| Li <sup>ut</sup> . George Stanly      | 2  | Zadock Coleman, Saylor,          | 22 |
| Ens. Josiah Goodrich                  | 3  | Ebenezer Curtis                  | 23 |
| Sgt. Bille Wells                      | 4  | Elizer Deming                    | 24 |
| Sgt. Francis Hanmor                   | 5  | Josiah Deming                    | 25 |
| Sgt. Hezekiah Butler                  | 6  | Aaron Deming                     | 26 |
| Sgt. William May                      | 7  | Daniel Deming                    | 27 |
| Corp <sup>l</sup> . Joseph Wells      | 8  | Lemuel Deming, care of sd Sloop, | 28 |
| Corp <sup>l</sup> . Nathaniel Goodwin | 9  | Josiah Deming, the 2d            | 29 |
| Corp <sup>l</sup> . Samuel Curtis     | 10 | John Deming, Saylor              | 30 |
| Corp <sup>l</sup> . Joseph Butler     | 11 | Daniel Deming, the 2d            | 31 |
| Steu <sup>rt</sup> . Charles Francis  | 12 | William Griswould                | 32 |
| Drumm <sup>r</sup> . Joseph Stillman  | 13 | Timothy Griswould                | 33 |
| Fif <sup>r</sup> . John May           | 14 | John Goodrich                    | 34 |
| Thomas Bunce                          | 15 | Joseph Goodrich                  | 35 |
| Daniel Buck (not to )                 | 16 | Timothy Hurlbut                  | 36 |
| John Burnham                          | 17 | Samuel Hanmor                    | 37 |
| J[ohn But[ler]                        | 18 | James Hanmor                     | 38 |
| [ ... ] B[ ... ]                      | 19 | Theodore Hale                    | 39 |
| J[as Bae[ ... ]                       | 20 | Samuel Pierce                    | 40 |



At the November (special) session of the General Assembly, four battalions were ordered to be raised, in which commissions were issued to SAMUEL WELLES, 1st Lieut. 2d Co., Second Battalion; NATHANIEL CHURCHILL, Ensign in the same; ROGER RILEY, Capt. of 1st Co., Third

|                   |    |                         |    |
|-------------------|----|-------------------------|----|
| Simeon Richards   | 41 | Elijah Wells            | 57 |
| Eli Richards      | 42 | Samuel Wells            | 58 |
| Alexander Rhodes  | 43 | Samuel Wells, the 2d    | 59 |
| Josiah Robbins    | 44 | Josiah Wells            | 60 |
| Wilson Rowleson   | 45 | Gideon Wells            | 61 |
| Nathaniel Shepard | 46 | Asa Wells               | 62 |
| Willet Sage       | 47 | Gershom Woolcott        | 63 |
| James Standish    | 48 | Solomon Woolcott        | 64 |
| Epaphras Stoddard | 49 | Elisha Wells [Wolcott?] | 65 |
| Allyn Stillman    | 50 | Josiah Woolcott         | 66 |
| Nathanel Stillman | 51 | Nathanel Woodhouse      | 67 |
| Moses Talcott     | 52 | Elizer Wright           | 68 |
| Aaron Tryon       | 53 | Moses Wright            | 69 |
| Ebenezer Talcott  | 54 | William Wright          | 70 |
| John Treat        | 55 | Simon Willard           | 71 |
| Seth Wells        | 56 | Benjamin Weston         | 72 |

All theas to pay but:—

|                 |                  |                        |
|-----------------|------------------|------------------------|
| Joseph Wells    | Josyah Goodrich  | Gideon Wells           |
| Samuel Curtis   | Timothy Hulbert  | Geshum Wolcott         |
| Daniel Buck     | Josiah Robbins   | Solomon Wolcott        |
| John Burnham    | Jeames Standish  | Elijah [Elisha?] Wells |
| Zadock Colman   | Epaphras Stodder | Elizer Wright          |
| Ebenezer Curtis | Seth Wells       | Moses Wright           |
| Lemuel Deming   | Elijah Wells     | Simon Willard.         |
| John Deming     | Samuel Wells     |                        |

Bill Wells & William May, Capt. Fortain [Capt. Luke Fortune?] took.

Lemuel Deming, his Paper

August 23, 1776.

[The foregoing was copied by me, March 15th, 1886, from the original, which was found among some papers in the house once occupied by Samuel Boardman, a merchant of Wethersfield, who lived on the "Common," next north of Capt. John Smith's late residence. (Original now in possession of W. F. J. Boardman.)—S. W. A.]

The following without signature appears to be the account of a Wethersfield patriot going to Long Island to fight and of his return home. It is not at all improbable that the writer was one of the "passengers" in this very sloop *Anne*, carrying Capt. Hamner's Militia Co. to New York:

"Wethersfield August Thursday 15th, 1776 I went on board for New York Sunday August 18 we got into New York August 27 Tuesday we went on Long Island that morning the fight was and Thursday night about 12 o'clock we retreated of the Island august 29 day at night Friday august 30 we came out of the city, up to hornshook hell gate and there encampt Tuesday December 3 we was sent out to the hospital at East Chester Thursday September 5 we lot out for home and got as far as Rye Friday September 6 we got to Newark [Norwalk] Saturday September 7 we got to New haven Sunday September 8 we got home."





Battalion; ELIJAH WRIGHT, Capt. of 3d Co., Third Battalion, and ISAAC GOODRICH, 1st Lieutenant. They participated in the affair at White Plains and other engagements in New York.

At the December (special) session, 1776, fifteen captains were commissioned, to command companies of volunteers, who were to join Lee's Army at Peekskill. One of these was HEZEKIEL WELLES, and with him, in the battalion commanded by Col. Noadiah Hooker, were JOHN BELDEN, Lieutenant, and CHESTER WELLES, Ensign.

"At a session of War Committee held Oct. 26, 1776, Capt. Elizur Goodrich, of Wethersfield, was permitted to export in the Sloop *Betsy* (himself master) 80 barrels of flour, 15 bbls. of pork, 6 oxen and 60 doz. poultry and make his returns in salt.—*Hinman's Revolution*.

"Session Feby. 28, 1778. Col. John Chester of Wethersfield & others shewed the Gov<sup>r</sup> and Council that in Jan<sup>y</sup> 1778, they purchased of this state a number of salt pans &c to the value of £320 18 shilling 9d, and by reason of large holes in said pans, they were useless, and that they had been at a great expense in transporting said pans &c from the furnace in Salisbury, and asked to be released from said contract."

The principal results of the campaign of 1776 were the evacuation of Boston, by the British, March 17th; the Declaration of Independence, July 4th; the Battle of Long Island, 26th August; the Retreat through Westchester; the Battles of Fort Washington, the Battle of Trenton in December.

The following is a copy of a letter in possession of George L. Welles now deceased, a grandson of the writer, who had already been in Capt. Hezekiah Welles' Wethersfield company, at the siege of Boston, and in the battle on Long Island, and was soon to be in the affair at White Plains, N. Y.

"New York, September the 11, 1776.

"My Dear Friend:

"I take this opportunity to write a few lines to you, to let you know that I enjoy a good state of health, and have, ever since I came from home. I received your letters with pleasure, and was glad to hear that you are well. Brother Joseph [Wells] has been sick, and has set out for home, some days ago. Brothers Solomon Wolcott, Seth Wells, Elisha Wolcott [his brother-in-law] and Samuel Wells, have been sick; but have got better. I have nothing strange to write; only there has been a steady firing, with cannon and bombs, for this three days past; which has done but little damage.



"We expect a battle this day, and have for some days past. But God only knows how soon we shall be called to action. I know that God is able to save all that put their [trust] in him.

"I must conclude with sending my love to Fathers,' Mothers', Brothers' and Sisters' acquaintance. I should be glad to have a line from you, as quick as possible; who am your well wisher and Loving Husband,

ELIJAH WELLS."

*Campaign of 1777.*—During the previous campaign (1776) Col. Samuel B. Webb of Wethersfield had been on duty in New York City, and after June 21st, as aide to Gen. Washington, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. And, when Washington was authorized to select the officers of the "additional," or "Congress' own" regiments raised for the Continental service, he gave to Webb, the command of that from Connecticut. William T. Livingston, son of Gov. Livingston of New Jersey, was his Lieutenant-Colonel, but resigned in 1779, and was succeeded by Col. Ebenezer Huntington of Norwich, Conn. The men were enlisted for three years or the war, and were to be freemen, under 50 years of age. This regiment, on 14th April, 1777, rendezvoused at Wethersfield, and marched thence to Peekskill on the Hudson, where Gen. Putnam was in command, and where it formed a part of Gen. Parsons' brigade. On the advance of the British, and the loss, in October, of Forts Clinton and Montgomery, it crossed to the west side of the Hudson, and, for a time, served under Gen. Clinton. Early in December, Col. Webb commanded an expedition against the British stores and shipping at Setauket and Sag Harbor on Long Island; and, while crossing the Sound, the vessel in which he was, was attacked and captured by a British vessel. Capt. Edward Bulkeley, and Lieutenant (afterwards Captain) John Riley, both of Wethersfield, were captured with him. Webb was exchanged January, 1781, and the other two in December, 1780. The other vessels of the expedition were run ashore and escaped capture. After Webb's capture, Lieutenant-Colonel Livingston took command, and the regiment was sent to reinforce General Sullivan, then making a demonstration against the British at Newport, R. I., with the expectation of aid from the French fleet.

The other Wethersfield men in this regiment were Lieutenant SAMUEL W. WILLIAMS, promoted captain 25 March, 1778, and Lieutenant ROGER WELLES, who was commissioned as Second Lieutenant, January 1, 1777, in Captain Caleb Bull's company, and First Lieutenant, May 16, 1778, and promoted to Captain, April 9,



1780. Lieutenant Welles is found on the rolls for December, 1778, in Captain Joseph Walker's company, where he continued until April, 1779, when he is reported in Captain Thomas Wooster's company, who became a supernumerary officer and retired April 6, 1779, and his lieutenant resigned the same month, leaving Lieutenant Welles in command of the company, and the only commissioned officer until his promotion to Captain. Benjamin Weston, (N.) was made Sergeant March 10, 1777, Ensign, May 16, 1778, and resigned July 13, 1779.

*Col. S. B. Webb's Regiment, 1777-1781.*

*Non-Commissioned Officers and Musicians from Wethersfield.*

| Serjeants.               | Company.  | Enlistment.    | Term.    |
|--------------------------|-----------|----------------|----------|
| Elijah Boardman (N.)     | Watson's  | Apr. 22, 1777, | 3 years. |
| Simeon Griffin (N.)      | Bull's    | March 1, "     | War.     |
| Thomas Holmes (N.)       | Whiting's | " 1, "         | War.     |
| Daniel Williams (N.)     | Hart's    | Feb. 15, "     | 3 years. |
| <b>Corporals.</b>        |           |                |          |
| Waitstill Dickinson (N.) | Walker's  | July 21, 1778, | War.     |
| John Kireum,             | Walker's  | July 21, 1778, | 3 years. |
| <b>Privates.</b>         |           |                |          |
| Richard Bacon (N.)       | Wyllys'   | May 8, 1777,   | War.     |
| Edward Brown (N.)        | Hart's    | Jan'y 25, "    | War.     |
| Curtis Crane (N.)        | Wooster's | Feb. 28, 1778, | War.     |
| Gideon Goff              | Alden's   | Feb. 28, 1777, | War.     |
| Jacob Griswold           | Bull's    | June 1, "      | War.     |
| Jonathan Hand            | Wyllys's  | Feb. 21, "     | War.     |
| Joseph Hand              | Bull's    | Apr. 22, "     | War.     |
| Stephen Kellogg          | Wooster's | Apr. 22, "     | War.     |
| Jonathan Miller          | Wooster's | June 11, "     | War.     |
| Seth Montague            | Wooster's | May 30, "      | War.     |
| Thomas Morgan            | Wyllys's  | May 31, "      | War.     |
| Zebulon Myggat           | Bull's    | July 2, "      | War.     |
| Joseph Rowlandson,       | Bull's    | June 8, "      | War.     |
| Asher Russell            | Bull's    | June 25, "     | War.     |
| Josiah Robbins           | Hart's    | May 30, "      | War.     |
| Thomas Stanley           | Walker's  | July 21, 1778, | War.     |
| John Turner              | Alden's   | Apr. 28, 1777, | War.     |
| Daniel Ward              | Whiting's | Feb. 4, "      | War.     |
| Joshua Wells             | Walker's  | Feb. 26, 1778, | War.     |

Every soldier who enlisted was entitled to a bounty of \$20, a suit of clothes, and to one hundred acres of land at the expiration of his term of enlistment. Every Colonel was entitled to 500 acres, and inferior officers to an intermediate amount. In the case of Captain Welles, it may be stated in this connection that he received no land



during his life, but after his death, which occurred March 27, 1795, his widow, Jemima Welles, as administratrix, was granted April 22, 1796, a warrant, No. 2349, for 300 acres of land, which was located in U. S. Military Tract of Ohio, upon the 1st quarter of the 2d Township in the 17th Range, now in Franklin County, Ohio, for which a patent was issued March 14, 1800. Doubtless there were others in this regiment from Wethersfield, but the above list contains the names of all whose residence is actually given at Wethersfield on the muster rolls. (*Conn. Men in the Revolution*, pp. 246-251). But in the majority of cases the residence of the soldiers is not given.

Colonel Henry Sherburne of Rhode Island commanded one of the "additional" regiments ordered by Congress for the Continental Army of 1777. Three of its six companies were raised in Connecticut, under Lieutenant-Colonel Meigs. The regiment was disbanded May 1, 1780, and the men distributed to other commands. Its record is identical with that of Col. S. B. Webb's, with which it was brigaded. The three captains from Connecticut were Abijah Savage of Middletown, Amos Stanton of Groton, and Elijah Blackman of Middletown.

The men from Wethersfield were as follows:—

| Fifer.          | Company. | Enlistment.     |
|-----------------|----------|-----------------|
| Richard Belding | Savage's | March 7, 1777.  |
| Privates.       |          |                 |
| Richard Beckley | Savage's | Feb. 26, 1778.  |
| Jonathan Mygate | "        | March 18, 1777. |

Belding and Beckley were transferred to Col. S. B. Webb's regiment May 1, 1780, and Mygate was discharged in the spring of 1780. (*Conn. Men in the Rev.*, pp. 253-4).

There were some who enlisted in Colonel Webb's regiment only for the campaign of 1780. Those from Newington in this class were

|                   |          |               |            |              |
|-------------------|----------|---------------|------------|--------------|
| Joseph Andrus,    | Enlisted | Aug. 7, 1780, | Discharged | Dec. 4, '80. |
| Joseph Atwood,    | "        | Aug. 18, "    | "          | Dec. 4, "    |
| John Deming,      | "        | July 18, "    | "          | "            |
| Joseph Churchill, | "        | Aug. 18, "    | "          | Dec. 16, "   |
| John Hurlbut,     | "        | July 17, "    | "          | Dec. 4, "    |

(*Id.*, p. 253.)





Captain CHESTER WELLES, of Wethersfield, also commanded a company in General Wolcott's brigade, under Putnam, at Peekskill, N. Y., from March to June of this year. The "Pay-abstract of this company, in Colonel Becher's regiment of militia from the State of Connecticut—including one day's pay for every 20-miles' travel home," preserves the following names—mostly those of Wethersfield men—all "arrived [at Peekskill] Apl. 10; dish. May 22d.

|                            |                       |                         |
|----------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|
| Capt. Chester Welles       | Sgt. Joseph Goodrich  | Corp'l Richard Montague |
| 1st Lt. Charles Butler     | Sgt. Daniel Deming    | Private Ozias Dix       |
| 2d Lieut. Isaac North      | Fifer Abijah Porter   | Private David Wright    |
| Ensign Joseph Williams (?) | Corp'l Josiah Butler  | Private John For[r]bs   |
| Sgt. Simeon Deming         | Corp'l Jesse Dix      | Private Silas Hurlbutt  |
| Sgt. Josiah Goff           | Corp'l William Colton |                         |

There were, also, during this year, a noticeably large number of enlistments of Wethersfield men in the first and second troops of Sheldon's Light Dragoons; as well as others (officers and men) in other cavalry regiments. Among these we may especially note Major BENJAMIN TALLMADGE and Captain EZEKIEL PORTER BELDEN, to whose personal efforts these enlistments were probably largely due. The former officer, it is said, equipped many of these cavalrymen at his own expense.

JONATHAN DEMING and NATHANIEL CHURCHILL were commissioned by the Assembly, respectively as commissary and second lieutenant, and JOHN FRANCIS as ensign in "the battalion to be raised for the defense of the State"; and at the May session, HOWELL WOODBRIDGE was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the Sixth Militia Regiment, JOSEPH WEBB, First Lieutenant; and ABSALOM WILLIAMS, Ensign in First Company, and AARON HUBBARD, Ensign in Sixth Company, same regiment. At the August session of the Assembly, Williams was advanced to a first lieutenantancy, his place as ensign being filled by WILLIAM WARNER, Jr.

Saltpetre works, for the manufacture of powder for the use of the army, were erected by Samuel Boardman and Daniel Hinsdale, in Broad Street—as appears from "a list of expenses, etc., connected with the building and operating" of the said works—20th January, 1776, to February 17, 1777. *Original* in possession of W. F. J. Boardman, of Hartford.

The important events of this year (1777) were the battles of Bennington, August 16; of Brandywine, 11th September, and of Germantown, 4th October, in which two engagements the advantage was with the British and gave them possession of Philadelphia; and the surrender of Burgoyne's army, 17th October, to General Gates.



*Campaign of 1778.*—Let us turn for a moment from the Wethersfield men in the field, to the Wethersfield men at home, and see what they were doing for the common cause. Enlistments, this year, went on slowly; the previous winter (1777-78), had been a hard one; small-pox had prevailed largely in some parts of the State. Townsmen generally, and those who had direction of public affairs, found their hands and hearts heavily burdened.

*Wethersfield Town Votes* show that, on 7th April of this year (1778), Messrs. Elisha Wright, Josiah Smith, Joseph Webb, Dan Ayrault, Sol. Wells, John Belden, John Robins (all of the First Society); Elias Williams, William Griswold, Benj. Morton (all of Stepney); Gideon Hunn, Charles Churchill, Eli Stoddard (all of Newington parish); and Sol. Dunham and Theodore Beckley, of Beckley Quarter, were chosen a committee to provide necessaries for the families of soldiers—as per a recent order of the General Assembly.

July 2d of this year, John Chester, Dan. Buck, John Wright, Justus Riley, Jacob Riley, Joseph Bulkeley, Wait Robbins, Chas. Churchill, James Welles, and Benj. Beckley, were chosen by town vote, as a committee to procure summer clothing for Wethersfield soldiers in the Continental line, and, on the 6th of the same month, the “captains of the Militia and Alarm List companies” were authorized to purchase the same from Will. May, at a sum not to exceed £5-6s therefor. Also, the Town was to furnish arms to such soldiers as were too poor to buy them; and a bounty of £20 was voted to each man “hired” to enter the Continental Army, or serve in the “Detachments of the Militia,” *i. e.*, those members of the militia, who, from time to time, might be drafted for some special duty.

And, again, 29th September, Elizur Goodrich, Appleton Robbins, Elijah Wright and James Stanley (First Society), Joseph Bulkeley (Stepney), Martin Kellogg, Janna Deming and Lieutenant Levi Nash (Newington), were chosen a committee to procure clothing for soldiers; contributed articles to be forwarded to Middletown, Conn., and to Peekskill, N. Y. And, in following December, a rate of 6d per pound was laid to defray this expense.

The Assembly, at its October session, required the towns to choose committees to attend to the wants of officers and soldiers “gone to the war”; also, to provide one or more linen, or flannel shirts; one hunting shirt, or frock, one pair of woolen overalls, one or two pair of stockings and one pair of shoes for each officer, or soldier.



Mr. Ezekiel Williams, of Wethersfield, Commissary of Prisoners, was ordered to remove certain prisoners from the Hartford Court House. He had been appointed to this responsible office by the General Assembly in May of this year, and held it most acceptably during the whole course of the war.

On December 31st, 1778, a committee was chosen (consisting of John Belden, Josiah Smith, Josiah Goodrich, Stephen Willard, Eben Dickinson, Josiah Robbins, John Hammer, Zach. Bunce, Jr., Ebenezer Hale, Peter Burnham and William Hurlburt (*First Society*); Joseph Bulkeley, Eben Goodrich, Moses Williams, Eliel Williams, Aaron Belden and Rich. Robbins (*Stepney*); Jacob Riley, Martin Kellogg, Jr., in the field; and a rate of 6d per pound was laid; the ordinary rate for Town expenses, at this time, being 1s 2f. per pound.

The principal events of this year were the acknowledgment, by France, 6th February, of the Independence of the United Colonies; and the battle of Monmouth, N. J.—a victory for us, 28th June; but the Southern States were still held and ravaged by the British General Clinton.

“A company, mostly of Wethersfield men, were on duty at White Plains, under Captain ELIJAH WRIGHT, in June of this year. Captain Wright and his first lieutenant, GOODRICH, had been commissioned by the General Assembly, at its November session, 1776, in the Third Company, Third Battalion.

“Their muster roll was as follows:

Elijah Wright, Capt.,  
Isaac Goodrich, 1st Lieut.,  
John Francis, 2d Lieut.,  
Benajah Boardman, Serg't,  
Elizur Talcott, Serg't,  
Selah North, Serg't,  
Fran. Nicholson, Serg't,

Privates:

Amasa Adams,  
John Andrus,  
Amos Buck,  
Thomas Bidwell,  
Levi Boardman,  
Jonath. Brook,  
Elijah Brook,  
Elisha Baxter,  
Giles Bulkeley,  
David Bidwell,  
Ephr. Bidwell,  
Elizur Brooks,

Eben Curtis,  
Will Curtis,  
Nath'l Churchill,  
Matt. Covill,  
Asa Fox (transferred to Cont. Line),  
Roger Clapp,  
Justus Francis,  
Jesse Goodrich,  
Josiah Griswold,  
Matt. Hale,  
Evet (?) Hollister,  
Steph. Hurlburt,  
James Hatch,  
Asahel Hollister,  
Levi Loveland,  
Alvan Montague,  
Nathan Nicholson,  
John Pitkin,  
Joseph Steele,  
David Stillman,  
Jesse Sanford,



Thos. Brooks,  
 Zion Wentworth,  
 Silas Hurlburt,  
 Elizur Hubbard,  
 Roswell Goodrich (*filer*),  
 John Kirkham (*drummer*),  
 Thos. Stanley,  
 Reuben Taylor,  
 Asahel Taylor,  
 Joseph Taylor,

Geo. Tryon,  
 Elisha Welles,  
 Elisha Wetherwell,  
 Joseph Wheeler,  
 Asa Wright,  
 David Wright,  
 Joshua Welles,  
 Ezekiel Winchell,  
 Eben Wright,  
 Waitstill Dickinson.

Commissions issued to Wethersfield men this year by the Assembly were (at May session) to JOHN FRANCIS, as lieutenant of 2d Co., Alarm List, 6th Regiment, and NATHANIEL GOODRICH, Ensign.

Besides those who served in Connecticut State regiments, many Wethersfield men were enlisted in the regular, or Continental Army of the newly organized United States. The following list of 63 such, credited to the Continental line, from Wethersfield, was found by Charles J. Hoadley, Esq., State Librarian, among some papers belonging to William Williams, of Lebanon, Conn.

Ashbel Riley,  
 Abner Andrews,  
 Moses Deiden,  
 Jonathan Miller,  
 Dick Loomis,  
 Thos. Wilson,  
 Simeon Holmes,  
 Waitstill Dickinson,  
 John Kirkham,  
 Asher Russell,  
 Ezekiel Winchell,  
 Stephen Dormonte,  
 Rich. Belden,  
 Steph. Kellogg,  
 Seth Montague,  
 Jared Bunce,  
 Dan. Ward,  
 Joshua Welles,  
 Joseph Rowlandson,  
 Caesar Freeman,  
 Simeon Griffin,

Elijah Boardman.  
 Hez. Konte [Nott],  
 Tho. Holmes,  
 Gideon Goffe,  
 Moses Hatch,  
 David Lindsay,  
 Abr. Belden,  
 Joseph Treat,  
 Benj. Dix,  
 Ichabod Goodrich,  
 Joseph Johnson,  
 John Forbes,  
 Rich. Bacon,  
 Curtis Crane,  
 Moses Griswold,  
 Sol. Williams,  
 Sam. Welles,  
 Sam. Kirkham,  
 Levi Latimer,  
 Edmond Weatherhead,  
 Will Clark,

Jonathan Dallibier [Delliber?],  
 Joseph Waters,  
 Jabez Sizer,  
 Chas. Treat,  
 Caleb Miller,  
 Will Morrison,  
 Dan. Sizer,  
 Peter Mohawk,  
 Sim. Griffin,  
 Tho. Morgan,  
 Zebulon Mygatt,  
 Edward Brown,  
 John Dowl (?),  
 Joshua Cone,  
 Josiah Robbins,  
 Will Ware [Weir?],  
 Asa Andrus,  
 Isaac Palmer,  
 Jared [?] Goodrich,  
 Eben Stoddard,  
 Sam. Weaver.

Some on this list were officers, some had served in the State regiments; many were from families prominent in the town to-day. ABNER ANDRUS was a *slave*, freed by John Wright and Luke Fortune, on condition of serving in the army. CAESAR FREEMAN, also a *slave*, was freed by Elias Williams, on the same condition, as were others, whose names do not here appear.





At the January (Special) session of the General Assembly, this year, JOSEPH WEBB, was made a commissioner for Wethersfield, to receive subscriptions to the Continental Loan; and Colonel Chester was appointed as a committee with General Wadsworth and Colonel Pitkin, to adjust accounts with the Lead Mine at Middletown. At the May session, BARNABAS DEANE & Co., bought of the Governor and Council of Safety, "a number of small cannon, now at the furnace at Salisbury," and the Legislature granted them liberty to bring said cannon to Wethersfield."

*Campaign of 1779.*—The strain of a war now in its third year began to be heavily felt by the people at large. The first ardor of encounter had died away, the country had "settled down to business"; there was a scarcity of clothing and provisions in the army; some of the soldiers in the field were getting tired; others were nearing the end of their terms of enlistment; some few were deserting—and the burden of keeping the ranks full and the families of the soldiers supplied with the necessaries of life, evidently bore heavily upon those at home—as may be seen from the general tenor of the "Town's Votes." Yet there was no finching—at home or in the field.

February 8th, Geo. Stanley and Justus Riley (*First Society*); Joseph Bulkeley and Josiah Grimes, (*Stepney*); Charles Churchill and Josiah Willard (*Newington*); Enoch Kelsey (*Beckley's Quarter*), were appointed a committee to procure soldiers' blankets; and a special tax of 2d per pound raised for the purpose.

March 29th, 1779, Elizur Goodrich, Ephraim Williams, John Robbins, Jr., and Stephen Riley, were added to the Committee for providing for soldiers' families, with a special tax of 2d per pound.

June 21st, 1779, Geo. Stanley, Wm. May, Aaron Hosford, Josiah Grimes, Jr., Josiah Willard, Chas. Churchill and Sol. Dunham, were appointed a committee to provide clothing for the Town's quota of soldiers in the Continental army, and a tax of 2 shillings per pound laid to raise the means to pay for the same. Josiah Collins was added to the Committee, August 10th following.

On this later date, also, a bounty of £100 in Continental money was voted by the Town to each soldier drafted for service in the Continental Line, or in either of the two battalions raised by this State, to serve until the first day of March next, by himself, or by a substitute accepted by the Muster-Master. A rate of 2s per pound was laid to defray this expense; which rate, in December, was raised to 3s per pound.



At its May session, this year, the Assembly commissioned JOHN FRANCIS, Lieutenant to one of "the two regiments now to be raised." CHARLES DIX, Lieutenant in 1st Alarm List, 6th Reg't. JACOB DIX, Ensign.

This *Alarm List*, was a *Militia Reserve*, established by the General Assembly in Dec., 1776, to be formed in every town in the State, of such males, between the ages of 16 and 60, who (for various reasons), were not mustered in the militia train-bands. Many such had previously belonged to the militia—some had even been commissioned and non-commissioned officers of militia, and were supposed to be "willing and able to fight in defense of their country." The *Alarm List* embraced almost every male in the State (members of the Council, the House of Representatives and the American Congress, Treasurer and Secretary of State, officers and students of Yale College, ministers of the Gospel, negroes, Indians and mulattoes *excepted*). Its members were required to find their own equipment, to hold themselves ready in case of an alarm, choose their own officers; and each company was to consist, as nearly as possible, of 64 privates; though if they could not make up 30, including officers, they were to be joined to the company of some other town. In active service they were to be under command of the field officers of the respective militia regiments in whose district the company was located; and they were under the same service regulations as the militia—and their members, like the militia men, could, if drafted, procure a substitute, or exemption on payment of £5 to the Town Treasurer, within a month. By a division into four equal classes—a most equitable division of duty was secured. Persons over 50 years of age, and *millers, ferrymen* and such as were deemed necessary to the public convenience, were not called out of town, but performed a "home-guard" duty. The Reserve was formed from the different regiments in a military district. In the district to which Wethersfield belonged—the Sixth Militia—one-fourth of the regiment were used as minute men.

The British, then in possession of Rhode Island with a large naval force, and threatened by the approach of a French fleet, were heavily re-inforced at Newport by another fleet, having received intelligence of the French fleet, sent to Newport a large body of re-inforcements in a fleet. Both fleets commenced manœuvring to obtain advantageous position, during which period a violent storm arose which disabled and dispersed both. General Sullivan, finding that he should be unable to dislodge the British from Newport, withdrew to the north end of the Island of Rhode Island, on



which Newport is situated, was pursued, overtaken, and followed by the severe battle at Quaker and Butt's Hills, August 29, 1778, when the British attack was repulsed. During the night the American Army crossed over to the main land. Lieutenant-Colonel Livingston and his regiment were particularly commended for their gallant conduct. The regiment remained in Rhode Island through the year 1779, and marched to winter quarters, at Morristown, New Jersey, for the winter of 1779-80. The British evacuated Newport in the Autumn of 1779.

Gen. Wayne's capture of Stony Point, on the Hudson, July 15, and Paul Jones' great naval victory in the *Bon Homme Richard* over the *Serapis* were the most important engagements of this year.

*Campaign of 1780.*—In the spring of this year, Col. S. B. Webb's regiment was assigned to Gen. Stark's Brigades, Lieut.-Col. Huntington commanding. It was present at the battle of Springfield, N. J., 23d June, and with the main army on the Hudson during the summer. Upon a memorial of Col. Huntington, the Assembly of Connecticut on the second Thursday of May, 1780, adopted the regiment as one of the "Connecticut Line," and a committee of Congress in Camp Breakneck, N. J., approved the measure June 23, 1780. It was designated the Ninth Regiment. (*Conn. Men in the Rev.*, p. 245). It went into winter quarters during the winter of 1780-81 with the division at Camp "Connecticut Village," above the Robinson House opposite West Point, a mile from the river. At this camp the regiments of the "Connecticut Line" were consolidated into a new formation, which had been ordered by Congress, and went into effect Jan'y. 1, 1781. Col. Webb's and the Second regiments were consolidated into the Third, under the command of Col. Webb, now (by exchange) at liberty.

*Capt. Welles and his Letters.*—When Gen. Lafayette's Light Infantry Corps was organized in 1780, Capt. ROGER WELLES, of Wethersfield was assigned to one of the Connecticut companies. Capt. Welles wrote to his father, Solomon Welles, of Wethersfield, Sept. 9, 1780, from the "Light Infantry Camp, near New Bridge," as follows:—

"Hon'd. Sir:

"I am now to acknowledge the receipt of your letter by Capt. Williams, which I should have done long since had my situation in the Reg't. been such as it usually was; but the most of the time during the present campaign I have been detached from the main army, among those who have acted as Light Troops; and am now with the established Corps of Light Infantry, and have been constantly on the wing, which has prevented my writing frequently. \* \* \* Nothing material has



happened of late. A few days since a part of the army went to Bergen foraging, and drove cattle from within gunshot of the enemy's works, without their firing a shot, and have eight or ten days laid in the English neighborhood, within three miles of Fort Washington, without any molestation. The enemy, by their suffering our army to range and scour the country within their lines of all the cattle and forage, confess a want of enterprize or an inferiority of force. News we have none that I can give the particulars of. Two or three days ago it was reported that Gen. Gates with his army near Charleston in Caroline had unexpectedly fallen in with the British army, on which a severe action ensued; that our army finally gave way and retired from the field with loss, but accounts since are more favorable. This is Camp news."

On Sept. 22d, 1780, Capt. Welles wrote from "Camp Tappan" to his father, of the generosity of Gen. Lafayette, as follows:—

"The Marquis, who commands the Light Infantry, has been so generous as to *present* each officer with a genteel sword, a rich epaulet, and cockade, and red and black feather, as marks of distinction for his Division. And now has on hand a quantity of superfine broadcloth, a suit of which, together with its trimmings complete, will be delivered to all the officers in his Division for four guineas each, which is thought to be very little more than one third its value."

He then goes on to speak of his necessities and of the great depreciation of the paper currency at that time, as follows:—

"But I am not so happy as to be possessed of either paper or hard money of my own, however have been fortunate enough to borrow it, which I have ventured to do rather than lose the opportunity of procuring clothes at so cheap a rate at this difficult time.

"And now, Sir, emboldened by past favors, I have a very particular one to request at this time, which is that of about eighteen hard dollars to repay what I have borrowed, or an equal sum in paper at the rate of 70 or 75 for one, which it goes at here current. I expected to have received something before this from the State, of the money kind, but it seems what they have done does not relieve our present necessities."

At the end of that year's campaign Capt. Welles wrote, Dec. 4, 1780, from "Camp Highlands," to his father, in part as follows:—

"The Corps of Light Infantry was last week dissolved, after wasting the campaign in manœuvring, to the great mortification of the *Marquis*, whose expectations were greatly raised from his honorable command. But he has only to regret that he has had no opportunity to distinguish himself. We yesterday removed from West Point to this place,





which lays between the Point and Fishkill, about one mile East of the River, between two high mountains, where we are to hut."

At this place the soldiers of the "Conn. Line" built good huts, getting the logs and timber from the woods, and the Camp became known as the "Connecticut Village," or "Connecticut Huts." The winter of 1780-81 was here quietly passed, although officers and men suffered from the long delay in adjusting their pay accounts. A general reduction was ordered in the number of regiments, and the eight from Connecticut were reduced to five. The new formation went into effect January 1, 1781. The ninth regiment was incorporated with the second and became the third in the new arrangement, under the command of Col. S. B. Webb. There were nine companies in this regiment, and four of the nine were commanded by Captains from Wethersfield, viz.: Roger Welles, Edward Bulkley, John Riley, and Samuel William Williams. The term of service was from January 1, 1781, to January 1, 1783.

"One of the last incidents of the year 1780 was an attempt made by Col. Humphreys to capture Sir Henry Clinton, or the German General, Knyphausen, at New York. With Capt. ROGER WELLES, two other officers and about forty men, he went down the Hudson, December 25th, in the hope of surprising one of the generals at his quarters in the city. The wind, however, as Heath tells us, rose freshly from the northwest during the night, and the three boats of the expedition were driven past the Battery. A landing being impossible, they slipped by the enemy's shipping in the harbor, went through the Narrows, and finally made their way unobserved to Brunswick, whence the party returned by land to the army on Jan. 1st. The undertaking was a daring one, but Humphreys had had some experience in such warfare, as he accompanied Col. Meigs on his famous Sag Harbor expedition in 1777, and in 1778, himself took a party across the Sound and burned some supply vessels.<sup>1</sup>

There were "water guards," so-called, stationed on the Hudson River, at West Point and at Verplanck's Point to watch the river to prevent any surprise from the enemy below. Capt. Welles was entrusted with a command in this service in the winter of 1780-81. Gen. Washington wrote to Major-General Heath, who was stationed at West Point, a letter dated Jan. 3, 1781, of which the following is an extract: "As I conceive it will be necessary for the security of the posts below, and to prevent the enemy from attempting a surprise, to

---

<sup>1</sup> *Maj.-Gen. Heath's Memoirs* (Boston, 1798), 268, and *Yale in the Revolution*, 313.



have a captain's command for the water guard, I would have Captain Welles continued in that service with his detachment."

Gen. Washington wrote again to Gen. Heath, Feb. 18, 1781, as follows:

"As Captain Welles is the officer who properly commands Webb's Light Company, you will order him to join the Light Corps with such men as belong to the regiment, and you will be pleased to relieve him with an officer well acquainted with boat service, as after the river is clear of ice, vigilance on the water will be more than ever necessary."<sup>1</sup>

Among the military commissions granted by the General Assembly at its January (Special) Session, this year, were one to JOHN FRANCIS, as Lieutenant of the 1st Co., and to DAVID DEMING, as Lieutenant of 2d Co. in the first of the two regiments being raised at this time.

At its April (Special) Session, the following were commissioned JOHN FRANCIS, Captain of 2d Co., Marm List, 6th Regt. JOHN WOODHOUSE, Lieut., and SAM. WOODHOUSE, Ensign.

*Washington's Second visit to (or passage through) Wethersfield.* In September, 1780, Gen. Washington again passed through Wethersfield with Gens. LaFayette, Knox and Hamilton, on his way to Hartford, where he met the Count Rochambeau and Admiral the Chevalier de Terney, with their suites, in consultation upon the conduct of the war. [It may be that it was on this second visit to Wethersfield that Washington and suite came by way of Farmington and the parish of Newington. And this conjecture would enable us to harmonize the event with a tradition in the latter town that Gens. Washington and Lafayette were once handsomely entertained *en route*, by Capt. CHARLES CHURCHILL, at his fine mansion there; and that all of the four great ovens in the house were taxed to their full capacity upon that occasion! It was, also, at this time, probably, that the interview occurred with Capt. Nathaniel Stillman, of Wethersfield, who had formerly been Captain of one of the companies of Washington's Life Guards, which is thus related by the Captain's great grandson, Thomas H. L. Talcott, of Glastonbury, in the *Conn. Quarterly*, Vol. III, p. 315,<sup>2</sup> as told, he says "by my father Asa, in nearly, if not quite, the same words."

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Hist. Col.* 5th Series, Vol. 4, pp. 187, 189.

<sup>2</sup> Asa Talcott, grandson of Capt. Stillman, and father of the Thomas H. L. Talcott, who gives the story to the *Conn. Quarterly*, was a native of Glastonbury, and after he was eight years old he lived with his grandfather Stillman in Wethersfield.



“One day, while we were at dinner, a post horn sounded a call at the gate. Grandfather said: ‘There’s a call for you, Asa.’ Upon going to the door, I found a trooper on horseback who asked ‘Does Capt. Nath’l Stillman live here.’ I said he did, and he asked ‘Is he within?’ I said ‘He is.’ He said ‘I would like to speak with him.’ I went in and said, ‘Grandfather, there is a trooper out there who asked for you.’ Grandfather got up, and said ‘Gen. Washington is coming. Thank God, I shall see him again!’ I followed grandfather to the door; the trooper made a military salute and asked ‘Is this Capt. Nath’l Stillman?’ Grandfather said, ‘It is.’ The trooper said, ‘I bear you the compliments of Gen’l Washington, who wishes to meet you at the Church in half an hour.’ Grandfather said, ‘I will be there.’ The trooper again saluted and rode away down the street. Grandfather went in, shaved, dressed and put on his cocked hat, and went down the street. I started to follow when Grandmother called me ‘Asa, where are you going? Your Grandfather don’t want boys tagging after him!’ Grandfather said, ‘Let him go, he may never see Gen. Washington, if he don’t see him to-day.’ So, I followed, and when we got to the Green, in front of the Church, there were quite a number of boys with us. Soon we saw a great cloud of dust way down the street.<sup>1</sup> Grandfather said, ‘Now boys, stand back. Gen. Washington is coming.’ The company rode up and Gen. Washington stopped a few feet from Grandfather, and dismounted and they clasped their arms around each other and cried. After talking a few minutes, Gen. Washington said, ‘I want you to come to Hartford and stay with me to-night.’ Grandfather said, ‘I will follow you inside an hour.’ Gen. Washington mounted his horse and threw some small change to the boys, saying, ‘There lads, is something to remember Gen. Washington by.’ I picked up several pieces, when one boy said, ‘I haint got any, Asa.’ I gave him one, then another came and I gave all away—the last to a little boy. Washington was watching me, though I did not know it, and when I had given all away, he said, ‘Captain Stillman, whose boy is that?’ Grandfather said, ‘He is a grandson of mine.’ General replied ‘He’s a chip of the old block. Come here, my lad.’ I went to him, and he gave me seven pieces and said, ‘Now, don’t you give them away, keep them to remember Gen. Washington by.’ They then rode away and Grandfather went home and in a few minutes started for Hartford, and came home the next day.”—*H. R. S.*]

---

<sup>1</sup> Washington, on this occasion was accompanied by his suite, and a guard of 22 dragoons.



*State and Town Action with Reference to the War.*—At the October Session, Jonathan Stoddard, Capt. 5th Co., Alarm List, 6th Regt.; Ebenezer Dickinson, Ensign; Elias Beekley, Lieut. 8th Co.; Joseph Churchill and Elizur Hollister, Lieutenants in 6th Co., same regiment.

The State's quota called for three years service or during the war, was 4,248 officers and men.

At the Assembly, November (Special) Session, 575 officers and men were ordered to be raised, for service at Horseneck, to serve until March 1st, 1782; 1,000 men were also detached from the Militia to serve at same point. Eleven men (including one light horseman) formed Wethersfield's quota to guard the western frontier—Lieut.-Col. Beebe's regiment.

A lottery of \$3,000,000, to redeem Continental bills of Credit, was ordered to be drawn at Hartford 20th May, 1782, to be paid in *new* Continental bills, one of which was to be reckoned as worth 40 of the former. ELISHA WILLIAMS, of Wethersfield, was one of the five managers of this lottery chosen by the State.

The Town, on June 19th, chose Elijah Wright, James Latimer, Chester Wells, John Robbins, Robert Welles, Jr., Sol. Dunham, Charles Churchill, Deuj. Wright, Thos. Belden and Elisha Williams, a committee to fill up the Wethersfield quota of the "Connecticut Line of Infantry in the Continental Army." On the 26th of same month, James Stanley was added to this committee; and a bounty of £6 was voted, in addition to that allowed by Congress. A special tax of 6*d.* was also laid to meet this expense.

There were, at this time, two train bands in the First Society, No. 1 being the Broad Street Company and No. 2, the High Street Company. Company No. 3 was at Stepney; No. 4, at Newington, and No. 5, at Beekley Quarter. A military department had long previously been assigned to each; and at the meeting in question, collectors were chosen for each department, respectively, as follows: Appleton Robbins, Gershum Wolcott, Dan Warner, Josiah Willard and Ezekiel Kelsey.

This year of 1780, proved one of the most trying to the patriot cause. The country had become impoverished by previous heavy drains upon men and means; the Continental currency had sadly depreciated in value; defeat and tory machinations were working trouble in the South, and Arnold's defection had, for the moment, staggered the heart of the whole country. Fortunately, the patriotism of the North stood firm, under the impassioned appeals of Washington and his advisers; and the danger, though great, was averted.





The following orders passed by the Assembly, evidences how critical the condition of affairs was: 2,520 men were raised for three months' service in the Continental Army from July 15th, next; 1,500 men additional to join the Connecticut battalion of Continental Line to serve until December next (of which Wethersfield's quota was 32), these went to Greenwich, Conn., to serve in Cols. Welles' and Beebe's regiments. And twelve armed boats were to cruise in L. I. Sound. All who enlisted in 1779, were to serve until January 1, 1780.

In May, of this year, George Butler was permitted, by the authorities, to ship 100 bushels of corn in his vessel, and bring back salt from Bermuda; and in the same month, Barnabas Deane, John Wright, Justus Bailey and William Griswold, co-partners ["merchants in company"] and ship builders, obtained permission to export 5,000 lbs. sugar, 100 lbs. coffee, and 100 gallons of rum to New Jersey, by land, notwithstanding the embargo then existing; and to bring back iron for their ship building. 3,000 bbls of *shad* were ordered to be salted for the army's use.

Militia appointments by the Assembly, in May of this year, included the following Wethersfield men: Stephen Goodrich, Captain; Isaac Goodrich, Lieut., and Elisha Goodrich, Ens. in 3d Alarm List Co., 6th Regiment; John Francis, Captain; Geo. Stanley, Lieut.; Isaiah Goodrich, Ensign in 2d Co., same regiment; Timothy Hale, Captain (Glastonbury?); Benj. Smith, Lieut.; and Benj. Stevens, Ensign in 3rd Co., same regiment.

*Campaign of 1781.*—This opened discouragingly for the patriot cause. The country had not recovered from the defeats and mistakes of the previous year, or from the depression caused by Arnold's treachery; some of the States were apathetic, and Congress impatient, the stress of the financial situation was acute, and the American army and their French allies seemed, by the shifting events of the war, to be restricted to inaction. Washington, however, was ever alert with a desperate courage, seeking everywhere an opening to strike a vital blow at the enemy, without imperilling the already wavering safety of his own army; and seeking especially to avail himself of the aid of the large fleet and the valuable reinforcements sent by France—and which hitherto he had been unable to bring into action. Feeling the importance of a personal consultation with the Count de Rochambeau, then at Newport, in order to discuss and determine upon some questions of strategy which had been the subject of their first, but unsuccessful, interview at Hartford during the previous year, he gladly accepted a



renewed proposal from the Count to meet him again, in the spring of this year, 1781. But, as the Connecticut Legislature was then in session at Hartford, Washington, who had the choice of selection of both time and place of meeting, was probably induced, by his pleasant recollections of Wethersfield on his two previous visits, to select that village as affording more quiet and freedom from publicity than the busy capital of the State.

Accompanied by Gen. Knox and Gen. Duportail, one of his French allies, Washington left his headquarters at New Windsor, on the Hudson, according to his diary, on the 18th of May.

"May 18th [Friday]. *Set out this day for the interview at Wethersfield with the Count de Rochambeau and Admiral Barras. Reached Morgan's Tavern, 43 miles from Fishkill Landing, after dining at Col. Vanderburg's.*"—DIARY.

"19th [Saturday]. *Breakfasted at Litchfield, dined at Farmington, and lodged at Wethersfield, at the home of Joseph Webb.*"—DIARY.

Proceeding from Farmington, he came first to Hartford, where amid a large concourse of citizens, he was received by Gov. Trumbull, duly saluted with 13 guns, and escorted to Wethersfield by the militia companies of Wethersfield and of Hartford, commanded by Capt. Frederick Bull. This entry into Wethersfield must have somewhat disturbed the usual Saturday night serenity of that village (for it must be remembered that at that period the Sabbath commenced with the sunset of Saturday); but it was probably considered as a military necessity, and conducted with all the decorum and quietness possible under the circumstances.

20th [Sunday] the DIARY continues, "*Had a good deal of private conversation with Gov. Trumbull, who gave it to me as his opinion [and Washington, from long experience of the Governor—'Brother Jonathan,' as he familiarly dubbed him—was accustomed to value his opinions] that, if any important offensive operations should be undertaken, he had little doubt of our obtaining men and provision adequate to our wants. In this, Col. Wadsworth concurred.*"

Col. Wadsworth of Hartford, acting as Commissary to the French allied troops, was next to Trumbull, a man on whom Washington eminently relied, in every emergency.

As the French officers from Newport had not yet arrived, it is evident that Washington siezed the opportunity which the day afforded of quiet consultation with these valued friends, and officials; and also in gracious acceptance of the social attentions which the presence of such distinguished guests naturally called forth, from the citizens of



the town and neighborhood. Though his *Diary* does not mention it, yet that of Gov. Trumbull supplies the facts that the weather was fair, and that he accompanied the General to the morning service at the Church. Tradition records that a message was sent to the General that the congregation would accommodate itself to his convenience in the matter of the hour of service, to which he emphatically replied, "at the usual time. I don't wish to have the service of God put off to accommodate me."<sup>1</sup>

The Rev. Dr. Marsh preached that morning, as we doubt not, to a full house, from the text of *Matt. V, 3*. "Blessed are the poor in heart, for theirs is the kingdom of Heaven"—and we may be sure that from his earnest lips some words of comfort fell upon the heart of the sorely-trying soldier and his faithful advisers. Certain it is, that the choir—which then, as ever since—was esteemed the finest in New England (out of Boston?), did their best on that eventful morning: for, as they sang, the General arose in his place and with eyes steadfastly fixed upon them, remained standing until the last note died away upon the ear.<sup>2</sup>

The next morning, 21st [Monday], continues the *DIARY*, "*Count de Rochambeau, with the Chevalier de Chastellax, arrived about noon; the appearance of the British fleet under Admiral Arbuthnot, off Block Island, prevented the attendance of Count de Barras.*"

This Monday was a busy day. In the morning, Gen. Washington, his suite and the intimate friends who were with him, rode to Hartford, to receive with due form and ceremony, Count Rochambeau and his suite; and then accompanied them, with the same militia escort as before, to Wethersfield. The remainder of the day must have been mostly spent in getting their distinguished visitors comfortably settled in the quarters which had been arranged for them at Stillman's Tavern—which stood on the site of the present Richard A. Robbins house—and where the high contracting parties, with their suites and some of the most prominent citizens all dined together. In the evening, Gen. Washington and suite—and, probably, also—the French officers attended a concert at the church (most likely a service of sacred song) tendered by the choir in delicate acknowledgment of the General's very marked appreciation of their singing on the Sabbath previous—

<sup>1</sup> On authority of Mr. John Williams, father of Mrs. Mary D. McLean.

<sup>2</sup> It need not be imagined that the general in thus rising yielded unconsciously to the magnetism of the lovely faces turned towards him from the choir gallery, or the charm of their united voices; but, probably, as he was an Episcopalian, he conformed to the custom of that denomination when praising the Lord.



and if the style of music may have seemed too sombre for the gay Frenchmen's taste, they had at least the pleasure of feasting their eyes upon the many winsome maiden faces, which beamed shyly upon them from the singers' gallery, and from the surrounding pews.

While at Wethersfield, Washington wrote to LaFayette in regard to the plan of campaign which he and Rochambeau had in contemplation, but this letter was intercepted by the British; again, in a letter written, also from Wethersfield, on the 23d May, to the Chevalier de la Luzerne, he states his desire to hear from Count de Grasse, then in command of the French fleet, and alludes to the presence of the British fleet between Block Island and Point Judith.

May 22d [Tuesday]. *Fixed, with Count de Rochambeau, the plan of the campaign. This day Americans and French dined together at Collyer's Tavern, in Wethersfield.*—DAIRY.

The military situation which called for this conference was serious and perplexing. At the North, the British were strongly entrenched at New York, which city they had held since 1776, and the Northern coasts were threatened by their powerful fleet. At Newport, R. I., idle and unable to get to sea, by reason of a superior British fleet outside Narragansett Bay, lay a French fleet of seven ships of war, sent to our aid, equipped with artillery, siege trains, eight months' supply of provisions, etc., etc., and between three and four thousand soldiers. On the Hudson River, near West Point was encamped the American army under Washington. In the South, Lord Cornwallis, with a fine army, supported by another large British fleet, was ravaging the country despite the strenuous efforts of Gen. Gates and other able patriot leaders; and it was evident that unless something effective could be done, and that quickly, the Southern States might be wrested away from the Continental Union entirely. If so, the cause of the Colonies was lost. The minutes of this conference took the form of questions by the French Commander, which were answered by Washington, and then freely discussed by those present. Rochambeau was in favor of a Southern expedition; Washington, however, produced some intercepted correspondence between the British Ministry and Gen. Clinton at New York, in which the latter was advised to turn his attention to the aid of Cornwallis.

The conclusion arrived at, was substantially that advanced by Washington, viz.: Either to operate against New York City, or to "extend their views southward, as circumstances and a naval superiority might" permit.

It was, therefore, decided that the French troops at Newport, by





marching across New England should join the Americans on the Hudson, whence they could threaten New York City and thus prevent Clinton from sending any reinforcements to Cornwallis. This, as has been happily said was the "web" that was woven at the Webb House, and which finally entangled the hitherto victorious Cornwallis at Yorktown, and thus ultimately sealed the success of the American Revolution.

Of course, considering that the enemy's real projects could only be surmised from current events, and that future operations must depend so much upon interferences, contingencies and events, the plan of operations arrived at could only have been a general one, but the main result of the conference—perhaps, the most important one of the war—was the securing of an entire harmony of action between the allied commanders.

May 23d [Wednesday]. "*Count de Rochambeau set out on his return to Newport,*<sup>1</sup> *while I prepared and forwarded dispatches to the Governors of the four New England States, calling on them in earnest and pointed terms, to complete their Continental battalions, for the campaign at least, if not for three years, or the war,*" etc.—DIARY.

Wethersfield, during the two days of this military conference must have been full of most unusual excitement and interest. The presence of Gens. Washington and Knox, and of Gov. Trumbull; the striking personality and gay uniforms of the distinguished French officers, the rich liveries of their servants; the hurried goings to and fro of mounted orderlies, and escort troopers, and the interchange of courtesies and social attentions which thus suddenly invaded the hitherto quiet vil-

---

<sup>1</sup>In pursuance with the agreement made at Wethersfield the French troops were speedily got in readiness for the march from Newport to the Hudson river, their course taking them through Hartford. The French remained in camp at Providence eight days, and on the 16th of June, 1781, the troops were reviewed by Baron de Viomesnil. Two days later, on the 18th, the regiment of Bourbonnois, broke camp and began its march, followed by the regiment of Royal Deuxponts on the 19th; the regiment of Siossonnois on the 20th, and the regiment of St. Onge on the 21st, the regiments having orders to always preserve the distance of a day's march between them. The regiment which first started halted at Waterman's tavern the first night, the next night at Plainfield, next Windham, next Bolton, and the fifth night arrived at Hartford, or what is now East Hartford. On reaching there each regiment remained two days and then resumed the march to the Hudson, camping at Farmington the first night from here.

It may not be amiss to mention that the French force, when it left France, consisted of seven regiments of infantry, a battalion of artillery, and the legion of Lauzun, a body of cavalry. The sending of these troops to America was a state secret, and the soldiers were in total ignorance of their destination. Accompanying the expedition was a fleet of twelve war vessels and thirty-six transports.



lage, must have had great interest for its residents—and the “small boy” of the period—ubiquitous then as now—must have witnessed, with keen regret, the departure, on the morning of the 23d, of the French contingent.

Washington, himself, left Wethersfield the next day, Thursday, 24th, on his return to New Windsor, leaving behind him ineffaceable recollections of his gracious presence, and traditions of little incidents which occurred during his stay here. Among these is one which records his visit while here to the tannery of Mr. Buck, on East side of Broad Street, where, until a few years ago, a flax-breaker used to be shown, as one with which the General had practiced the breaking of flax-stems.<sup>1</sup>

*The Webb House and its Reputation for Hospitality.*—The Revolutionary period furnished no more hospitable mansion than that of the Webbs, known as “Hospitality Hall,” in Wethersfield, the building next North of the Silas Deane House. In 1752, Joseph Webb, Sen., then an enterprising young merchant of the town, purchased the place from Maj. Samuel Wolcott, 2d, for the sum of £2,800. It consisted of three and one-fourth acres of land, with “a dwelling house, barn and other dwellings.” In the following year, he bought from Wolcott, then of Goshen, Ct., two and three-fourths acres more adjoining, for £1,374; also, about the same quantity of land from Lieut. Timothy Wright for £1,200. The principal portion of this purchase was property which was ancestral in the famous Wolcott family; Mr. Henry Wolcott, the Windsor settler and ancestor of the three Governors Wolcott, as also of the two Governors Griswold, having bought it, in 1660, for his son Mr. Henry, Jr., from the widow of Mr. Clement Cheplin, the first Ruling Elder of the Wethersfield Church. The estate descended to Capt. Samuel Wolcott, a grandson of Henry Wolcott, Jr., and the father of Maj. Samuel Wolcott, who removed to Sandisfield, Mass. Capt. Samuel died in 1734, and the Samuel Wolcott, 2d, who sold to Mr. Webb was his son the Major, as is supposed. Elizabeth Wolcott (widow of Capt. Samuel) owned a tract of two and three-fourths acres, adjoining on the south, and it was from her heirs that

---

<sup>1</sup>In Washington's private accounts appears this item: “May. To the expense of a journey to Wethersfield, for the purpose of an interview with the French Gen'l. & Adm'l. Spesie expended in this trip \* \* \* £35. 18s. At the May session, 1781, the General Assembly of the Colony of Conn. (upon the recommend of William Adams, Asst. Deputy Quarter Master General) appropriated £500 to defray the expenses, to be incurred in quartering Gen. Washington, Gen. Knox, Gen. Du Portail, Count de Rochambeau, Count de Barras and the Chevalier de Chastellux, and their suites, in Wethersfield.





THE WEBB HOUSE, OR "HOSPITALITY HALL."

*By Courtesy of the Connecticut Magazine.*



Hon. Silas Deane, in 1765, bought the land whereon he built the house which, of late years, has been known as the Chester Place, next south of the Webb house.

Joseph Webb had married Mehitable, daughter of Gershom Nott, who was a well-to-do sea-captain; and another of Nott's daughters had married Elisha, a brother of Samuel Wolcott, and all were well off. But, while the Wolcott home which Webb bought, was probably a fine old mansion, as befitted one of the Wolcott blood, it is more than likely that Webb demolished it, and in 1752 or '53, built the one now so famous in American history. Joseph Webb died in 1761, at the early age of 35, and in 1763, his widow married Silas Deane. She died in 1767, and Deane then married a daughter of Col. Gurdon Saltonstall, and, as we suppose, occupied the house he had built adjoining Webb's. Webb's son, Joseph, who in 1775, was about 26 years of age, was an enterprising merchant and trader to the West Indies. In 1774, he married Abigail, a daughter of Col. John Chester, who commanded the Wethersfield Company at Bunker Hill. Joseph Webb's brother, Col. and Bvt.-Brig.-Gen. Samuel Blatchley Webb, of Gen. Washington's staff (and father of the late Gen. James Watson Webb, of N. Y. City) was in 1775, but 22 years old, and these two Webb brothers (Joseph and Samuel B.) for some years occupied their fathers' former homestead. Mr. Deane was much absent from Wethersfield, as a member of the Continental Congress, and later as Special Commissioner to France. About the close of the war, Gen. Samuel B. Webb married a Miss Bancker, and removed to New York City; and in 1790, married his second wife, a daughter of Judge Hooceboom, by whom he had several children, one of whom was the late Gen. James Watson Webb, before mentioned. Joseph Webb, in later years, occupied the *old* "Chester Place" on the East side of Broad Street. One-half of the old house stands on its own site; the other half was drawn away and was occupied by Jalon Dickinson's heirs. The original Webb House, as it is generally known (now owned and occupied by Dr. J. N. Wells), is still in fair condition and the north front chamber is said to be in the same state as when it was occupied by Gen. Washington. The exterior was originally painted red; otherwise, except that its front porch was altered many years ago, it remains as it was built.

These details have been given, for the purpose of settling the question: "Who did the honors of the household, when Washington and other dignitaries of that period were its guests?" The answer must be—Mrs. Abigail Webb—*née* Abigail Chester. And these many acts of hospitality are characteristic of a family which produced such chiv-





alrous men as Maj. John Chester, his son Col. John and his grandson Capt. John Chester.

1781 was a year of drafts and new demands upon the heart and means of every patriot. At February (special) session of General Assembly, Col. John Chester was appointed a member of the Council of Safety. Six infantry soldiers and two horsemen were added to Wethersfield's quota for the defense of the western frontier; and two regiments were ordered to be raised and held in readiness. June 20, 1781, Chas. Bulkeley, Geo. Stanley, Aaron Hosford, Josiah Willard and Aaron Belden were by the Town appointed a committee to procure clothing for the soldiers in the army; and a rate of 4*d.* per pound was ordered in order to raise means for procuring the Town's proportion of *beef-cattle* for the army. Also, the sum of £11, 13*s.*, 4*d.* was voted to JOSEPH RILEY for his services as a soldier at Horseneck.

At the May session, 1,500 men were ordered to be raised for the Continental service by detaching the two regiments which had been ordered in February preceding.

July 16th, a bounty of 20*s.* per month was voted to all soldiers "lately detached" while they shall continue in the service. A special tax of 2*d.* per pound was laid on the army-clothing account.

November 1st, 1781, Elijah Wright, James Stanley, Chas. Churchill and Sol. Dunham, were chosen Receivers of Army Provisions and Salt; and George Stanley and Appleton Robbins, Receivers of Clothing for the Army. Ebenezer Dickinson, Lieut. 5th Co., Joseph Churchill, Lieut. 6th Co., and Sam Covil, Ensign 6th Co., all of 6th Regiment Militia. At the October session, Elias Beckley, Captain, and Benj. Buckley, Lieut., in 8th Co., 6th Regiment Militia.

The General Assembly, at its May session, this year, issued a commission to Jacob Riley, as Lieut. 4th Co., Alarm List, 6th Regiment.

It is probable that in this, as in other years, more United States commissions were issued than by the State; of these, however, mention may be found in another portion of this chapter.

*Capt. Roger Welles.*—We have been considering the honor reflected upon Wethersfield, during this campaign of 1781, by the presence in her midst, of Gen. Washington and the distinguished allies of America from *La Belle France*. We have now, to consider the honor directly conferred upon the old town by one of her sons, and his Wethersfield compatriots, who served with him and under him, in the Southern Campaign, which ended before Yorktown—we refer to Capt. ROGER WELLES, of Newington Parish, whom we have pre-



viously mentioned as one of the five Wethersfield Captains in the 3rd Conn. Reg't of the "formation of 1781."

Five Companies from the "Conn. Line" went to Virginia with LaFayette in February, in the battalion under the command of Col. Gimat, a French officer, and Maj. John Palgrave Wyllys of Hartford. One of these companies was drafted from the Third Conn. Regiment, and was commanded by Capt. Welles, who was the only one of the five Captains from Wethersfield. One Company was commanded by Capt. Jonathan Heart of Farmington, of which Ozias Goodrich of Wethersfield was Ensign, and was drafted from the First Conn. Reg't. No other commissioned officer in those five Companies appears, from the rolls, to have come from Wethersfield, although there may have been privates and perhaps non-commissioned officers, but the rolls do not give their residences. These five Companies formed part of the battalion that stormed the enemy's redoubt at Yorktown on the night of Oct. 14, 1781, and thereby hastened the surrender of Cornwallis on Oct. 19. Capt. Welles was wounded by a bayonet thrust in his leg in that assault. He was a tall man and of commanding presence, standing six feet and two inches in his stockings. In this night assault he led his Company and was the first to mount the enemy's works, and in the intense excitement of clearing the way with his sword for his men to follow, he did not fully realize that he was wounded till the redoubt was taken, when he discovered that his boot was partly filled with blood. His wound was not so serious, however, but that he was present at the surrender of Cornwallis on Oct. 19, and saw the English army march out between the two long lines of the French and American forces, as he afterwards wrote to his father, "the most pleasing sight I ever beheld—to see those haughty fellows march out of their strong fortifications, and *ground their arms.*" Some extracts from his letters to his father will give the account of an eye witness of the events described.

We here insert the pay roll of Capt. Welles' Company for June, 1781. These men were drafted from the Third Conn. Reg't, and none were less than six feet tall, according to tradition.

SEC. 85. *Pay Roll of Capt. Welles' Company of the Third Conn. Reg't, Serving in Col. Gimat's Reg't June, 1781.*

Received of Capt. Heart the several sums annexed to our names in full of one month's pay, in hard money, advanced to the officers and men in the 3d Connecticut Regiment, serving in the Light Infantry Company in Colonel Gimat's Regiment, advanced from the avails of confiscated estates. Rec'd as witness our hands.



## OFFICERS.

|                          |       |                         |      |
|--------------------------|-------|-------------------------|------|
| Roger Welles, Capt.      | \$40. | Stephen Butler, Corpl.  | 7.30 |
| William Lynn, Lieut.,    | 26.60 | Benjamin Dix, "         | 7.30 |
| Jacob Kings-bury, Ensn., | 20.   | David Lounsbury, "      | 7.30 |
| Lewis Hurd, Serg't       | 10.   | David Bullen, "         | 7.30 |
| Reuben Beach, "          | 10.   | Joseph Clinton, "       | 7.30 |
| Silas Phelps, "          | 10.   | John Dixon, Drummer,    | 7.30 |
| Stephen Meeker, "        | 10.   | Daniel Winchell, Fifer, | 7.30 |
| James Watson, "          | 10.   |                         |      |

## PRIVATEES.

|                      |        |                      |      |
|----------------------|--------|----------------------|------|
| John Allyn,          | \$6.60 | Benjamin Kircom,     | 6.60 |
| Jacob Aeor, (Ardur?) | 6.60   | Jonathan Miller,     | 6.60 |
| John Barnum,         | 6.60   | Bryan Montague,      | 6.60 |
| Noah Barnum,         | 6.60   | Jedediah Kimball,    | 6.60 |
| Nathaniel Beach,     | 6.60   | Hendrick Baile,      | 6.60 |
| Edward Burghes,      | 6.60   | Jeremiah Connell,    | 6.60 |
| Reuben Cadwell,      | 6.60   | William Chadwick,    | 6.60 |
| Allen Corning,       | 6.60   | Joel Mosher,         | 6.60 |
| John Downs,          | 6.60   | Samuel Pulford,      | 6.60 |
| Allen Evans,         | 6.60   | Sheldon Potter,      | 6.60 |
| Remembrance Filley,  | 6.60   | David Roberts,       | 6.60 |
| Vaniah Fox,          | 6.60   | Isaiah Smith,        | 6.60 |
| Samuel Goodkins,     | 6.60   | Justin St. John,     | 6.60 |
| Iehabod Goodrich,    | 6.60   | Samuel Vallett,      | 6.60 |
| Seth Gregory         | 6.60   | Ezra Tryon,          | 6.60 |
| Samuel Hinman,       | 6.60   | Benjamin Wakeley,    | 6.60 |
| James Hyde,          | 6.60   | Joshua Wheeler,      | 6.60 |
| David Hurd,          | 6.60   | Samuel Whitney,      | 6.60 |
| Joseph Johnson,      | 6.60   | David Williams,      | 6.60 |
| Samuel Manning,      | 6.60   | Jeremiah Chamberlin, | 6.60 |

(*State Archives, Rev. War, Vol. 25, Doc. 28.*)

The above Pay Roll is written upon the two sides of one sheet of paper, in two columns; the left hand column contains the names and amounts as given above, while the right hand one contains the original signatures of the recipients, written opposite their names in the first column. Some few sign by mark only.

The American troops soon returned to the North, Capt. Welles wrote from "Camp Highlands, Dec. 10, 1781," announcing their arrival at that point, on Dec. 8, saying: "After a very fatiguing march we arrived at this place the 8th instant, not a little pleased to find such comfortable quarters, for we are permitted to occupy the huts we built the last year."

Here the Connecticut troops spent the winter quietly, many of them visiting their homes in furlough, among whom was Capt. Welles.

*Campaign of 1782.*—No important battle took place in 1782. There was a general expectation of peace, Capt. Welles voiced the general hope in the following letter, which, however, shows some distrust.



"Connecticut Village, May 13th/82.

"Hon'd Sir:

"For these ten days or more we have been flattering ourselves that peace was near at hand, but now begin to apprehend it so far distant that nothing short of a successful campaign will procure it for us. Sir Guy Carlton is arrived at New York and succeeds Gen. Clinton, who has sailed for England. By a flag from N. Y. Gen. Washington has received a large packet in which were dispatches for Congress. Nothing that looks like peace has yet transpired. Hope the dispatches contain something more favorable. It seems there has been a great revolution at home, a great change in the ministry, and the administration are willing to redress our grievances, and put us on the same footing we were in seventy-three.

"They pretend to think that the Americans are so attached to the British nation and so anxious for peace, that they will renounce their alliance with the French nation; that we were contending with the former ministry, and not at war with the nation at large.

"I hope the States will exert themselves, and get their quota of men early into the field; the only means to procure peace on good terms."

On July 11, 1782, Savannah was evacuated by the British. The French army embarked from Boston for the West Indies Dec. 24. The British evacuated Charleston Dec. 14, 1782. A preliminary treaty of peace was signed at Paris Nov. 30, 1782, and ratified by Great Britain and the United States, in April, 1783. The Count de Rochambeau sailed from America, January 11, 1783. The general treaty of peace was signed at Paris, January 20, 1783. Sir Guy Carlton proclaimed, April 8, 1783, a cessation of hostilities, and on April 19, Washington ordered the Resolution of Congress to the same effect to be read to his troops. New York City was evacuated by the British, Nov. 25. On Dec. 24, Washington took final leave of the army.

1783.—In the early part of this year, the "Conn. Line" was for the third time reorganized, and the five regiments were reduced to three. The new formation went into effect Jan. 1, 1783. Col. Samuel B. Webb had command of the Third Regiment. Connecticut was retained to serve at West Point till the close of the year. Those from Wethersfield in this third formation were Ensign Ozias Goodrich, in the First Regiment; Col. Webb, Major Joseph A. Wright and Capt. Roger Welles, of the Third Regiment. Of this formation Capt. Welles writes to his father, as follows:





"Camp near Peekskill, Nov. 9, 1782.

"Hon'd Sir:

"Since I have had it in my power to write, there has been a new arrangement of the army. The five Conn. Regts. are reduced to three. Of consequence some of the officers are obliged to retire. As it happened, the most of us had our option in the matter. I wished to have had time to have wrote and received your advice on the subject before I was obliged to say Yea or Nay. We had but a few days to consider the matter, after it was declared that a reduction would take place, before it was finally determined. It gave me some little uneasiness, lest the choice I should make would not be the most judicious. I took the advice of my friends that were near. They all advised to continue. I have agreed to remain in service, the only one of four of my rank from the town \* \* Capt. Bulkeley is going home, and will possibly arrive before this. He will be able to give a detail of all the transactions here. We are now preparing to march to-morrow morning to relieve the troops on the lines. The Block House at Dobbs Ferry is the Post to which I am destined. From your very affectionate son. ROGER WELLES.

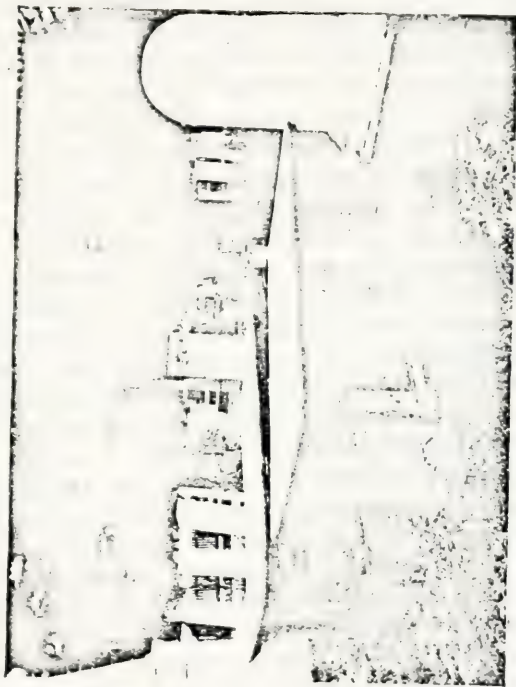
"P. S. My love and respects to all my friends. I propose making a visit among my friends soon after the Light Infantry are dissolved, which maybe in the course of six weeks or less."

The Revolutionary Army was disbanded, as a body, in June, 1783: but seven Regiments were retained for service in the Highlands through the year. One of these was formed out of the three Regiments of the "Conn. Line" of the previous formation, and was commanded by Col. Heman Swift of Cornwall, Conn., and with it, Capt. Welles and Ens. Ozias Goodrich, also of Wethersfield, remained at West Point and vicinity until discharged in December, 1783.

The former wrote to his father from "West Point, June 17, 1783. —Doubtless before this time you have heard that I conclude to remain in service somewhat longer. But I do not expect it will be long before the Definite Treaty arrives, when it's supposed that some of us will be obliged to retire." He wrote from "West Point, Oct. 12, 1783. —Colonel Huntington just now informed he is to set off immediately for the Eastward. He has left the army with an expectation of not returning. We expect soon to follow him. I expect to be discharged in course of four or five weeks at farthest."

At the close of the war, he held two "Soldiers Notes" (issued by the Treasurer of the State, the State being then too poor to pay in money) amounting altogether to £611, 8s., 3½d., for payment of which he unsuccessfully petitioned the General Assembly in May, 1786; and





TOMBSTONE OF GEN. ROGER WELLES.

*By Courtesy of L. A. Wells, Esq.*



having subsequently lost these notes "in the waters of the Conn. River, as he was going to bathe," his widow Jemima Welles, petitioned the General Assembly at its May session, 1796, that they be made good to her and his heirs—which was accordingly done by the issue by State Comptroller of new notes, with added interest.

After Capt. Welles' return to Wethersfield, he married Jemima Kellogg, daughter of Marris and Mary (Boardman) Kellogg.

Gen. Welles' personal presence was commanding, being six feet two inches in height, light brown hair, blue eyes; robust and temperate in all things, he was endowed with good health, even after the fatigues and privations of the war; was free from all diseases and vices incident to camp life, and it is related of him that when, after the surrender of Yorktown, the officers gave a banquet, he was the only one present, who was able at its close, to sit at the table.

The General Assembly appointed him Captain of the Fifth Company or Trainband in the Sixth Regiment of the State Militia in May, 1786. His father-in-law conveyed to him and his wife, April 14, 1788, the house and lot where he took up his residence in Newington. His name first appears in the records of the Newington Ecclesiastical Society under date of Sept. 21, 1789. He was appointed in May, 1788, Lieut.-Col. commanding the Sixth Regiment, in the room of Lieut.-Col. John Belden resigned, and in May, 1793, Brigadier-General of the Seventh Brigade, which position he held until his death. He was a member of the House of Representatives from Wethersfield during nine sessions from 1790, and at the time of his death. He was buried with military honors in the Newington cemetery. The inscription upon his tombstone sums up his character as follows: "To the memory of General ROGER WELLES. He was liberally educated; as an officer in the army and militia he served with great reputation. He was a member of the Legislature, a good citizen, a kind husband, and an affectionate father. He departed this life greatly lamented, May 27th, A. D., 1795, in the 41st year of his age."

The death of Gen. Welles was noticed in the *American Mercury* of Monday, June 1, 1795, as follows:

"Died, at Wethersfield, last Tuesday, after a short, but severe illness, in the 41st year of his age, General Roger Welles, a member of the Assembly of this State. On Thursday he was interred, under arms. His funeral was attended by many of the members of the Assembly, and a large concourse of people. In private life he was amiable and benevolent. In his public character he honored the stations he had been called to fill. He died justly lamented by his



connexions and friends, and deservedly regretted by a numerous acquaintance."

The Rev. Joshua Belden is reported to have said, on hearing of Gen. Welles' death: "The glory of Newington has departed."

*State and Town Action—Close of the War—General Rejoicing, etc.*

At the General Assembly's May session of 1782, two regiments, of nine companies each, were authorized to be raised, for Washington's command in New York. JOHN FRANCIS was commissioned Captain in one of these regiments. By the Town, February 18th, 1782, a bounty of 20s. per month was voted for the soldiers detached for the two months' service. March 18th, Barnabas Deane was chosen to settle the accounts of soldiers. April 1st, the Selectmen were instructed to procure the four men needed to complete the Town's quota. April 15th, Chas. Churchill and John Robbins were appointed a committee to supply soldiers' families. July 1st, a bounty of 20s. per month was ordered to be paid to "soldiers now drafted," in addition to the pay allowed by the State.

In September of this year, there were (besides some from Glastonbury) these men from (or credited to) Wethersfield, in Col. Canfield's Militia Regiment at West Point, N. Y.—an "Irish contingent." to judge by the names—probably substitutes or bounty men: Lieut. Charles Dix. Privates, Leonard Boardman, John R. Lennox, John Gibson, Henry McNally, James Hogan, Barnabas Flannakin, Lemuel Holmes, David Wiltward? Joseph Barton, John Wester?

The Assembly, at its January (special) session, ordered the quotas of the several towns to be filled up "for the war;" one regiment of 480 men (commissioned officers and privates), in four companies, was ordered to be raised for service at Horseneck and on the Western frontier; also, 100 men for coast defenses. Wethersfield's quota for Western frontier service, was placed at 11 men; 300 men were drafted (in part) from the 6th Regiment. At the May session, Wethersfield and Glastonbury were constituted the 6th Regiment (militia), which was brigaded with the 1st, 19th and 22nd, as the First Brigade; and the Light Dragoon Companies of several of the regiments in the 1st and 2nd Brigades were consolidated into a First Regiment of Light Dragoons.

This year, John Chester, of Wethersfield, was one of the State Council of Safety. The Assembly, at its May session, appointed Levi Robbins, Quartermaster of the First Troop in First Regiment of Light Horse; and Samuel Cord, Captain, and Reuben Riley, Ensign, in the 6th Co. of 6th Militia Regiment. At its October session, Charles





Andrews was commissioned Lieutenant in same company and regiment, and John Dickinson, of Wethersfield, was in a Middlebury Company.

The Assembly, at January session, commissioned Daniel Griswold as Ensign in 1st Co. 6th Militia Regiment; and, at its May session, Stephen Mix Mitchell, Justice of the Peace and Quorum; and granted that a Public Market or *Fair* might be held at Wethersfield twice each year (once in April or May, once in September or October, for three days at a time; the necessary buildings, etc., to be put up at the Town's expense. At the October session, William Miller was commissioned Captain; Elisha Treat, Lieutenant, and Abr. Hollister, Jr., Ensign, of the 7th Co. 6th Regiment Militia.

On the 28th of April, 1783, the townsmen of Wethersfield, in Town Meeting assembled, voted, That the Selectmen procure a barrel of powder "*for the purpose of firing fieldpieces, or cannon, on account of the joyful News of Peace.*" That tells the whole story.

We have no doubt that with the aid of that barrel, and of sundry glasses of Jamaica Rum, whiskey and hot "flip," they managed to enjoy themselves as much and to celebrate Peace as gloriously, as we, their great grandsons can do now-a-days, when occasion demands, with "Paine's Fireworks," Chinese Fire Crackers and Bombs, Revolvers, Ice Cream and Fancy Drinks. Homely as their rustic celebration might seem to us now, there was, way down in their hearts, an upwelling feeling of gratitude to God, which we, their descendants are not ashamed to acknowledge in our hearts, as we recount their brave deeds, their unalterable trust and the great results which have flowed from them to us. All honor to the patriot sires of Old Wethersfield!

*Wethersfield Members of the Cincinnati.*—The "Society of the Cincinnati," instituted at the close of the Revolutionary War (1783), by Gen. Washington and the General Officers of the Army, was designed to perpetuate and cherish union and national honor between the respective States of the newly formed National Government, and to keep alive between the commissioned officers of the late Army, a spirit of brotherly love and kindness, based upon mutual recollections of the dangers and trials through which they had passed in the struggle for independence. This Society limited its membership to those who had held commissions, and to the eldest male descendants in regular line. Unfortunately, a public antagonism was unjustly stirred up against this organization as not being of a democratic character in consonance with the nature of our American institutions, and, after a while, it fell largely into desuetude—some of the State Societies into which it had been divided, virtually going into abeyance, while others



only contained a feeble existence. Within the memory of many now living, however, a better understanding of the nature of this Society has arisen; its various State branches have been resuscitated (as has, also, the branch established by LaFayette in France) and its membership is now a highly coveted honor.

The following Wethersfield men were original members of the Society:

|  |   |
|--|---|
| <i>Lieut.</i> Simeon Belden.                     | <i>Brig.-Gen.</i> Samuel Blatchley Webb.                    |
| <i>Capt.</i> (and Brevet-Major) Edward Bulkeley. | <i>Capt.</i> Samuel W. Williams.                            |
| <i>Col.</i> John Chester.                        | <i>Maj.</i> Joseph Allyn Wright.                            |
| <i>Ens.</i> Ozias Goodrich.                      | <i>Capt.</i> Ezekiel Porter Belden,<br>(adm. 7 July, 1784). |
| <i>Capt.</i> John Riley.                         | <i>Chaplain</i> William Lockwood,                           |
| <i>Capt.</i> Roger Welles.                       | (from the Mass. Soc.)                                       |
| <i>Capt.</i> John Webb.                          |   |

[HON. SILAS DEANE, *Member of the Continental Congress. Special Agent to the Court of France, etc.*

The history of Wethersfield during the Revolutionary period would be incomplete without some notice of the admirable patriotism and subsequent sad history of this man, who though not a native of the town, was prominently associated with it by residence, marriage and commercial interests.

SILAS DEANE was a son of Silas Deane, blacksmith, of Groton, Conn., where the family had been settled since 1712. He was born at G., 24 Dec., 1737; graduated Y. C., 1758, and was for some time a school teacher; first came to Wethersfield in 1761; and was admitted to the Connecticut bar as an attorney in April of that year. (*Co. Ct. Rec.*) On the 8th of Oct., 1763, he married Mehitable, the widow of Joseph Webb, Sr., and daughter of Capt. Gershom Nott, of Wethersfield; engaged in the West India trade, and soon became widely known in Colonial mercantile circles. His wife died October 13, 1767, and he married (2) Elizabeth (granddaughter of Gov.) Saltonstall, who was born 12 June, 1742. About 1768,<sup>1</sup> he entered public life as

<sup>1</sup> The following advertisement in the *Conn. Courant* probably marks the point of his transference from mercantile to political and official life: "All Persons who have open Accounts with the Subscriber, are desired immediately to close them, as he is now endeavoring to make a full settlement of his Book Debts. Hope no one, after this, will take it ill, if sued without further Notice, which, however disagreeable to him, yet consistent with his own interest, and cannot be avoided."

Wethersfield, 23d Feb., 1767.

SILAS DEANE.



Wethersfield's representative in the General Assembly of Connecticut, where he early proved himself an ardent sympathizer with the growing resentment of the Colonies against the British laws restricting the free development of American Commerce. When "non-intercourse" was declared by the merchants of Connecticut against those of Newport, who were charged with infractions of the non-importative agreement, Mr. Deane acted as their clerk, and, as such, signed their circular of February 20, 1774. To the Connecticut Committee of Correspondence of 1773, he proved so efficient a secretary that they selected him to represent the Colony at the Continental Congress of 1774, together with Sherman and Dyer. And there he strongly advocated a Union of the Colonies. Before the re-assembling of Congress in 1775, Deane (who, with Sherman and Dyer had again been sent—but, this time, by the Conn. General Assembly) was credited with the inception of the Capture of Fort Ticonderoga, the equipment and subsistence of that expedition being especially intrusted to him, and largely paid for out of his own purse. (See page 438.) This admirable strategic exploit, which interposed a barrier to British invasion from Canada, should ever entitle him to grateful remembrance. He also wrote the agreement (the original in possession of the Conn Hist. Soc.) which was signed by the one hundred young Wethersfield men, who volunteered for the "Lexington Alarm" of April, 1775, in which they pledged their service and to refrain from drunkenness, gaming and profanity.

Owing to some local jealousies, Deane failed of election to the Third Continental Congress, but remained in Philadelphia, devoting all his energies to promoting the Colonial cause. With Schuyler, he was appointed to consider means of procuring military stores for the Colonies; and, with Washington, to estimate the cost of equipping an army. He also formulated the Rules for a Continental Navy; and, 15th Oct., 1775, selected and purchased the first vessel for that service. He was also a member of the Committee of Secrecy, organized 18 Sept., 1775, whose object was the purchase of arms and ammunition in Europe. He accepted a contract for this purpose, and, in December, recommended as a secret diplomatist and commercial agent to France. Deane was, at this time, a marked figure in Philadelphia; having a good personal appearance and striking manner, dressing, living and entertaining in good style, somewhat fond of showy equipages and appointments, and had impressed the Secret Committee of Correspondence (Benjamin Franklin, Benjamin Har-



rison, John Dickinson, John Jay, Robert Morris—a quintette of the most distinguished members of Congress) by his evident mercantile skill and abilities. But, although held in high esteem in Philadelphia, he was not so fortunate at home. With his colleagues from Connecticut, Sherman and Dyer (owing to some objections which he had made as to certain terms in that Colony's accounts against Congress, as well as to his support of Putnam for a generalship), he was not on good terms. Deane set sail, March 5th, for France, arriving there May the 4th, 1775; his mission being to procure equipments for the Revolutionary Army, which could not be obtained in America and without which a war could not have been carried on. His instructions were to procure, in France, military clothing, muskets, cannon, etc., for an army of 30,000 men; articles suitable for Indian trading, in order to conciliate the frontier savages; and, if opportunity offered, to effect a treaty of alliance and commerce with the French Government. This was a commission of vast importance to the struggling Colonies, and certainly indicated the opinion of the best men in Congress as to his capacity, as well as their perfect confidence in him. Arriving in France, he first made his Indian purchases at Bordeaux and then proceeded to Paris, and entered upon his mission which was of the most delicate and secret nature, without a friend in the country, with no knowledge of the French or any other foreign language, perfectly unversed in European diplomatic usages, and with no letters of introduction, except from Franklin to some of his scientific friends in Paris, by one of whom he was introduced to Comte de Vergennes, the French Minister of Foreign Affairs, his interview with whom had to be informal and secret. Handicapped as he was, however, by all these apparently unsurmountable obstacles, Deane gained his point with the Minister and the King—although, for reasons apparent to them, if not to Deane, every step had to be taken in the most secret manner. Matters were finally managed through a so-called merchant, Carion de Beaumarchais (author of the famous comedy of "*Le Mariage de Figaro*"), through whom, during the summer of 1776, he obtained cannon, powder, small arms and ammunition for 25,000 men. And, through Beaumarchais (ostensibly a fictitious firm of Horteletz & Co.) the French Government supplied the capital for purchase of supplies, and permitted them to remove cannon from the arsenals until the open alliance between France and the United States was fully effected in February, 1778. These supplies were to be paid for by shipments of flour and tobacco to Horteletz & Co.; the suspicions of the British Minister in





Paris being lulled by the specious statement that they were for the French Colonies and a matter of private enterprize. Eight cargoes of these army supplies, valued at a million dollars, reached America in safety, and contributed to the victories of 1777-78. Nor did Deane confine his efforts to material supplies; he also secured for America the services of a large number of foreign officers (principally French), who stipulated for rank and pay in requital for their experience and aid—such as LeFayette, DeKalb, Steuben, Armand, Fleury and others.

Up to this time Deane had been the sole American representative at Paris; but, in September, 1776, Congress appointed Franklin and Arthur Lee as Commissioners to co-operate with him. Franklin, of course, acted in perfect harmony with Deane; but Lee (who had been the American financial agent in Europe and had resided in London as secret agent and correspondent during the early part of the Revolution) was evidently very jealous of his two fellow commissioners; and especially of Deane, who was mostly engaged in the delicate task of forwarding supplies to America, and regulating, at the ports, the conduct and duties of the American agents who, in fact, were not of his appointment and wholly irresponsible. Through interference and influence with them he managed to obstruct Deane's work, to some extent. Lee, also, started a story that Beaumarchias, at a dinner party in London, had, without solicitation, offered him "a *gift* of 200,000 *louis d'or*, as well as all needed munitions of war," and the story gained credence with Congress—despite Deane's information to the contrary. This made trouble for Deane, for, when the goods sent by Deane arrived here, the bills from Hortelez & Co. came with them. The controversy grew so hot that toward the close of 1778, the French Government had to officially notify Congress that these supplies were *purchases*, not *gifts*. And when the American Commissioners, baffled by the diplomatic excuses and delays of the French Minister, in consummating the completion of the much desired treaty between France and America, began to lose hope, Deane wrote to that minister a peremptory letter that it should be signed within twenty-four hours or he would commence negotiations with England with reference to a reconciliation with the Colonies. His colleagues were terrified at his temerity in so doing, but by midnight the treaty was signed, and the three commissioners returned home. On his return, Deane was not formally accused, but found himself under a cloud of suspicion, and was called upon to explain how it was that these supplies were not *gifts*. Of the allegations against him



the only serious one was that he had used his agency to improve his private fortune. But, the fact was, that he had seriously impaired it, by attempting to conduct his private business in the intervals of his public duties, and by entrusting his affairs too much to others. An acrimonious discussion of the matter between his friends and those of Lee filled the newspapers of the day. He was kept awaiting the action of Congress for over a year, and was obliged to appeal again and again to that body for some final action or vindication. He strongly demanded a public investigation of both his acts and accounts, but the Congress of that day was made up of very different men from that which had adopted the Declaration of Independence. It was now largely composed of men who had reduced the value of the Continental Currency, and who had caballed against Washington, during the dreadful winter of 1777-8. His peremptory recall from abroad had deprived him of the opportunity to obtain his vouchers, which were on file at his agencies at the various French ports, yet his accounts and statements were evidently frank and accurate. No charge of irregularity had been made. Congress seemed only intent on avoiding the payment of a just claim and tendered him no relief, except the offer of \$10,000 in depreciated Continental currency—which he declined and returned to France with a deeply wounded spirit.

On his arrival there, 27 July, 1780, he found himself utterly penniless, and was dependent, during the remainder of his life, upon the charity of friends—his only other resource being his claim against the Government for services such as few other men had, or could have, rendered his country in her hour of greatest need. This claim was steadily ignored, until in 1787, eight years after his return to Europe, a commission sent to France to audit his accounts, found that the United States was indebted to him in the sum of \$30,000. Of this sum he never received a dollar in his lifetime: and it was not until 1842—sixty years after his death, that his heirs received less than half of the amount.<sup>1</sup>

The iron had entered into his soul. He lived in Paris, and later in Flanders, always in obscurity, neglect and poverty, avoiding his friends as much as possible, and speaking with bitterness and contempt of the incapacity and incompetence of Congress—his condition well known

---

<sup>1</sup> This award was made upon the ground that the unfavorable report made when Lee was antagonizing him and was Commissioner of Accounts, was "*ex parte*, erroneous and a gross injustice to Mr. Deane."



to English spies on the Continent, who undoubtedly counted upon his ultimate defection to the British cause. While living in London the press reported him as interviewing Lord North, dining with Fox and being present at the Duke of Portland's lever; all of which scandals he explicitly denied in his home letters. Even the traitor Benedict Arnold had the effrontery to seek his acquaintance, as we learn from a letter written by Deane to his brother Barnabas, July 13, 1783, in which he says "Arnold called upon me, I frankly told him that I could not visit him and that he must suspend his visits, which he did." But these falsehoods were pushed to the utmost by his enemies and it is not strange that in view of the tone of his "intercepted" letters, suspicious should have been aroused that he had become an agent of the British government. At length, maddened by the cruel delay, suspicion and neglect to which he was subjected, his patriotism and endurance gave out; and he took advantage of the British preparations of 1781, for crushing out the rebellion in the Colonies, to write his friends in America as to the folly of any further resistance to the British arms. These letters (May and June, 1781) were the famous "intercepted letters," captured by a British Cruiser upon an American Vessel, which were published at intervals during 1781-82, in *Rivington's Gazette*, in New York City.

After the Peace, he went to London, Sept., 1783, with the purpose of attracting European capital to the development of the natural resources of his native land. In October, of the same year, he wrote an address to the people of Connecticut, explaining his letters and evidently wishing to open a way for his return.

He also had some hope of aid from the Canadian government for a scheme of his for connecting the St. Lawrence and Lake Champlain, by a canal. During his first absence in France, he had lost his wife Elizabeth, by death, 9 June, 1777, and was joined in Paris by his only son, who remained with him until his removal to England, when he was sent home to Hartford, to live with his father's friends and become a merchant.

While ill and helpless, in 1788, Mr. Deane was robbed of a portion of his papers, which were sold to Mr. Jefferson, then U. S. Minister to France. On 22nd Sept., 1789, Mr. Deane left London to meet the British packet-ship at Deal; was seized with a violent illness; died the next day and was buried on English soil in an unmarked grave. It is altogether a pitiful story of how envy and political clamor can ruin a man's character and deprive him of the fruits of his best directed



efforts. Much has been written and published concerning Deane's case<sup>1</sup> and even yet much unwarranted misconception exists as to its real merits—but we may safely accept the opinion of his fellow commissioner Benj. Franklin, who said of him, in 1777, that he was "a faithful, active and able minister;" and later, when Deane was in disgrace, "I have never known or suspected any cause to charge him with any want of probity in any bargain or purchase whatever." And that eminent patriot and financier of the Revolutionary Period, Robert Morris, wrote to Franklin, March 31, 1780, "I consider Mr. Deane as a martyr to the cause of America. After rendering the most signal and important service, he has been reviled and traduced in the most shameful manner. But I have not a doubt that the day will come, when his merits shall be universally acknowledged, and the authors of these calumnies held in the detestation they deserve." Even Beaumarchais, with whom Deane had had large dealings in the carrying out of his mission to France, wrote, that, "if the military stores were of any advantage to the continental army, it was due to the indefatigable pains taken by Mr. Deane," and that he 'merited the applause of the world.'

Mr. Deane's only authorized publication was *An Address to the Free and Independent Citizens of the United States of North America*. Hartford, 1784, small 8vo. pp. 30, of which two other editions were published in New London during the same year—one a small 4to, pp. 38; the other in London, 8vo. pp. 95.

Publications relating to Silas Deane, are:<sup>1</sup>

1. *Paris Papers*; or Mr. Silas Deane's late intercepted letters to his brothers, and other intimate friends in America, \* \* \* 1782. New York, 16 mo. pp. 141, xxxii.
2. *Papers in Relation to the Case of Silas Deane*, now first published from original manuscripts. Philadelphia, '76 Society, 1855; 8vo. pp. 20.
3. *Correspondence of Silas Deane*, Delegate to the First and Second Congress at Philadelphia, 1774-1776. Vol. I Conn. Historical Society Collections, Hartford, 1870, pp. 127-368.
4. Collections of the New York Historical Society—*Deane Papers*, 1886-90, inclusive, 5 volumes.

<sup>1</sup> *An Address upon Silas Deane*, delivered by Rev. George L. Clarke, pastor of the Wethersfield Congregational Church, 9th of October, 1904, before the Ruth Wyllys, Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution assembled by invitation of Mr. and Mrs. E. Hart Fenn, in the house built by Deane in Wethersfield. Printed in the *Hartford Daily Courant*, 10th June, 1904, and received too late to be noted in its proper chronological order.















F B I 45

N. MANCHESTER,  
INDIANA

